

909.82 W92 1940

# Kansas City Public Library



This Volume is for  
REFERENCE USE ONLY



### *Contributors*

- WALKER MATHESON Newspaper and magazine writer on international affairs, specializing on Asiatic nations, the Near East and Pacific islands; long-time resident in the Orient. Contributor to *The Living Age*, *Current History*, and contributing editor to *The World Over* series.
- JOHN MITCHELL Newspaper correspondent (Europe), *Chicago Tribune*, *London Daily Express*, *London Daily Mail*, cable desk (*New York Times*). Writer on foreign affairs for various periodicals.
- NORTON WEBB Magazine writer and journalist, assignments in Europe, Africa, Australasia and the Pacific. Former correspondent of or contributor to the *Manchester Guardian*, *Christian Science Monitor*, *The Scotsman*, *Annalist*, *Boston Transcript*, etc.
- MARJORIE MCFARLAND Assistant Editor, *The Living Age*.

[*Maps by Liam Dunne*]

# *The World Over in 1940*

*Edited by*

LEON BRYCE BLOCH

*Editor, The Living Age*

LAMAR MIDDLETON

*Associate Editor, The Living Age*



LIVING AGE PRESS

420 Madison Avenue

New York

COPYRIGHT 1941 BY WORLD REVIEWS, INC., NEW YORK, N. Y.

PRINTED LETTERPRESS IN U. S. A.  
BY W. B. CONKEY COMPANY, HAMMOND, IND.

# Introduction

THIS IS THE THIRD year of publication of *The World Over* series, prepared by the editors of *The Living Age* and their associates. The dimensions of the task represented by the present volume, covering the year 1940, were substantially larger than the considerable labors involved in preparing and publishing the volumes for the year 1938 and 1939. The reasons are obvious: the war, west and east, has spread, its cumulative effects are felt and seen farther afield, almost all neutrals are involved to some degree, dislocations in trade, communications and cultural exchanges have become more acute with each passing month and, finally, in 1940 the role of the United States changed from that of merely a witness of destruction abroad to that of the potential savior of modern civilization.

It would seem no exaggeration to say that in no other year did so much occur throughout the world, nor were as many millions of people affected. By mid-year, Hitler had made captive six more countries, Norway, Denmark, Luxemburg, The Netherlands, Belgium and France—the year preceding, the German Chancellor had seized Czechoslovakia and half of Poland. By the year's end, he was also in control of Rumania and he was virtual master of Italy whose Duce had launched a disastrous invasion of Greece. In North Africa, the British siezed the initiative against the Italians, late in the year, hurled them out of Egypt, and began pursuit of the enemy across the desert-wastes of Libya. In the Far East, Japan entered her fifth year of war against the China of Marshal Chiang Kai-shek and, emboldened by the fearsome victories

KANSAS CITY, MO. PUBLIC LIBRARY





of the Nazis, came to terms with the Axis in a tripartite agreement aimed primarily against the United States; in the Western Hemisphere, the Latin-American republics reversed their traditional stand, embraced the Monroe Doctrine and, in concert with the United States, agreed upon measures of collective defense against Nazi-Fascist aggressors.

It was an overwhelming year.

The reaction of readers in past years to the aim and structure of these volumes has been such as to argue against any fundamental change in style and arrangement. The editors have been at pains to ask historians, magazine and newspaper editors, lecturers on foreign affairs, university and secondary-school teachers, columnists and commentators, businessmen and the "lay" public for suggestions in the way of improvement. Most of these suggestions have dealt with the mechanics of the volume, and the recommendations are gratefully acknowledged. For the rest, the basic editorial approach to the work, and its divisions into sections of *Commentary* and *Chronology*, appear to have been endorsed by the expanding audience of *The World Over* series. So far as the editors are aware, it is the only work of its kind in any language; the only annual which, in a few moments, gives the reader the precise date of a given event, together with an interpretive account of that event—the "news behind the news"—and its relation to events in other parts of the world. The chronology of the volume is by months, and the sequence of all countries is uniform. The comprehensive index to the *Commentary* gives the reader immediately a key to any occurrence of any importance, the world over, during the calendar months of 1940. Eleven maps inserted in the center of the book illustrate various geographical changes and military moves in the course of the year.

The writing, compilation, translation and checking of a work of this scope necessitate a staff of experts in various fields. They have examined an average of some 500 publications for every month of *Commentary* and *Chronology*—newspapers and magazines from almost every country on the globe, government reports, various exhibits of special pleading in the guise of official "blue books" and "white papers," transcripts of radio propaganda, and a mountainous quantity of pamphlets and documents: the written grist of perhaps the most appalling year in modern history.

Inevitably, and despite scrupulous care in checking, some errors will be found. In 1940, history repeatedly was made over night, and at times even the speed of modern-day communication systems was inadequate to ascertain and disseminate the facts. Today more than three-fifths of the world is subject to the blue pencil of the censor. And all of

it is subject, even those of us in the United States, to a torrent of propaganda, in type and by way of the radio. Probably nothing is more difficult to obtain today than a simple, unadorned fact. Since the war started, in September, 1939, American press associations and newspapers have spent millions of dollars trying to get the truth, and not always succeeding.

A word as to the style of *The World Over in 1940*. As in years past, the *Chronology* is strictly factual and, so far as possible, the source of a given report, or statement or estimate, is supplied. On the other hand, contributors to the *Commentary* have been allowed more leeway, although within certain limits. This section often deals with trends, with interpretation and analysis, and it has been written by authorities long familiar with the countries with which they deal; for example, this year most of the *Commentary* covering the Far East was written by a staff contributor to *The Living Age*, on a roving assignment in China, Japan and the Philippines.

At a time when a literal World War impends, the editors feel, it is the obligation of every intelligent man and woman to be well-informed on the immediate background of the critical events of our times—everywhere. The newspaper is not enough; at best, it can only state hurriedly the surface fact and its effect. The radio is not enough, for the ear forgets even sooner than the eye. But where the year's major events, political, economic and military, are compiled and interpreted in a ready-reference volume, the reader is able to digest today's occurrences—in Europe, Asia and the United States—in the light of that which took place a few months ago.

February 1, 1941

—The Editors



# *Contents*

## COMMENTARY

3

43

88

121

153

184

227

268

293

317

346

370

January

February

March

April

May

June

July

August

September

October

November

December

Maps 399

Index 889

## CHRONOLOGY

413

466

504

544

588

621

663

706

740

780

818

853



# *Commentary*



# *January*

## *Commentary*

### UNITED STATES

CONGRESS convened on January 3 with the traditional Presidential message on "the State of the Union," delivered by President Roosevelt in person. He warned against "ostrichism" in the United States by "those who wishfully insist, in innocence or ignorance or both, that the United States of America as a self-contained unit can live happily and prosperously, its future secure, inside a high wall of isolation while, outside, the rest of civilization and the commerce and culture of mankind are shattered throughout." He said he understood those who didn't want to see American youth again sent abroad, "but there is a vast difference between keeping out of war and pretending that war is none of our business."

Plans for American participation in the eventual peace settlement were seen in the sentence: "We do not have to go to war with other nations, but at least we can strive with other nations to encourage the kind of peace that will lighten the troubles of the world and by so doing help our own nation as well." In referring to the Trade Agreements Act, which would be up for renewal at the current session of Congress, he said:—

"For many years after the World War, as we know today, blind economic selfishness in most countries, including our own, resulted in a destructive minefield of trade restrictions which blocked the channels of commerce among nations. Indeed, this policy was one of the contributing causes of existing wars. It dammed up vast unsaleable surpluses, helping to bring about unemployment and suffering in the United States and everywhere else." In contrast, he said, the



Trade Agreements Act was based on a policy of equal treatment among nations and mutually profitable trade arrangements.

However, with the European war, except in Finland, continuing to be a dull and "phoney" one public interest in America had reverted largely to domestic affairs. Americans, except for Communists and their "fellow travelers," remained entirely on the Finnish side, but their sympathy was expressed largely in voluntary contributions to former President Hoover's Finnish Relief Fund. There was no general support for any official intervention by the United States beyond a loan for non-military supplies, which the Finns did not need.

So, reflecting the country at large, Congress assembled with its mind on the domestic affairs of a campaign year, rather than on foreign relations. Particularly it was interested in "balancing the budget" without either reducing popular expenditures or increasing taxes.

The budget which President Roosevelt sent to Congress on January 4 for the fiscal year 1941 (July 1, 1940 to June 30, 1941) was considerably below that for the current year—\$8,424,191,570, as compared with \$9,199,253,641—and estimated a possible minimum deficit of \$1,716,000,000. Practically all items were reduced except those for national defense. For this the President recommended new taxes to raise about \$460,000,000 to finance the emergency program. While no specific recommendation was made on the form of those taxes, the Treasury studied a plan for a flat increase in the income tax in all brackets. The two budget sections dealing with national defense, and the comparable estimates for 1940, were as follows:—

IV. National Defense		1941	1940
1. Navy Department	.....	\$851,751,660	\$722,589,092
2. War Department	.....	687,693,500	636,898,996
Total	.....	<u>\$1,539,445,160</u>	<u>\$1,359,488,088</u>
XIV. Emergency National Defense			
Department of Justice	.....	\$2,400,000	\$1,300,000
Navy Department	.....	135,005,700	67,755,300
Treasury Department	.....	7,060,000	4,145,000
War Department	.....	121,359,000	79,470,000
Public Works:			
Navy Department	.....	1,500,000	7,000,000
War Department	.....	33,000,000	200,000
Total	.....	<u>\$300,324,700</u>	<u>\$159,870,300</u>

If Congress were to adopt the budget as recommended by the President, it had two politically unpleasant alternatives—levy new taxes, as recommended, or raise the statutory national debt limit of \$45,000,000,000. (The national debt was \$41,942,456,008.42 on December 31, 1939.) Non-military expenditures already had been reduced in the budget considerably below the amounts being spent in the current year and could not be cut further to any appreciable extent without political repercussions.

Immediately following the budget message, 14 of the 23 Republican Senators met, and Charles L. McNary, minority leader, announced that they were unanimously opposed to any new taxes for emergency defense and asked that a study be made of the need for such expenditures. Their attitude was summed up by Senator Robert A. Taft, in a campaign speech in Chicago: "We were told in 1938 and 1939 that the increased army and navy then provided were adequate for defense, and I see nothing that has changed the situation since then."

Opposition to the budget, however, also was strong among members of the President's own party. Many of them, too, would be up for reelection in the Fall and were reluctant to prepare for the balloting by increasing taxes or the national debt at a time when the people back home were crying for economy. Others, like Senators Alva B. Adams of Colorado and Scott Lucas of Illinois, both Democrats, felt that all or part of \$460,000,000 could be more constructively employed in making farm parity payments than in preparing for what seemed the remote contingency of having to defend the Western Hemisphere.

So, little attention was paid to the testimony of navy men before the House Naval Affairs Committee, that the U. S. Navy was completely inadequate for defense against the coalition of powers it might have to face in case of an Allied defeat: Germany, Italy, Russia and Japan. Admiral Harold R. Stark, Chief of Naval Operations, told the Committee that against such a combination America should have a 5:3 superiority in the Pacific and 4:3 in the Atlantic to defend its possessions and enforce the Monroe Doctrine. The 25 per cent increase—roughly, 400,000 tons—which the Navy Department asked, was based on practicabilities, the total use of the country's ship-building capacity. It would provide a 5:3 Pacific Fleet, which would be adequate to protect Hawaii and the Panama Canal and its approaches, but would not be sufficient to enforce the Monroe Doctrine. Admiral Stark added that the Department had begun its plans for a larger navy at the time of the Munich Pact (September, 1938.) The committee's reaction to

such testimony was expressed by the ranking minority member, Representative Melvin J. Maas of Minnesota: "Next year, if conditions in the world are the same or worse than now we will go right ahead with the bill as originally drafted." Both houses went ahead with their original intention of slashing all defense items.

The Special House Committee investigating the National Labor Relations Board continued its hearings, with attention concentrated particularly on the Board's Review Division of 105 lawyers who study and summarize the records of cases up for decision by the Board and then draft the Board's verdict. Criticisms of the division were that many of the lawyers were inexperienced, that parties in the cases did not have access to their reports, that these reports often included information from outside sources which had not been admitted at the hearings. Meanwhile, both the C.I.O. and the A.F.L. continued to attack the Board's administration.

The Japanese-American Treaty of Commerce and Navigation, which had been in effect since 1911, expired on January 26. (President Roosevelt had abrogated it in July, 1939.) Before its expiration Kensuke Horinouchi, Japanese Ambassador, discussed with Secretary of State Cordell Hull the possibility of a temporary pact to follow it, but Secretary Hull made it clear that the United States would deal on a day-to-day basis only, though without any immediate change in relations contemplated.

## GREAT BRITAIN

ONE HUNDRED and twenty days of war had provided the British Isles with no indication of the grave turn the conflict would take in another three months. As 1940 began the year-end reviews in the London press substantially were in agreement—the enemy was approaching the end of his resources. Such usually sober journals as *The Economist* (London) argued that Germany's oil supply in Rumania had proved inadequate, even in a war in which action was at a minimum; her sources of raw materials in the U.S.S.R. were more potential than actual and it was plain that the different rail gauges in the two countries were making it virtually impossible for the Nazis to obtain from their "moral partner" the supplies that had been pledged in the German-Russian agreement of the preceding August.

Aside from that, the English newspapers emphasized, industrial production in Britain had been stepped up substantially, "token" shipments of planes were arriving from the United States, the food regulations were inflicting no serious hardships, the Maginot Line continued as an invulnerable bulwark and all that reminded that country that Britain was at war were the sporadic raids by enemy planes over Scotland.

The British Navy commanded the seven seas and with the French Navy it had made the U-boat impotent. Fresh in the minds of the British public was the Navy's triumph over the *Graf Spee* off Uruguay on the previous December 13. At Mansion House on January 9, Neville Chamberlain belittled the losses at sea caused by German air raids, mines and U-boats. The Allies had lost since September 3 only 122,000 tons, the Prime Minister said, while the enemy had lost 228,000 tons and the remainder of his merchant fleet was bottled in foreign ports or imprisoned in the Baltic.

On the other hand, Mr. Chamberlain (criticism of whom was growing increasingly articulate, even in the Conservative press) said, the present inactivity well might be the calm before the storm.

The British censorship, it was evident, was becoming increasingly severe, but it was much less restrictive than it might have been. Such journals as the *New Statesman and Nation*, *Time and Tide* and *News in Review* severely criticized Mr. Chamberlain, Sir Samuel Hoare and Sir John Simon and demanded their resignations. Liberal periodicals published articles by such French publicists as Geneviève Tabouis and Odette Keun, attacking the British Government for discussing the shape of the peace even before the war had begun in earnest and charging that the British were failing to summon a sufficient number of men for training, permitting the trade unions to limit working schedules to forty-five and fifty hours a week, condoning strikes and not pursuing a vigorous policy of re-armament. The Laborite *Daily Herald* quoted the following from the Mansion House address of Mr. Chamberlain as a piece of "criminal optimism":—

"In our determination to achieve our purpose we are united among ourselves. We are supported by the peoples of the Empire, by the power and resolution of our great and gallant ally, France; by the moral approval of all who realize that the fate of civilization is bound up with our success. Against such a combination as that the powers of wickedness will fight in vain and we, at the beginning of this new year, can await the future with unshaken confidence in the strength of our arms and in the righteousness of our cause."

Lord Halifax, the Foreign Secretary, saw the defeat of Hitlerism as imminent. At Leeds on January 20 he told a vast audience that "it is just the unity of moral purpose which Herr Hitler rates so low . . . which will, if I mistake not, be the principal cause of his defeat." The nation could feel renewed confidence in the eventual outcome of the conflict, he said, because the Nazis had "hesitated to launch this big offensive on land or in the air and certainly not because of any tender feeling for you and me, but simply for the reason that makes the bully hesitate to hit somebody who may hit him back."

If the Government's leaders seemed to have been lulled into a feeling that all was tranquil and that all that was needed to win was a reiteration of the justice of the Allies' cause, the press was less complacent. An exception also to the misplaced confidence of the Cabinet was Winston Churchill, First Lord of the Admiralty (subsequently to supplant Mr. Chamberlain), who, judging by most of his utterances, had not under-rated the enemy's striking power. In a radio address January 20 he urged the small European neutrals to join the Allies or see their commerce and shipping destroyed. These neutrals, he warned, "hope that the storm will pass before their turn comes to be devoured. But the storm will not pass. It will rage and roar, ever more loudly, even more widely. It will spread to the north," he added, with prescience, "it will spread to the south. There is no hope of a speedy end."

Perhaps it was in some degree indicative of the mind of the country that it was more exercised over the ostensible "resignation" of Leslie Hore-Belisha, the War Secretary, than over any imminent offensive. The War Secretary, of Jewish ancestry, had instituted various reforms, liberalizing certain traditions of the Army and extending greater liberties to the rank-and-file. Mr. Chamberlain refused to reveal his reasons for dismissing Hore-Belisha, although it was common gossip that Hore-Belisha had offended certain brass-hats. The dismissed War Secretary had an opportunity to state his case in Parliament. The press urged him to tell all, but he refrained, evidently unwilling to embarrass the Cabinet and the War Office at a critical time.

Attacks by German bombers and pursuit planes on convoys plainly were on the increase. Magnetic mines were dropped with greater frequency in the Thames estuary and elsewhere. Not a day passed that the Admiralty did not admit the loss of small steamers, trawlers and fishing vessels. Yet at the end of January the Prime Minister again informed the nation, in an address to the National Defense Public Interest Committee, that there were no reasons to doubt the outcome of

the war. He asked the British public to consider that since the outbreak the production of guns and shells had been doubled and the Government had "placed orders" for war materials totaling \$1,000,000.000. Wasn't that cause enough for abounding faith?

## FRANCE

IN LIGHT of what was to take place four and five months later, the optimism of the French Government in January and of the nation generally is difficult to understand. No doubts were expressed in the press, censorship over which had not become excessive for war-time. As in England, France and the French people appeared to put their faith in abstractions and seemed to believe that because all justice and morality supported their war objectives a German military victory was unthinkable and physically impossible.

There still was another parallel in France with the psychological climate across the Channel. Leaders of public opinion—journalists, lecturers and radio commentators—appeared more concerned with the shape of the peace—predicated, of course, on complete destruction of Hitlerism—than with the immediate prosecution of the war. American journalists in Paris reported that the so-called "average" Frenchman had ceased to pay attention to Hitler's reiterated warnings and that, while he was greatly affected, spiritually and economically, by the dislocations attending the total conscription, he was confident of the invulnerability of the Maginot Line. On January 4 the Paris press lauded the speech of President Roosevelt to the new Congress (see *United States: January*), and all the leading newspapers agreed that the American President saw eye-to-eye with Paris and London "concerning the conditions necessary for peace." (*Le Temps*.)

Aside from the cheering communiqués from the Ministry of War, which reported minor engagements on the western front in a vein that invariably implied that the Germans manifestly were afraid to launch an offensive, (though it was obvious none could be started at that time of year), the Ministry of Marine, perhaps, was even more responsible for French complacency. The communiqués from that Ministry, headed by M. César Campinchi, even outdid those from the British Admiralty. On January 13, for example, M. Campinchi flatly declared that German

maritime traffic was paralyzed everywhere by the Allied blockade; that Allied sea losses were inconsequential and that the enemy was near starvation. Such statements had the inevitable effect of banishing most French anxieties. It may not be accurate to say that the French were unconcerned. They were concerned, but certainly the majority of the French people had been led to believe that doubts over Allied victory were nonsense and almost treason.

Indeed, Parliamentary France was so little aroused that on January 16, when a motion was offered for expulsion of Communist Deputies who preserved their loyalty to Moscow, it was not carried unanimously, although the Communist Deputies consistently had demanded an end to hostilities and reestablishment of the labor reforms of the Popular Front (the 40-hour week, paid vacations, overtime compensation, etc.). In fairness, however, it should be said that an exception to the pervading *laissez-faire* attitude of the Government rested in the French reply—identical with that of Whitehall—to the American establishment of a "neutrality zone" extending eastward 300 miles from the coasts of North and South America. The French note said unequivocally that it would attack any German vessels its own ships met within that zone unless the American Governments could exclude all enemy craft.

But Premier Daladier's radio address of January 29 by no means could be described as a fighting speech. Although he had served as War Minister in several Cabinets, in that address, as in others, he seemed to believe he could defeat Germany single-handed by criticism of Hitler and the Nazis, by faith in a special Deity that guaranteed the welfare of the Third Republic and by distortions of the military situation, some of which certainly will appear criminal to historians.

For instance, in the January 29th speech he informed the French public (as well as the German High Command) that actions on the western front clearly demonstrated that the Germans had no stomach for assault against French soldiers who invariably won in these outpost skirmishes. (The implication, if it was not something stronger, was that the German soldier had no heart for war against France.) "Total war," Daladier asserted, less than five months before he fled his country after its capitulation, "has not materialized because the enemy is afraid to assault the calm front of our forces." (In French this vagary sounds sillier than it does in translation.)

Typical of the rest of the address was such abracadabra as "the enemy has forgotten that France is an adult country, which has known every vicissitude, and always has triumphed," and "France will remain vic-

torious because of her discipline and because Hitler threatens our whole concept of life."

Viewed in the light of subsequent charges that a major factor in the French defeat was fifth-column activity on the home front, another sentence in that same speech is of interest and was unconsciously prescient. "But we have no intention," added Daladier, after warning of foreign agents, "of taking action against those Frenchmen who, although they may be Communists, have followed the workers' tradition, which always has been national and patriotic, or even of those who have dreamed of a Franco-German *rapprochement*."

Thus, as early as January, there appeared lacking in France any widespread belief that Hitler was planning a *blitzkrieg*, or that a compromise solution *à la* Munich would not bring the seeming stalemate to an early end.

## GERMANY

POSSIBLY in the first four months of the war, Paul Joseph Goebbels, Propaganda Minister, had overplayed his hand in that he had loosed so many threats against the Allies and had warned so graphically of the fate in store for Britain and France, that the London and Paris reaction was that Nazi Germany too often was crying "Wolf!" On the other hand, only time, perhaps, will reveal whether or not this was a calculated policy, designed to create general skepticism abroad of all German threats and of all overt moves within the Reich.

Responsible opinion in London and Paris in January did not believe that the Nazi Armies any longer were preparing for a thrust at France through the Low Countries. That threat had been made too often and in the Allied press it had lost reality because of excessive speculation about it. Dr. Goebbels was quite capable of designedly creating that skepticism. Certainly military opinion in Paris and London did not believe that Hitler would try a smash through the Dutch and the Belgian defenses. In the Allied press there had been innumerable stories that such an attack, a variation of the Schifflén Plan, had been scheduled for November but that Goering and Hitler both got cold feet.

Yet a little more perception, a fresher memory of Hitler's well-established technique preliminary to other invasions, might have revealed to the French and British that the invasion of The Netherlands



was only a few weeks' distant. For in mid-January the "coördinated" Nazi press began to deal with Allied plans to invade the Low Countries and with their "conspiracies" to involve Holland and Belgium in war against the Reich. There again was the old cry of persecution that invariably had prefaced all of Hitler's aggressions. Britain and France, according to the *Völkischer Beobachter* in mid-January, also were planning an invasion of Norway and Sweden—as witness the open discussion in both Allied capitals of sending troops to the aid of Finland, "obviously a pretext to compel Scandinavia to join them in attacking us from the north."

The Wilhelmstrasse on January 16 declared it had evidence that the Daladier Government had called the Dutch and Belgian Ministers to the Quai d'Orsay and informed them that since the French armies could not successfully assault the Siegfried Line, the countries of these respective Ministers must be prepared for Allied military occupation. That "ultimatum" by Paris to Belgium and The Netherlands explained, the Wilhelmstrasse added, the sudden nervousness in those two countries. The statement concluded with a warning that, should the Low Countries permit any such Allied move on their neutral territory, they would be committing "instant suicide."

(Note: Simultaneous with the invasion of The Netherlands on May 10 Germany delivered to the Dutch and Belgian Governments identical notes charging that the Reich had been "forced" to enter those countries because it had learned the Allies were on the brink of invading them.)

This press campaign, then, was an unmistakable sign of the German action some fifteen weeks later, yet it cannot be said that it was so interpreted in Paris and London, at least if the press of those two capitals was any indication. The Nazi complaints of Allied machinations in the Low Countries were, for the most part, dismissed by the Daladier and Chamberlain Governments merely as another example of the empty and characteristic fulminations of the Nazis.

The tone of the entire German press, for its part, scarcely could have provided a sharper contrast—in January—to that of newspapers in Paris and London. The German press, it may be said now, might have been studied with profit by the French and British governments. In none of the German newspapers was there any belittling or minimizing of the enemy's strength. Dr. Goebbels toured Germany for the sole purpose of emphasizing (January 19, for example, speaking at Posen) that "we do not make the British mistake of underestimating

our opponents; we are fully aware that we Germans face a gigantic task and one in which our very existence is at stake. We all know the difficulties, yet they are being shouldered by the nation in a common effort and we hope to be able to master them."

And, a day later, the diminutive Propaganda Minister added: "If I am asked what Daladier is thinking about, I am forced to answer, 'He does not think anything. He is unable to think at all. He is crazy.'"

The charges in the German press that Britain and France were planning an invasion of the Low Countries were elaborated throughout the month. The press recounted the alleged visits of British and French military experts to Brussels, Rotterdam and The Hague and added that they also had arrived at Gothenburg in Sweden and at a port in northern Norway, preliminary to landing troops. Such charges clearly indicated the eventual military policy adopted by Berlin.

At the end of January the German newspapers gave prominence to editorials warning Norway and Sweden that those countries, like The Netherlands and Belgium, would invite annihilation if the Reich leaders found that they were encouraging the Allies in any plans for military occupation. On January 30, in an unannounced speech at the Sportpalast in Berlin, Hitler delivered one of his usual harangues against "plutocratic Britain" and said of Chamberlain that "when he walks about with the Bible in his hands and preaches about war aims, it strikes me that this picture resembles the devil walking about with a prayer book and stalking a human soul. . . . The German people do not feel any hate against France or Britain; they only want to live in friendship with these two peoples . . . they do not want to take anything away from them. But when they started on their campaign of hatred it went so far that I had to say: 'This cannot go on. I cannot remain an indifferent spectator.' I had to answer these hate-mongers. Today the hate-mongers admit that they wanted the war. . . . Well, they have started the war and I can only say to Britain and to France that they, too, will get all the war they want."

## ITALY

AT THE OUTSET of the new year it could not be doubted that Italy soon would become a belligerent. Even discounting the bellicose tone, the professional breast-beating and howling nationalism of the press, Mus-

solini was certain to enter the conflict, Italians of all classes agreed, because of his commitments to Hitler and because that was the only means by which Italy might obtain "redress" for the indifferent treatment accorded her twenty-one years before at Versailles.

It had been disclosed by foreign correspondents that the peasants of Italy almost unanimously were against war and that the only advocates of intervention, if it might be called that, was the Fascist minority at the top. Several American correspondents asserted that Mussolini had lost touch with his people and that he plainly was suffering from an aggravated case of *folie de grandeur*. But the Fascist press was even more nationalistic, more provocative, if that were possible, than the Nazi press, and every day it was full of sententious preaching of Italy's "manifest destiny," the "heroism of the Italian soldier, as demonstrated in Ethiopia," etc. Thus *Il Telegrafo* (on Jan. 17), to select a typical example, warned that "one must not lull oneself into the illusion that the present position of Italy toward the war will necessarily be perpetual. Italy may at any moment find herself under the necessity and the duty of taking up arms. . . . It should be added that it is absurd and dangerous to accept with complacency two recent manifestations of international sympathy without justification or foundation [from the Vatican] which, moreover, do not find a response in the true sentiments of the Italian people who have learned not to forget the history through which Italy has so dramatically lived."

And the newspaper added that "our Mediterranean is a sea created by God for submarine warfare. Italy cannot be bottled up, but will be the bottler."

The Fascist party secretary aptly defined the Government's policy, on the same date, by calling upon all Italians "every moment of the day for continuance of intransigence in anti-Democratic, anti-Bolshevist and anti-bourgeois action." And with studied imitation of the Nazi newspapers, scarcely a day passed without some reference in the press to the "Jewish war-mongers" or to the "decadent plutocratic democracies," or to portrayals of Chamberlain and Churchill as the epitome of all the major vices. Incidentally, there was a simultaneous outburst in mid-January in leading newspapers, led by Virginio Gayda in the *Giornale d'Italia*, against President Roosevelt and the "meddling" by the United States. (Evidently this was an oblique reference to correspondence between Mr. Roosevelt and Premier Mussolini, disclosed by the President five months later, after Italy had declared war on France.)

It must be left to historians to determine whether, with reference

to Russia, there was any serious cleavage of policy between Hitler and Il Duce. The Italian press was consistent in its references to the "Bolshevist menace"—a favorite harangue by Rome broadcasters, and the press overflowed with threats to the U.S.S.R. should Stalin decide upon acquisitive action in the Balkans, over which Italy professed a sort of benevolent jurisdiction. Italy made a "token shipment" of several airplanes to Finland, still at war with the Soviet Union, and this shipment was held up in Germany with a good deal of fanfare. It must be regarded as altogether possible, however, that the apparent Italian conflict of view with Germany *vis-à-vis* Russia, may have been only a device employed by Mussolini in the hope of indicating to the outside world that he was not so much under the domination of Hitler as other events seemed to indicate. (That view was in part corroborated when the Soviet Union, six months later, moved Red Army troops into Bessarabia and Italy maintained an eloquent silence. See *Rumania: July.*)

Despite the confident tone of the press and its monotonous predictions that in time Italian arms would destroy both France and England, Mussolini evidently was not as confident as most of his utterances suggested. In a Rome speech on January 21 he declared that the 1939 harvest of 80,000,000 quintals was satisfactory, but he warned that a lesser harvest in 1940 might spell disaster for Italy should she then be at war. (The 1940 yield proved dangerously below normal expectations when announced in July.)

At the end of the month Dr. Karl Clodius, the Nazi trade negotiator, arrived in Rome, reportedly to accelerate the delivery to the Reich of coal in Italian ships and barges sailing from the Low Countries and Scandinavia.

## R U S S I A

THE SEVERITY of the war time censors in Moscow and Leningrad made it difficult for newspaper correspondents to describe the real state of affairs. Most of the Soviet communiqués, with respect to the war against Finland, consisted solely of denials and no newspapermen were permitted with the Red Army at the front. For the most part the dispatches from the Soviet Union in January consisted only of paraphrases of editorials and in these were seen the sort of perfervent "inspirational" writing that seemed to have been borrowed from German and Italian propagandists. Thus, the *Red Star* informed the Army (Jan. 4)

that "we do not doubt that you, soldiers and sailors of the Soviet Union, will go forward to ultimate victory, destroying all the obstacles in the way and crushing to ashes the low White Guard Finnish reptiles."

Three days later, however, the same journal took a less rococo view, and perhaps with more realism said that "Anglo-French pressure on the Scandinavian nations is worthy of the most careful scrutiny. The so-called 'aid' to Finland in actuality screens plans for involving the Scandinavian countries in a conflict on the side of the Anglo-French capitalistic bloc. By urging Norway and Sweden to aid the Finnish Whites, Anglo-French war-mongers aim mainly at submitting to their complete control the entire Scandinavian peninsula." The last was a reference to the speech (Jan. 20) of Winston Churchill calling upon the small European neutrals to enter the war immediately or be dominated by Germany.

Throughout the month such leading Soviet newspapers as *Pravda* and *Izvestia* argued that the mass of Finns awaited a Russian victory with eagerness. "The toilers of Finland (*Pravda*, Jan. 16) regard the heroic Red Army as their liberators from the monstrous oppression of the capitalists and landlords, inspired by British and French imperialists." And *Izvestia* (Jan. 17) observed that "fighting against a malignant and perfidious enemy, the valiant warriors of the country of Socialism are fulfilling with credit their sacred duty. . . . With the name of Stalin on their lips they go into battle and crush the wasp-nests of the Finnish White Guards."

Such editorials might sound like whistling in the dark, but the truth was that such expressions merely reflected the certainty of the Red Army command that, after a month of serious reverses, they now could foresee the capitulation of Finland by means of a flanking movement south of Lake Ladoga.

## SPAIN

THE TONE of the Falangist press, beginning with the new year, made it abundantly plain that General Francisco Franco, when he denounced Hitler four months before for making a treaty with Russia, had been speaking with tongue in cheek and primarily for the benefit of Britain.

The Generalissimo himself gave the press the cue in a New Year's address. The evils that had befallen the nation, he said, must be at-

tributed to the decadence implicit in Democratic Parliamentary Government. Just as a national revolution was transforming Germany and Italy, so an identical "transitional and progressive upheaval" must be the immediate destiny of Spain. Franco, in plain words, was serving notice that he would string along in 1940 with the dictatorships, despite his denunciation of Hitler and the fact that in great part he owed victory in the civil war to the support of Britain.

But from time to time during the month Franco continued his invicious references to Soviet Russia. On January 10 he attributed much of Spain's trade difficulties to the fact that the Spanish Republicans the year before had made Moscow a present of 48,000 tons of Spanish shipping. That the Communists primarily were to blame for all of Spain's current woes he "would swear, on the hot blood of the fallen and on the catholicity of our cause." (In a few months, by the way, the chief villain in the piece was to be Britain, because of her possession of Gibraltar. See *Spain: July*.) True, Nationalist Spain had withdrawn from the anti-Comintern Pact, after the Hitler-Stalin alliance of the preceding August, but it cannot be said that Franco was any more consistent in the indictment he cast abroad than was Il Duce or Der Führer. By the end of the month the Madrid press had discovered that all the ills of the world were attributable to the "war-mongering plutocracies," that for the first time the *A.B.C.* disclosed to Spaniards that the Jews comprised the chief obstacle to a new era of prosperity in Europe. In other words, Spain took its cue from Italy, in its new anti-Semitism, as Italy had taken it from Germany.

Thus, as early in the year as January there seemed to be no doubt that in time Spain would adopt the "non-neutrality" policy of Italy, possibly after Italy had entered the war.

## THE NETHERLANDS

THE IDENTICAL Nazi measures demoralizing Belgium also were employed in The Netherlands in January. Scarcely a day passed without bringing its reports of invasion, or of additional lands flooded by order of The Hague. On January 3 the Premier, in a radio address, echoed the plea for peace made late in 1939 by Queen Wilhelmina and King Leopold of the Belgians. "Let us take our places at a conference table before the worst has happened," he urged. "We are glad that many

voices are rising in Europe and in America which call out for reason and common sense. We may suppose that these pleas also are finding a response in the belligerent countries, although there it cannot be admitted for fear of arousing suspicion of weakness."

Throughout the month there were the usual protests to London and Berlin for alleged violations by Nazi planes of the Dutch frontiers. (The Germans answered with counter-protests of violations by British planes.) On January 14, owing to "unfavorable symptoms in the general European situation," all army leaves were halted (this on the day following similar action in Belgium.) The Hague two days later denied that certain precautionary measures had been taken because of representations by the British and French Governments. This, evidently, was itself a precautionary move, lest the German Government conclude that The Netherlands were over-receptive to Allied agents, a charge that was becoming monotonous in the Nazi press. But such pronouncements did not prevent the Dutch press from disclosing its sympathies. Typical was the assertion, made by the *Telegraaf* on January 17, that "We consider the German attempt to isolate Great Britain as abortive. Nobody will force us to give up the sailing of our ships on the seas and neither will anybody prevent the British from so doing. The disproportion between the total of British ships safely reaching British ports every day and the number destroyed by Germany is obvious to all." The press particularly condemned the torpedoing of the Dutch steamer *Arendskerke*, calling it "one of those exploits of brute force that do not add to the glory of the German Navy."

## BELGIUM

THE START of the new year saw most of the press of Belgium adopting a somewhat fatalistic view toward the war. Each day made it increasingly evident that the small kingdom, like The Netherlands, was dangerously in the middle. British diplomats at Brussels protested to the reformed Pierlot Government (Jan. 5) each time German planes violated the Belgian frontiers, which in January began to occur several times daily (to credit British complaints).

Every time a British War Office official or one from its Paris equivalent visited Brussels the Nazi press thundered new threats, charged that the Allies were striving to involve Belgium in the war. But these protests lost some of their point when, as on January 10, a German

plane landed in Belgium. The pilot, interned with his gunners, asserted that he had not been reconnoitering over Belgium but had had engine trouble over German territory and it was easier for him to land in Belgium than in Germany. The incident was typical of dozens over Belgian, Dutch and even Scandinavian territory (involving the planes of all belligerents over neutral lands) until the war began in earnest.

After a considerable number of German planes appeared over Belgium on January 12, the War Ministry evidently concluded that the long-heralded German invasion was a matter of hours and recalled all soldiers on leave. Belgian planes went up to ward off the German fighters. (It is worth noting here that these flights by German planes over neutral territory all were part of a calculated strategy of terror; weather conditions obviously made vast German military operations impossible, but the Belgian press, as well as most of the press elsewhere, together with the radio, carried predictions of the invasion within a few days. One reason for this was that Germany would mass troops at frontier points, concentrating them for view by Allied fliers, only to withdraw them after a short period. But these reports, bolstered by such military moves, kept the Belgians, as well as the Netherlands, constantly apprehensive, and doubtless had much to do with their eventual capitulation when the German *Blitzkrieg* began some four months later.)

Aside from German moves, the measures of the Brussels Government, as well as those by the provincial authorities, tended to keep the Belgians in a constant state of nervousness. Frontier towns were evacuated, then their people would be permitted to return. German agents were in evidence everywhere, spreading reports of the impending invasion. In the light of subsequent events, no one can doubt that not a few of these agents were Belgian nationals in German employ. In mid-January the Government halted the publication of some 20 Flemish Nationalist newspapers and periodicals, most of them radical or openly Communistic. A spy scare at the end of January resulted in dozens of arrests for suspected espionage, among them members of the Rexist (Fascist) party, and charges were made in the Brussels and Antwerp press that party leaders had been traveling back and forth over the German frontier.

Thus, in the first month of 1940, Belgium presented a picture of the operations of the Nazi "strategy of terror," that is, the "softening up" of a nation by intimidation and demoralization months before actual invasion.



## S W E D E N

SWEDEN, one of the "Oslo Powers," was embarrassed and apprehensive no less than Norway over the progress of the Russo-Finnish war. Under the Oslo Convention Sweden and Norway both were committed to go to the aid of Finland (or of any of the signatories that might be attacked) in the event of an invasion. But the war in the west apparently had nullified that Convention, in effect if not under international law. Both these nations in January felt certain that Germany would attack in the west in a few weeks and both were eager not to offend Germany, whose pact with Russia had contributed substantially to precipitating the war. Any move by Sweden which might be regarded as hostile to Russia was certain to have repercussions in Berlin, or so, at least, the Stockholm Government believed. At the outset of the new year the Swedish Prime Minister declared that the Government would not support the expedition of Swedish volunteers to Finland, an appeasement gesture in the direction of Berlin that scarcely could have been more inept or insincere.

Damage to Swedish shipping was much less in January than to Norwegian traffic, but the Government took a more resolute attitude toward neutrality infringements than did its neighbor. When German planes crossed Swedish territory, as they did repeatedly (to credit Stockholm protests), they often were met with anti-aircraft fire and the nation served notice on Germany and Russia that it was preparing to mine its coasts. On January 12, despite the Government's declaration that it did not approve of volunteer enlistments in the Finnish Army, 3,000 such volunteers left Stockholm for the north to cross the Finnish frontier.

On January 15, further to complicate the position of Sweden, Russian fliers allegedly dropped bombs on Swedish territory near Lulea (far from the scene of hostilities), and the Government protested to Moscow. Russia made the customary promise to "investigate," but added that it could not look indifferently upon attacks by the Swedish radio upon the "good intentions" of the U.S.S.R. Nevertheless, on January 18 the Soviet Union apologized for the bombing.

A change of policy was evident towards the month's end (Jan. 26) when the Swedish Prime Minister, reflecting a hardening of the Gov-

ernment's attitude toward Russia as well as Germany, said the nation was determined to do "everything which can be done to help the Finns. Finland's cause is ours. It finds a ready response in every Swedish heart. There is no use in trying to explain or to conceal this fact, as everyone sees that the future of Sweden must, to a large extent, depend on the fate of Finland."

This assertion, which the German press denounced, was in direct contradiction to the assertion earlier in the month. The statement provoked immediate speculation in the neutral press that Sweden had been offered (and had accepted) defense guarantees from Britain, which might explain the Government's change of heart, but the Stockholm Cabinet took pains (Jan. 31) to deny these reports.

## NORWAY

IF THE LOW COUNTRIES were in peril at the start of the year, the situation of Norway was doubly dangerous. The British and French blockade halted all Norwegian freighters eastward or westward bound, since, under the widened Allied blockade, Germany's exports were halted as well as her imports. To prevent cargoes, on the other hand, falling into Allied hands, German U-boats sank all Norwegian ships they sighted, as King Haakon told the Storting on January 12, with "a deplorable loss of lives and goods." The Oslo Government, without effect, protested daily to the Allied and the German Governments over these violations of her neutrality.

Aside from such tremendous difficulties, the Government was increasingly concerned over the progress of the Russo-Finnish war, and while it permitted the transit of supplies across country to Sweden and thence to Finland to aid the Finns, it would not permit the crossing of Allied troops to help the Helsinki Government.

It appeared to Norwegians that, while on the one hand they suffered incalculable losses at sea because of the war in the west, they also soon might be invaded if Soviet Russia, at last achieving some success in the war with Finland, decided to overrun the Scandinavian peninsula. The Norwegians were generous with money and supplies for Finland, but that was as far as the Government believed intervention should go. Even such material aid, which the Norwegians were careful should not

include war materials, brought a threatening note from Moscow (Jan. 6).

"It is only natural," the Norse Foreign Minister said on January 19, "that the Norwegian people should have every sympathy for the Finns, but I must emphasize that our country must remain strictly neutral . . . both in a positive and negative direction." Above all Norway wished to keep out of the war, as she had during the World War, but every day her chances of aloofness dwindled. The Government was fully aware that the country was over-run with Nazi spies and on January 26 two Germans were arrested for espionage at Narvik, the northern iron-ore port which later in the year figured so spectacularly in the hostilities.

## DENMARK

THAT NAZI GERMANY'S "strategy of terror" also was being exercised against Denmark was made plain in a New Year's address by Premier Stanning, who said: "I am more depressed than I ever have been before. Among all my friends and associates there is an uncomfortable feeling."

Wishful thinking was evident in an editorial by *Politiken* of Copenhagen, which argued (Jan. 7) that the Allies surely would not attempt to establish bases in Scandinavia by force, since both Britain and France had declared that their first objective was to combat force. The press and Government fulminated against the violation of Danish territory by German planes. These violations led to the adoption of a resolution by Parliament on January 19 with the German minority representatives abstaining, that said "all sections of the Danish people agree that the neutrality of the country shall be maintained by the forces of the country and that all the means which are at its disposal shall, if necessary, be used to maintain and protect the peace and independence of the state and the Parliament gives the Cabinet full support for this purpose."

The Parliament adopted this resolution in the face of the fact that on the previous May 31 Denmark had signed a non-aggression pact with Germany. It was the only Scandinavian country consenting to such a pact.

## FINLAND

WITH THE ADVENT of the new year the tide of war began to turn against Finland, which, since November 30, had resisted Russia's Red Army with such spectacular success and dogged courage. With little difficulty more than \$100,000,000 in cash and supplies had been raised abroad for Finland, but money was of little avail if the nation was unable to procure sufficient munitions and armaments. From all Finnish accounts, as well as accounts by neutral correspondents, the casualties inflicted upon the Red Army were enormous, although Moscow consistently denied any disproportionate losses.

Doubtless there was exaggeration by the Helsinki Government, but neutral correspondents talked to many Russian prisoners who told stories of the mass execution of Red troops for refusing to advance against certain death. At the same time, however, Russian bombers did widespread damage and civilian deaths arising from these raids played an important part in the eventual Finnish defeat. By mid-January the Helsinki Government was faced with the problem of caring for not less than 400,000 refugees made homeless by these raids. And while several thousand foreign volunteers fought for the Finns, the strain on the restricted resources of the small nation could not long continue without a break.

On January 9 President Kallio told the world press that "if we take into consideration the fact that churches, hospitals, hospital trains, scientific institutions, historical memorials and private homes have been bombarded repeatedly from the air, we see clearly enough the ruthless methods of the Soviet Union." During the week ending January 27, it was officially announced, Soviet fliers dropped 2,941 bombs on 46 communities outside the zone of hostilities and hit eight hospitals. In land fighting, in the dead of winter, the Finnish troops clearly were superior to those of the Red Army, but the Russians maintained air superiority.

One effect of the war was to destroy the belief abroad that the Red Army was invincible, a myth assiduously cultivated by Moscow. But it was apparent in the stories told by prisoners, as well as in actual combat, that the Soviet force was woefully under-officered and that the Red Army "purge" of two years before seriously had impaired the efficiency as well as the morale of the rank-and-file.

## SWITZERLAND

AT THE BEGINNING of the new year the Swiss public was not made any less apprehensive by reiterated speculation in the press abroad that Hitler probably might attack the French right wing by way of Switzerland. The Berne Government asked newspaper publishers to use "discretion" in articles dealing "critically" with Germany. This was in response to another in a series of notes from the Wilhelmstrasse protesting against the "unfriendly tone" of certain French-language newspapers. The Swiss response (Jan. 10) was the same as before, that it had no control over the press, but it promised to "confer" with certain publishers in Zurich and Geneva.

Early in the month—reflecting the nervousness of the nation—the Federal Council unanimously adopted a resolution providing for military training of youths between 16 and 20. In mid-January Swiss mobilization totaled 650,000 (including frontier guards and auxiliary units), of which 480,000 were in the combatant services. Such a channeling of its male population into the army (in an entire population numbering little more than 4,000,000) meant an almost complete stoppage of Swiss industry and it augured a severe dislocation in agriculture.

At the month's end the Government publicized plans for an evacuation of Basle (opposite the southern end of the Siegfried Line) and Zurich "in case of emergency." There appeared to be more conviction that the German Armies would strike by way of Switzerland than there was abroad, where the consensus generally was that the Germans would make their initial thrust through The Netherlands and Belgium.

## THE BALKANS

ASIDE FROM THE PROBABLE DATE of the German thrust on the western front, the greatest question mark in Europe at the outset of 1940 was the fate in store for the Balkans. Despite her obvious fear of Germany on one side and of Russia on the other, Rumania continued impervious to Nazi demands that she allocate more oil to the Nazi war machine

than current agreements covered. That attitude, described by Nazi journals as "impudent intransigence" (*Völkischer Beobachter*, Jan. 10), had its origin in the British guarantee of aid in the event of attack. With something a good deal short of prescience, King Carol on January 6 spoke in a town on the Rumanian-Russian frontier. He declared that "when I set foot on Bessarabian soil I feel that I am entering a country which was, is and always will remain Rumanian territory. The unity of the whole country guarantees that these frontiers never will be invaded, that we never will allow an enemy to set foot on this sacred soil of Bessarabia." (See *Balkans: July*.)

Hungary, over which the Nazi grip was growing tighter, in the first week of January launched a campaign for the return of Transylvania by Rumania. That the Government wanted to fish in troubled waters was made plain enough on January 24 by the *Magyarsag*, which said that "while Rumania plainly is in danger (from Germany), Hungary certainly is not inclined to help."

On January 14 the Prince Regent of Yugoslavia signed the act establishing a Croat National Diet, thereby removing one quarrel that had plagued the nation for years. Chief interest in Belgrade centered in the forthcoming (Feb. 2) conference in that capital of the Balkan Entente Powers.

## TURKEY

AS FLOODS, gales and earthquakes battered Turkey continuously from December 27, 1939, to the middle of January, 1940, that devastated country, counting its dead at 23,131 with many homeless, attempted to ward off the even more frightful threat of war. As the new year began there were reports from Rome, by way of Egypt and Arabia, that Russia was concentrating 800,000 troops on the Afghan border for a probable attack on the small countries of the Near East.

While Turkey's army of 250,000 was occupied with repairing the damage done by quakes in Anatolia, particularly the railroads, without which Turkey's eastern defenses could not be held, President General Ismet Inonu received from the National Assembly (Kamutay) emergency powers similar to those given to Premier Daladier of France. Furthermore, while the Kamutay granted extraordinary powers to the Administration, Great Britain and France lent Turkey \$174,000,000—

not including \$100,000,000 already loaned by London—to win the Turks away from the blandishments of Franz von Papen, the German Ambassador.

As news of Russian threats to the Near East—aimed at French Mandated Syria and the Lebanon and the British positions based in Palestine and Transjordan, endangering the Allies' oil supplies piped from Kirkuk to Haifa and from Mosul to Alexandretta—Field Marshal Fevzi Cakmak, chief of the Turkish General Staff, inspected the garrison in Erzerum province, near the Russian frontier. At the same time, the small but powerful Turkish Navy made every effort to ward off any attack by Russia's Black Sea fleet and assure control of the Bosphorus and Sea of Marmara, Great Britain had sold the Turks two heavy destroyers and two mine layers.

With tension increasing, Turkey played both ends against the middle. Not only had the Government in Ankara obtained heavy loans from Britain and France—most of the money going to the army—but with rumors of a possible Russian-German *putsch* in the Near East, the Kamutay granted special powers to place the country on the alert. Fears of Germany, however, apparently were not too serious, for toward the end of the month (Jan. 24) Turkey resumed temporary trade relations with the Reich after selling virtually her entire tobacco stock to Britain and France. The new agreement between Istanbul and Berlin, according to Nazmi Topcoglu, Minister of Commerce, as reported in the newspaper *Cumhuriyet*, called for an exchange of goods valued at 7,500,000 Turkish pounds (normally \$6,000,000) over an unlimited period. The agreement, negotiated with Ambassador von Papen, was unusual in that Germany took all the risk. But it was pointed out that Germany for years had been Turkey's best customer, buying more than 60 per cent of all Turkey's exports, with the United States ranking second, Italy third and Great Britain a poor fourth.

## PALESTINE

JEWS WITHOUT MONEY were the prime problem of Palestine as the war in Europe caused one of the worst economic depressions ever experienced in the Holy Land. Following three and a half years of disturbances between Arabs and Jews, the country was beginning to reach an economic independence, when the war started and all trade stopped

suddenly. By mid-January everyone from factory to plantation owner, to the lowliest laborer or farmer, was desperate. The heaviest blow fell on the citrus industry, citrus exports being the backbone of Palestine's industrial life.

The British Government did everything possible to alleviate the situation, but Sir Harold MacMichael, the High Commissioner, declared that the provision of money for the Jews and Arabs was the problem that created the most difficulty. \$100,000 was offered to the Vaad Leumi for Jewish relief and \$25,000 was granted to Jaffa for Arab relief. Loans of \$75,000 to Tel Aviv and \$50,000 to Jaffa also were granted for road works, while in the coming financial year free grants for relief were to be distributed as follows: \$250,000 each to the Arabs and to the Vaad Leumi; \$150,000 for minor village works, roads in Arab areas; \$250,000 for small municipalities and local councils for public works providing relief for Jews, and \$25,000 for charitable institutions. In addition loans repayable in five years were announced for essential municipal works, including \$350,000 to the Municipality of Tel Aviv, \$250,000 to Jerusalem, \$150,000 to Jaffa, and \$150,000 for other municipalities.

But all this financial relief apparently was of no avail as Palestine gloomily greeted the year 1940. Joseph Saphir, member of the Jewish Farmers Federation and executive director of the largest Jewish Citrus Growers Coöperative in Palestine, said that despite deplorable conditions the industry could hold its own if the Government only would grant agricultural credits, and for the first time Arabs and Jews began to coöperate to overcome common difficulties. Meeting in Petach Tikvaah, a Jewish colony, more than 700 Jews and 100 Arabs representing the entire Arab orange-growing belt in Palestine, conferred on their mutual problems. It was the first meeting of its kind since the Arab disturbances began in 1936 and was attended by ardent Arab nationalists, including even a leader of the anti-Jewish faction. Stressing the French Government's help to Syrian fruit exporters, the Arabs and Jews voted to demand an amendment to the mandate allowing the entry of imports from foreign countries to balance exports, and asked the Government for loans, the abolition of the land tax on citrus groves, and that the Government cease selling farms or arresting farmers for debts until a way was found to consolidate obligations.



## J A P A N

THE JAPANESE EMPIRE in January observed the twenty-sixth centenary of its founding by the Emperor Jimmu in 660 B.C. when, according to legend, the forebears of the present ruling house descended from Heaven and Ninigi-no-Mikoto, grandson of the Sun Goddess, laid the foundation for the Empire, which dates about four centuries before Emperor Jimmu, meaning that Japan has some thirty centuries of known history.

Thus Japan is the world's oldest nation and the imperial line has been kept intact from the misty days of mythology to the present, the Emperor Hirohito being the 124th ruler in an unbroken dynasty. At the center of this national process stands the Imperial Family, so that "imperial" blood may be said to "run in the veins of all Japanese, who thus have become kinsmen with one another, and all are descended from a common ancestor, the Sun Goddess, Amaterasu Omikami."

Twenty-six centuries indeed is a long time and one can conceive of it only by riffling the pages of history. But for more than 250 years of this time—until Commodore Matthew Perry opened Japan in 1853—Nippon was a hermit among nations. And yet in those long 2,600 years Japan had created a civilization of her own. And it is unfortunate that in the year 1940 Japan celebrated her 2,600th birthday engaged in a great war.

For the first time in 29 years the two greatest Powers on each side of the Pacific were without formal treaty relations.

On January 26 the six-months American notice of termination became absolute and at midnight the 1911 Treaty of Commerce and Navigation between the Empire of Japan and the United States of America passed out of existence.

All through the decade that had just closed so unhappily, since the Manchurian Incident of 1931, relations between Japan and the United States had been short of cordial. Dating from the inception of the China Affair in 1937 American-Japanese affairs had become progressively strained, culminating in the American State Department's abrupt action on July 26, 1939, in serving notice of its desire to terminate the trade treaty.

The fact was evident that there were no potential circumstances in sight which might permit the conclusion of a new commercial treaty,

nor even a provisional agreement to govern the extensive trade between the two countries.

Intensive diplomatic efforts were made in both Washington and Tokyo to avert the adverse effect of a treatyless situation. These efforts were not without their good results, although hope of saving the treaty or effecting a satisfactory *modus vivendi* were abandoned several weeks before the actual lapse of the 1911 agreement.

There was much discussion in Japan as to the motives of the United States in abrogating the treaty. They never had been explained fully and to some Japanese the reasons prompting the American State Department to take the step remained obscure. Secretary of State Cordell Hull had explained that many points and provisions in the 29-year-old agreement had become obsolete, wherefore the whole trade structure required renovating. He also declared, as did President Franklin D. Roosevelt, that political considerations played no part in the decision to cancel the agreement.

Despite the manifold explanations, it was presumed that the United States was prompted to resort to such a step because, in its estimation, Japan had violated principles of the Nine-Power Treaty by her action in China. By denouncing the commercial treaty, the United States in effect, bade Japan meditate on her actions and reconsider her future course.

The Japanese said the unreasonableness and injustice of the Nine-Power Treaty, the prime objective of which was to perpetuate the semi-colonial status of China as it existed prior to the outbreak of the current hostilities was too apparent to require clarification.

Japan's special position in relation to China, geographically and politically, was explained by Tokyo as comparable to the special relation between the United States and the Caribbean area. This special position of Japan had been recognized in the past by both Great Britain and the United States, by virtue of the Anglo-Japanese Alliance and the Ishii-Lansing Convention, both of which eventually were nullified.

The Japanese justified their new order in East Asia as based on the principles of good-neighborliness, joint defense against communism and mutual economic coöperation of Japan, Manchukuo and China. Each of the three countries, said Tokyo, was expected to maintain its full prestige as an independent nation and yet all were to combine as a single unit to promote mutually beneficial economic development.

There was one important item that Japan wanted to drive home in the Occidental mind: that China was to take its place in the East

Asia comity of nations, not as a foreign-dominated semi-colonial grab bag as of old, but as part of a Pan-Asiatic economy.

## CHINA

A "SPIRITUAL MOBILIZATION" movement against the Japanese was inaugurated January 1 by Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek as the Sino-Japanese war dragged into its third year. An agreement had been reached between Wang Ching-wei and Japanese officials in China that Japan would not ask indemnities and under him would recognize China's independence. It was announced by the Japanese that General Shunroku Hata, Japanese War Minister, had approved the agreement and that Tokyo advisers in China also had accepted the plan.

In Chungking officials of the Chiang Government expressed doubt that Wang's Government would succeed and Chiang said he would regard it merely as a Japanese regime like those in Peking and Nan-king under Wang Keh-min and Yang Hung-chih.

A summary of the terms of the agreement reached between Wang Ching-wei and the Japanese authorities in December, 1939, were given by the *Japan Times* as follows:

1.—Japan's policy *vis-à-vis* the new central government is to support it fully, extending every possible aid and coöperation in the field of economy, military affairs and culture and thus have it complete the unification of the Chinese State. The Japanese Government is convinced that the new government will be qualified and powerful, so that it can help build a new order in East Asia in coöperation with Japan.

2.—When the new central government reaches a stage at which it is regarded as qualified to accomplish the unification of the Chinese State, Japan, ahead of other countries, will recognize the central government, adjust Sino-Japanese relations and make efforts to induce other Powers to do the same.

3.—The Japanese Government believes the building of a new order in East Asia will not be injured if the new government succeeds to the administration of the old Kuomintang Party and has pure Three People's Principles as its guiding policy, provided the new government does not adopt anti-Japanese and pro-Communist policies. The Japanese Government is determined to guide the new central government clear of the errors of the Chungking Government.

4.—The two national companies of Japan in China, the North China

Development Company and the Central China Development Company, will not be subject to any change in their legal status as semi-official Japanese concerns.

5.—The central government will seek to unify the Chinese currency system and establish a new central bank. The Japanese Government assumes that the projected central government will not absorb the Federal Reserve Bank of China, in view of its special mission.

6.—The Japanese Government does not intend at present to change the relation of the Japanese yen note and the yuan of the Federal Reserve Bank.

7.—The Japanese Government will adopt a prudent attitude toward *fapi*, the legal currency of the Chungking Government, avoiding any radical change likely to affect the economic life of the Chinese.

8.—The Japanese Government is determined to make the Chinese understand fully the "tolerant terms on which Japan is to conclude peace with China." The terms are based on the Konoye statement of December 3, 1938, calling for the so-called three principles, namely, joint opposition to the Comintern, economic coöperation between China and Japan and no territorial nor indemnity demands by Japan.

9.—"The Chungking Government is treading the path of decay owing to the raising of a strong party advocating peace, intensification of friction between the Chungking Government and the Communists, uneasiness concerning the future of the legal currency or *fapi*, shortage of materials and decrease in its revenue. The military power of the Chinese forces has been so weakened that the strength of one Chinese division is equal to that of one battalion of Japanese troops," the *Japan Times* said.

10.—The Japanese Government believes that the Chungking Government either will decay as a result of healthy development of the new central government and the pressure of two military campaigns by Japanese forces in China, or will dissolve naturally and its organizing elements will participate in the new central government under Wang Ching-wei.

11.—Japan's policy of "not to deal with Chiang Kai-shek" is immovable.

12.—The necessity of stationing large Japanese forces in China will be removed when the Chungking Government reconsiders and proposes peace with Japan or participates in the Wang Ching-wei Government. The Japanese Government will consider the China Incident ended when order in China is restored.

## MANCHUKUO

THE NEW YEAR ushered in the Seventh Year of Emperor Kangte and the new Asiatic Empire looked forward to a prosperous year ahead, notwithstanding the alarms of war which frequently cropped up in 1939, when there were frequent flare-ups on the Siberian-Manchukuo border.

Internally Manchukuo helped pave the way in East Asia for Japan. Toward this end the Concordia Association had been formed in September, 1939, with the avowed intention of fostering the economic and social welfare of the Empire of Kangte, the former Boy-Emperor Pu-Yi of China. Conferring in the Capital at Hsinking, the Concordia Association announced that all the territory of Manchukuo would be divided into three zones: (1) the basic zone comprising the important districts which may be used as bases for Concordia movement, where the inhabitants are advanced and well policed; (2) a northern frontier zone comprising important districts for national defense and industrial expansion, to which large numbers of settlers would be sent for the immediate development of the land; (3) a special zone which would include the un-opened districts where the Central Administration had not yet been extended (in North Manchuria and part of the eastern frontier districts). The Concordia Association also took under its supervision the study and solution of the housing shortage, compulsory education, the anti-opium campaign, the improvement of medicine and the development of 'national physique.'

The Association also announced a six-point goal: racial harmony, eradication of bandits and blackmailers, enriching and strengthening the nation through development of agrarian communities, controlled economy, the improvement of the members of the Concordia through physical and mental build-ups and the development of unreclaimed land.

In mid-January a peace plan between Japan and the proposed new central government of Wang Ching-wei in Nanking directly involved Manchukuo, to the extent that Wang would recognize Manchukuo as an independent nation and that Manchukuo would enter into an anti-Comintern alliance with Japan and the Wang Government.

## INDIA

DESPITE the strenuous efforts of the British Government to play up the "loyalty of India," as shown by contributions of the Princes to the Empire war budget, there was growing evidence at the beginning of the year of a popular agitation against the war in Europe, into which India had been drawn, willy-nilly. For example, the anti-imperialists—under Communist leaders—rallied 30,000 followers at Nagpur and adopted a resolution saying:—

"The goal of independence can only be achieved by the destruction of both imperialism and fascism, by the victory of the German people over their fascist rulers, by the overthrow of the present reactionary Governments of Britain and France, by the smashing of the chains of colonial slavery, by the victory of the forces of democracy and freedom."

Nevertheless, Viceroy Linlithgow long had been straining every effort to rally all India solidly in support of the war and toward the end of the month there were definite signs of a *rapprochement* between India's political parties and the British *Raj* after the Viceroy returned to New Delhi from a 40-day triumphal tour which included visits to Rawa, Calcutta, Nagpur, Bombay and Baroda. In Bombay the liberal-minded Viceroy delivered a momentous speech in the luxurious Orient Club, appealing to all Indians to unite.

"Failure to reach agreement between the political parties of India is the only stumbling block in the path of the British Government in dealing with India's constitutional future," he said, adding that the future for India must be dominion status of the same kind as provided by the Statute of Westminster—a statute which enables a dominion to throw off the British connection entirely if it so desires. But Lord Linlithgow added:—

"Both I and the British Government are faced by strong conflicting claims from the great minorities like the Moslems and the depressed castes and their position must receive the fullest consideration."

The Moslem-Hindu social and religious differences always had divided India and the British persistently had made the best of this traditional enmity, having long declared that India's demand for immediate independence, or even dominion status, would mean that if India were freed now, the country "would embark on the bloodiest

communal war in history." India's political leaders have held that this is untrue and have had many strong arguments to maintain their point. Even so, the British, up until the time of the heightened demands for Indian independence following the outbreak of the war in September, also had strong arguments against granting the desired wish. The leaders of the predominantly Hindu Congress Party, Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi and Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru wanted to establish an India for the Indians, while Mahomed Ali Jinnah, leader of the Moslems, made this a secondary aim, his first ideal being independence for Moslems.

Murders arising out of religious differences between the two sects are a commonplace in India, where Mohammedanism sets up one God and one Prophet, while Hindus worship many gods and fill their temples with images which Moslems abhor. To a Moslem pigs are unclean, but he eats and sacrifices cows which, to a Hindu, are sacred.

In the minds of Moslems also rankles the knowledge that, before the advent of the British *Raj*, their caste ruled India, but the ballot box turned the scales in favor of the vast Hindu preponderance, which is almost three to one. Furthermore, the Hindus are the wealthier group—land owners, employers, professionals and shopkeepers, while the Moslems are peasants, artisans and laborers and, generally speaking, much poorer than the Hindus, mainly because of the Hindu practice of usury, which is forbidden to Moslems by religious law.

It was not surprising, therefore, when the Moslem leader Jinnah, replying to Lord Linlithgow's declaration that India's constitutional future must be that of a dominion, asserted that he could see no way of obtaining what he called "liberty and freedom" for his sect under dominion home rule. Jinnah also was unable to forget that Lord Linlithgow, in conjunction with Sir Samuel Hoare, then Secretary of State for India, steered the controversial India Act through the House of Lords and accepted the post of Viceroy to put it into operation.

But Gandhi, in his monastic abode at Warda, in the hot central provinces, following the Linlithgow declaration at Bombay, warned extremist members of the Congress Party that they must mend their ways and flatly refused the demands of the Leftists that he should declare mass disobedience—passive resistance—until they "spin more cotton and cultivate good will."

Gandhi's close colleague, Rajendra Prasav, Congress President, showed signs of disciplining the Leftists, who had been threatening the *Sirkar* (Government) for some months and he severely attacked their recent activities and Subbas Chandra Bose, their leader.

Cogitating over the Viceroy's speech, Gandhi finally announced in his weekly paper, *Harijan*: "I like the latest pronouncement of the Marquess of Linlithgow. It contains the germs of an English-Indian settlement honorable to both parties."

He then wrote a cautious letter to the Viceroy seeking a clarification of the speech and said he probably would meet Lord Linlithgow soon in New Delhi.

## TIBET

THERE WAS CONSIDERABLE political jockeying in Tibet in mid-January as Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek announced he would quicken his consolidation of Chinese sentiment in Tibet and make it an integral part of Nationalist China. The fact that Great Britain always had claimed a nominal control of Tibet and that Moscow was endeavoring to extend its sway there, in a move to get closer to India, made the Chungking decision an important one.

China had won a diplomatic victory when it was announced that the new Dalai Lama, Tibet's 14th, was to be Lingerh, the Divine Child who had been discovered at Chinghai, China, and declared to possess all the qualifications of reincarnation of the late Dalai Lama. Meanwhile two other children were reported discovered and were said to have all the attributes of reincarnation. Lingerh, the six-year old Chinese boy, however, was said to possess superior spiritual qualifications. Tibetan Buddhists believe that when the Dalai Lama died his spirit was reincarnated in a child born at the moment of death. Lingerh had passed many months in strict discipline and mystic training in a monastery.

At the end of the month the Chinese Executive Yuan decided that Lingerh must be officially appointed, ruling out other candidates and obviating the necessity of the drawing of a bamboo slip from a golden vase to decide the winner. The appointment of the new Lama was made in accordance with a petition of the Mongolian-Tibetan Affairs Commission, which advised Chungking that word had been received from the Buddhist hierarchy of Lhasa showing that the Chinese selection of a child ruler was supported by his possession of real spiritual qualities. Furthermore, the petition pointed out that ranking Lamas of Lhasa were convinced that the child's discovery was a divine discovery.



## PHILIPPINES

TWO IMPORTANT UTTERANCES on independence for the Philippines were made in January, setting off early the political spark that was to be the keynote of the Islands' internal politics. On January 19, Francis B. Sayre, U. S. High Commissioner, inferentially admitted that the Philippines were not prepared for independence in 1946, as provided by an Act of Congress and approved by the Philippine Legislature in 1934, providing for a ten-year transitional Government with a Filipino Chief Executive and for the continuance of reciprocal free trade relations for that period, while the United States pledged itself to abandon military bases on the Islands.

The High Commissioner expressed himself as strongly in favor of extending Philippine-American trade relations until 1960, saying he considered the ten-year readjustment period too short to permit Philippine economy to develop into a position of non-dependence on the American market, although many steps, such as the opening of new industries, already had been taken by the Commonwealth. He added that the Commonwealth had not yet made any moves to create naval defenses, nor did he know of any such steps contemplated after 1946.

On January 22, President Manuel L. Quezon broke the ice in the National Assembly on the "reëxamination" of the Philippine independence problem with a surprise pronouncement that "I am unalterably opposed to prolongation of the present political set-up beyond 1946 because I believe it is not conducive to our vast interests."

The "reëxamination" advocates, who include a small nucleus in the Legislature, privately confessed bewilderment and tried to explain the reason for Quezon making a definite commitment at this time and some of them publicly expressed the belief that the President actually does favor reëxamining the independence project.

Quezon's critics accused him of equivocating and temporizing, saying that if he really meant what he seemed to mean, he would not have used the words "present political set-up," which merely might indicate that he did not wish to see the Commonwealth status continue. In short, at a later date, he still could ask for a dominion status similar to that of Canada within the British Empire.

One thing, however, seemed to be proved: There was a lessening of

war fears in the Philippines. The fighting in Europe had not crippled Philippine economy nor jeopardized the status of small independent nations in Asia, and many professed to believe that this had much to do with Quezon's carefully-balanced pronouncement regarding aspirations for Philippine independence, although his real reasons for speaking about it at this time were shaded with political complexities. The "reëxaminationists," campaigning for the postponement of independence, appeared to be the only ones willing to speak frankly. This group claims 15 members of the National Assembly and about 50 other influential business men and educators in their so-called Philippine Civic League. What they are demanding is a dominion status, with increased autonomy in trade and a new arrangement for mutual preferential trade between the United States and the Philippines with equal advantages to both. Their recognized spokesman, Salvador Araneta, a Manila lawyer, said that 60 per cent of the Filipinos favor a continuation of political relations with the United States after 1946 and if more autonomy were assured to the islands the percentage of such sentiment would rise to 90.

Araneta disposed of most of the Filipino people on the independence issue by admitting that they are indifferent, but insisted that they are willing to follow political leaders. It was this great majority of 16,000,000 persons which formed an imponderable element. They could not even be reached by a plebiscite.

The total registered vote at the provincial elections in 1937 was only 2,182,479, while 2,044,141 actually voted.

That represented less than 13 per cent of the population. The rest of the inhabitants are difficult to reach, even with government beneficence. The keystone of Quezon's administration has been social justice, but after the most intense effort to elevate living standards and improve social conditions among the humble farmers and fisher folk, it still is necessary to dispatch political speakers into remote districts to tell the people what the Government is doing for them. They are largely indifferent to any problems except those closely connected with day-to-day living, which, on the whole, is comfortable enough in comparison with other Asiatic people in a similar status.

Among those who actually hold strong opinions on independence, pro or con, there are not many sectional demarkations.

Most often it is a matter of personal conviction, based on idealism or reasoning. It is assumed that the strongest under-current against independence exists among the rich, property-owning Filipinos, espe-

cially the sugar interests. The reëxaminationist group denies there is a preponderance of sugar interests in its membership. Its spokesmen argue that not a single reëxaminationist in the Assembly comes from a sugar province.

Many school teachers willingly admit opposition to independence. Professional people take the same attitude. Organized labor is fairly solid against independence. The workers have been told by their leaders that independence will mean lower wages, owing to the certain loss of a free market for Philippine goods and the crumbling of many key agricultural industries.

Several fairly representative straw votes have been taken on the independence question, all unofficial. Few indicate really definite trends. They average fifty-fifty, with various alternatives.

## A U S T R A L I A

SWELTERING IN THE HEAT of a record Australian summer, 5,000 men forming the first contribution to the Second Australian Imperial Force marched through flag-bedecked Melbourne as Governor General Lord Gowrie took the salute. With him were Sir Winston Dugan, Governor of Victoria, Robert Gordon Menzies, Federal Premier, and Brigadier Jeffry Austin Street, Defense Minister. This was Australia's answer to a Berlin broadcast from the shortwave station at Zeesen alleging Commonwealth apathy to the war in Europe.

Australians, nevertheless, were not as keyed up about the events in Europe as London had hoped. In mid-January Sir Henry Gullett, Minister for External Affairs, said enlistments from the militia into the Australian Imperial Force were "deplorably low." Service in the militia, for home defense, was compulsory, but the A. I. F., designed for overseas service, was voluntary. This was indicative that Australians much preferred to defend their Dominion against foreign attack—either from Japan or Germany—rather than travel 10,000 miles to defend the mother country.

Probably of much more importance was the Australian attitude toward the United States, upon whom the people Down Under depended much more for their defense than they did on Britain. It was reasonable, therefore, that Australia should establish closer ties with America, and at the beginning of the month (Jan. 8) diplomatic relations be-

tween the United States and Australia were established and Richard G. Casey was appointed the first Australian Minister to Washington. Casey, Minister of Supply in the Australian Cabinet, and formerly Federal Treasurer, thrice had visited the United States and knew the American people through many close contacts. Prior to his departure from Melbourne, Casey said:

"My experience invariably has been to feel most comfortable and happiest among Americans, which is not an invariable experience among people of other countries. Though we are people of different origins we seem to have the same reactions, the same habit of mind, the same outlook on life.

"It will be most fascinating watching the United States wrestling with so many of the economic and political problems confronting us. In the political field I know well the difficulties of governing a continental mass by a federal system. Australia is even more difficult than the United States because while she has got the same divergences of interest between States which must be reconciled in the Federal Legislature, she has barely forty years' experience in federation against America's 150."

As the first United States Minister to Australia, Washington appointed Clarence E. Gauss, Counselor of the American Embassy in China, Counsel-General at Shanghai and veteran foreign service official, who had served all his life in the Far East except for a short period as Counselor of Embassy and Counsel-General in Paris. The appointment of Gauss was warmly welcomed in Australia.

Australia repeatedly had evinced preoccupation with Japan's growing power and in 1939 began seriously to develop a navy and air force, placing millions of dollars in orders in the United States for warplanes. Australia was concerned not merely about her mainland, but also for New Guinea and Papua which comprised the eastern half of New Guinea, the other half of which belonged to The Netherlands. Australia held these under mandate, having seized them from Germany in the first World War. These possessions are closer to Japan than is Australia and are not far from the Japanese mandated Palau Islands. Possible Japanese seizure of the rich Netherlands East Indies often was rumored both within and without Japan and Australian New Guinea logically would fall within such a seizure. It was felt in Melbourne that President Franklin D. Roosevelt, embraced Australia within his calculation of tactics in the Far East and Australians remembered that in 1938 he had sent three cruisers to Australia to represent the United States on

the occasion of the 150th anniversary of the opening of the Dominion. Thirty years before President Theodore Roosevelt sent the main fleet to Australia en route to Japan to impress the Japanese during difficulties over immigration questions.

## L A T I N A M E R I C A

DURING THE MONTH Latin America looked more important than at any other time in its recent history. Also a perceptible change began to take place in its relationship to the other large geographic sub-divisions—Europe, Asia and North America.

First, however, in examining the world picture, Latin America should be divided into two areas, the Caribbean countries and the South American countries, because for decades the Caribbean countries have been closer to the United States than the South American nations, politically and economically.

In January 1940, a new emphasis was placed by the United States on its "good neighbor policy" toward Latin America. The reason for this was the rude awakening to the closeness of Europe's war, caused by the *Graf Spee* battle and subsequent diplomatic complications, as 1939 sped toward its end. The long-view picture envisaged a growing economic penetration by Germany, Spain and Japan, against which the United States set its need of the Caribbean naval and air defense bases as a bulwark to the Panama Canal, and the need for raw materials from South America, as well as from the Caribbean area.

Trade between the Caribbean countries and the United States long had been heavy. For example, the United States supplied, in 1939, 71 per cent of Cuba's imports and 89 per cent of Panama's. But with South America commerce was relatively light—about half the Caribbean trade.

That in the event of trouble with overseas nations the Western Hemisphere would have to stick together, or be defeated piecemeal, was the opinion of thoughtful men both north and south of the Rio Grande. And the best way, every student of foreign affairs agreed, to promote hemisphere solidarity was to foster trade and commerce mutually advantageous to all nations concerned. Not only inter-continental trade, but intra-continental and intra-national trade must be promoted.

In any attack upon the Western Hemisphere the United States

would have to bear the brunt of the defense. But that does not mean that Latin America would stand idly by. Latin America can make a tremendous, perhaps a decisive contribution.

First there is the matter of bases, the Caribbean island bases to defend the Panama Canal, the South American bases—all along the coast—and the territory adjacent to the Canal Zone itself. The closeness of the "bulge" of Brazil to Africa makes that a danger spot should the Axis Powers occupy Dakar or Freetown, each only a little more than 1,600 miles from Natal—not a great bombing distance these days.

In the way of armies and navies Latin America was not important, as the year started, but there were some valuable potentialities. These lie with the Mexican, Brazilian and Argentine Armies and the Argentine, Brazilian and Chilean Navies and Merchant Marines. This deals mostly with undeveloped potentialities, but some of those countries have gone a long way already. For example, Brazil with her merchant fleet and army and Mexico with her army. Here are a few comparative figures as of January 30th: U. S. Atlantic Fleet, 330,000 tons; Brazil, 53,000 tons; Argentina, 111,000 tons; Chile, 66,000 tons. The total tonnage of the Latin American Fleets is almost as great as the United States Atlantic Fleet's. But, unfortunately, the Latin American Nations cannot hope to build as fast as the United States.

There are large supplies of strategic war materials in Latin America, and these might well be a decisive factor in any war. Those materials consist of antimony, tin, tungsten, manganese, chromite, mercury, mica, rubber, quartz crystal, abacá and quinine. There are large undeveloped deposits of many of the minerals, and Brazil once was the leading world producer of rubber. Yet these things long have been brought to North America from distant and precarious sources. In the event of war these sources might be completely cut off.

The United States needs to develop these sources of strategic materials and Latin America needs money to develop her industries. So, at the beginning of the year, there appeared to be a solid movement in both hemispheres to find a way to supply these needs.

The first important suggestion was that of an Inter-American Bank. Though there still were many differences of opinion among the 21 American Republics, a plan projected by the United States Treasury and the Federal Reserve Board made great headway and was taken under consideration by the Inter-American Financial and Economic Advisory Committee, which functions permanently in Washington.

Under this plan each nation would take stock in the bank, according

to its financial ability, with a minimum amount stipulated. The bank then could make loans in gold or silver, buy bonds (not in default) of the member nations, deal in precious metals, money and currencies, underwrite Government loans, accept deposits and conduct operations in discount and rediscount. The bank's principal office would be in the United States and its money of account would be the U. S. dollar. Each participating country would designate a director and a four-fifths majority would decide important questions.

There was only one dissenter to the plan, Pedro Larrañaga Montero, the Peruvian representative.

## CANADA

CANADA BEGAN THE NEW YEAR with a series of criticisms and defenses of the prosecution of the war by the Mackenzie King Government. The Liberals had an overwhelming majority of 176 (Conservatives, 39; other minority parties, 26). However, there had been no general election for nearly five years, so the representative character of the Parliament could be questioned and the law required that one be held, in any case, before October, 1940. Moreover, some of the sharpest attacks came from within Prime Minister King's own party, notably from Premier Mitchell Hepburn of Ontario, Canada's richest and most populous province.

Hepburn once had been a friend and supporter of King, but fell out with him when the Ottawa Government refused to help him prevent American C.I.O. organizers from entering the country during an automobile strike in 1937. The Conservatives were known to be planning to take advantage of this dissension among the Liberals and by exercising their Parliamentary prerogatives by demanding access to Government records to support their charges that the Government was showing favoritism in awarding war contracts. King dissolved Parliament—over cries of "gag rule"—after the shortest session on record, three hours, and announced an election for the earliest possible date, March 26.

During the month discussions of the proposed St. Lawrence water way development were resumed with the United States. Canada's renewed interest in the project was due to the need for additional power resources for national defense.

# *February*

## *Commentary*

### UNITED STATES

DURING FEBRUARY Congress devoted most of its attention to the appropriations bills and—to the surprise of many commentators—its drive for economy continued unabated, largely at the expense of defense measures.

Under-Secretary of State Sumner Welles' mission to talk with heads of the major warring powers in Europe was the subject of considerable speculation as to whether it was an indication of a possible American move for peace, but no information about it came from the White House, except that it was "solely for the purpose of advising the President and the Secretary of State as to present conditions in Europe."

Two significant events were the disbanding of the American League for Peace and Democracy and the action of the American Civil Liberties Union in barring totalitarian sympathizers from office. Both reflected the growing alienation of "fellow travelers" from the Communist Party, which had begun with the German-Russian Pact and had greatly increased with the Russo-Finnish War. The American League for Peace and Democracy (formerly the American League Against War and Fascism) had been the largest and most effective of the reputedly "Communist front" organizations, having rallied many liberals who believed in its expressed aims, though they did not have Communist sympathies. It disbanded with the cryptic statement that: "The coming of the war . . . has created a situation in which a different type of program and organization are needed to preserve democratic rights in war-time."



The resolution of the American Civil Liberties Union that "it is inappropriate for any person to serve on the governing committees of the Union or on its staff, who is a member of any political organization which supports totalitarian dictatorship in any country, or who by his public declarations indicates his support of such a principle," was particularly indicative of the new feeling among liberals that there was little to choose between Stalin and Hitler. The Union had several known Communists among its officials, the most prominent of them being Elizabeth Gurley Flynn.

## GREAT BRITAIN

ON EVERY SIDE there were signs in England, at the beginning of February, of profound boredom with the five months of inaction, although the nation was at war. It is permissible to stress this boredom because, in later analyses and explanations of the Anglo-French rout in Flanders and France, much was made of the undoubted fact that in the early months of the year scarcely anyone appeared to give much thought to the danger of an attack, but spoke and wrote a great deal about what M. André Maurois later described as "the fatal danger of boredom." The British public sought an outlet in supporting such organizations as Reading Matter for the Armies, Radios for the Armies, Amusements for the Armies, Plays for the Armies, etc.

Significantly, what seemed to be the grievous lack was some organization to provide "*war* for the armies." And significant also, perhaps, was the success in February of a translation of a book called "Is Invasion Still Possible?" by the French General Emile Chauvineau, whose answer to his own question was a definite (and cheering, to the Allies) "No." "Pillboxes," he wrote, "can be built so rapidly that, in the time necessary for an enemy to take a first line, the defending army can construct a second." Armchair strategists in West End clubs nodded sagely over this hopelessly misguided conclusion and agreed that the defensive tactics advanced by Generalissimo Marie Gustave Gamelin and by the British expert, Captain Liddell-Hart, manifestly spelled doom for Nazi Germany.

Certainly the British public generally had not the faintest suspicion of the pitifully inadequate defense positions which its troops occupied immediately in front of the Little Maginot Line in northeastern France.

It may be supposed that Mr. Oliver Stanley, the new Secretary for War, was aware of this deficiency, but his chief concern was a long and academic refutation of an address by General J. B. M. Hertzog, who had argued that the Versailles Treaty was the genesis of the present conflict. A revival of this hoary controversy, at a time when Germany might be expected any moment to smash through the Maginot Line or descend upon the Low Countries, seems in retrospect a tragi-comedy, but the country, to judge by the newspapers, was considerably exercised by the merits or defects of the respective arguments.

At Newcastle-on-Tyne Mr. Stanley said "the Versailles Treaty was not perfect, of course, but as a whole it was based on the idea of releasing people of other nationalities from German rule and allowing them to build their own countries and live their own lives. We in England are nearer to the facts by two thousand miles than General Hertzog."

The conclusion to this address is worth quoting because, as was to be proved, it was considerably removed from the truth. Mr. Stanley said:

"The terrible mistakes of the last war, when men were hurled into battle with inadequate training and equipment, will not be repeated. The British Army in France is working indefatigably on the strengthening of lines." It was established subsequently that the British troops were devoted chiefly to digging shallow tank-traps (few regiments had as much as a single anti-tank gun) and secondary trenches for a type of warfare that never would materialize.

On the 8th of February Mr. Chamberlain made one of his typical circumlocutory reports on the progress of the war. With reason, evidently, this "report" was criticized by both the Opposition and the Conservative press as completely meaningless. Mr. Chamberlain remarked on the "supreme importance" of the Supreme War Council (which had met three days before in Paris), spoke warmly of the "friendly and informal contacts between responsible leaders" which the machinery of the Council afforded and revealed his French to Parliament by observing that, so far as Britain and France were concerned, "*nous sommes d'accord.*"

Some aid of tangible value was en route to Finland, he added, although such aid was not described specifically. He also extended his "cordial support" to the renewal of the Balkan Entente for seven years and added that "important financial and economic agreements" were in process of negotiation between Britain and Greece.

Even the Labor leaders, who had been demanding a more realistic policy, themselves were much agitated over issues that were highly ir-

relevant to the prosecution of the war. The Labor Party's executive committee issued a long statement dealing with "peace negotiations," at a time, be it noted, when the war had not even begun in earnest. "The Labor Party is convinced," this statement read, in part, "that the Allies ought not to enter into peace negotiations except with a German Government which has not merely promised, but actually performed, certain acts of restitution." In irrelevancy, this party manifesto seemed of a part with Mr. Stanley's philosophical defense of the Versailles Treaty.

In mid-month Sir Kingsley Wood, Minister for Air, deprecated at Bristol the fighting abilities of the German pilots.

The British public was cheered (and perhaps its boredom momentarily lessened) by "the *Altmark* incident" on February 15. The *Altmark*, a German merchantman which the British said had served as supply ship to the *Graf Spee*, was sighted by British pilots moving down the Norwegian coast. It was suspected that she carried 300 or 400 British seamen, taken from ships sunk by the *Graf Spee*. The Norwegian Government assured the British that the ship was unarmed and had been searched the day before at Bergen. Nevertheless, the Admiralty ordered a search of the ship and in the subsequent action in Joessing Fjord the *Altmark* was forced aground. Four Germans and one British sailor were killed.

The Norwegian and German Governments protested against "this incredible British act of violence in disregard of all the most fundamental international rules" and "this unheard-of violation of Norwegian neutrality." The British answer, made by Mr. Chamberlain before Parliament on February 20, was that the Norwegian Government "had displayed complete indifference to the use which might be made of their territorial waters by the German Fleet," and condemned the Oslo Government for not having made certain, when the *Altmark* was supposedly examined at Bergen, that no prisoners of war were aboard and that the ship was unarmed.

On February 24 Mr. Chamberlain at Birmingham closed "the *Altmark* incident," so far as Britain was concerned in a legal sense (although not in a military and naval sense, since that "incident" was the preface to the subsequent battle for Norway). He said: "Merchant vessels may be sunk, cargoes may be destroyed, the crews may be turned adrift to drown or perish of exposure, and the neutral country must not complain. But if we, the British, in order to save from the concentration camp three hundred men illegally made prisoners [the rescued seamen],

commit a mere technical breach of neutrality which takes no neutral life and touches no neutral property—why, then the Nazis exhaust themselves in exclamations of hysterical indignation.”

## FRANCE

THE SELF-DELUSION of the French people and their war leaders, as well as the activities of German agents and spies, became increasingly self-evident in February. But Premier Daladier was not altogether deceived, to judge by some of his utterances. On the 9th, before the Chamber of Deputies, he attacked “efforts to disturb and divide public opinion,” pleaded with the Deputies not to circulate baseless rumors and scored “the periodic adoption by your committees of parliamentary resolutions at variance with the real situation confronting our nation.”

Two secret sessions of Parliament in mid-month closed with an announcement that the Premier, “addressing the nation’s representatives in full confidence,” had dealt with enemy activities in France and had disclosed that the Gestapo (Nazi secret police) were spreading tracts throughout France, criticizing the Government and M. Daladier himself. If that much was admitted, Frenchmen might wonder how much else was discussed during the secret sessions. Public misgivings were not lessened when operatives of the Sûreté Nationale, the French secret service, descended on the offices of several Paris newspapers, among them *Le Temps* (ostensibly the Government organ), and arrested four employees for espionage.

In the third week of February, M. Paul Reynaud, the Finance Minister, did not deny a report that one evening he had toured all arms and tank plants in the Paris neighborhood and found them all closed. The Right press used this report for an attack on M. Daladier, which, doubtless, was what M. Reynaud desired, and expressed its astonishment at vehement length that, while German tank and arms plants were known to be operating on a 24-hour basis, their equivalent in France were in operation no more than 10 or 12 hours daily. For this the General Labor Confederation was blamed, although the 40-hour week of the Popular Front days long since had been abolished.

The real fault, as subsequently established (or at least charged by such French writers as André Maurois, acting as *liaison* officer between the French and British Armies) ; Geneviève Tabouis (“St. Genevieve”),

foreign editor of *L'Oeuvre*; Odette Keun, another woman publicist; Pierre Lazareff, editor-in-chief of *Paris-Soir*; Albert Geraud ("Pertinax") of *Le Jour*, and other observers who escaped from France to England or the United States—the real fault was in the stupidity of responsible Government departments. "Skilled workmen," M. Maurois wrote, "who were indispensable for the manufacture of airplanes or cannon, were sent to provincial barracks, where they swept out courtyards or peeled potatoes. It took weeks or months to locate them again and send them back to their machines. As a result, for example, the Renault factories, which in peace-time employ more than 30,000 workers and which should have filled a place of immense importance in the manufacture of tanks and trucks, were reduced, at the outbreak of war [and later], to a personnel of 6,000 to 8,000. It was fantastic."

But, even if that were so (and the public, at large, was ignorant of it), M. Daladier could find time, as the month ended, to inform the nation of "the grave internal difficulties that the Reich is trying to conceal by its propaganda, and this justifies our unshakable belief and confidence in early victory."

## GERMANY

SINCE THE CLOSE of the Nazi campaign in Poland early in the preceding October the German Government had maintained complete silence over events in the western half of Poland. That silence had provoked expressions of concern throughout the world, and such scant news reports as came from Warsaw gave no reason to lessen the concern. In February, however, the German Government broke its silence with an article in the *Völkischer Beobachter*, the Fuehrer's personal organ, in "extenuation" of deportations and executions in that part of Poland occupied by the Nazis.

The Hitler organ observed that "to the great question, 'What kind of people [Poles] is this?' there is only one answer. It is a white-colored race in which all evil characteristics of Europe and Asia are combined, an in-between people, incapable of achievement on its own and, therefore, one which always had gazed with envy and disfavor at the German culture on its Western border. A people of diseased vanity which always has tried to forget its native impotence and weakness in repeated blood feuds. And the fathers of Versailles handed over to

these bastards 15,000,000 foreign subjects. The Hon. Neville Chamberlain wrote out a blank check in favor of this half-mad pack of Poles just when the German State planned to clarify its relations on its eastern frontier."

In many neutral quarters these remarks of the *Völkischer Beobachter* were interpreted as confirmation of vague reports in the previous three months that the Germans were carrying out mass executions in their half of Poland and herding Jews and other "enemies" of the National Socialists into country concentration camps, where often they were without roofs and had no food or heat in the dead of winter. In any event the German Government did not deny such reports and the opinion was expressed by officials both in Paris and London that the Wilhelmstrasse designedly permitted the circulation of sensational reports as a notice and threat to other neighbors who were friendly to Britain—presumably Belgium, The Netherlands and the Scandinavian countries.

Through the agency of Dr. Robert Ley, chief of the German Labor Front, Hitler (Feb. 4) gave the world some conception of the shape of the future "new order in Europe," as he sees it. Before educators in Berlin, Dr. Ley said that "an inferior race needs less space, less food and less culture than a superior race. A German never could live in the same conditions as a Pole or a Jew. We Germans regard it as a great blessing that the German worker is racially on the same level as the German business man, farmer and engineer. Only among racially equal men is a national community possible, such as we have created in the Germany of Adolf Hitler. How different are the conditions in the English plutocracy! They carry the Bible in their hands and they carry ruin for the whole world in their brains."

German press warnings to "nations ostensibly neutral, but in reality forced to bend to Britain" (*National Zeitung*, Feb. 10) increased in number and in severity of tone throughout the month, suggesting that the Reich was preparing to attempt occupation, once the weather improved, of Belgium and The Netherlands, which were the object of the most of the German press attacks upon neutral States. "If the neutral States do not mend their ways," observed the *Börsen Zeitung* (Feb. 22), "they will find themselves forced into war as England's satellites."

The same Berlin newspaper, at the end of the month, published a surprisingly frank definition of what National Socialists meant by "*Lebensraum*." Specifically, according to that organ, the term meant "all that part of Europe in which the German people for centuries had been the instrument of economic, cultural and civilizing development,

for which reason it claimed the responsibility for this area as the Power most interested. . . . Aside from that, by *Lebensraum* we mean the natural coördination of units in a common area, leading to a healthier regional organization of Europe. . . . All that stands in the way is the over-heated nationalism of certain small and medium-sized nations which are too weak by themselves to shoulder super-national responsibilities."

Spokesmen for the Wilhelmstrasse admitted that the references in this inspired editorial were to The Netherlands and Belgium.

## ITALY

AT THE OUTSET of February the Italian Government, through the controlled press, indicated it was strongly opposed to the formation of any *bloc* at the meeting (beginning the next day) of the Balkan Entente Powers in Belgrade. The chief Italian argument was that the formation of a *bloc*, acting in concert, would not further the interests of peace (presumably because such action might offend Germany, as well as hinder the furtherance of Italian economic interests in the Balkans). The *Corriere Padano*, organ of Marshal Balbo, "reminded" the Balkan Entente Powers that Italy herself must be regarded as a Balkan nation (because of her seizure of Albania), and that she also must be regarded as a "near neighbor" of Turkey, "in whose welfare Italy has a special concern"—a somewhat ironic observation in view of future developments (see *Italy, Sept.-Nov.*)

Even this early in the year there were few doubts expressed by qualified neutral observers that Italy would be in the war before the close of the year. On February 3 General Pricolo announced plans for doubling the nation's air force, at that time regarded as the second or third largest in the world. But in spite of the controlled press, in spite of severe penalties for "disloyal" utterances, neutral newspaper correspondents made it plain that the mass of Italians were strongly opposed to intervention on Germany's side. Even in the coördinated press there appeared, from time to time, surprisingly hostile remarks addressed to Germany. On February 29, for example, the *Italia* of Milan said, with reference to Italy's Axis partner, that "reliable news reaching us from German-occupied Poland forces us to ask ourselves: 'Can there be any human feelings left in Germany today?' Nothing rules but sup-

pression. People are deprived of every sacred and human right. . . . Their homes have been commandeered and their property confiscated. In scores of cases priests have been exiled, even murdered. Human beings are transported like beasts in cattle-trucks. The soil of German-occupied Poland is red with blood."

Nevertheless, the Italian authorities themselves were active in depriving ever more Jews of their license to practice various professions. At the close of the month the Government forbade Jews to practice law. Doctors had been proscribed late in the preceding year.

## RUSSIA

*(See Chronology for final movements in Russo-Finnish war.)*

EARLY IN FEBRUARY the Moscow radio and the Moscow press showed considerable apprehension over the possibility of an Allied expedition to relieve Finland. The Government on February 2, in a broadcast, demanded "iron discipline to resist the attempted encirclement by the capitalist Powers. On February 23, adopting the high-flown language of the German and Italian press, *Pravda* published a lengthy eulogy of the Red Army, in which it was said that "our heroic soldiers are now inflicting a proper rebuff on the White Finn gangsters instigated by the Anglo-French imperialist war-mongers, whose plans have once more failed."

On February 24 the Moscow wireless broadcast, somewhat unnecessarily, as events were to prove, a denial of reports that the Kremlin had made additional demands upon Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania for naval bases and garrisons in the ceded bases.

Assertions in the overseas press that the Soviet Union was providing inconsequential economic aid to Germany, in the face of the treaties signed the previous August, were answered by announcement at Moscow (Feb. 11) that a second commercial accord had been signed between the two countries. The Soviet Union, under this new agreement, undertook to furnish specific quantities of certain raw materials in return for manufactured articles from the Reich. The treaty was for 12 months only. (The U.S.S.R. promised additional quantities of oil, chemicals and fodder and Germany was to deliver oil-refining machinery and equipment for the production of synthetic rubber.)

At the close of the month mass arrests were reported in Georgia and



Armenia of persons opposing the continuation of hostilities against Finland. The Moscow radio ridiculed reports in London, by Red Cross workers, that the Russian casualties were in excess of 500,000 in slightly more than two months. On the last day of February Vladimir Potemkin was relieved as Assistant Commissar for Foreign Affairs and appointed Commissar for Education. The press abroad interpreted that move as a sign of Stalin's displeasure with M. Potemkin over his reported opposition to continued operations against Finland.

## SPAIN

THE FALANGIST PARTY of General Franco began to feel its oats in the second month of the new year. Now that Franco definitely had cast in his lot with the Axis, although retaining the status of non-belligerency, it could be seen that, like Germany and Italy, he also wanted colonies for Spain. Falangist orators and newspapers, notably the *Arriba*, began to discuss, although in vague terms (to become much less vague as the year progressed) the return to Spain of the "Empire of Philip II." Latin America, these organs and orators argued, rightly belonged to Spain, and in time the countries of that continent must be returned to her. Meanwhile (as on Feb. 2), Foreign Minister Sener proclaimed up and down the country that "a totalitarian regime is not tyrannical and does not leave the people bereft of juridical guarantees." For the first time since the war began the Spanish press resurrected the old argument that Gibraltar must be returned by Britain to Spain. And—invariably—the first anti-Semitic attacks appeared in the newspapers. Free-Masonry was suppressed on Feb. 26.

Thus, Spain, following in the path of Italy, which had taken its cue from Germany, plainly could be seen as in the Axis camp early in the year, despite her professions of friendship for Britain and France.

## THE NETHERLANDS

ARRESTS OF INDIVIDUALS suspected of espionage took a big jump in The Netherlands in February. (As was to be revealed several months later, both urban and rural communities in Holland were crawling with Nazi agents and, numerically speaking, this German fifth column prob-

ably was the largest in the war, exceeding that in all of Latin America.)

General F. E. Reynders, commander-in-chief, resigned on February 8 and the Government declined to issue any explanation. He was succeeded by Lieutenant General Henri Gerard Winkelman. The resignation was ascribed to differences with the Belgian commander-in-chief, Lieutenant General E. M. van den Bergen, over the question of the coördinated defense of the two countries and the unsupported charge since has been made by British writers that this dissension was sown by German agents.

If a comparison may be drawn, it appeared that there was less nervousness among the Dutch people over the likelihood of an invasion by Germany than there was in Belgium, although there was a greater concentration of German troops across The Netherlands frontier than along the Belgian border. There are, perhaps, two reasons for this relative calmness: one, that the majority of the Dutch people, in February, still believed that, as in the World War, the German Armies would avoid passage through The Netherlands and, two, the confidence of the population in their system of water defenses.

It can be said that most of the Dutch had no suspicion that the Germans, if they did attempt invasion, would do so by any other means than by marching their armies through the flooded areas. Few believed the Germans would bomb their chief cities, and there is no evidence that even the Dutch high command suspected that parachute troops would be employed. One gauge of the public confidence was the fact that a Government loan of 300,000,000 guilders was heavily oversubscribed on February 27. Finally, the Dutch press—such organs, for example, as the *Nieuwer Rotterdamsche Courant* and *Het Volk*—were bold in expressing their hostility toward the Reich, particularly over the sinking of Dutch cargo ships. It has yet to be proved, but it is almost a certainty that, by this time, the Hague Government had guarantees from Britain in the event of invasion by Germany. Only such an agreement would seem to explain the confidence of the army commanders and the unintimidated tone of the nation's press.

## BELGIUM

AT THE OUTSET of the month the Brussels Government announced that, beginning on March 1, the frontier with Germany would be closed permanently. Since the start of the war the Belgian frontier had been

ordered closed every time another invasion threat was launched by the Nazis, but this order for permanent cessation of traffic over the border could be interpreted only one way: it meant that the Belgian Government, despite recurrent false alarms, now was convinced that invasion from the east might be expected any time after March 1.

On February 16 the Government called up the second contingent of 1940 conscripts. At the end of the month Belgium again charged violation by Germany of her territory by Nazi aircraft. Signs of increasing nervousness could be seen among the people and plans were completed for the speedy evacuation of Brussels, Antwerp, Liège and other cities. There were renewed conversations between Belgian and Dutch Army officers, which provoked the German press to sarcastic references to the "flimsiness" of the alleged neutrality of the Low Countries. By the month's end no Belgian with a sense of the realities doubted that the German invasion would be launched in a matter of weeks, if not days.

## S W E D E N

EVEN AS LATE AS FEBRUARY the Swedish Government appeared more apprehensive over the spread of the Russo-Finnish war than over the war in Europe. The newspapers published frequent predictions that the Allies planned an expedition to aid Finland (thereby gaining a possible base for northern operations against Germany in the spring). By the first of the month the National Finland Fund had exceeded 12,000,000 kronor and despite the turn in the Russo-Finnish hostilities—more favorable to the Red Army—enlistments in the Swedish Foreign Legion increased.

Despite this preoccupation with the warfare to the east, the Stockholm Government was not blind to the threatening situation in Europe. A contract was negotiated with American manufacturers for 150 planes and air-raid shelters in the urban centers were rushed. The capital had its first trial blackout on February 19. The following day some 200 Communist offices throughout Sweden were raided by the police. On February 25 the Riksdag (Parliament) adopted legislation covering control of the currency.

Although it was clear that Sweden was pursuing a friendlier policy toward Germany than that of her neighbor, Norway, Foreign Minister Gunther, nevertheless, lashed out at the Reich in an address to the Riks-

dag at the end of the month. Referring to the sinking of 32 Swedish vessels, the majority of which he ascribed to German U-boats, he dismissed charges in the German press that the Stockholm Government was "unneutral."

"I refer," he said, "to the German method of denouncing as 'unneutral' statements of mere fact about illegal sinkings or criticisms leveled at the Powers whose forces carried out the sinkings . . . When such acts produce a reaction in this country in the form of Government measures and public indignation in the press, this is by no means the expression of an unneutral attitude. It is rather the absence of such reactions which would deserve that name."

The Government, he added, was furnishing the utmost aid to Finland, but in view of the fact that "Sweden must reckon on the possibility of being forced to use her arms to defend her vital interests, as a result of the war in Europe," the nation could not afford to intervene actively in the hostilities to the east.

## NORWAY

IN FEBRUARY Norwegian sentiment against Germany reached a new high. After the *Altmark* incident the Oslo Government appeared to have given up a hopeless struggle to maintain neutrality and to have begun openly to side with Britain. That provoked a rather scurrilous campaign against the Norwegian Government in the German press and some of the Oslo newspapers answered in kind. Not only were U-boats active against Norwegian shipping, but fishermen reported that their trawlers had been bombed and machine-gunned by German airmen.

The *Aftenpost* of Oslo, in a page one editorial, February 4, observed that "these fishermen are not at war. They are only doing their customary work and they make nothing by going beyond what the belligerents themselves have sanctioned as legal activity. They can offer no resistance. Nevertheless, they are killed in cold blood. Many death traps are set for them. This is actually murder and those who commit it can be called nothing but murderers. . ."

According to Government figures, Norwegian losses at sea since the outbreak of war totaled 327 lives and 49 vessels. On February 24 Foreign Minister Halvdan Koht said the German Government had not answered the Oslo notes protesting these sinkings and demanding com-

pensation. The press added that all of these losses had been inflicted by German mines and torpedoes. The *Tidens Tegn* said (Feb. 25) "It is useless for the Germans to assert that these claims are merely British propaganda and that the Reich is incapable of acting with such brutality; not one Norwegian believes these assertions. They run contrary to sworn statements by Norwegian seamen." In the Storting (Parliament) at the end of the month Koht announced that the Government was seeking the support of Sweden and Denmark for a joint protest to Germany against "these clear violations of international law."

## DENMARK

BELATEDLY, Denmark in February launched a program of air-raid shelter construction. On February 24 the Foreign Ministers of the Oslo Powers met in Copenhagen and expressed the hope that the "Russo-Finnish war might end as soon as possible with a peaceful solution that should preserve the full independence of Finland" and invited the belligerents to use their offices for the negotiation of a peace between Germany and the Allies. Earlier in the month—with the spread of war to the northern countries less than two months distant—the Government announced plans for naval expansion and increased armaments.

## FINLAND

AT THE OUTSET of February, there was an apparent change in the bungling tactics of the Red Army in the war against Finland. Finnish officers reported that prisoners told of a shake-up in the Russian command and that second-rate or unseasoned troops had been replaced by stronger divisions. The Helsinki Government disclosed on February 5 that the full weight of the main Russian drive had been launched in a frontal attack on the Mannerheim Line. By February 26 the Finns were forced to withdraw from Koivisto and the key city of Viipuri was under heavy bombardment. Neutral military observers with the Finnish troops perceived the beginning of the end.

The Finnish Government on February 13 officially asked the Scandinavian countries for military aid—the alternative, according to Presi-

dent Kyosti Kallio, was to ask help from the Allies, which, in turn, would entail a German attack upon Sweden. The answer from Sweden, Norway and Denmark, however, was in the negative, the only offer from the Oslo Powers being a proposal to act as mediator between Finland and Russia. On February 26 (it was learned a month later) the French Government notified Helsinki that it was collecting transports for an expedition to relieve Finland and M. Daladier was said to have implied that Britain was taking parallel action.

The increasing seriousness of the situation was signaled by the calling of the 1894 and 1895 military classes on February 22. (For the progression of the war, see *Chronology*.)

## SWITZERLAND

SWITZERLAND'S PREPARATIONS for eventual invasion, which the Berne Government obviously regarded as inevitable, advanced rapidly in February. Elaborate plans were announced for the evacuation, if necessary, of Basle and Zurich, the two cities most likely to be overrun in any German advance into France through Switzerland. Large numbers of Swiss women were trained as lorry drivers, to be attached to the army. At the month's end several thousand soldiers were recalled from leave, coincident with new rumors that a German advance was imminent. In a drive to rid the country of German spies, the police arrested two Nazis on charges of espionage. To judge by the tone of the majority press the country had little expectation of avoiding war, once the snows began to thaw in the Alpine passes to the east.

## HUNGARY

APPARENTLY WITH COURAGE born of desperation, Hungary in February continued to agitate for frontier revision, particularly with respect to a return by Rumania of parts of Transylvania. In mid-month reports were current that Count Stephen Csaky, the Foreign Minister at Budapest, had been assured again by Germany that in time the frontiers would be rectified. The reports were permitted to circulate until February 26, the day after two Hungarian Nazis were defeated for Parliament in by-elections. The Wilhelmstrasse then said flatly that the question

of Hungarian frontier revision had not been discussed between Berlin and Budapest.

At the end of February the Government had mobilized more than 800,000 men. In addition to the problem of feeding and housing them the Government was beset with the task of caring for hordes of refugees still fleeing from Poland. Correspondents estimated that these refugees, who, for humanitarian reasons, had been permitted to cross into Hungary, were costing the Budapest Government at least \$1,000,000 daily.

## THE BALKANS

LARGELY BECAUSE of evident threats from Germany and Italy the Balkan Entente (Greece, Yugoslavia, Rumania and Turkey) failed to draw up any *bloc* agreement, as had been envisaged late in 1939. The Entente Council met at Belgrade (Feb. 2), the chief delegates being the Foreign Ministers of the four member nations. Two days later the Council issued a somewhat innocuous communiqué, announcing agreement on the following seven points:

1. The common interest of the four States in the maintenance of peace, order and security in southeast Europe.

2. Their firm determination to pursue their peaceful policy by adhering to their respective positions, in relation to the existing conflict. (In other words, so far as the war was concerned, they would not act as one body, but would be guided by their "respective positions.")

3. Their desire to remain united within the framework of the Entente, which was not aimed against the interests of other nations, and together to safeguard the rights of each of the Entente States to their independence and national territory.

4. The desire to maintain and to develop amicable relations with neighbor States in a conciliatory spirit of mutual understanding and peaceful collaboration.

5. The need for perfecting economic ties and communications between the Balkan States, particularly by accelerating trade exchanges within the Entente.

6. The prolongation of the Balkan Pact for seven years from February 1, 1941.

7. The decision of the four Ministers to maintain close contact until the next session of the Entente Council.

The speeches of most of the delegates, particularly that of Grigore Gafencu, Foreign Minister of Rumania, were generously seasoned with glowing tributes both to Italy and Germany, an indication that the Entente was fully aware that it was helpless to make any move that did not have the approval of the Axis Powers. In February Yugoslavia overflowed with German "tourists," who displayed an inordinate interest in that country's transportation facilities. Rumania, in the same month, was disturbed over the increasing number of Russian troops on the Bessarabian frontier. Turkey, despite the guarantees accorded her the preceding year by Great Britain (See *The World Over in 1939*), was preoccupied with the diplomatic task of seeking to prevent Bulgaria from falling completely under German domination. Greece, also swarming with German agents, and also the object of occasional threats in the Italian press, had her own troubles. Thus, the likelihood of the four nations taking a united stand against the Axis was remote.

## TURKEY

COUNTED UPON as the staunchest ally of Great Britain and France in the Middle East, Turkey in February put up a great front in the face of a menacing Russian Bear. Field Marshal Fevzi Chakmak, dark-complexioned Chief of the General Staff, convened the Supreme War Council and discussed reports of Soviet military moves in the Caucasus and the pro-German swing of Bulgaria. Looming much as a diminutive quarterback on the Allied team which expected to play against Germany and/or Russia during the Spring, the Turks were flanked by Greece, an Ally, and by Iran, which in mid-month also had come in for its share of Soviet threats. Supporting Turkey were the full-backs—the British and French Armies in Palestine, Iraq and Syria; while Egypt, the guardian of the Suez, served as tackle; as left and right ends were Rumania and the Allied fleet, passing, with Turkish permission, into the Black Sea. Turkey's own strategic position was strong, for the country could be directly attacked by Russia only on the Caucasus frontier, or at Adrianople by Bulgaria if Czar Boris entered the war on the German side as his father did in 1916.

What had caused fears in Turkey was a "radio hate campaign" against the country by Dr. Paul Joseph Goebbels, who termed Turkey Germany's "enemy No. 3." Supporting the Reich abuse was the Soviet



press. Foreign Commissar Viacheslav Molotov had renewed his efforts to spike Turkey's alliance with Britain and the Commissar had suggested that the Turkish Foreign Minister, Shukru Saracoglu, should resume talks which were broken off in November, 1939, when the Reds insisted that Turkey break all links with the Allies. After a meeting of his Cabinet, President Ismet Inonu answered the Russian Foreign Commissar by putting into force the Emergency Defense Law, enabling the Government to control industry, conscript workers and regulate exports and imports.

Then the President left his pink, two-storied residence above Ankara and went on a round of inspection of the fortifications which defend the approach to Istanbul, Adrianople and Kirk Kilisse. He also inspected his navy which, as navies go, was a small but strong one. Apart from the 23,000-ton battleship *Yavuz*, originally the German *Goeben*, built in 1911 and handed to Turkey in the last war, the fleet under the Star and Crescent consisted of two destroyers of 1903 vintage, several destroyers built in 1920 and a number of submarines and gunboats. This would not be an armada against the Russian Black Sea fleet, but Turkey depended on the British in case Russia attempted to penetrate the Dardanelles. President Inonu had a fairly large air fleet, consisting of American Martin and British Blenheim bombers and his senior officers had been trained in France.

So confident was Britain that Turkey soon would be in the war that her role in the Near East was plainly outlined: Turkey would make possible the passage of the Allied Armies to war fronts either in Rumania or the Caucasus. To reach the scene of action, General Maxime Weygand's "mystery army" was to pass through one of the most ancient trade routes of the world—the Cilician Gate, winding between towering 10,000-foot peaks and crossing the Taurus Mountain range near Tarsus, birthplace of St. Paul. This was the path used by the ancient Persians in their invasion of Greece, by Alexander the Great on his eastward march and later by the Crusaders. To prepare confidently for coming events Weygand conferred with Field Marshal Chakmak in Ankara. And the best laid plans were made.

While all these war-like moves were going on, Premier Rafik Saydam, at the very month's end, assured the Turkish people that there was no fear of a clash with Russia and he blamed foreign news agencies—British, German and French—for spreading alarming reports. It looked as though Turkey was in the appeasement fold.

## EGYPT

THE ARRIVAL in Suez of the first contingent of Australian and New Zealand troops in Egypt gave every indication that the British dependancy was to be the funnel for English forces en route both to Europe and the Middle East.

While the Anzacs encamped on the Egyptian deserts and a network of new military roads was built over north African sands, Egypt prepared to be the springboard for Allied action if Europe's wars spread to the Balkans or the Near East. Everywhere maneuvers, reviews and official inspections were carried out, and there was impressive evidence of the close collaboration of the British, French and Egyptian High Commands, besides tripartite conversations involving King Farouk, General Maxime Weygand, the French Commander in Syria; Sir Archibald Wavell, the British Commander-in-Chief in the Near East; Lieutenant General Henry Maitland Wilson, Commander-in-Chief of the British forces in Egypt, and a number of British and French naval authorities and Egyptian Army officers, to guard the strategic Suez Canal and the Eastern Mediterranean area.

All official German agencies—tourist, newspaper and commercial offices—were closed and more than 100 Germans, including prominent business men and bankers, were sent to concentration camps. The British contraband control was especially active around Suez and the Red Sea and the official status of Egypt by mid-February was that of "a state of siege" under which relations with Germany had been broken off without an actual declaration of war.

But, even as the Australian and New Zealand troops received an enthusiastic welcome at Suez, and Dominions Secretary Anthony Eden, flying from London, brought greetings to the Anzacs on behalf of King George VI, the Germans sneered at all the preparations. Said the *Lokalanzeiger* of Berlin, ridiculing the newly-arrived troops from Down Under: "It is just as well that the New Zealand soldiers are, as it were, poor country lads who do not know what it's all about. Otherwise the whole continent would be rocked with laughter."

## PALESTINE

FORCED TO MIGRATE from Czechoslovakia and Austria at the connivance of the German secret police (Gestapo) more than 2,000 Jews who had been marooned on boats at the mouth of the Danube river, or who had been on barges frozen in the Danube, were smuggled through the British control off Palestine toward mid-February. The refugees had been sent down the river in coal barges and small river steamers to be picked up by an emigrant ship, the *Sakarya*, which, in turn, was hustled out of one port after another in the Black Sea, and virtually was a floating prison. Aboard the grimy vessel many deaths and many births occurred as the unhappy passengers endured cold and hunger, despite some food, blankets and clothes provided by Jewish charitable organizations.

Many other ships laden with Jews were scheduled to follow the *Sakarya*, after the revelation that the Germans were systematically encouraging the emigration of Jews from Germany and the Bohemia-Moravia Protectorate. A central organization to speed the movement of Jews from German-dominated areas had been established in Vienna, with branches in Ludzowova and Prague. The Jews were provided funds in foreign currency necessary for their transport—money which came from property of the refugees which had been confiscated by the Gestapo. The cost of transport of each Jew was estimated at about \$30.

Refugees were quartered on Yugoslav coal barges, Turkish tramp ships and other small vessels, awaiting space on ships which could take whole loads at a time to run the British "Jewish blockade" off Haifa and other ports. As soon as the Danube became navigable toward the end of the month there were 4,000 to 6,000 Austrian-Czech Jews awaiting illegal immigration to Palestine. Often the "prison ships" were forced to wait off the Palestine coast for weeks until they could slip through. The refugees then were interned and, because nothing could be done about it, released as soon as another boatload was caught.

At the end of the month (Feb. 28), Palestine and world-wide Jewish organizations were shocked when the British Government, which promised during the World War to support both Arab and Jewish claims in Palestine, virtually brought to a standstill Jewish penetration of agricultural areas by defining one large region in which Jews were

prohibited from purchasing land, and restricting purchases in a second region. The action, announced by Malcolm MacDonald, British Colonial Secretary, in the House of Commons, and described in a White Paper, explained that it was necessary to curb Jewish land purchases so as not to leave a large proportion of the Arab population landless. This was in reference to the habit of Jewish syndicates buying up the farms of Arabs, thus throwing the Arabs, homeless, into the cities, where the Jews already had a monopoly on commerce.

Details of the regulations, announced simultaneously in the White Paper and *The Palestine Gazette*, divided the country into three zones:

First, Zone A, in which the transfer of land to any one other than a Palestine Arab was prohibited except in unusual cases, included "the Hill Country as a whole, together with certain areas of the Gaza and Beersheba sub-districts, where the land available already was insufficient for the support of the existing population."

Second, Zone B, in which the transfer of land to Jews was forbidden except under certain conditions, included "the plains of Asdraelon and Jezreel in Eastern Galilee, the maritime plain between Haifa and Tantura and between the southern boundary of the Ramleh sub-district and Beer Tuviya and the southern portion of the Beersheba sub-district (the Negeb)."

Third, the zone in which Jews may purchase any land available comprised all the rest of Palestine not included in Zones A and B, the unrestricted zone including "all municipal areas, the Haifa industrial zone and, roughly speaking, the maritime plain between Tantura and the southern boundary of the Ramleh sub-district."

The High Commissioner was instructed to sanction the transfer of land in Zone B to other than Palestine Arabs for consolidating, extending or facilitating the irrigation of contiguous land, to enable the division into lots of land held jointly by Jews and Arabs and in furtherance of any special joint Jewish-Arab plan approved by the High Commissioner.

The White Paper drew attention to the fact that Article VI of the mandate required the administration of Palestine not only to encourage close settlement by Jews on the land, but also to insure that the rights and position of other parts of the population were not prejudiced.

The next day the Government of Prime Minister Chamberlain was shaken by criticism and threats of official censure. Furious as a result of the action in Palestine, leaders of the Labor Party declared promulgation of the regulations would provoke "wide distrust" of the British.

Laborites received quick reinforcements from opposition Liberals, while Jewish organizations throughout the world rallied in vehement protest.

Major Clement Attlee, militant Laborite leader, charged the restrictions "flouted" the authority of the League of Nations, since it was the League which gave Britain a mandate over Palestine.

## SYRIA AND THE LEBANON

AS THE TURKISH PRESS featured the news that Germany was sending a large number of troops to the Caucasus to help Russia to defend her oil supplies, large forces of British Indian and Moslem troops arrived in Syria from Egyptian bases to free French troops quartered there. Thus, while bad weather stalemated the European war, it appeared more and more that the warm lands of the Middle East likely would be the war theater. But it was not only the warm weather. The prize was oil.

Military observers interpreted the shift of Indian and Moslem troops to Syria as meaning that the French Near East Army, already more than 500,000 strong, was being concentrated even closer to Turkey, inasmuch as the western bastion would be the Turkish Army in the event of a joint German-Russian onslaught which would involve Turkey and Egypt on the west, Iran (Persia) and Afghanistan on the east.

Plainly Syria was a focal point in the case of any conflict, in which all the Near Eastern states might have to coöperate in self defense. Further east neutral Iran and Afghanistan were the doubtful factors. If Stalin tried to march through them in an attempt to invade India the Allied Near East command said, Iran and Afghanistan would be likely to resist, but their success would depend only on help they could receive from the British. Reza Shah, Iran's proud ruler, had no particular love for the British, and had given refuge to Nazi agents expelled from Iraq, but he was said to be determined to resist a Red attack, just as Afghanistan was expected to do with the aid of skilled British troops stationed on the other side of the Khyber Pass.

## SAUDI ARABIA

FOLLOWING the acquisition by American interests of huge oil concessions and a gold mine, diplomatic relations were opened for the first time between the United States and Saudi Arabia in the early part of February, when Bert Fish, American Minister to Egypt, presented his credentials as the United States Minister to King Ibn Saud, the most powerful potentate in the Arab world.

While relations were established between Washington and Ibn Saud's two capitals in Jidda and Mecca, the Italians seemed to sense an ulterior motive on the part of the United States, intimating that Minister Fish was attempting to enlist Ibn Saud on the side of the Allies. The fascist press, forecasting a possible struggle for power in the Middle East between Germany and Russia on one side, and Britain and France on the other, featured dispatches saying that Ibn Saud was reorganizing his military and civil aviation and establishing a new air base at Riyadh. It was not made clear whether the Saudi Arabian monarch would use his air strength for or against Britain, but it was made plain that Ibn Saud's activity was causing considerable perplexity among Arab nationalists. The stories in the Roman press coincided with further reports of the massing of Russian troops along the frontier of Afghanistan as proof of forecasts that the war would spread over the Near East. And Ibn Saud would be a valuable ally on either side.

## JAPAN

DECLARING THAT HIS APPOINTMENT was unexpected, Premier Admiral Mitumasa Yonai, in his opening address at the 75th Imperial Diet on February 1, reiterated that Japan's basic policy, already formulated for the settlement of the China Affair, was immutable. He stressed that the Government was determined to dispose of the situation in accordance with that policy, by putting forth positive efforts in every possible direction.

Everything proceeded smoothly until a violent storm was caused the next day by Takao Saito of the Minseitō Party, the leading political

group in the Diet, who leaped to national prominence by a fiery speech in which he severely criticized the so-called peace terms of the Konoye statement of 1938 (See *The World Over in 1938-39*) and demanded that the Government clarify its intentions regarding the settlement of the "China Affair."

Shunroku Hata, War Minister, responded to the Saito interpellation, saying "the aims of the China Affair are the annihilation of the Chiang Kai-shek regime, which is following a policy of coöperation with the Communists and resistance against Japan, restoration of peace between Japan, Manchukuo and China, joint defense against the Comintern and economic coöperation between Japan and China."

Saito's remarks were not a matter of indiscretion, but were inevitable in the existing relationship between the Diet and the political parties. The repercussions, however, were wide.

The Cabinet succession from Nobuyuki Abe to Admiral Yonai had wrought no change in the substance of the Government. If a new Cabinet disregarded its political responsibility on the ground that it merely had taken over the policies of the preceding regime, and if the Diet failed to examine the substance of Government in all its aspects, any progress in times of emergency was impossible. Thus, on the part of the political parties, it was incumbent to go a step forward in their criticism of the Abe Administration and to adopt an attitude of constructive criticism toward the formulation of new policies on the part of a new Government. But no member of the Government or Diet had carried his debate to such a high plane as did Saito. Both the speeches of the State Ministers on administrative policy and the interpellations of Diet members were confined to the common run of emergency-times talk. Party men could comprehend only the substance of the Government abstractly and had no method by which to overcome the poverty of policy. The political consciousness of party men was, briefly, at an extremely low ebb. Consequently, the Saito "affair" was an inevitable off-shoot of such a situation.

When Saito ended his speech, Chuji Machida, the party president, and other leading members of the Minseito, all were equally unaware of the possible effect of his speech, and none thought fit to advise Saito to retract it. Premier Yonai and others merely made brief replies and let it go at that. It was only after the next day's session that the speech became, in fact, a vital issue. The first to take it up was the army. Hideyuki Miyoshi, Minseito Parliamentary Vice Minister of War, explained the serious attitude taken by the army over the utterance. fol-

lowing the War Minister's biting response. But neither Machida nor any other Minseito Party leader had an idea how the matter should be handled to prevent the issue from developing into a frontal clash between the Minseito and the army.

By this time Speaker Shoji Koyama was alarmed by the political implications of the Saito demands and so, on the morning of February 3, the elders of the Minseito called on Saito and recommended his secession from the party. By that time the situation in the Diet had grown steadily worse. The attitude of the Government also had stiffened and, in view of the undesirable effect of such a speech upon the people, Premier Yonai, War Minister Hata and Navy Minister Yoshida decided to elucidate the aims of the war in China. In some quarters a strong demand arose for the expulsion of Saito from the Diet, and an even stronger view was expressed that the Minseito members of the Cabinet should resign, since it was the belief that Saito's speech represented party opinion, and they should assume responsibility for it. Some even advocated dissolution of the Diet. Since the fragile nature of the Yonai Cabinet admitted of no such drastic steps as a change in Cabinet members or Diet dissolution, the opinion urging such steps was, in a way, interpreted as overthrowing the Cabinet or deranging the strong Minseito organization.

The rival Seiyukai Party quickly took advantage of the adverse currents running against the Minseito and expressed the opinion that if Saito was not punished the Seiyukai would put the matter to a vote. Speaker Koyama, already having deleted the objectionable passages of Saito's speech in the Diet proceedings, was not then able to hold back from penalizing Saito and, on his authority as Speaker, attempted to patch up the situation. At a meeting of Diet members of the Minseito, strong opposition was voiced to such a step and this induced Koyama to reconsider; but when he saw that the disciplinary motion of the other parties was likely to pass, he finally turned the case over to the House Disciplinary Committee.

The Saito case caused the agitation it did not only because the Minseito was essentially helpless in such crises, but because there was a new party movement flowing through the under-currents of the Diet. The central figure in the new movement, as far as the Diet was concerned, was Tatsunosuke Yamazaki of the Seiyukai Renovation Faction. The movement had wide ramifications outside the Diet in such figures as General Senjuro Hayashi, former Prime Minister and Supreme War Councilor; Admiral Nobumasa Suetsugu, Baron Kiichiro Hiranuma,



former Justice Minister in the Saionji Cabinet and Vice President of the Privy Council, and other strong leaders in Japanese politics loomed in the background. These names showed that, with organization, the movement must become powerful, but it was decisively handicapped by its lack of a strong leader. Baron Hiranuma had refused to take the helm and the group looked forward to recruiting Prince Konoye.

## CHINA

FROM SUYUAN PROVINCE in the far north, where the temperature was well below zero, to Nanning in the far south, where the climate was semi-tropical, fighting prevailed, the greatest theater of the war being in the south, where the Japanese attempted to cut Chungking, Chiang Kai-shek's Capital, completely off from the rest of the world.

Military dispatches from both Chinese and Japanese sources were confined mainly to reports of fighting around Nanning, amid a welter of claims and counter-claims. For example, Chungking staged a wild celebration on reports that the Japanese had been routed from Nanning. But the Japanese still were there and advancing steadily through the mountains at the month's end.

On February 7 China marked its New Year and the beginning of the 32nd month of the undeclared war. At least 3,500,000 men were arrayed against each other on the far-flung battle line, yet during the last year little progress had been made by the Japanese in wiping out the guerrillas and establishing strict law and order in the occupied areas. Foreign observers estimated the Chinese dead as a result of battles alone at about 1,000,000, with an additional 2,000,000 wounded, to which they added another 2,000,000 civilians dead as a result of air raids, hunger and cold.

Besides attempting to stave off the Japanese, Chiang Kai-shek had his troubles with the Communists. Russia had made it clear to Chiang that the Soviet—the only country that now was able to give strong material and moral support to the Chinese—was unwilling to continue aid to China to support "civil war." Moscow's attitude was the result of clashes between Kuomintang (Nationalist) and Communist troops in East Kansu, as well as from disputes between the 8th Route Army and the conservative forces in Shansi. Because Soviet supplies had gone directly to the Central Government, Kuomintang troops were in a position to use Soviet materials against Chinese Communists in an ever-

increasing number of battles with the Red forces. Meanwhile, a settlement of the Kuomintang-Communist difficulties appeared toward mid-month when Chiang, his back against a wall—the Gobi Desert, Siberia, the Himalayas of Tibet and the frontier of Burma—felt himself abandoned by the League of Nations as well as by the United States and the other democracies.

The removal of incidental friction between local military and Communist authorities in the northwest and a closer understanding between the Central Government and Chinese Communists appeared to foreign observers as affording Chiang his last chance of resistance.

The Central Government finally agreed to fix the strength of the Chinese Communist Army at six divisions but, at the same time, gave the Reds hardly enough funds for the maintenance of one division. Thereupon further disorders occurred and the Central Government was forced to increase the financial allowance to enable the six divisions to be maintained and fully equipped, on the condition that the Communists observe the rules and regulations of the Central Government regarding organization, discipline and other matters. In return the Communists were not permitted to increase their strength or organize "allied forces." This Communist "conquest" virtually had split China into three parts—the Japanese occupied area, "Red China," comprising about three times as much as the Japanese area, and, Chiang's "Free China," or less than a fourth of that vast country. This was one of the major conflicts between Chiang and the Communists and in reaching an agreement with them late in February, in order to facilitate military operations of the Central Government, Chungking agreed to allot certain districts in northern Shensi to the Reds, who in return agreed not to extend their activities beyond those areas then occupied by them.

In north China the proclamation of the new Japan-sponsored National Government of China in Nanking was officially scheduled for April 1 when final agreements were reached between former Premier Wang Ching-wei and the Japanese in mid-February.

## MANCHUKUO

WITH GENERAL PLANS for enforcement of military service in Manchukuo formally decided upon at the third session of the Conscription System Deliberation Committee on February 15, the Hsinking Government sped enactment of the new Military Service Law, to be promul-

gated at the end of March, 1941, and enforced from June, in the same year.

Following the meeting, the Government announced the details of the projected system, the special features of which will apply to all youths 19 years of age.

The term of military service, in principle, will be three years. Measures, however, will be devised to shorten the period in exceptional cases.

Elated at the decision, General Yu Shengcheng, Minister for Public Peace, told the press it was evidence of the rapid progress of Manchukuo.

"Meanwhile," he said, "the Department of Public Peace is resolved to redouble its efforts to insure perfection of the plan. Considering the unique military system of this country, enforcement of military service will strengthen the international position of Manchukuo, for readiness of promising youths to enter the army would supply the finest impetus for reinforcing the State and advancing its culture. As full considerations are being given to their enjoyment of special benefits and protection of their families, I am convinced all the nation will cooperate in this new national work with minds at ease."

## MONGOLIA

ORGANIZATION OF A NEW REGIME to be known as the Mongolian United Autonomous Government and embracing portions of Chahar, Suiyuan and northeastern Shansi, with its capital at Kalgan, was announced on February 23. As head of the new state, commonly known as Inner Mongolia, was Te Wang, 37, a recognized Prince of the Tribes, who was to rule the last remnant of the Mongol Empire which, centuries ago under Genghis Khan, sprawled from the Pacific to the Danube. It was upon the site where Prince Te and his Mongol tribesmen live that Genghis Khan first unfurled his battle flags.

The new Government replaced the amalgamation of three regimes established under Prince Te in 1938 and whose Government had functioned since September, 1939, under the sponsorship of the Japanese Kwantung Army. For it was no secret that Inner Mongolia had been receiving great assistance from Japan and was reorganized under the Princes, or Khans, as a buffer state between Russian-dominated Outer

Mongolia-Chinese Turkestan and the rest of China. All during 1939 there had been incessant skirmishes on the border of Sovietized Mongolia and the buffer states of Manchukuo and Inner Mongolia. (See *The World Over in 1939*.)

Prince Te who, like all Mongol Princes, carries a Tibetan appellation (his is Demchip Domlop) is one of the most picturesque characters in the Far East. At his home in West Sunit, in the country of the steppes, he likes to forget affairs of state and engage in wrestling. Or again he delights in entertaining his comrades by playing on a native guitar and singing old Mongol songs. He is married and has two children. His family lives in West Sunit and whenever possible Prince Te boards a plane and flies to visit his family.

In the Blue City Prince Te holds audiences in a large chamber, furnished in Occidental fashion, with upholstered armchairs and deep couches surrounding the usual low Chinese tables. On ornamental side tables are glass cases with Japanese gift dolls, exquisitely gowned, dolls of the vivacious Parisian types, and short-skirted, slim-legged Hungarian dancing-girl dolls—for the Hungarians are the last remnants in Europe of the Mongols.

The Prince's usual costume is a long blue gown, with upturned scarlet cuffs, and a Chinese hat, with a button designating his rank. He wears a hip-length queue, a derivative of the Chin Tartars or the Manchus. He has a smooth, oval and serene face, and the pink cheeks of good health in a land where life is hard and the average life span not more than half a century. The few rare photos of Prince Te certainly do not reveal the spark and fire of his immortal predecessor, Genghis Khan. Yet the story of that fabulous conqueror, whose Golden Hordes reached the Rhine and later fought the Egyptians in Palestine, began with a mild-mannered man.

But no one possibly could believe that in Koto Hoto, or the Blue City where Prince Te holds court, he even dreamt in 1940 of trying to emulate the great Genghis, his ancient predecessor.

## INDIA

WITH A ROBE of coarse homespun cloth around his thin frame, Mohandas K. Gandhi nimbly ascended the steps of the lavish Viceregal Lodge at New Delhi on February 5 to discuss the state of Hindu-Moslem relations with Lord Linlithgow. If chances of permanent recon-

ciliation could be indicated, the tall Scottish Viceroy would be able to offer India dominion status at the end of the war, with the probable condition that Britain remains responsible for Indian defenses for another 30 years. A further condition was that the Congress leaders who had resigned from eight Indian states in 1939 would return to office and coöperate in the prosecution of the war. The Ministers resigned after Lord Zetland, Secretary of State for India, had declared that since Hindus and Moslems could not agree, the Government of India Act would be suspended in the eight Congress-governed provinces.

Gandhi and the Viceroy failed to agree on India's demands for independence, the third such stalemate since the European war started, and after a two-and-a-half-hour talk with Lord Linlithgow, an authorized summary stated that both parties had "agreed to defer further discussions."

In view of the Viceroy's pledge that dominion status was Britain's aim for India, Gandhi had high hopes of reaching a working agreement, but following his conference at New Delhi he contended that the British pledge fell far short of the Congress aims, inasmuch as many Congress members contended that dominion status now would encourage Indians to whole-hearted efforts in the Empire's war efforts.

The next day Jawarhalal Nehru, leader of the Indian National Congress and member of its Working Committee, demanded that the British Government grant India her independence.

Declaring that Indians "wanted no compromise with fundamentals," Nehru said the real question was one of the transfer of power to the Indian people with the subordination of vested interests to the popular will. At the same time, Gandhi replied to the Viceroy's offer of dominion status "at the earliest possible moment" by saying:

"I see no prospect for a settlement unless Britain realizes that the time has come when India must be allowed to determine her own Constitutional status. When this is done the princes, minorities, European interests, defense and other problems will be solved automatically."

Gandhi, nevertheless, wrote in his weekly paper, *Harijan*, a few days later that suspension of his talks with the Viceroy did not mean a declaration of civil disobedience, but on the contrary said "our meeting brought us nearer a common goal. Negotiations have not been closed."

On February 15 Maulana Abul Kalam Azad of Bengal, a staunch member of Gandhi's right wing group, was elected president of the All-India Congress Party. Azad, the first Moslem president since 1927 of

the party which fights for Indian independence, won by an overwhelming majority over the left wing candidate, Mahendra Nath Roy, leading Communist in the Congress. Azad also defeated Jawaharlal Nehru, 50-year-old Cambridge-educated lawyer and a close friend of Gandhi, although he was at odds politically with Gandhi. Azad's election was a victory for the right wing of Indian nationalism, which opposed the left wing advocacy of violence to attain India's freedom from British rule.

Although an apparent deadlock had been reached on the question of independence, the attitude of the Congress Party remained unchanged, despite the difference between the left and right factions on the policy of non-violence and an additional problem created by clashes between Hindus and Moslems on internal questions. Gandhi, in fact, was convinced that Britain was "using the European war as an excuse" for India's continued subjection and, in explaining the deadlock between the Congress and the British authorities, said he could not "conscientiously pray" for a British victory if such a victory meant India would continue to be ruled by Britain.

Meanwhile, the likelihood of a civil disobedience campaign was raised by Congress President Azad, who said that "unless some definite understanding is reached in the near future between the Congress and the British, the launching of a civil disobedience movement cannot be postponed much longer beyond the plenary session of the Congress on March 17."

On February 29 word was received from Patna that the Working Committee of Gandhi's All-India Congress Party had decided against further negotiations with Lord Linlithgow after Gandhi had addressed the Committee on his recent conversations with the Viceroy, from which he concluded there was no common ground for negotiations between England and India and that Britain's war aims were not applicable to India, since Britain was unwilling to transfer power to the Indian people.

Meanwhile, there was a spreading guerrilla uprising in the northwest Indian frontier area, while the arrest of seven foreigners in Bombay on charges of attempting to supply information to Germany heightened the critical situation. In the districts bordering on Waziristan, in the northwest, tribesmen raided villages and ambushed British police, killing and wounding many persons. The systematic unrest early in the month began to spread into the Kohat district, where a truckload of frontier guards was ambushed by tribesmen. British officials were inclined to link the disorders with the Hindu-Moslem religious differences. Never-

theless, at the end of the month troops were dispatched to the Ahmadzai salient to put down the terrorists. One column operating from Banau went up the Tangai Valley, where two companies of Gurkhas seized caves near the crest of the hills where tribesmen had entrenched themselves, while another column advanced west from Barganatu and routed guerrillas northeast of Gumatti. Royal Air Force planes also took part in the campaign, bombing the tribesmen out of their hilly hideaways.

## TIBET

A LITTLE SIX-YEAR-OLD BOY who was born in a cave near Kokonor in Mongolia formally ascended the Golden Throne of Tibet at Lhasa on February 22 to reign as "His Holiness, the Precious Dalai Lama, Owner of All Living Beings in a Snowy Country." Enthronement of the child, Lingerh La-Mu-Tan-Chu (Lingerh, the Divine Child) required ceremonies which lasted throughout the day and which were attended by a British mission headed by political agents in the Sikkim, a British protectorate adjacent to Tibet, and a Chinese delegation led by General Hu Ching-hsin, chairman of the Mongolian-Tibetan Affairs Committee.

The child became the 14th Dalai Lama and Lord Spiritual and Temporal of all Tibet, the world's only theocracy. He also is the Vice Regent of Buddha on earth and God-King of a country nearly three times the size of California, a land in which one out of every five men is a member of the ruling class of priests.

The child supposedly was born at the exact moment the old Dalai Lama died on December 17, 1933. The 13th Dalai Lama also was "reborn" in two Tibetan boy babies and the three should have drawn lots for the throne. This, however, was blocked by the Chinese Government, which optimistically foresaw the possibility of Tibetan army battalions coming to the aid of China in the war against Japan.

Chinese influence in Tibet had deteriorated in the final years of the 13th Dalai Lama's reign because of the incompetence of the Chinese representatives in the "Land of the Lost Horizon" and the 13th Dalai Lama, friendly to Great Britain, had exiled the late Panchen Lama, spiritual ruler of Tibet, whom the Chinese supported. It was the 13th Dalai Lama, also, who proclaimed Tibet an autonomous region in 1912, after the establishment of the Chinese Republic, and he vacillated between British and Russian bids for influence.

The British had had an interest in Tibet dating back to 1904, when Sir Francis Younghusband headed an expedition which penetrated into this hitherto forbidden land and established relations with it. In a sense, a successor to this mission was the present British delegation which was in Lhasa to compete with the Chinese in honoring the new Dalai Lama. The mission presented the Boy-God a toy automobile and a cuckoo clock which delighted him much more than the Chinese gifts which the Chungking Government sent to him as evidence of China's desire to strengthen its vague suzerainty over Tibet. Nor could he read the long congratulatory telegrams sent to him by Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek and other leaders of the Chungking Government.

## THAILAND

SINCE 1932, when it underwent a well planned, bloodless revolution, the limited Monarchy of Siam (now Thailand), sandwiched between British India and French Indo-China, had pursued a vigorous nationalistic policy. Through difficult foreign seas, Premier Luang Bipul had piloted his nation ahead, carefully balancing himself between increasing British and French influences. He had to resort to this balancing act to maintain Thailand's independence. For the Thai people were not always free. In 1907 Cambodia, the eastern part of the country, was seized by France. During the last five decades Siam's industrial and financial activities had been dominated by British interests.

Since the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese conflict in 1937, Great Britain has made several demands of Thailand, including the right to establish a naval base in the Gulf of Siam. Moreover, the Anglo-French defense conference at Singapore in June, 1939, urged Thailand to join the anti-Japanese *bloc* designed to thwart any attempts by Japan to push south, but Bangkok refused. These demands served only to bring Thailand closer to Japan, as was evidenced by the conclusion of an air agreement between Bangkok and Tokyo in November, 1939.

Beginning in February, 1940, traveling time between the two countries was reduced to two days with the inauguration of a regular commercial air service between Tokyo and Bangkok. The first ships that plied between Japan and Thailand in the early 17th century took two to four months to complete their voyages. A preliminary flight for the extension of the Tokyo-Taihoku air route to Bangkok, via Hanoi,



French Indo-China, was made by a Japanese monoplane November 27, 1939, the plane negotiating the 3,300-mile trip in two days, although actual flying time was 21 hours and 36 minutes. Three days later announcement of the air pact providing for the establishment of the Tokyo-Bangkok service was made.

Under the agreement, which remains in force for two years, Japan for the first time had direct connections with international air routes, and Bangkok was made the veritable Far Eastern terminus of the major commercial air lines of the world, including Britain's far-flung Imperial Airways, France's Air France, Holland's K.L.M. and Germany's Luft-hansa, while the trans-Pacific Clipper service of the Pan-American Airways, with its western terminus at Hong Kong, is only a few flying hours away.

Negotiations then got under way immediately for a new commercial pact, which recalled that the beginning of friendly Japanese-Thai relations dated back more than 300 years to 1614, when Nagamasa Yamada, Japanese adventurer-trader, visited Muang-Thai and later was ennobled by the King of Siam for meritorious work in settling internal disturbances. The first Siamese envoys visited Japan as early as 1621, when there were 2,000 Japanese residing in Siam. For the last seven years Bangkok had welcomed the interest of Tokyo as a stabilizing power in the Far East and refused to vote against Japan when the League of Nations condemned Japanese action in Manchukuo in 1932 and in China in 1937.

The grip Britain had over Thailand was mainly financial, the state finances being controlled completely by London. Thai currency issue, totaling 150,000,000 bahts, is circulated on a credit of 170,000,000 bahts specie held by British bankers. Its foreign loans aggregating 13,000,000 bahts, most of which were subscribed by Britain, gave the British an excuse to meddle in Bangkok's affairs, and they often frustrated efforts of Thai authorities to recover specie in London. Finance Minister Luang Prodist finally succeeded in shipping 45,000,000 bahts to the United States in a move to relieve the strangle-hold of Britain.

Commercial activities were dominated by the Chinese, who make up a quarter of Thai's 14,570,000 population. They were now making inroads in agriculture, threatening the livelihood of native farmers.

Mineral resources of Thailand are extensive and varied, including wolfram, copper, gold, sapphires, antimony and lead. Much of Upper Thailand is dense forest and the cutting of teak is an important industry, almost entirely in British hands.

The whole country abounds in resources and as it is favored with a moderate climate, such natural advantages have tended to make the Thai people retrogressive. Esoteric Buddhism also had helped to make them indifferent to material interests, thus making Thailand an easy prey to foreign economic aggression. The Government in June, 1939, significantly discarded its old name Siam (meaning vassal), a name conventionally attached to Thailand by foreign nations. The nationalistic movement was carried on under three slogans: Replenishment of national defense, development of industries and promotion of education.

Not since 1917, when Siam declared war on Germany and Austro-Hungary, had the Government stressed national defense as much as it did in 1940. Whereas in 1935 about 25 per cent of the State budget was turned over to the defense fund, it was estimated that roughly half of the revenue now was used for the same purpose. Nothing was left undone to modernize the fighting forces, improve fortifications and inculcate a feeling of security. In June, 1937, conscription was introduced to strengthen the army, which in 1940 had approximately 1,500 officers, trained at various foreign military academies, and 10,000 non-commissioned officers, stationed in five military districts. The army is organized in 21 battalions of infantry, four regiments and one squadron of cavalry. A large number of army officers at one time was sent to England and France to further military education, but in 1939 a great many were sent to Japan.

Similar reinforcements had been added to the navy. In 1935 the navy consisted of 10 warships of over 500 tons and 20 others of over 100 tons. Since the enforcement of the naval replenishment program in 1936 the navy has been more than doubled in strength. It now includes four coast defense ships, a destroyer, four submarines, 18 torpedo boats, two escort vessels, two mine-layers and a number of ships of lesser importance. Most of these warships are quite modern, 85 per cent of which were built in Japan and the rest in Italy. Eighty-five per cent of the Thai naval officers and marines were trained in Japan. The personnel, which formerly numbered 5,000 on the active list, has been increased yearly by 1,000 men. A modern naval station was being constructed at Sata Hib, 90 miles southeast of Bangkok. Similar developments were being recorded in the air force. In 1938 the air force consisted of five wings. In 1940 it had approximately 150 first-line planes, most of which were imported from the United States.

## PHILIPPINES

FILIPINOS kept close to the short-wave radio February 2 to listen to a debate in New York City between Nicholas Roosevelt, former Vice Governor of the Philippines, and Paul V. McNutt, Federal Security Administrator and former High Commissioner, over the problem of independence for the islands. Roosevelt suggested that the Filipinos be granted their independence in 1942 instead of on July 4, 1946, as provided, and that the United States withdraw "lock, stock and barrel."

Roosevelt recalled that ten years ago he opposed independence for the Philippines, for which he was "pilloried" in the Philippine press, but that "the Filipino politicians have made their bed—they must lie in it." He pointed out that ten years ago the Democratic Party favored complete independence for the Philippines and scolded McNutt, "the probable heir apparent of the Democratic mantle," for favoring retention of the islands. Roosevelt added that because of the threat of Japan, Filipino leaders also have changed their attitude toward independence. He argued that the islands are of little importance to the United States economically, and in suggesting that independence be made complete on July 4, 1942, he further proposed that "we neither retain any sort of sovereignty, nor keep any naval base, nor enter into any treaty guaranteeing the islands their neutrality."

"Why, after all, should we be the international policeman of the Western Pacific?" he asked, adding: "Why should we risk American lives, American ships, American money to defend a people to whom we have already granted independence as of 1946? It seems to me that if the United States were to be forced into a war in order to defend the Philippines, it would be one of the greatest crimes against the American people that had ever been committed."

McNutt, on the other hand, said the Philippine problem had become a part of "a great Oriental problem" and urged that the problem be solved "with fairness to all," adding:

"On the political side our flag and sovereignty should remain, allowing the Philippines every ounce of domestic autonomy they can absorb—holding in our hands foreign affairs, tariffs, immigration, currency and public debt—scarcely more than the marks of the necessary reservation of dominion. We should feel free in case of any crisis to help preserve

the democratic basis of the Philippine Government. On the economic side, we should, from time to time, give the Philippines the best trade deal we can without injuring our domestic producers. We must admit the possibility of competition. The present quotas on sugar, coconut oil and cordage should be retained and if other or new commodities come into competition with home-side products they also should be restricted with quotas. Our aim should be to assist with capital and men, with good will and such preferences as we can afford, the return to a complementary and reciprocal economy between the United States and the Philippines.

"Then there is the problem of military protection. I venture to predict that so long as our flag flies over the islands no foreign power will trespass, irrespective of the military forces stationed there. So long as our flag flies there the Philippines will be the cornerstone of peaceful reconstruction in the Far East."

In Manila the independence question was discussed from many angles. Speaking before the Filipino Veterans Association, which, in annual convention, reiterated its stand for early independence, General Emilio Aguinaldo, leader in the Philippine insurrection, said on February 5 that the Filipinos "might get a new master" should difficulties break out" between the United States and Japan. Aguinaldo said he hoped good will and understanding would prevail between the two nations because, should there be any difficulties between them before independence in 1946, "there is every danger we might not get independence at all. We might get a new master."

Meanwhile, *The Philippines Herald*, which often reflects the viewpoint of President Manuel Quezon, said in an editorial on February 15, commenting on a debate in the Japanese Parliament, during which Foreign Minister Hachiro Arita said that the Japanese Government would be glad to consider an American proposal for a Pacific Ocean conference which would include neutralization of the Philippines, that the United States was not likely to consider any such proposal until the general situation is clearer. *The Philippines Herald* added: "When viewed against the background of recent Japanese-American relations, Japan's offer naturally arouses suspicions here that there may be a string attached to it."

Later in the month (Feb. 21) members of the National Assembly Committee on immigration approved a law, backed by President Quezon, fixing the annual quota from each country, including Japan and China, at 1,000. Several Assemblymen said they would fight for

an even sharper limitation—500 from each country. A quota of 1,000 would reduce Japanese infiltration by more than half and the Chinese by about 80 per cent. Because the Japanese have developed Davao and consider that they are an integral part of that district of the archipelago, there was some concern in Manila as to what Tokyo would do.

*The Herald*, which is helping President Quezon break down such doubts as linger on the wisdom of unconditional independence in 1946, thereupon elicited a statement of Japanese policy from Foreign Minister Arita, who said Japan had no territorial designs against the Philippines and was willing to conclude a non-aggression treaty covering the islands, adding "it goes without saying" that this was the fixed policy of the Japanese Government.

"Our Government is anxious to promote cultural intercourse and to strengthen economic ties for the benefit of both countries in the light of their geographic propinquity and intimate relations," Arita said. "It would be unfortunate if any Filipino, failing to understand Japan's intentions, should entertain a fear that the independence of his country might invite Japanese aggression. Such fears and suspicions serve only to cloud the international atmosphere. I hope the Philippine Commonwealth, free from apprehensions of all kinds and with a clear understanding of Japan's policy, will continue to march along the road of sound progress and prosperity."

The statement aroused widespread interest, as some Filipino commentators had believed that Japan was avoiding a definition of her attitude toward the Commonwealth in order to have a trading point in negotiations with Washington for a new agreement to replace the Japanese-American treaty which was terminated by the United States on January 26, leaving Japanese-American relations on a day-to-day basis.

As a proponent of Philippine independence *The Herald* has maintained that any step to make the islands a neutral zone would assist the independence movement. The present independence act gives the United States power to conclude a treaty guaranteeing the Philippines neutrality.

Some observers considered the Arita statement a trial balloon designed to force Washington to indicate whether there was a possibility that the United States would remain in the Philippines after 1946, either as a result of a reëxamination of the independence question or by guaranteeing the islands' neutrality.

Francis B. Sayre, U. S. High Commissioner, after four months in the

islands, declared on February 25 that he believed that neither the fear of Japanese aggression nor the practical certainty of "grave economic dislocation" to the Philippines owing to the loss of the free American market would result in a reversal of the present program to free the islands in 1946. Speaking on the 40th anniversary of the American-owned *Manila Daily Bulletin*, Sayre's views were more than ever diametrically opposed to those of his predecessor, Paul V. McNutt, who advocates a reëxamination of the Philippine problem, leading probably to outright permanent retention of the Islands as American territory.

## A U S T R A L I A

THE QUESTION of censorship over the safe arrival of Australian troops in Egypt caused the greatest furor of the month in the Commonwealth, which was doing everything possible to wave its men off to foreign shores with a smile. Yet when the headlines screamed across London papers: "Anzacs Land in Egypt," the people of Australia were not allowed to read about it until after four hours from the time that the British Broadcasting Company in London, cautiously talking over an Empire network, assured them that the troops of the Second Expeditionary Force, headed by Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas Arthur Blamey, had landed. The Australian Department of Information, on instructions from Sir Walter Monckton's Press and Censorship Bureau, only had announced the landing of the troops as "somewhere in the Middle East" and even Premier Robert Gordon Menzies was not allowed to be more specific.

Because the Dominions were under a compulsory censorship, whereas British newspapers were subject only to voluntary censorship, they could not give out the news except on express order, even though it came direct to radio listeners in Australia from London. So when the liner *Rawalpindi* was sunk by the German pocket battleship *Deutschland*, Australia had to rely on garbled reports out of Manila, which merely had said the liner had been sunk. For 48 hours Australian newspapers were kept in the dark as to the whereabouts of the sea action. As the *Rawalpindi* formerly was on the Australian route, many in the Commonwealth believed that the vessel still was operating on that run and thought that many of their troops must have been lost aboard her, unaware that the sinking had been in the Atlantic.

As a result of the strict censorship rules, the Commonwealth newspapers fell furiously upon "Mumblin' Minnie," the Australian label for the Minister of Information, and the *Sydney Sun* sneered:

"Minnie has created a situation which would have been incredibly farcical if it were not incredibly tragic. It is a tale of brass-hats overseas getting tangled up in red tape, like children lost in a haberdasher's shop.

"First these brass-hats ordered the departure (of the Australian E.F.) in a way which made it impossible for the whole Australian world, including spies and neutrals, *not* to know all about it.

"On January 10, after lying all night in Sydney Harbor, the transports, escorted by warships which had aroused the interest and admiration of thousands, left for Egypt in broad daylight.

"It was a brilliant spectacle with no attempt at concealment, no secret embarkation at dead of night.

"Nearly everybody in Sydney gathered on the shores of the harbor. Following the transports out of the harbor was a neutral ship.

"But Minnie stepped in and decided that the news, already no secret, must not be published in Australia."

The consequence resulting from fury and panic caused by strict censorship rules was that Premier Menzies promised a drastic overhaul of the censorship machinery.

## NEW ZEALAND

WHILE NEW ZEALAND made every effort to speed assistance to her warring motherland, even going so far as taking control of dock labor to hurry ships to Britain, New Zealanders, in a leisurely way, celebrated the centenary of their country's incorporation into the British Empire. The Dominion was 100 years old on February 6, the anniversary of the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi, by which the Maori chiefs ceded their country to the British in return for "protection."

It was a strange commentary that, after the signing of the treaty the average Englishman managed without any effort to forget his new acquisition at the other side of the world, with an area equal to that of the British Isles; a land of spectacular scenery, and which now has a huge sheep and cattle industry, a well-developed system of social insurance, a very low death rate, a population (1940) of some 1,600,000,

of whom there are 55,000 Maoris left. Yet New Zealand, always strongly under British financial influence, never has forgotten the motherland and has gone expensively to her "protection" twice now in a quarter of a century.

New Zealand, perhaps, is one of the least known bits of the world to Americans, Englishmen and other Europeans, who probably know more about Tibet and Abyssinia than of the 100-year-old Dominion. The original settlers of New Zealand were the Maoris (now replaced mostly by Scotch) who migrated across the Pacific in search of a new home and landed on the islands about 1250 A.D., where they lived a primitive, happy life. On December 13, 1642, Abel Janszoon Tasman cast anchor in a bay of the new land. Before he left the Maoris had clubbed four of his men. Tasman thought it was hardly worth it. To all intents New Zealand remained undiscovered until Captain James Cook entered Poverty Bay in 1769. Cook saw the possibilities of New Zealand trade in timber and flax.

The first townships sprang up in the Bay of Islands. From 1800 to 1840 the pages of New Zealand history are dark. First came the missionaries. Then the whaling ships, and on them all the ship-wrecked malcontents of the old world—men with a grudge against everything, men wanted by the police, men wanted by no one. The docks of Kororareka were invaded day and night by vicious toughs from Port Jackson and the Pacific. To the Maoris were brought all the benefits of firearms and fiery liquor. Disease in the shacks, crime in the alleyways, infanticide along the river banks.

For forty years all was riot and racketeering, the white landsharks robbing the Maoris right and left, the Maoris retaliating with violence.

A hundred years ago British culture largely was one of free trade and free ideas. Certain Liberals—and in particular Edward Gibbon Wakefield—revolted against the Tory prohibition of commercial and colonial expansion and the lands were bought from the Maoris for tomahawks and fowling pieces, red night-caps, mirrors, jewsharps and sealing wax. The Maoris knew the value of their land, yet possession of some of the goods offered—especially muskets—for them was a matter of life and death.

One Maori spoke eloquently for his whole race at that time. He said: "The things given us are nothing like the value of the land. That lasts forever. But what will become of our blankets? They will become sick or dead. What becomes of our tomahawks? They become sick or dead. Glass and iron are brittle. There is this tree. If one branch falls there



will be another. It will remain to our children. But what will become of our children when blankets and iron pots and night-caps and writing slates are all worn out?"

But the country appealed to the discouraged Glasgow millhand and the half-starved Hampshire villager. Manchester imposed itself and its political ambitions upon the "cannibal savages known as Maoris" and the result was Hone Heke's risings and the Maori wars which bloodied the fern forests from 1860 to 1870 and the bitterness of which is well expressed by the reply to the attempted parley at Orakau: "Enough! We fight on forever, forever, forever!"

But gradually the country settled down. The landscape began to change its face, as the bush was cleared by ax and fire.

A hundred years ago the European population was about 1,000—whalers, sealers, missionaries, traders and settlers.

Now there is no other country in the world which looks after its babies so carefully, feeds its people so well and guarantees them such a measure of safety in their old age. New Zealand's infant mortality rate is far and away the lowest in the world. The old age pension is \$7.50 a week. The Social Security Act of 1938 provides financial assistance for pretty nearly every catastrophe to which a citizen could be subjected.

As things are at present, conditions in New Zealand are abnormally normal. Assisted immigration virtually ceased when the bottom fell out of the world's markets in 1930 and never has been resumed. But there is little unemployment in New Zealand and a few businesses are understaffed. New Zealand is a rich country on any reckoning and is able to support many millions.

New Zealand had a national awareness on her 100th birthday and her old days of remoteness, both in geography and in the consciousness of the mother country, were past.

The 1914-18 war altered New Zealand's relations with the outside world. Out of an eligible male population of under a quarter of a million she sent 100,000 overseas—to Gallipoli, to the Somme, Messines, Paschendaele and to drive the Turks from Suez through Sinai and Palestine. Something happened then. No precise date can be set for the awakening of New Zealand's national consciousness, but it must have been on or about Anzac Day, April 25, 1915, when the New Zealanders came to believe they were fighting not so much for an abstract Empire as for an actual here-and-now New Zealand.

As for the other factor, that of geographical remoteness, this is being fast conquered by the development of air travel in general and of

K.L.M. in particular. So far as K.L.M. are concerned, the intention was to establish a passenger plane service this year, Amsterdam to Auckland in four days, by India and Java, to link up with Pan-American Airways, coming down from the Pacific by way of Honolulu and Samoa, thus making Auckland the great air terminal for all the South Pacific. The British Overseas Airways Corporation also proposed to run a service to New Zealand via Australia, the link being the Trans-Tasman service. The inauguration, meanwhile, of a San Francisco-Australia air line, which began operations in mid-year, did link New Zealand with the "outer world," but other plans were curtailed by the war.

## L A T I N   A M E R I C A

AS FEBRUARY GOT UNDER WAY political observers in the Western Hemisphere began to take note of coming events in Cuba. There were some signs of trouble. With the convening of the Constituent Assembly to draft a new constitution, scheduled for February 9, and the new elections set for the middle of March, there was speculation on the possibility of serious upheavals. The United States State Department took cognizance of this and American technical assistance was arranged to help solve some of the problems that were causing dissension in the economic field. Also a Cuban-United States health expert exchange was arranged, which accented the desire of the United States to help Cuba if the political situation there was not disturbed. The strongest opposition group in Cuba—the Auténticos—led by Ramón Grau San Martín, former President, finally decided to participate in the elections which formerly they had decided to boycott.

Fears of Colonel Batista's Communist affiliations, by Cuban business men, began to dwindle in February and less opposition was indicated from that quarter. Many maintained that Batista's trucking with the Reds merely was a political maneuver and not to be taken too seriously.

Probably the most important event of the month, however, was the creation of a Board of Arbitration to settle the dispute between Guatemala and Great Britain over the question of British Honduras (Belize). This had been a ticklish problem for years, not only for the states concerned, but also for the United States, involving as it did a possible interpretation of the Monroe Doctrine. An attempt to settle this matter in 1937 bogged when the disputants failed to agree on an arbitrator.

Guatemala, at that time, insisted that President Roosevelt arbitrate the matter, while Britain insisted that the dispute should be submitted to the Permanent Court of Arbitration at The Hague.

Both Britain and Guatemala, toward the end of 1939, adopted conciliatory attitudes and evinced, in many ways, a desire to settle this matter. One of the important factors taken into account was the obvious desire on the part of the United States to liquidate all territorial disputes in the Western Hemisphere. According to the formula now accepted the board was to consist of three members, one each appointed by Guatemala, Britain and the United States.

The Belize dispute goes back to 1859, when Great Britain and Guatemala signed a convention giving Britain sovereignty over the area. But Guatemala long has contended that Britain had failed to comply with one of the vaguely-worded provisions of the convention and, therefore, that the entire agreement was nullified.

Belize, with a population of not more than 50,000, has little economic value. Its chief export is lumber, but for Guatemala it represents a considerable addition of Caribbean coast line.

In Mexico there were signs that the power of Vincente Lombardo Toledano, the pro-Communist general secretary of the Confederation of Mexican Labor (C. T. M.), was waning rapidly as the star of General Manuel Avila Camacho continued to rise. This was brought to a head in an attack on Toledano on February 16 by Emilio Portes Gil, former President. The ex-President supported Camacho and said the policies of Toledano failed to take Mexican "realities" into account and he was headed down the road traveled by other "insincere" labor leaders. Toledano had accused Portes Gil of being "an enemy of the proletariat," so that this reply, coupled with Camacho's campaign remarks, gave a clear indication that the real leaders in Mexico were turning further away from the left. And though Camacho was backed by President Cárdenas, he was trying strenuously to stifle the notion that he was an extremist by promising protection to foreign capital, the church and the more conservative groups. Camacho, however, said he would protect the gains of labor under Cárdenas.

Camacho had the backing of the administration machine, the official party, *Partido de la Revolución Mexicana* (P. R. M.), as well as the C. T. M. and the National Farm Confederation (C. N. C.). Nevertheless, General Juan Andreu Almazán, the opposition candidate, was not taken lightly.

## CANADA

THE DEATH of Baron Tweedsmuir, Governor General since 1935, caused mourning throughout Canada. He had been an extraordinarily able and popular representative of the Crown and it was felt he would be particularly missed at a time when relations with the mother country were of such importance.

During the month the election campaign got into full swing, other issues being subordinated to that of the prosecution of Canada's war effort.

# *March*

## *Commentary*

### UNITED STATES

THE SMITH COMMITTEE of the House of Representatives finished its long and bitterly controversial hearings on the National Labor Relations Board administration and presented its report together with the amendments to the NLRA, which it recommended. It proposed to abolish the Board and set up a three-man judicial agency, prosecuting functions to be vested in an administrator. Other recommendations for changes were that an election could be initiated only by the employer or the workers, not by the Board itself; that an employer could discuss labor problems with the workers, provided there were no threat of coercion; that neither employer nor union be compelled to reach a collective-bargaining agreement or make counter proposals; that charges of violation of the Act must be filed within six months after the alleged violation took place and that no order for back pay could cover a period of more than six months; that the Board could not reinstate workers who engaged in violence or unlawful seizure or destruction of property; that Board hearings should be made to conform to the rules of evidence as recognized in courts of law, and that the courts should be permitted to review Board decisions in representation cases. The Committee also sought to eliminate the language of the Act which stated that it was United States policy to encourage collective bargaining, saying only that Congress should do all it can to protect the workers' exercise of that right.

Congress continued to be concerned largely with appropriations measures, but it abruptly deserted the policy of economy to which it had

adhered so strictly during the first two months of the session. It continued to cut national defense expenditures, but the powerful farm *bills* pushed through increases in agricultural appropriations which largely canceled the \$300,000,000 cut from other budget items.

## GREAT BRITAIN

ON THE SECOND DAY of the month one of the chief appeasers in the Chamberlain Government, Sir John Simon, Chancellor of the Exchequer, against whom the Labor and Liberal opposition was mounting rapidly, broadcast an address which clearly displayed his conviction that the Allies had little to worry about. Whatever use Germany might have made of the six months of "phoney war," he remarked, a balance of achievements clearly showed that the gains, such as they were, were those of the Allies. Germany was bereft of friends—"unless, indeed, Russia is her friend." Moreover, he observed, today there was not a single French village in German hands (less than three months later almost all of France was to be overrun by the German Armies). In addition, he pointed out, there was "not a bend, twist or dent in the fortifications that defended France, from Belgium to Switzerland."

Sir John particularly stressed the fact, evidently of more importance to him than the progress of war, that in only 15 weeks the National Savings movement had collected about \$400,000,000 from small investors—"another proof," he said, "of the willingness of everybody to respond to the call."

Sir Kingsley Wood, in Parliament on March 7, was equally optimistic and similarly misleading. There was, he said, the closest coöperation between the British and French air staffs, a statement soon to be tragically disproved when the German Armies descended upon Belgium and northern France. The rate of plane production had reached a figure, he added, that unquestionably would give Britain air mastery within a few months and would enable the Government to ward off any large-scale attacks the Germans might make by air upon London or other English cities. "Taking everything into account," he concluded, "even on a numerical basis the output of aircraft now accruing to us and to France is today in excess of that of Germany—and there are other factors besides numbers." What these intangibles were, and their effectiveness against the Germans, the Air Minister did not disclose.

A controversy that had threatened to effect an immediate rupture between Britain and Italy was settled amicably on March 9. Earlier in the month the British had halted 13 Italian ships loaded with German coal. The Government announced that these ships would be released, since the Italian Government had promised not to attempt to export additional coal by way of the Channel.

On March 11 (24 hours after the Finns had begun peace negotiations in Moscow), Mr. Chamberlain arose in Parliament to reveal, with optimism exceeding that of Sir John Simon, that "the House will be aware that both the French and the British Governments have sent, and are continuing to send, material assistance to Finland. This has been of considerable value to the Finnish forces." (At this juncture fighting had all but ceased.) Both Governments already have informed the Finnish Government that they are prepared, in response to an appeal from them for further aid, to proceed immediately to jointly help Finland, using all available resources at their command, Mr. Chamberlain said.

The following day the Admiralty announced that total British losses in shipping during the war amounted to 600,000 tons, out of a total of 21,000,000 tons. Of the German total of 4,000,000 tons, at least 300,000 tons had been sunk or scuttled, the Admiralty added.

On March 19, by which time the Russian peace terms to Finland were revealed and fighting had ceased, Mr. Chamberlain, in a general debate in Commons on the progress of the war, justified the absence of substantial aid to Finland with the observation that "every request to us from Finland was considered promptly and fully and was met, so far as it was possible to meet it, in view of the conditions imposed by our own needs." The Prime Minister then warned the House that the Government would "not be hustled into adventures" which promised small chance of success "and much danger or even disaster," in reply to the demands of those favoring a more vigorous policy to gain the initiative.

The reply of the Opposition was that powerful air reinforcement by Britain to Finland could have disrupted the Russian attack, besides providing the Allies with a northern base with which to outflank Germany from the east. The Government's reply was that Sweden had disclosed herself to Downing Street as extremely nervous over the reaction of Germany should the Allies attempt any such large-scale air aid. Speaking generally, at the close of the debate, Mr. Chamberlain said he recognized that in many respects the nation's war organization

was faulty (after more than six months of war), but that he had no preconceived ideas as to the correct machinery of Government in this time of emergency and maintained an open mind to suggestions.

That, perhaps, was Mr. Chamberlain's most feckless and unfortunate address in Parliament since the start of hostilities. The reaction it had upon Labor and Liberal ranks, and even among some members of his own Conservative Party, made it plain that Mr. Chamberlain would not long remain at the head of the Government. (See *Britain: May.*)

Across the Channel the Daladier Ministry fell on March 20.

The official announcement that followed the sixth meeting (March 28) of the Allied Supreme War Council, held in London, is of particular interest in the light of subsequent events. The French delegates were M. Reynaud, M. Campinchi (French Minister of the Navy), M. Laurent-Eynac (French Air Minister), Generalissimo Gamelin and Vice Admiral Jean Darlan. In part this announcement read:

"... the two Governments have agreed to the following solemn declaration: The Government of the French Republic and His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland mutually undertake that during the present war they will neither negotiate nor conclude an armistice or treaty of peace except by mutual agreement . . . They undertake not to discuss peace terms before reaching complete agreement on the conditions necessary to insure to each of them an effective and lasting guarantee of their security."

At the month's close the Conservative *Daily Mail* of London demanded a shake-up in the Cabinet and ridiculed suggestions that Lord Halifax, the Foreign Secretary, might be asked to form a new government. H. G. Wells published a stinging indictment of the Prime Minister for alleged inefficiency.

## FRANCE

ON MARCH 1 FRANCE BEGAN to experience in earnest the effect of severe rationing. The Government issued a series of decrees by which only ordinary bread was permitted to be baked, the quantity sold was severely restricted, pastry shops were closed three days a week, the production of superfine chocolate was forbidden, table-d'hôte meals were limited to two dishes, and the consumption of all alcoholic beverages, wine excepted, was prohibited three days a week.



The criticism that these and kindred measures evoked brought a response from the Minister of Commerce. Germany, he explained in the Senate, had taken more than five years to reorganize her economy and condition her population to a way of life in which guns were regarded as of far more importance than butter. France, on the other hand, had been compelled at a moment's notice to change over from a liberal economy to that necessitated by war.

On the same day, and matching some of the optimism across the Channel, the French Minister of Marine announced that the British and French Navies had successfully countered German U-boats, mines and bomber attacks.

Sumner Welles, Under-Secretary of State, touring the European Capitals as President Roosevelt's personal emissary, and who had made no disclosures of the nature of his talks in Rome and Berlin, arrived in Paris on March 10. The following day the press was given copies of a memorandum he handed to Finance Minister Reynaud (to become Premier nine days later). Identical copies were said to have been presented to the Governments of Italy, Germany and Britain, and the memorandum was described as stating the "essentials of the foreign economic policy of the United States. To this day it remains something of a puzzle why the President chose March, 1940, to reveal these views, since all the belligerent Governments, as well as Italy, at this time were preoccupied in preparing for "total war." The broad views of the United States Government as to how foreign trade should be conducted were of comparatively little importance to these Governments at this time.

The text of the note was as follows:

"Sound commercial and international relations are an indispensable foundation for the welfare of nations as well as for lasting peace. International trade can only play this part efficaciously if it allows each nation to have normal access to the resources of the whole world, not only to those which are confined within its own boundaries, and find an issue for the excess of its production. This is on the basis of non-discriminating treatment.

"International trade cannot be prosperous if its course is diverted or obstructed by attempted bilateral, exclusive or discriminative agreements. It cannot prosper if its course is stopped by barriers of excessive tariffs, regulations and exchange control. All these barriers are instruments of economical war.

"Recent experiences have clearly proved their destructive results on

international commerce in peace-time, followed by their depressive influence on the standard of living and the general economic welfare between nations, as well as their power for creating international hostility, animosity and conflicts.

"If at the end of the present hostilities the world must be reconstructed on foundations of stability and peace, eliminating suspicion and fear and opening the way to economical progress, the methods of the procedure of international commerce must be reconstructed on a sound basis.

"This will necessitate the gradual elimination of excessive and unreasonable barriers which impede the traffic of goods beyond international frontiers, the acceptance of the rule of non-discrimination by the application of the principle of favorite-nation in commercial treatment, and the creation in the domain of exchange and credit of the conditions necessary for the multi-lateral function of trade methods."

The most plausible explanation for this document was that Washington suspected an armistice was in the air and wanted to publicize its views before the summoning of any peace conference. It is certain, for example, that in March, as well as on several previous occasions before the start of the *Blitzkrieg*, the French Government had been offered a separate peace by Germany. That the British intelligence had wind of this since has been attested by André Maurois, then *liaison* officer between the British and French Armies, and by various newspaper correspondents, among them Demaree Bess, of *The Christian Science Monitor*.

In mid-month, it has been disclosed, the British Government became alarmed over the repeated rumors that the French might accept the separate peace terms offered and began to apply pressure to bring about the resignation of Premier Daladier. The Premier certainly was no Anglophile, nor was Generalissimo Gamelin. Nor was either disposed, it is now apparent, to wage a vigorous war, to take risks for great stakes. To judge by M. Daladier's utterances at the time, in the Chamber and out of it, he was not particularly shocked at the tragedy that had befallen Finland.

And now, for the first time since the start of the war, there appeared a schism between Government policy and that advocated by the press. Pertinax, in *L'Ordre*, argued that the British Navy should take over permanent control of Norwegian waters "to aid the Norwegians in a task too heavy for themselves alone. . . A gentleman grappling with an infuriated butcher cannot keep on his Mayfair clothes." *Le Temps*,

usually the organ of the Government, but after the Finnish debacle unequivocally opposed to Daladier, said the time for scruples was past. "Hereafter," it continued, "the Entente must be everywhere, speak to everyone loudly and clearly, attack everywhere that attack is possible, recoil before no reasonable objective, seek and find those battlefields which will permit us to deploy our immense military forces." *Excelsior* observed that "war calls for risks and we are at war. We shall not win it if we limit ourselves to occupying judicial positions while the enemy has possession of strategic ones."

The *coup de grace* to Daladier was delivered, so far as Paris newspapers were concerned, by *l'Intransigeant* on March 18, when it said editorially:

"Why are we and the British making war? To obtain a durable peace, guaranteed by something more than pledges quickly forgotten . . . We want no more mobilizations of our army twice a year. We want no more throwing of milliards into the bottomless gulf of armaments. A 'white peace' obtained without fighting would neither give us security nor prevent us from ruining ourselves. . . Germany and her Soviet ally will only have peace if they first begin by giving up what they have stolen, and then give secure guarantees that for the future they abandon all rapine."

These remarks were provoked by the rumors that separate peace proposals were under consideration by the Daladier Government.

The Chamber of Deputies met in an all-night session beginning March 20. At 4 A.M. the following morning the Daladier Ministry received a confidence vote of 239 to 1, but since there were 300 abstentions the Premier virtually was forced to resign. He declined an invitation from President Albert Lebrun to form a new government and the task was assigned to M. Reynaud, who had no great love for his former chief. On March 22 Reynaud's Government received the somewhat grudging approval of Parliament.

One of the new Premier's first acts was to set Georges Mandel, his toughest colleague (then Minister of the Interior), at work arresting or intimidating leaders in the nation who were advocating a separate settlement with Germany. Moreover, M. Reynaud threatened some of his colleagues with imprisonment for treason if he heard any more talk, in Cabinet councils, of a peace independent of Britain.

But it was later than most Frenchmen thought. Catastrophe was around the corner.

## GERMANY

THROUGHOUT THE FIRST HALF OF MARCH the German press continued to warn neutral nations that their shipping would be sunk by U-boats if they joined in Allied convoys, or zig-zagged or gave other indications of acting under Allied orders. The Berlin radio for several nights said that "neutrals will be made to realize that Germany is not willing to tolerate insolent criticism of the measures taken by our navy. The neutrals must make themselves familiar with the plain fact that they have no business between the fronts at sea. It is not in Germany's interests to allow neutral shipping to continue their much too profitable trade with our enemies."

On the 10th of the month Chancellor Hitler delivered one of his more than usually strident speeches. The occasion was a ceremony in Berlin in honor of the war dead. In part he said:

"On this day we solemnly swear that this war, which has been forced upon Greater Germany by the capitalist rulers of Britain and France, will be converted into the most glorious victory in German history. . . For the first time in history the entire German nation is before Almighty God, entreating Him to bless its struggle for existence. The plutocratic democracies have made Germany's destruction their war aim. This only confirms to us the value of our ideal of community, for it has made the German people dangerous in the eyes of our enemies by making it invincible. The world wants our destruction. Our answer is, however, a new pledge to defend the greatest community of all times.

"I have been prepared for fifteen years," he continued, "to give my hand to the world for a fair agreement, but the world refused the idea of an agreement between nations on the basis of equal rights for all. As a National Socialist soldier I have all my life maintained the aim either to secure the rights of my nation by peaceful means or, if necessary, to win them by force. I live now for one task alone—to concentrate day and night on victory, to fight for it, to work for it, and, if necessary, not to spare my own life, realizing that this time Germany's future will be shaped for many centuries. . . As a lonely soldier of the past war I have only one prayer to make to Providence, and that is that we may finish this last chapter of the great national struggle with honor for the German nation."

During the next week Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop was in Rome, engaged in conferences with the Pope, with Mussolini and Count Ciano, the Italian Foreign Minister. It was reported persistently that the German envoy was urging Il Duce to apply pressure on France to accept a separate peace.

German newspapers found room for self-congratulation in the Finnish defeat. Typical of the comment was that of the *National Zeitung* of Essen (the personal organ of Marshal Goering), which described the Russo-Finnish treaty as "an absolutely unique political defeat for London and Paris. Chamberlain and Daladier are confronted with reverses of such enormity that the consequences cannot even be estimated approximately. Once again Britain is beaten back to her island, in which exposed position she must now await the further developments of the decisive struggle. Soviet Russia has now assumed the position in Europe which is her rightful due." The *D.A.Z.* (March 14) stressed the military, rather than the political aspects of the Russo-Finnish treaty. Thus: "The Allies have lost the opportunity of creating a diversion in the north and of getting other nations to fight their battles for them. . . A war waged on the western front was never to the liking of the Western Powers. Nevertheless, that is what they are going to have to face. They asked for a fight and they shall have it."

On March 17 Hitler left Berlin to meet Premier Mussolini on the Italian side of the Brenner Pass. (See *Italy: March.*)

This Brenner Pass meeting received columns of publicity in the German press, as might have been expected, but the most authoritative comment appears to have been in the *Hamburger Fremdenblatt* which, summarizing the ostensible results of the meeting, said on March 19 that "it has been established that the results of the meeting may be summarized under four heads:

- "1. More than ever before the Axis alliance was in force;
- "2. The two powers, since the treaty was in force, did not discuss, at the Hitler-Mussolini meeting, 'measly compromises';
- "3. Both powers had agreed on the great fundamentals of the world situation and were firmly resolved to face all further problems in the spirit of the common fate which united them;
- "4. Since vital questions did not permit of compromise, Germany and Italy stood side by side in their resolve to create a new political order which would set up a better system to substitute for the existing inequitable distribution of space."

The following day a Wilhelmstrasse spokesman told news corre-

spondents that the upshot of the Brenner Pass meeting had been the drafting of a plan to stabilize southeastern Europe and to evict the Allies for all time from that region. On the same day the *D.A.Z.* observed that "the meeting at Brenner hit the old war-monger [Chamberlain] so hard that he could find few words to say about it. He toyed with the absurdity that peace proposals were discussed. He will be forced to realize that this meeting has quite a different meaning for him and for the land he has so irresponsibly thrown into the gravest peril of its history."

The German Government created something of an international stir on March 29 when it published a White Paper containing 16 documents allegedly found in the archives of the Polish Foreign Ministry, among which were purported memoranda of conversations between Polish diplomats and United States Ambassadors William C. Bullitt (at Paris) and Joseph P. Kennedy (at London). The burden of two of the so-called documents was that Messrs. Bullitt and Kennedy had encouraged the Anglo-French guarantees to Poland, and at least implied that, if necessary, in time the United States would come to the aid of Britain and France. (There were heated denials of the authenticity of the documents from Secretary of State Hull, and from the two American envoys concerned.)

Despite the statements of President Roosevelt and Secretary Hull, describing the "documents" as spurious—which was not the unanimous opinion of some American writers, correspondents and historians—the German press saw in these Washington denouncements added evidence of their authenticity. On March 31 the German radio dealt at length with the supposed guarantees by the United States of aid to Britain and France. "The war-mongering Roosevelt and his war-mongering colleagues, Hull, Bullitt and (Count Jerzy) Potocki (Polish Ambassador to the United States), are now making vain efforts to deny the uncomfortable truth of the German revelations about their machinations before the start of war. We can understand that these revelations are very embarrassing for these gentlemen, but whatever they do they will not succeed in weakening the incontrovertible facts given in the documents."

In May these documents were published in the United States. In an introduction, C. Hartley Grattan, historian and critic, reached this conclusion:

". . . It does not follow that the documents are false. Far from it. Our knowledge of the foreign policy of the Roosevelt administration

is too extensive for us to rule them out of court. It is likely that they are authentic documents. This is the opinion of many Washington correspondents, including Sir Willmot Lewis of *The London Times*, who might be expected to be skeptical of them. When they are placed in the picture we have of President Roosevelt's foreign policy, they are not false notes. . . . Do they not neatly fit into the Roosevelt line of 'action short of war' in support of Britain and France? Criticism should be directed against that policy as a whole, rather than at these stray documents which so neatly complement it. It, and not these few papers, will on some fateful tomorrow get the American people into really serious trouble. These papers are but straws in the wind."

## ITALY

THE ARRIVAL of the Nazi Foreign Minister, Herr von Ribbentrop, in Rome on March 10 was the subject of comment in the world press. Predictions ranged all the way from descriptions of the visit as the first stage of a peace offensive by Hitler, to assertions that it signified eleventh-hour changes in Germany's scheduled spring offensive, in which Italy reportedly would join. The Nazi Foreign Minister had interviews with the Pope, with Mussolini and Count Ciano. Two days later it was disclosed in Berlin that the real purpose of the Ribbentrop visit had been to prepare the way for the meeting, on March 18, between Hitler and Mussolini on the Italian side of the Brenner Pass. (See *Germany: March*.)

The two heads of state—Hitler traveled from Berlin in a heavily-armored car, bristling with machine-guns—talked for nearly three hours.

The day after the meeting, Sumner Welles, Under-Secretary of State, then in Rome for a final interview with Mussolini, called in American newspaper correspondents, evidently in an effort to halt world-wide reports that, on behalf of President Roosevelt, he had been submitting a peace formula to the heads of the belligerent Governments, or that he had received any peace terms from any belligerents.

"I wish to state categorically," he told correspondents, "that I have not received any peace plan or proposal from any belligerent, or from any other Government; that I have not conveyed any such proposals to any belligerent nor to any other Government; nor am I bringing back to

the President any such proposal. My mission has been solely one of gathering information for the President and the Secretary of State as to present conditions in Europe."

At the close of the month, the *Relazioni Internazionale*, organ of the Italian Foreign Ministry, declared that Italy, following her "benevolent annexation of Albania," had become the first Balkan Power and that all of Europe was aware of her predominant interests there, even if Britain and France remained blind to the fact. The paper ridiculed reports of a possible Italo-German-Russian treaty covering the respective interests of those Powers in the Balkans, saying "all this is false and without any foundation."

## R U S S I A

AFTER WEEKS OF CASTIGATING the Finns as "White gangsters, cut-throats and war-mongers, tools of the British plutocracy," the press of the Soviet Union, once peace was signed with Finland (March 12) was surprisingly mild in tone. *The Red Star*, organ of the Red Army, declared that "terms were quickly arrived at because both parties took into consideration their mutual security in the existing international situation." (For terms of the March 12 treaty, see *Finland: March*.)

In the view of *Izvestia* "the treaty eliminates an anti-Soviet war-base which for decades has been prepared by our enemies. Neither in the spirit nor in the letter does the treaty affect in the slightest degree the independence and sovereign rights of the Republic of Finland." It added a warning, however, to neutral states against accepting any guarantees from the Allies.

At the close of the month the Supreme Soviet approved a plan to incorporate the Karelian Isthmus, won from Finland, into the "Karelian Finnish Soviet Republic." Addressing that Council, M. Molotov, the Commissar for Foreign Affairs, said "we must maintain our position of neutrality and must refrain from participation in a war between the Great Powers. This policy not only serves the interests of the Soviet Union, but also exercises a restraining influence on attempts to kindle and spread the war in Europe. . . . If we review the recent past we find that we have achieved no mean success in safeguarding the security of our country. It is this fact which infuriates our enemies, but we have faith in our cause and in our strength and we shall continue consistently with our policy in the future."



## SPAIN

EVEN AS LATE AS MARCH the Falangist Government was not yet ready to throw in its lot unreservedly with the Axis. That this was true was suggested (March 14) by the unanimous opinion of the Madrid press that the Russo-Finnish settlement was "a monstrous peace," although the Soviet terms had been approved in the German press. When it came to anything concerning the Kremlin, however, the Falangist press, remembering the prolonged Loyalist resistance, often stepped out of ranks and departed from the cut-and-dried "Axis line."

As a part of his project for more centralized control, Generalissimo Franco on March 18 placed the Civil Guard, or gendarmerie, under the direct authority of the army. The month closed with the assertion of a Falangist leader, Senor O. Tafall, that the entrance of Italy into the European war would "automatically align Spain with the Axis Powers."

## THE NETHERLANDS

THE DUTCH AUTHORITIES on March 1 arrested two men, one a German, on charges of broadcasting weather reports for the information of German airmen from a secret radio transmitter near Rotterdam. The arrests for espionage continued. The country had another invasion scare—patently manufactured by the Germans in order to observe the method of Dutch mobilization and the movement of troops east—after which the majority press in Amsterdam began to take a somewhat fatalistic and defeatist view of the entire European situation. The common viewpoint appeared to be that invasion was imminent and resistance futile.

Without any obvious pretext, and apparently solely as a "piece of clarification," the German Legation at The Hague on March 6 defined what the German Government meant by *Lebensraum*. (It is worth noting that at this time the Nazi invasion of Denmark and Norway was only a month distant.) According to this statement, *Lebensraum* in its economic aspects means "an area big enough and varied enough to enable the people of it to live in a style appropriate to the Twentieth

Century, provided they diplomatically work with and for one another. They must be able to live in their area fairly independently of the economic policy of the great capitalists who control raw materials and also independently of other great spheres of life. Strategically, it is an area big enough and secure enough from the standpoint of energy, food and raw materials to prevent the people concerned from involuntarily becoming the tools of other great maritime powers which possess hegemony and which otherwise would have the power of life and death over them. Diplomatically, it is an area in which the separate States trust and understand one another as good neighbors in their mutual needs, coöperate politically and give one another the assurance that none of the participants will pursue a policy of enmity or alliance against any of the others, and particularly not in collaboration with or as the instrument of outsiders."

Three citizens, employed in the Economic Ministry and in the Ministry of Social Affairs, were sentenced to two to six years at the end of the month for revealing "State secrets to the German Government." With the invasion of The Netherlands six weeks in the future, the Dutch population began to realize that the country was infested with Nazi spies and with Dutch agents of the Germans and that there were fifth columnists within the Government itself.

## BELGIUM

THROUGHOUT MARCH there were repeated violations by German airmen of Belgium's neutrality and in one instance a Belgian pursuit plane, which attempted to attack the Nazi pilot, was shot down in flames and two other Belgian machines were forced down. The German Government offered compensation and promised "vigorously to repeat instructions against flying over neutral territory." The aforementioned violation occurred on March 2. No sooner had the German apology been received and compensation paid, than (March 12) there were violations by a number of German planes over the Verviers district. The Berlin Government continued to apologize, or to promise full investigations, but it was plain to neutral military observers that these violations would not cease, since the Germans, preparatory to an invasion, were attempting to determine whether there was any concentration of French and British troops in Belgium.

The Brussels Government, in March, also protested to the British Government over alleged violations by R.A.F. pilots. The protests soon ceased, since they were futile, and the Government was forced to content itself with orders to the army to fire at all belligerent planes.

## SWEDEN

DURING THE FIRST TEN DAYS OF MARCH Stockholm heard many rumors of an impending end to the Russo-Finnish hostilities and it was apparent that the Swedish Government was doing its utmost to act as intermediary and obtain the best possible terms for the Finns, who now were retreating on all fronts. The press, right up to the end of hostilities (March 12), remained hostile to the Allies and placed little faith in the belated assurances from Paris and London that more aid was forthcoming. Typical of press comment was that in the *Svenska Dagbladet* (March 11) which warned Finland "to pay no attention to the Allies' offer, because neither Sweden nor Norway would tolerate passage of Allied troops over our territories. We do not desire to see Scandinavia and Finland made into a battlefield for the Allies' northern flank. And we have not sufficient faith in their military power for Poland's fate not to frighten us."

Two days later Foreign Minister Gunther, addressing the Riksdag, said that the Russian terms to Finland had been harsher than the Stockholm Government believed possible at the time it relayed the first Moscow proposals to Helsinki. At the close of the month, the Government revealed that since the start of the Russo-Finnish hostilities the previous November 30, Sweden had sent to Finland one-fifth of her military aircraft, 80 anti-tank guns, 250 other artillery pieces and a continuous supply of rifles and ammunition.

## NORWAY

THE NEWS OF THE FINNISH COLLAPSE had a stunning effect upon Norway. The verdict of the press, by and large, was that the war had been brought much closer home. In a broadcast March 13, the President of the Diet announced the "profound sorrow of the entire nation

at the harshness of the Russian terms. . . I hope that now more intensive forms of collaboration between the northern peoples will come," he said. In extenuation or justification, the Foreign Ministry on the following day explained that the British and French Governments had asked permission of Norway to send troops through her territory "only when the Finnish-Soviet negotiations were already under way, and at that late day the request had no validity." And he added: "We had the most reliable information that if we were to permit the Western Powers to use Norwegian or Swedish territory for the purpose of war, Germany would consider it a hostile act and react immediately. We would thus only have damaged Finland and not aided her and done ourselves incalculable harm."

The Oslo Government lodged a new series of protests with the German Government throughout March, against the bombing and machine-gunning of Norwegian steamers and trawlers. Protests also were lodged at London against violations of Norwegian territory by British fliers, seeking German cargo ships along the Norwegian Atlantic coast.

By March, however, the fact was that none of the belligerents paid anything but scant notice to the protests of the Low Countries and the Scandinavian nations. These neutrals were caught in the middle and there was no time for prolonged diplomatic palaver over the rights of these unhappy and innocent bystanders.

## DENMARK

THROUGHOUT MARCH diminutive Denmark protested vigorously to Berlin against the continued sinking of Danish trawlers and other craft and the violations of her frontiers by German airmen, several of whom dropped bombs on Danish territory and, in one instance, fired its machine guns at peasants. The press was particularly aroused over the sinking of six small Danish vessels by a U-boat (March 21 and 22) whose commander gave the crews no time to take to the boats. There was no reply from Berlin to these protests, according to an official statement in Copenhagen at the end of the month.

## FINLAND

THE PROGRESSION OF THE LAST STAGES of the Russo-Finnish war will be found in the corresponding *Chronology*. The most intelligible way to recount the events leading up to the cease-fire order and the negotiations thereafter is to give in order the communiqués and statements on both the Finnish and Russian sides.

On March 10, the Helsinki radio announced that "according to information received by the *Finnish News Bureau*, contact has recently been established between the Government and the Government of the U.S.S.R. This contact has been established through the mediation of the Government of Sweden. The object has been to find out whether possibilities exist for a cessation of hostilities and the restoration of peace. Both parties have come to the conclusion that it would be useful to bring about direct discussion.

"On the invitation extended by the Government of Russia to send representatives to Moscow to negotiate, a delegation left from here last March 6, consisting of the Prime Minister, M. Paasikivi, General Walden and M. Voionmaa. The delegation has already held one session with representatives of the U.S.S.R. Government. In this way knowledge has been obtained of the peace proposals of the latter. No decision has been taken up to the present."

But two days later the Moscow radio broadcast that a peace treaty had been signed by M. Molotov, M. Zhdanoff and the four Finnish delegates. Briefly, the treaty provided for the cession by Finland of the entire Karelian Isthmus and the shore all around Lake Ladoga, together with a 30-year lease of Hango. On the other hand, the U.S.S.R. undertook to evacuate the Petsamo area in the north.

A translation of the treaty, signed in Moscow March 12, is as follows: "

"1. Hostilities between the U.S.S.R. and Finland shall cease immediately in accordance with procedure provided for in the protocol appended to this treaty.

"2. The State frontier between the U.S.S.R. and the Republic of Finland shall be established along a new line in accordance with which the territory of the U.S.S.R. will include the entire Karelian Isthmus with the town of Viborg and Viborg Bay with its islands, the western and northern shores of Ladoga Lake with the towns of Kaekisalmi,

Sortavala and Suojaervi, a number of islands in the Gulf of Finland, territory east of Maerkeajaervi, with the town of Kuolajaervi, part of the peninsulas of Rybachi and Sredni in accordance with a map appended to this treaty.

"A more detailed description of the frontier line will be determined by a mixed commission of representatives of the contracting parties, which commission must be formed within ten days from the date of the signing of this treaty.

"3. Both contracting parties undertake mutually to refrain from any attack upon each other, not to conclude any alliances and not to participate in any coalitions against one of the contracting parties.

"4. The Republic of Finland expresses consent to lease to the Soviet Union for 30 years with an annual payment by the Soviet Union of 8,000,000 Finnish marks the Peninsula of Hango and the waters surrounding it in a radius of five miles to the south and east and three miles to the west and north of the peninsula, and a number of islands adjoining it in accordance with the appended map, for the purpose of creating there a naval base capable of defending the entrance to the Gulf of Finland against aggression; for the purpose of protecting the naval base the Soviet Union is granted the right to maintain there at its own expense land and air armed forces of necessary strength.

"Within ten days from the date when this treaty becomes effective the Government of Finland shall withdraw all its troops from the Peninsula of Hango and the Peninsula of Hango, together with adjoining islands, shall pass under the administration of the U.S.S.R. in accordance with this article of the treaty.

"5. The U.S.S.R. undertakes to withdraw its troops from the Petsamo region, voluntarily ceded to Finland by the Soviet State in accordance with the Peace Treaty of 1920. Finland undertakes, as provided by the Peace Treaty of 1920, to refrain from maintaining in waters along her coast of the Arctic Ocean naval or other armed ships excepting armed ships of less than 100 tons displacement, which Finland has a right to maintain without restriction; also not more than 15 naval and other armed ships with a tonnage of not more than 400 tons each.

"Finland undertakes, as was provided by this same treaty, not to maintain in said waters any submarines or armed aircraft. Finland similarly undertakes, as was provided by the same treaty, not to establish on that coast military ports, naval bases and naval repair shops of a greater capacity than necessary for the above-mentioned ships and their armaments.

"6. As provided by the Treaty of 1920, the Soviet Union and its citizens are granted the right of free transit across the Petsamo region and back. The Soviet Union is granted the right to institute a consulate in the Petsamo region. Freights in transit across the Petsamo region from the U.S.S.R. to Norway, as likewise freights in transit across the same region from Norway to the U.S.S.R., are exempted from inspection and control, excepting only such control as is necessary for regulation of transit communications.

"Said freights are also exempted from payment of customs duties, transit and other duties. The above-mentioned control of transit freights is permitted only in the form observed in similar cases in accordance with established usages in international communications.

"Citizens of the U.S.S.R. traveling across the Petsamo region to Norway and back from Norway to the U.S.S.R. have the right of free transit passage on the basis of passports issued by the Soviet organs concerned.

"Soviet non-armed aircraft shall have the right to maintain air service between the U.S.S.R. and Norway across the Petsamo region, with observance of general operating rules.

"7. The Government of Finland shall grant the Soviet Union the right of transit of goods between the U.S.S.R. and Sweden, and with the aim of developing this transit along the shortest railroad route, the U.S.S.R. and Finland find it necessary to build, if possible, in the course of the year 1940, each party on its territory, a railway line connecting the town of Kandalaksha with the town of Kemijaervi.

"8. When this treaty comes into force, economic relations between the contracting parties will be restored and with this end in view the contracting parties will enter negotiations for the conclusion of a trade treaty.

"9. The present peace treaty comes into force immediately upon being signed and is subject to subsequent ratification. The exchange of ratification instruments shall take place within ten days in Moscow."

The Finnish Government announced, later in the month, that army losses were 15,700 killed and more than 40,000 wounded. A total of 537 civilians were killed by Russian aircraft. Official estimates of the material damage were in the neighborhood of \$100,000,000. The ceded area, in addition, was valued at \$160,000,000.

Economically, the loss to Finland was enormous. In the ceded area, which had a population of some 400,000, were the country's chief saw mills and pulp factories. The loss of Lake Ladoga meant that Finland

hereafter never could offer any serious military resistance. Under the terms, moreover, Russia could dominate Petsamo. Many Finns blamed Sweden for the catastrophe, but the position of that country during the war was extremely dangerous, despite which the Stockholm Government unquestionably had given Finland generous aid. At the end of the month Baron Mannerheim said in a valedictory to his exhausted troops that "without the ready help in arms and equipment which Sweden and the Western Powers gave us, our struggle up to March 11 would have been inconceivable. . . . We are proudly conscious of the historic duty, which we shall continue to fulfil—the defense of that western civilization which has been our heritage for centuries; but we also know that we have paid to the last penny any debt we may have owed to the west."

## THE BALKANS

THAT KING CAROL could not withstand the pressure of the Iron Guard, leading members of which in the preceding year had been jailed for conspiring against the State, became evident in March when the Rumanian monarch granted amnesty to most members of the organization then in prison. To counteract the somewhat unfavorable impression that this move created abroad—because the Iron Guard was modeled along Nazi lines and allegedly received generous financial support from Berlin—the Bucharest Government sent notes to Paris and London (with whom it had guarantees of aid in the event of invasion) asserting that "the move of reconciliation regarding the Iron Guard does not mean any fundamental change with respect to the foreign policy of Rumania." These notes were despatched on March 16.

The *Politiika*, semi-official organ of the Yugoslav Government, found grounds for optimism in the Russo-Finnish peace treaty. It reasoned (March 15) in this fashion: "If Finland has been deprived of territory, nevertheless she has gained in prestige and, moreover, she has given Sweden the chance of displaying uncompromisingly her attitude of neutrality, and this will forever remain a classic example of the way to maintain it." Up to that date the foregoing might be regarded as the most unique justification for the Russo-Finnish war yet advanced.



## EGYPT

EGYPT'S MODERN PHARAOH, young King Farouk, attended the opening of the stone coffin of one of his predecessors who lived during the time of the "lost" period of Egyptian history. At the site of the ancient town of Tanis, in the muggy Nile Delta, the King watched Professor Pierre Montet of Strasbourg University open the tomb of one who was believed to be the Pharaoh Psousennes, one of the fathers-in-law of King Solomon. (Professor Montet, leader of a French expedition, late in 1939 discovered the tomb and sarcophagi of Shishak, the Pharaoh who plundered the Temple of Jerusalem in the reign of King Rehoboam. In the discovery of the tomb of Shishak, archeologists were intensely aroused, believing that the burial grounds of the 21st and 22nd Egyptian dynasties at last had been found. These dynasties were connected most intimately with Israel.)

Pharaoh Shishak's mummified body was found in an inner case of gold and leather and an outer case of silver. On either side were two patches of white dust—the remains of two women with precious jewels and trinkets still lying where the necks, wrists and ankles had been. In the wall of the tomb were two bricked doorways, which Professor Montet had left untouched until this year. On opening the first he found the remains of a royal priest and a passage leading to a tomb which he said was that of Pharaoh Psousennes. Inside the tomb was a huge rose-granite sarcophagus, inside of which was a solid silver sarcophagus seven feet long and carved in the likeness of Psousennes. Within the silver coffin was a final sarcophagus six feet long. The top consisted of a silver-gilt body covering with long religious inscriptions on the chest. Over the Pharaoh's face was a carved golden mask.

The lower part of the case had been made of some inferior metal which had rusted in the damp tomb, and Psousennes' remains merely were a pool of black mud, in which were a few bones and 20 little gold cases which once had encased the monarch's fingers and toes. When the precious sarcophagi were lifted from the granite case, a mass of fine jewelry was discovered. Twenty-one gold bracelets—10 from the right arm, 11 from the left—bearing highly important inscriptions tracing the Pharaoh's family tree and giving historical data, were among the most valuable finds. In addition to the armlets there were huge necklaces of gold and rubies, six big exquisitely fashioned scarabs

(sacred beetles carved in stone) strung on gold wire, together with many brilliantly-colored ceramic and gold ornaments, and three small swords of pure gold.

## PALESTINE

AS A RAM'S HORN, age-old symbol of Jewish distress, wailed in Old Jerusalem and hundreds lined the historic Wailing Wall to lament a new blow at the Chosen People, there was both sound and fury in the House of Commons in London. There, Malcolm MacDonald, Secretary for Colonies, was castigated by Socialist Philip Noel Baker, following announcement that sales of land to Jews in Palestine was prohibited in certain areas.

Voicing Jewish dissatisfaction, Baker declared the land sale restrictions were a deliberate infraction of the Mandate of the League of Nations. The Colonial Secretary had not adopted the plan for economic reasons, Baker said, but to keep the greater part of Palestine clear of Jewry, adding that Commons and the League of Nations thus had been treated with contempt. He demanded a vote of censure.

MacDonald countered that transfers of land would continue freely and unrestricted over a great part of the best agricultural land in Palestine—throughout practically the whole of the maritime plain—and that over a great deal of the rest there would be no restrictions of sales of land from Arabs to Jews. The Colonial Secretary said Jews objected to the Government restricting the sale of Arab land in certain areas, yet land already bought in Palestine by the Jewish National Fund could not, in any circumstances, be alienated to anyone not a Jew by race.

MacDonald's most telling point was against the Mandates Commission, on which his critics relied. The Commission's report contained certain arguments, but omitted mention of Article VI of the Mandate which stipulated that close Jewish settlement was to be encouraged, but only with the "important qualification that the rights of other sections of the population were not to be prejudiced." The restrictions, said MacDonald, were very far from meeting the political demands of the Arabs. The House then defeated the Opposition motion for censure, 292 to 129.

From the safety of his hideout in Baghdad, meanwhile, Haj Amin El Husseini, exiled Grand Mufti of Jerusalem, argued that, although the

Woodhead Commission had reported that 14 acres was the minimum land on which an Arab could live, the average holding was only seven acres while, at the same time, the Arab population was increasing by 25 per 1,000 a year.

But whatever the British Government did in Palestine, it exacerbated one or the other of the factions claiming the Holy Land. The new land sale regulations (as from May 18, last) therefore caused wild jubilation on the part of the Arabs while the Jews wept.

Purchase of land for Jews was directed by Dr. Chaim Weizmann's powerful Jewish Agency in Jerusalem, its operations covered by the proceeds of the Palestine Foundation Fund which, between 1921 and 1936, had spent \$6,000,000 on agricultural colonization. Syrian landlords owning considerable areas and leasing them to small Arab cultivators, were forced to sell out after the last war. Eighty per cent of the land was bought by the Jewish Agency and the rest was bought from small owners who had fallen into debt. By terms of the Agency leases, no Arab labor is allowed, so that, in effect, the Agency controlled the whole character of Jewish immigration into Palestine.

In a report on the Jewish Agency in 1937, Earl Peel's Royal Commission said: "Its principal aim is to secure the admission into Palestine of as many Jews as the country can absorb from an economic view."

From October to December, 1939, the number of Jews entering under the official quota was 3,042, but in August and September 3,009 entered illegally by sea, largely German refugees from Danubian ports. (See *January Commentary*.)

The seriousness of the situation and the reason for immigration restriction is clear in considering the Shaw Commission report of 1930, which said: "The plain facts are that there is no further land available which can be occupied by new immigrants without displacing the present population." The next year Sir John Hope Simpson, sent out to inquire into the Shaw report, said: "It cannot be argued that the Arabs should be dispossessed in order that the land should be made available for Jewish settlement. That would be a distinct breach of the provisions of Article VI of the Mandate."

According to the British Government nearly 30 per cent of the rural Arabs now were landless and Arab farmers with holdings averaging 14 acres lived in extreme poverty, with incomes of about \$25 a year.

MacDonald sought to regularize land deals by cutting Palestine into two zones—the hill country lying north of Jerusalem, where the transfer of land to anyone but a Palestinian Arab is prohibited; the other

the fertile plains to the south, where an Arab can transfer only to another Palestinian Arab, subject to exceptions permitted by Sir Harold MacMichael, High Commissioner. Under the new conditions sales were unaffected in the Plains of Esdraelon and Jezreel, Eastern Galilee, Haifa Bay, Tantura Plain and the Ramleh district. MacMichael's office was swamped with protests against the plan, the theme being: "The Zionist dream is shattered." In London the Jewish Agency denounced the plan as "a concession to Arab political claims."

## I R A Q

ALMOST UNSEATED by a crisis following the assassination of Rustem Haidar, Finance Minister, by a disgruntled policeman, Premier General Nuri Pasha, in an interview in mid-March, spilling a lot of Palace back-stairs politics, described Iraq's turbulent events as the "teething troubles" of a young state. They began when his friend Haidar was slain and Nuri was shocked when some army leaders opposed an investigation in an effort to discover "secret backers" of the crime.

Since King Ghazi was killed in an auto accident (*The World Over in 1939*) Iraq had been ruled by the late King's cousin, Abdul Ilah, in the name of King Feisal, aged five. Premier Nuri called upon the Regent and resigned in protest over the Haidar affair, but none of his friends would agree to form a new government. Among them was Rashid Ali el Gailani, the Royal Chamberlain, who had held his office under three successive Kings.

Then one night Major-General Hussein-el-Fawzi, Chief of the General Staff, obtained an audience with the Regent and told him the whole army was opposed to the return of General Nuri as Premier, as well as to the appointment of General Taha-al-Hashimi as War Minister. Prince Abdul Ilah listened attentively and, as soon as the presumptuous general left, the wily Regent took control of all telephone trunk lines in Mesopotamia. Phoning each senior commanding officer in turn, he asked whether he objected to Nuri's reappointment. All the officers, cowed, said they had no objection whatever, as they were not interested in politics.

The Regent, however, did "ascertain" that two officers earlier had expressed such objections. They were Brigadier-General Amin-el-Umari, commanding the First Division, and Lieutenant-Colonel Aziz

Yamalki, commanding the mechanized transport. An hour after midnight Abdul Ilah signed an order dismissing them and before the morning General Nuri had formed a new Cabinet, which included his friend Hashimi. The "teething troubles" were over. Nuri, opposed to Nazi propaganda in the Near East, was strongly pro-British, and his reappointment greatly strengthened the Allied hand in that vital area.

Then, with the British party safely in power, Gailani changed his mind. He became Premier, while Strong Man Nuri kept the key post of Foreign Minister.

## J A P A N

EVENTS OF NATIONAL and international importance made March a vital month for Japan. Both China and Great Britain were the two most important nations with which the Empire had to deal in external affairs while internal events threatened a redivision of the political field, plus increased taxes.

With the inauguration of the new Central Government of China under Wang Ching-wei (*China Commentary: March*) Tokyo expressed satisfaction that Wang set forth a peace formula between the new Government and Japan, based on the principles expounded by Prince Fumimaro Konoye on December 22, 1938. (*The World Over in 1938.*)

Responding to a previous statement by Wang, enunciating his future policy, Premier Yonai, on March 13, reaffirmed Japan's basic policy in the construction of a new order in East Asia and reiterated Tokyo's intention of extending full support to the new Government. The Japanese Government then chose General Nobuyuki Abe, former Premier, as Ambassador to the new Government of China, charged with felicitating the new regime and regulating relations between Nanking and Tokyo. The Ambassadorial staff of 28 included Shinrokuro Hidaka, Counsellor of the Japanese Embassy in China, and Major-General Kagesa, while Masa-aki Hotta, formerly Ambassador to Rome, was named diplomatic adviser to General Abe, and Kazuo Aoki, one-time Minister of Finance, was appointed financial adviser.

Although Japan extended its coöperation and support to the new Wang Government, it was recognized that the coöperation of other Powers was needed. Spain and Italy early expressed their willingness to recognize the new Nanking Government, but London hesitated and

Washington flatly refused to consider any Government in China except that of Chiang Kai-shek in Chungking.

Relations between Japan and Great Britain grew warmer. The address delivered by Sir Robert Craigie, the British Ambassador, at the annual luncheon of the Japan-British Society on March 28 attracted world-wide attention. Pointing out that serious divergence in national policy and outlook between Japan and Great Britain were due to misunderstandings and misrepresentations, and that this difficulty gradually was being appreciated in each country, the Ambassador said he had "a definite feeling of confidence in future Anglo-Japanese relations." Sir Robert then referred to "those very solid similarities in outlook and policy which have always distinguished our two nations," emphasizing that the two maritime powers on the fringe of continents were vitally concerned with events on those continents, and that both countries were "ultimately striving for the same objective," that is, "lasting peace and the preservation of our institutions from extraneous subversive influences." While howls of indignation went up in both England and America, charging "appeasement" and decrying a new "Munich" in Tokyo, the Ambassador's speech plainly reflected the policy of his Government in expediting the adjustment of Anglo-Japanese relations and promoting Anglo-Japanese friendship, especially in view of the fact that Berlin and Rome were trying hard to bring Japan into the Axis—and Britain was sorely in need of an ally in the Far East, rather than a "belligerent neutral" or even an outright foe. So, on March 30, Winston Churchill indorsed Sir Robert's speech in a radio broadcast, saying: "Great Britain has no quarrel with Japan and has tried and shall try its best to live on good terms."

## CHINA

CULMINATING more than 15 months of intensive preparations, the new National Government was formally inaugurated on March 30 in Nanking with Wang Ching-wei as acting President. The ceremony was attended by more than 200 officials of the new regime although it was scarcely noticed abroad.

The officials, in conference, adopted the name of the new government, its official flag and measures for readjustment of relations between China and Japan. At the conference the Provisional Government at

Peking, headed by Wang Keh-min, and the Renovation Government at Nanking, led by Li Hung-chi, were formally dissolved.

Launching of the new Government recalled much of modern China's political travail. It was on April 18, 1927, when Nanking for the first time was made the seat of a national government of China, that General Chiang Kai-shek declared that the Three People's Principles were in "absolute opposition to Communist teaching" and pledged the termination of the Red menace to enable China to become an independent nation.

Chinese history repeated itself when precisely similar charges against Chinese Communists and a similar promise of good government were made at Nanking on March 30, 1940 by the group under the leadership of Wang Ching-wei, lieutenant of the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen.

A political program, announced on the same day by the Wang Government promised the enforcement of the cardinal points of the Kuomintang's traditional policy.

The proclamation read by Wang Ching-wei during the inaugural ceremony at Nanking ordered the cessation of all hostilities and declared that the National Government at Nanking was the only legal government of China, and announced that hereafter decrees issued to the nation and treaties and agreements entered into by the Chungking regime would be void. Chungking replied with a counter announcement to the same effect.

In the face of fast moving events the Chiang Kai-shek regime was unable to remain aloof. The Central Broadcasting station at Chungking launched a two weeks' program starting March 29, in which speeches were featured denouncing Wang Ching-wei. Chungking diplomats abroad denounced the Wang Government. An "assassination fund" was started to get rid of Wang and acts of opposition, force and intimidation grew.

During the last ten days of March more than 100 government officials deserted Chungking, it was claimed by Wang Ching-wei supporters, and 43 deserters were arrested at the Communist Defense Headquarters in four days between March 21 and 25.

The new Nanking regime announced that it would respect the rights and interests lawfully acquired by foreign powers and that China's door would be open to foreign trade. While Great Britain maintained a fence-sitter role, Secretary of State Cordell Hull boldly announced, on March 31 in Washington, that the United States would continue to recognize the Chinese Government at Chungking.

## MANCHUKUO

WITH THE BREAKDOWN of the conference at Harbin to set the boundary demarkation between Manchukuo and Russia and the departure of the Russian delegates, the quiet along the northwestern frontier—the disputed area—remained undisturbed.

The conference adjournment between the Russians and the Kwantung Army representatives did not come as any surprise in Hsinking or Harbin. While it was generally known that the representatives of the Japanese Government were prepared to cede more than the cessions to which the Kwantung Army had assented in the way of patching up the border troubles, there came, during the negotiations, a collapse of the Government in Japan and the construction of another. The new Government's policy toward Manchukuo as yet was undecided—and whatever policy Tokyo adopted had to determine relations between Manchukuo and Russia.

By March the effects of the Sino-Japanese war were felt in Manchukuo in more ways than one. The cost of grain, such as *kàoliang*, the staple product, had soared. In normal circumstances an advance of that kind would mean an increased income for the farmers. But this was not the case now, inasmuch as their money did not purchase an equivalent of what it did a year ago. Farmers resorted to barter and withholding of their produce. Although the Government, in an effort to overcome the reluctance of farmers to ship their crops, had stepped up the buying prices for all commodities on the Manchukuan grain markets, it did not result in the free delivery of any of the grain crops. Manchukuan farmers, penalized by artificial prices for produce and by the prevailing high market prices for their family necessities, were reluctant to grow more than was necessary to provide their own living needs.

## THAILAND

A RECRUDESCENCE of the anti-Chinese campaign in Thailand (Siam) in late February and throughout March marred relations between the two countries, indicating that Thailand was beginning more and more



to feel its nationalistic oats. Since the end of February more than 100 prominent Chinese residents of Bangkok had been arrested, while the persecution of Chinese citizens in Thailand assumed unusual proportions. Because of this thousands of Chinese sought to return to their own war-torn homeland.

Anti-Chinese campaigns in Thailand were not new. As long ago as April, 1919, Chinese residents of Thailand—then numbering about 1,500,000—sent a petition to President Hsu Shih-chang in Peking, setting forth many grievances and petitioning him to open negotiations with the then Siamese Government with a view to obtaining redress. Among other things they complained that while they were compelled to pay heavy taxes, they received little or no protection from the country's officialdom. Some had been robbed and murdered in the presence of the police, who made only the feeblest efforts to protect them. High indignation was aroused when the Government attempted to force all Chinese residents to swear allegiance to Thailand and issued an edict prohibiting the teaching of the Chinese language to Chinese children. By mid-March the anti-Chinese campaign reached its peak.

The most widely-used argument of the anti-Chinese elements in Thailand was that the Chinese remit their earnings to China, draining the national wealth. The large number of Chinese shopkeepers, laborers and farmers in Thailand—about 2,500,000 in 1940—also was blamed for the large unemployment problem among Thailand natives.

## CEYLON

BECAUSE Crown Colony's Inspector General of Police, Philip N. Banks, refused to postpone the trial of leaders of a Mooloya plantation riot until a commission appointed by Governor Sir Andrew Caldecott at the request of the State Council had reported, all seven native Ministers who dominated the State Council resigned.

For three years Banks had been the center of a smouldering conflict between the British Government and the intransigent, intensely nationalist Singalese. Furthermore, ever since the Donoughmore Constitution of 1931 was put into operation there had been difficulty between the British Government and the Singalese, who formed 58 per cent of the island's population, similar in many ways to that of India and the Congress Party. The Constitution created a State Council of

50 elected seats on an adult suffrage, in addition to eight nominated by the Governor, who has powers of veto, and three British Ministers in control of finance, defense and law. Forty-one of the fifty seats were held by Singalese, who also hold all seven ministerial posts open to non-official members.

Resignation of the seven Ministers at the first of the month threatened to precipitate a fierce storm around Banks, a former London constable, who had been in Ceylon for 20 years. Indian Communists for some time had been causing unrest on tea and rubber plantations, fomenting strikes. When Indians on the Mooloya estate went on strike the authorities countered by employing Singalese. The result was bloodshed and one laborer was shot by police. Request to hold up the trial of the strike leaders was made by Sir Don Baron Jayatlik, 72, leader of the State Council and Home Minister. Both Banks and the Governor rebuffed him. Thereupon the Buddhist-packed State Council called for a dissolution and a reelection as the seven Ministers walked out.

## PHILIPPINES

IN TWO IMPROMPTU SPEECHES at month's end, President Manuel Quezon declared that, despite the danger of conquest, he insisted on independence for the Islands in 1946.

Addressing graduates of the Philippine Normal School on March 26, the President asked the teachers not to give way to fear at the thought of independence, urging them to build up a people of strong character who would emerge triumphant even after another foreign conquest "that might last for 300 years."

Before the members of the 1915 class of the University of the Philippines College of Law Quezon on March 30 said that he did not fear the lack of physical force to repel invasion so much as the lack of moral force, and added that he wished to bring to an end "the glorious history of American sovereignty in the Philippines, which has so filled the Filipino people with gratitude, before anything happens to make Filipinos change their minds and besmirch the glory of the work of America in the archipelago."

Continuing, he placed the arguments for independence—as opposed to those politicians who favored reexamination of the problem and further American rule—by saying:

"The nation has reached its maturity and must face the future; not place in the hands of other people the right to determine what that future shall be. No other people can consider the best interests of the country better than the Filipinos themselves, and it is too much to expect that the American people will favor the Filipinos against their own interests.

Quezon reiterated that the only conditions under which he would accept continuance of political relations with the United States would be such as would give the Filipinos the right to approve their own Constitution and full powers to deal with political matters.

## A U S T R A L I A

DESPITE Premier Robert Gordon Menzies' proclamation that "a vote for Labor is a vote for Hitler"—a reference to the party's objection to sending troops abroad—a majority of 3,434 voters returned a Labor candidate in a by-election at Corio, Victoria State. The voting was necessitated by the departure of Major Richard Casey, Federal Treasurer to be Minister Plenipotentiary in Washington. Meanwhile, voters in the Altona division of the constituency were so incensed at the suggestion of an "anti-war" vote that they attempted to cable Hitler explaining they opposed the Government only because it had sanctioned running sewage into the blue waters of their bay.

The surprise Labor return caused the Premier to strengthen his war hand by forming a coalition between his United Australia Party and the farmers' Country Party, and he announced that one of his Ministers would have to relinquish his post to make way for Country Party leader Archibald Galbraith Cameron, an M.P. for six years and former Postmaster General in the administration of the late J. A. Lyons. Cameron had been elected to the Country Party leadership at the commencement of the war, when Sir Earle Page resigned after a dispute with Menzies.

The Premier's plan to place Cameron in the Cabinet fizzled, however, when Labor's William Morris Hughes, aged Minister for Industry, refused an invitation to resign.

Meantime the formation of two more divisions (48,000 men) for Overseas service was announced by Menzies, who placed the total men in the Expeditionary force now in the Near East at 68,000. Declaring that the primary need for Australia's own defense was a Navy, it was

announced that sea power was to be increased by the construction of three more destroyers of the *Tribal* class.

## L A T I N   A M E R I C A

IN THE FIRST HALF OF MARCH in Latin America, the event of chief note was the conflict between the right and left adherents over Article 3 of the Mexican Constitution. General Almazán had attacked this article, which outlaws church schools, in a speech on February 25. The speech precipitated a flood of charges and counter-charges, demonstrations and counter-demonstrations, finally ending in several killings and the massacre of 12 men in Guanajuato. Left-wing sympathizers charged that more than 200 of their followers had been killed in similar clashes. Thus the religious issue promised to be a predominant one.

Bolivia looked forward to an era of unprecedented prosperity brought about by a recrudescence of her tin industry. Tin accounts for 70 per cent of the country's exports and the war bolstered a lagging demand. Thus it was expected that revenue from this source, as well as other mineral products, might go far toward rehabilitating the nation after its costly Chaco war. A renewed interest in Bolivian tin by the United States helped the price structure and also enabled the Bolivian Government to assist its industry in meeting the high production cost of wolfram, antimony, lead, copper and zinc and thus provide a source of these raw materials closer at hand for the United States. It was estimated that Bolivia could increase her tin production to 4,000 tons monthly.

In Cuba, after a period of intense political haggling, the Democratic Republicans, led by Former President Menocal, on March 18 threw their support to Colonel Batista in the Presidential race. This development was important in that it completely reversed the position of the Democratic Party and left the course of its members open to some doubt. But it assured a Batista victory.

Following by a few days the suspension of the British film, "The Lion Has Wings," a wave of anti-Nazi sentiment swept the Peruvian Senate. On March 22 a motion was adopted unanimously condemning the intervention of foreign diplomats in the decisions of the Moving Picture Censorship Board. It was charged in debate that the German Legation had brought illegal pressure on certain Peruvian officials.

## CANADA

IN MARCH Canada wound up one of the most vituperative general election campaigns in her history. The main issue, ostensibly, was the efficient prosecution of the war, but this, to some extent, was submerged by the "colorful" personalities involved, especially in the Opposition. When the election was held on March 26, it was a landslide for the Mackenzie King Government, which increased its Parliamentary majority by 25 seats above its record victory in the last previous elections in 1935. According to most neutral commentators, this was less because of popular confidence in the King Government's conduct of the war than of distrust of the ability of such Opposition leaders as the Conservative Dr. R. J. Manion and the Liberal individualist, Premier Mitchell Hepburn of Ontario, to carry it on more effectively.

# April

## Commentary

### UNITED STATES

ON APRIL 5 THE SENATE VOTED 42 to 37 to extend the Reciprocal Trade Agreements Act for another three years to June 12, 1943, after defeating the Pittman amendment requiring that all trade agreements be confirmed by a two-thirds vote of the Senate. This was considered a clear-cut victory for the Administration's economic policy, since there had been strong opposition to the Act from the western and middle-western farming and mining states, but it had the support of many moderate and conservative Democrats in both Houses who had voted against other New Deal measures. Fifteen Democratic Senators voted against it; no Republicans voted for it. *The New York Times* called the Act "the Administration's greatest contribution to economic sanity in a time of international disorder."

Following the German invasion of Denmark and Norway, the President immediately (April 10) issued an order "freezing" Norwegian and Danish balances and foreign exchange transactions and extended the war zone, from which American shipping was barred, to include the entire Norwegian coast. On April 12, after a conference with the Norwegian Minister, he told the press the question of applying the Monroe Doctrine to Greenland was "hypothetical and premature," but that he was convinced Greenland was part of the American Continent. The following day he issued the following statement:

"The Government of the United States has, on the occasion of recent invasions, strongly expressed its disapproval of such unlawful exercise of force. It here reiterates, with undiminished emphasis, its point of view as expressed on those occasions.

"If civilization is to survive the rights of the smaller nations to independence, to their national integrity and to the unimpeded opportunity for self-government must be respected by their more powerful neighbors."

Secretary of State Hull, on April 17, issued a statement regarded as an important clarification of the United States' position on the Far East in general. Referring to the concern of the Japanese Government, as expressed by Hachiro Arita, Foreign Minister, (see *Japan: Commentary*) over the *status quo* of The Netherlands East Indies in case of German invasion of The Netherlands. Mr. Hull said in part:

"Any change in the status of The Netherlands Indies would directly affect the interest of many countries . . .

"Intervention in the domestic affairs of The Netherlands Indies or any alteration of their *status quo* by other than peaceful processes would be prejudicial to the cause of stability, peace and security, not only in the region of The Netherlands Indies, but in the entire Pacific area.

"This conclusion, based on a doctrine which has universal application and for which the United States unequivocally stands, is embodied in notes exchanged on November 30, 1908, between the United States and Japan, in which each of the two Governments stated that its policy was directed to the maintenance of the existing *status quo* in the region of the Pacific Ocean.

"It is reaffirmed in the notes which the United States, the British Empire, France and Japan—as parties to the treaty signed at Washington on December 13, 1921, relating to their insular possessions and their insular dominions in the region of the Pacific Ocean—sent to The Netherlands Government on February 4, 1922, in which each of those Governments declared that 'it is firmly resolved to respect the rights of The Netherlands in relation to their insular possessions in the region of the Pacific Ocean. . . ."

## GREAT BRITAIN

ANY OPINION THAT THE EUROPEAN CONFLICT was a "phony war" was quickly dissipated in April, when the war was extended to Scandinavia.

That events of enormous importance were imminent was suggested as early as April 5 in London, when Lord Halifax, the Foreign Secre-

tary, summoned the Ministers of Norway and Sweden and gave them sealed communications for their respective Governments. Three days later the Oslo Government was informed that Britain had decided to lay mines off Stadtlandet, Bodo and West Fjord. That fateful decision, incidentally, was broadcast the next day (April 9) from London, in these words:

"The German Government have issued a statement saying they have decided to take over the protection of Denmark and Norway. It adds that this action is in reply to the laying of mine-fields in Norwegian territorial waters by Great Britain and France yesterday.

"Information has now reached His Majesty's Government to the effect that the German Minister at Oslo has demanded the surrender of Norway to Germany; in the event of refusal all resistance will be crushed. This demand was, of course, immediately refused by the Norwegian Government. Information has been received that troops have already occupied Norwegian territory.

"The German statement that their action is in reply to steps taken by the British and French Governments will deceive nobody. So elaborate an operation, involving simultaneous landings at a number of Norwegian ports by troops accompanied by naval forces, must have been planned well in advance. It is not surprising that the Norwegian Government have decided to resist this latest exhibition of German aggression.

"The necessary naval and military steps are accordingly being taken in conjunction with the French."

This statement was amplified by Mr. Chamberlain in Commons on the afternoon of the same day. "Ever since the beginning of the war," he told Parliament, "Germany has attempted to dominate Scandinavia and to control both the political and the economic policy of the Scandinavian States. Her pressure on them has been steadily increasing and, as is now well known, she claimed and exercised the right to dictate their policy toward Finland during the war with Russia."

Two days later (April 11), Mr. Churchill, First Lord of the Admiralty, speaking also in Commons, was more specific. Germany, he explained, for months had been using Norwegian territorial waters along that nation's heavily indented coast. "The existence," he continued, "of this geographical and legal covered way has been the greatest disadvantage which we have suffered and the greatest advantage which Germany possessed in her efforts to frustrate the British and Allied blockade. Warships moved up and down it . . . U-boats used it . . .



Stray German liners and merchant ships, trying to get back to Germany from the outer seas, followed this route, which is over 800 miles long and can be entered or quitted at any convenient point. There has been no greater impediment to the blockade of Germany than this Norwegian corridor . . . The British Navy has been forced to watch an endless procession of German and neutral ships carrying contraband of all kinds to Germany which at any moment they could have stopped, but which they were forbidden to touch by those very same conventions of international law which Germany in this war, as in the last, has treated with the utmost contempt."

On April 12, the following day, British air forces started searching Norwegian and Danish waters for German warships. (For an account of major naval and land operations, from April 12 until the final British evacuation, see correlative *Chronology*.) On April 15 the British Admiralty announced major damage to the *Admiral Scheer*, German pocket battleship, and the sinking or damaging of 15 German supply ships, tankers, trawlers and other surface craft. On the same date the British public became wildly enthusiastic over announcement that British troops had landed at Narvik, northernmost port of Norway, and were driving German forces out of the town proper.

It may be noted here that, from the outset of the Norwegian campaign, the British Government took a more optimistic attitude toward that action, and its tone in its communiqués, than the real facts warranted. On April 18, with a good deal of elation, the War Office announced that the British expeditionary troops had made contact with the Norwegian troops in the north, which caused most of the London and provincial press to take the attitude, editorially, that the German invaders now would be hurled southward into the North Sea, Oslo Fiord and the Kattegat. As the next few days were to disclose, while it was true that the two forces had made a juncture, these forces were totally unsupported by aircraft and they were under a steady bombardment by German machines and their positions constantly machine-gunned from the air. The only air operations by the British were restricted to intermittent bombing of Aalborg (Denmark), Stavanger (the most valuable Norwegian port, to which the Germans had beaten the Allies), and Kristiansand. From April 21 until the end of the month, on the other hand, the chief Allied port of debarkation, Andalsnes, was under constant German fire and the same situation prevailed at Namsos.

Mr. Chamberlain, to judge from his utterances in Parliament and

in speeches at Birmingham, was not apprehensive. At City Temple, London (April 17), he said that "Germany has made many miscalculations, but none greater than this. This war will be won by the spiritual forces of the world as much as by the material power of their brave defenders." (Given this point of view, it was not unnatural that henceforth Mr. Chamberlain's prestige rapidly dwindled, even among his own Conservative supporters, and it was plain that he would not head the Government much longer. His remark to Parliament early in the month that "one thing is certain—[Hitler] missed the bus!" will remain in history as an almost unparalleled expression of misplaced optimism.)

But the press, basing its optimism on the communiqués of both the War Office and the Admiralty, continued until the month's end to foresee a quick and smashing defeat of the Nazi troops in Norway. Between April 9 and 22, the newspapers reported on April 25, some 26 German transports had been sunk and 10 others "probably sunk." And on April 29 the War Office formally denied reports that the British expeditionary troops were untrained and without reserves—reports that had been cabled abroad by neutral war correspondents. (Subsequently it was established that both charges were entirely true.)

## FRANCE

ON THE THIRD OF THE MONTH, Premier Reynaud broadcast an address to the United States. It was a forthright and courageous speech but, in retrospect, it was an even sadder misconception of the situation, and of what the immediate future promised, than the inept remark by Mr. Chamberlain that Hitler had "missed the bus."

Speaking in English, Premier Reynaud remarked that, because the French were fighting for "a certain way of life," by which he meant an individual freedom that was comparable to that which existed in the United States, the American people should feel the closest sympathy for France. That freedom of thought and of speech now was threatened by the Nazis. The French, he continued, had no intention of signing a "phony peace," for everyone in the nation knew that an "ersatz peace" was tantamount to a death warrant for the Third Republic. Peace, therefore, on any terms except those made by the victorious Allies, was out of the question.

M. Reynaud laid great stress on the strength of the Maginot Line. Behind this bulwark, he said, the French people were firmly united.

On the same date, 44 Communist Deputies in Parliament were found guilty of carrying on illegal propaganda and were sentenced to four to five years in prison. Nine of those convicted, among them Maurice Thorez, the Communist leader, already had fled the country. Thorez was reported to be in Moscow.

Paralleling similar conferences in London, on April 5 the Premier summoned the Ministers of Sweden and Norway. Five days later he informed the Senate that two German cruisers had been sunk off Norway and added that "the near future will disclose what became of the German sailors who landed disguised as merchant seamen, thus repeating in Norway the stratagem of the Trojan Horse." Not one more ton of Swedish ore, he added, henceforth would go to Germany from Narvik.

The German invasion of Norway, he concluded, in reality was a victory for the Allies. Hitherto, he explained, Hitler had boasted that he would not be tricked into spreading out his forces too thinly. But now, because of the Allied action in mining the Norwegian coast, he had been tricked into just that dangerous maneuver, and militarily speaking, the Allies' future was bright. At last, he concluded, the Allies had forced Hitler into action.

The Premier was even more optimistic on April 16, in another address to the Senate. The first big battle (April 10-11) had been a moral victory for the Allies and a material one as well, he said. In the latter sphere must be counted, he added, the Allies' damage to the German Fleet, which, in Norwegian waters, had lost a third of its capital ships, a fifth of its cruisers and a fourth of its destroyers. Secondly, the Allies were in possession of Narvik, which meant that the port whence Swedish ore was shipped to the Nazis now was closed. The Baltic route to Germany had been closed, he continued, by Allied mining. Third, the Allies had forced Germany to fight on another front, which inevitably must weaken the effectiveness of the forces at Hitler's command, and fourth, the repeated attempts of German fliers to kill the fleeing King Haakon by bombing further had demonstrated to the world the depth of degradation to which the Fuehrer had sunk, he said.

The Premier told the Senate Foreign Affairs Committee that the Government was doing its utmost to reach an understanding with Italy

and had so informed the Rome Government. But Premier Mussolini, he said, had not answered.

From a moral point of view, M. Reynaud's attempt to put Italy in the wrong, in this instance, was not very defensible. Ever since Versailles, where the Italians were almost entirely disregarded, the French, for the most part, had ignored Italian demands for territorial revisions in France's African colonies. Grudgingly, the French had given parcels of desert land to Italy, in an effort to keep her quiet, and in this respect the Italians certainly had a legitimate complaint against the French, as well as against Britain. Italy, now allied to Germany militarily, scarcely could have been expected in April, 1940, at a time when she was on the brink of war, to renew negotiations with France, after so many rebuffs since 1919.

## GERMANY

THE GERMAN PRESS, in the first week of April, launched a campaign calling upon Scandinavian neutrals to take a firm stand against "British arrogance" and warned that the Allies were plotting to occupy "certain northern countries." The British note to Norway of April 8, to the effect that the Allies were laying mines in Norwegian waters to halt illicit use of those neutral waters by Germany, provoked a crescendo of abuse in newspapers, while *Diplomatisch-Politische Korrespondenz*, organ of the Foreign Ministry, announced that the nation could no longer tolerate this latest British effort to compel Norway to abandon her neutrality. The Norwegian "protest" to the Allies was characterized by the Berlin radio, the same day, as "ridiculously lame."

On the same day German transports were heading for six Norwegian ports, carrying troops to join the landing parties hiding in the holds of German cargo ships in Norwegian ports. At 4 A.M. the next morning (April 9), the German Minister at Oslo, on instructions from Berlin, handed to Foreign Minister Halvdan Koht a "memorandum," tantamount to an ultimatum, to the effect that German forces were occupying certain strategic points in Norway. (A similar note was given by the German Minister at Copenhagen to the Government of Denmark.)

The burden of these "memoranda," presented to Norway and Sweden at least ten hours after the German invasion had begun, was as follows:

1. The Allies were attempting to exterminate the German people and the British were engaged in "murderous attacks" upon the world's conception of neutrality.

2. On the other hand Germany had made every effort to protect neutrals.

3. The Reich had documentary proof (subsequently published as White Book No. 4 by the German Foreign Ministry) that Britain and France planned to invade Norway and Sweden in order to attack Germany from the north, but the Allies' immediate aims were to cut off Germany from her northern ore supplies by seizing Narvik. In any event the Allied strategy meant that inevitably the northern countries would be made a battlefield and the Scandinavian peoples were to be forced to act as Allied mercenaries, "in accordance with the proverbial British tradition of finding others to do their fighting."

4. The Reich had a preponderance of evidence that "within the next few days Britain and France would occupy certain northern states. These states have permitted the most serious violation of their sovereign rights without protest . . . The Reich cannot tolerate the use of Scandinavia as a field of action against Germany.

5. "The Reich Government, accordingly, has this morning (*sic*) begun certain military operations which will lead to the occupation of strategically important points in the territory of the Norwegian State. It herewith takes over the protection of the Kingdom of Norway."

6. This development was not in accordance with the "known desires" of Germany and thus the responsibility for this action must be laid at the door of Britain and France. (For military and diplomatic action in Norway and Denmark see the month of April under those countries.)

Thereafter the German press each day until the month's end reported a series of spectacular victories over the British and French all along the Norwegian coast. On April 15 *D.N.B.*, the German news agency, said that since the Norwegian action began (April 8) the British had lost four battleships, eight cruisers, 11 destroyers and seven submarines. (Most of these claims were denied by the British Admiralty.) On the same day a semi-official statement emanating from the Wilhelmstrasse asserted that the British attacks on Narvik, Bergen, Stavanger and elsewhere along the coast meant that Germany could not abide by her promises to Norway and Denmark not to use their territory as bases for operations against Britain. The *Nachtausgabe* of Berlin observed that, in any event, as far as Norway was concerned, the fact that the

Norwegian State now had become an active ally of Britain "obviously relieved the Reich of abiding by any promises given that state in good faith by the Reich."

The Norwegian Minister in Berlin was given his passports on April 19.

On April 27 Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop, with a good deal of fanfare, summoned all the diplomatic corps in Berlin, together with representatives of the foreign press, to the Foreign Ministry to "hear Germany's side of the case." He began by stating that there had been no reason for the declaration of war by Britain and France upon Germany. And he continued:

"As the Allies knew from the very start that an attack against the Western Wall could not succeed, they have been persistently trying to find a new theater of war, after the failure of their Polish Allies. Documents found at Narvik prove that the British Secret Service had studied the best ways of landing along the whole of the Norwegian western coast line.

"While these preparations for intervention in the north were being secretly carried out, the German Government learned of statements by Mr. Churchill in which he carelessly revealed the true aims of Britain. A report from the Norwegian Minister in London to his Government states that, at a conference held by Churchill with the press attachés of neutral countries on February 2, Churchill raved against Norway, Sweden, and Denmark, stating that Swedish iron ore supplies must be stopped from reaching Germany.

"The intentions of the Allied countries became even more clear when the German Government was informed of a private discussion between the French Premier, M. Reynaud, and a neutral diplomat, on March 30. In this discussion the French Prime Minister was incautious enough to declare that there was no longer a danger in the west, as, during the next few days, decisive action would be taken by the Western Powers in the north. Thereupon the Fuehrer gave orders for the German Navy to sail. We have information that on April 8 Allied expeditionary troops were embarked for landing at Bergen, Trondheim and Stavanger. When, on the morning of April 9, the German counter-action was carried out, it came just in time to prevent and to foil the attempted Allied landing in Norway.

"The Reich Government is satisfied that Sweden has always been very sensible of her neutral duties and has committed no act compromising her neutrality. The Norwegian Government, on the other

hand, not only approved of the plan of the Western Powers to spread the war, but, moreover, has been active in supporting the belligerent action of the Western Powers."

## ITALY

PREMIER MUSSOLINI evidently was unhappy over his obscurity, once the German invasion began in the north, and he made a bid for headlines on April 17 with a more than usually rococo speech at Orvieto, where he said in part:

"The events which we see have grandiose proportions, but we do not believe that we are not equal to their measure, however exceptional it might be. Whatever this late spring may bring us, Italy of the Fasces, young and resolute, which a year ago liberated a people in three days, and before that conquered an African Empire in seven months, is the Italy we have willed and created during twenty years of trial, hard and hindered, but always crowned with victory."

The *Regime Fascista* and other leading papers asked (April 15) "what is the famous British Fleet doing?" (For an answer see *Italy: November*.) "It is absurd," the paper continued, "that our people, which does not renounce its great future, should not take a share in the transformation of the map of Europe—or perhaps of the world." This restive tone in the press subsided the following day (April 16) when a German military mission arrived in Rome. Once the mission departed, however, the chief organs again resumed their breast-beating. Thus *Popolo d'Italia* (April 25):

"A great people like ours, which stands in the center of history and stands in the midst of the belligerent zones, cannot always fold its arms without finally reducing itself to the mediocre destiny of every peacemaker who ends by getting blows from right and left. A great people like ours cannot permanently consent to be watched and controlled in its own home. There are no great nations without direct access to the seas, and in this sense Portugal is more free than magnificent, heroic Italy!"

This was followed up by a frank radio declaration by Signor Giovanni Ansaldo, editor of *Telegrafo*, and close associate of Foreign Minister Count Ciano, that "those whom we vanquish in this war will be expropriated and exploited in every way. They will be reduced to the state of Chinese coolies, compelled to toil for others. (It will be noted

that Italy was not to be in the war for another two months, despite which Signor Ansaldo could refer grandiloquently to "those whom we vanquish.")

## RUSSIA

ONCE THE GERMAN INVASION of Denmark and Norway was well under way, decided change in tone was to be noted in the press of the Soviet Union. Newspaper correspondents reported that "a certain coolness had set in toward Germany and the Soviet press had now reached a state of strict neutrality, as contrasted to the previous policy of open friendliness with Germany. *Izvestia* (April 20) said "the successful landing of British troops on the western coast must not be minimized." Two days later *Red Star*, the army organ, suggested (incorrectly) that the Germans would have a much more difficult time subduing Norway than most of the world supposed. On April 24 a Government spokesman said that consideration was being given to the opening of trade negotiations with Britain. At the month's end the Comintern published a strangely vehement "proclamation to the people," asserting that the "bourgeoisie of the United States of America are planning to seize Greenland, Iceland and the French possessions in the Caribbean."

## SPAIN

AT THE OUTSET OF THE MONTH Generalissimo Franco, on the anniversary of the end of the civil war, declared that Spain had emerged from her period of decadence and that henceforth all nations must reckon "with a Spain that exists and speaks outright to the world." In tone the speech, in its nationalism, was on a par with some of the most rampant oratory delivered by Hitler and Mussolini and neutral correspondents were amused at several phrases which allegedly were lifted bodily from a Hitler address in the Kroll Opera, Berlin, some seven months before.

The Falangist press, while consistent in its howling for "return of the Empire of Philip II," made no reference in April to intervention on the side of the Axis, while *Arriba*, the principal Falangist organ, reaffirmed the determination of the nation to maintain strict neutrality.



## THE NETHERLANDS

WITH GERMAN-OCCUPIED DENMARK distant only a few minutes by aircraft, the invasion of that country and of Norway gave the Dutch Government a severe fright in April, even though for months the people had expected invasion of their own country any day. One of the first moves, taken April 13, was to extend the state of siege to new regions in the east, south and north. (The British Legation at The Hague told its nationals to be prepared to leave the country at any hour with hand baggage only.) On the 17th there was another round-up of Dutch Nazi and spy suspects. On the 19th the state of siege was extended to cover the entire country.

The Premier (April 19), in announcing this extension of the siege order, sought to clarify the position of The Netherlands in these words:

"We have already seen that for fear that our neutrality could be violated some have felt inclined to abandon it in advance by making arrangements with the belligerent parties. It is easy to keep away from such misgivings if we have a clear idea of our position. We are outside the conflict, but are prepared at any time to offer our services to the belligerents if they want to use them in order to stave off the immeasurable disaster which threatens them all . . . As far as human help goes, we rely solely upon ourselves. In addition, we have promises from both sides that our neutrality will be respected as long as we actually maintain it, and about this there can be no doubt. The duties of our neutrality are equally sacred to us with its rights. Therefore the Government rejects all help or protection whether it is only promised, or actually forced upon us. The same applies to our overseas territories."

The freedom of the press was abolished by emergency decree on April 27 and a military censorship was established.

So ended April in The Netherlands, the last month of its independence and sovereignty.

## BELGIUM

THE IMMEDIATE EFFECT on Belgium of the German invasion of Denmark and Norway was cancellation by the Government of all army

leaves and a decree once again placing frontier districts in a "state of preparedness." The Government, on the 14th, again declared its determination to adhere to its policy of "armed neutrality." At the month's end Belgian students at Brussels University demonstrated in favor of the Allies in front of the French and British Embassies.

## S W E D E N

WITH THE EXAMPLE BEFORE HER of the treatment accorded her neighbor Norway, Sweden in April reoriented her foreign policy toward more "coöperation" with Germany. Sweden had gone to dangerous lengths to aid Finland, defeated by Russia. To the west Norway was in the grasp of the Nazis. It was plain there could be no "middle ground" for Sweden to tread henceforth, so far as her relations were concerned with Germany, on the one hand, and Russia on the other.

The Stockholm Government on April 9 received a note from Berlin stating that Germany expected that Sweden would observe full neutrality with respect to the occupation by the Reich of Denmark and Norway. The Stockholm Government replied the same day that "Sweden will adhere to her policy of neutrality, which she has already proclaimed repeatedly during the war, and reserves full rights to take all measures deemed essential to preserve and defend that neutrality."

The Government, despite that statement, throughout the rest of the month had every expectation of seeing the country made a battlefield. King Gustav signed a decree putting the nation in a state of readiness. Huge air raid shelters were rushed to completion in the Capital and a large number of reservists were called to the colors. On April 15 the Government declared a "state of preparedness" against air attack in southern and western Sweden, officials evidently expecting Allied bombers to appear over the Gulf of Bothnia and the Kattegat to attack German transports and other vessels. The United States Consul-General urged all Americans in Sweden to return to the United States. A number of Swedish Nazis were arrested in raids that were provoked by reports that a conspiracy was afoot to seize the Government. German planes, flying over Swedish territory on April 20-21, were fired at and two were shot down. Two others made forced landings. On April 24 newspaper correspondents were informed that the Government had shipped \$154,000,000 in gold to the United States and on the last

day of the month the Swedish Treasury floated a \$150,000,000 defense loan.

It was plain, then, that the Government expected to be drawn into the war, but it was scrupulously careful not to give the slightest offense to Germany. After the firing on German planes there were no further anti-aircraft operations and German planes flew at will over the country and its waters.

## NORWAY

IF DENMARK CAPITULATED to the Nazis without resistance, which she was in no position to offer, Norway was another story. On the morning of April 9 the Germans were in complete possession of Oslo and a new Government had been organized by Major Vidkun Quisling. (For the text of the German note to Norway, see *Germany: April*.)

This did not mean, however, that the legal Government of Norway—nor King Haakon—had capitulated. On April 11, after the Cabinet of Johann Nygaardsvold had fled the Capital, the Premier issued a proclamation as follows:

"The German Government asked the King to nominate a Norwegian Government enjoying the confidence of Germany and nominated by the Fuehrer. The King has not yet yielded to the German demand, acceptance of which would have transformed Norway into a vassal German State.

"No other Government should be in power in Norway except a Government that has the confidence of the Norwegian people. The Nygaardsvold Government, which has led the country for five years in collaboration with the Storting (Parliament), is still the only legal Government. It offered its resignation when the Germans invaded Norway, but the Storting was unanimous in considering that the Cabinet should remain in power. The Government appeals now to the entire Norwegian people, asking it for its assistance in its effort to maintain the legal administration, to preserve the constitutional laws and the liberty and independence of Norway.

"Germany has committed against Norway an act of brutality. The Germans have invaded our country with bombs and other means of destruction, making a serious attack on the rights of a small people who only desire to live in peace.

"The Norwegian Government is convinced that the entire civilized world condemns this act of violence, and especially that the Norwegian people are ready to direct their efforts to the restoration of liberty and independence suppressed by a foreign power."

Fleeing northward, King Haakon had a series of narrow escapes from German bombers. On April 15 he broadcast an appeal to the people to "do their utmost to preserve the freedom of Norway," and the same day he received from King George VI a message expressing "the profound admiration of the entire British Commonwealth for the dignity, tenacity and courage shown by the Norwegian people." The message from London added that the British, with the French, were hurrying to Norway all the aid within their power.

The ferocity of the German attack, the first few days of the campaign, may have been due in part to the Germans' loss in Oslo fiord, early on the morning of the 9th, of the destroyer *Blucher* (by mine) and the *Karlsruhe*, off Kristiansand (by gunfire).

Meanwhile, as the German force of some 50,000 men, well equipped with light artillery, advanced northward from Oslo, the British attempted to strengthen their slender hold on Narvik, far to the north. The Allies succeeded with great difficulty in landing some expeditionary forces, between the 14th and 17th, at Namsos and Andalsnes, but even that early in the campaign it was apparent to war correspondents that in this race against time the British—and the Norwegians—were certain to lose. The Allies could land troops at several points, however hazardous these undertakings were, but they could not control the air, with their bases so distant from the various scenes of operations. The Nazis remained supreme in the air—and this spelled the defeat of the costly Allied expedition. By April 30 the Allied commanders in Norway had decided to evacuate troops both from Andalsnes and Namsos.

## D E N M A R K

ON APRIL 9 THE DANISH GOVERNMENT was asked to accept the protection of Germany. (For the text of this "request," see *Germany: April*.) The Cabinet consented, under protest, and in the afternoon of the same day King Christian broadcast a message to his subjects, in which he said that "under conditions so serious for our Fatherland I call upon you all, in cities and in the country, to assume a completely

correct and worthy attitude, since every thoughtless action or statement can have the most serious consequences. God save you all. God save Denmark."

A subsequent message to the people, signed by the King and the Premier, said that "the German troops in this country have now established contact with the Danish armed forces and it is the people's duty to refrain from any opposition to these troops. The Government will attempt to protect the people and the country against the disastrous consequences of the war. It appeals to them to maintain a calm and controlled attitude."

At an emergency meeting of Parliament the same day in Copenhagen, the Premier explained that "last night we learned that the frontier had been crossed by German troops. German bombers flew over our Capital and the Government was compelled to accept the German demands for the admission of German troops into our country. . . . It is only Denmark, and nothing but Denmark, that matters now."

The first German troops crossed the frontier at Flensburg, the last unfortified boundary in Europe. (In May, 1939, Germany had signed a non-aggression pact with Denmark and that pact contained the stipulation that neither party "in any circumstances will resort to war or to any other form of violence against the other.")

With less than 150,000 troops, most of whom had received the scantiest training, Denmark had no other choice but to accede to the German demands. The only resistance offered was that by the Royal Guard at Copenhagen and that was promptly overcome. By the afternoon of the 9th Denmark was in complete control of the Germans. On April 13 all public meetings were prohibited by the Danish authorities, the use of automobiles was forbidden (an unnecessary prohibition, since the German troops had seized all gasoline), and all food supplies were rationed. Neutral sources reported at the close of the month that the German authorities of occupation had confiscated all iron, cocoa, coffee, tea and livestock.

## FINLAND

WITH THE EUROPEAN WAR rapidly spreading to the east, Finland on April 6 hurriedly reestablished diplomatic relations with Russia. When the Russians withdrew from Petsamo, in the north, however, the Finns

mined the harbor, evidently believing that an Allied force might attempt to land there to attack the Germans in Narvik from the rear. At the month's end reports were current (and went undenied officially) that Russia had demanded that the Aland Islands be turned over to her, although this had not been included in the peace terms.

## TURKEY

WHILE THE BRITISH AND FRENCH ENVOYS to all the Balkan countries conferred at home on Allied policy in the Balkans, Ankara was on the anxious seat, for the fate of Turkey, in many ways, hinged on what the British and French decided upon.

Turkey disbelieved the German pledge not to violate Balkan neutrality equally as much as she doubted the Allied assurance. In the belief that the war eventually would involve all Europe, Turkey had chosen her side; but, having been an ally of Germany in the last war, Ankara had no illusions concerning Nazi might. The Turkish Army, officially set at 600,000 men, was prepared for any eventuality. What the Turks waited to ascertain was whether Britain and France, with whom she had cast her lot, were prepared to take the initiative and win—for Turkey had to count on an absolute victory for her own safety.

The treaty Turkey signed with Britain, however, was purely defensive, with many loopholes. It did not compel Turkey to open the Dardanelles to the British unless another European power committed an act of aggression against Turkey or against another European state whose independence had been guaranteed by the Allies. Or unless aggression were committed in the Mediterranean area which would involve the Allies. That meant that Turkey might join Britain and France if Italy carried the war into the Mediterranean or Germany invaded Rumania. Also there was the enigma of Russia. The treaty specifically excluded the Soviet—despite many serious alarms from the Russo-Turko frontiers—and provided for action only in case Germany or Italy invaded the Balkans.

In Ankara the belief was general that the Allied Army in Syria was not yet strong enough to justify taking serious risks in the Near East. But if trouble started there Turkey felt certain she would be called upon to fight.

## EGYPT

MAKING GOOD USE of the eight months of grace afforded to prepare his defenses since the start of the war in Europe, General Wavell, British commander in the Near East, reported at month's end that Egypt was "adequately prepared" for any Italian or Italo-German invasion from across the desert in Libya.

While it was common knowledge that before the war—and even for some weeks after it had started—Egypt was woefully unprepared to meet any attack, the British now were well satisfied with the efficiency of the Egyptian Army following excellent results from the coöperation of Egyptian, British and Indian forces during maneuvers.

King Farouk was highly pleased with General Wavell's evident confidence over Egypt's defenses, for he previously had crossed secretly into Libya, at Italian invitation, and was dismayed at the contrast between the mechanized efficiency on the Italian side of the border and Egypt's too obvious unpreparedness on the other. Egypt's puppet King then immediately pressed the British for money and materials with which to build fortifications and air bases along the Libyan frontier, but London, harassed with multiple calls upon the treasury, delayed large-scale help to Egypt until it began to appear that perhaps the fighting, stalemated on the western front, might break out in earnest at any minute in the Middle East.

With troops of the Allied Near Eastern Army guarding the Suez Canal, and with the British Mediterranean Fleet based at Alexandria, Farouk felt better as he sensed a climax nearing.

## SYRIA AND THE LEBANON

A CRACK FRENCH ARMY of 125,000 men under General Maxime Weygand was massed in Syria, in case the European war spread to the Near East. Upon the forces of the erect, trim, 72-year-old Frenchman largely depended the fate, at the end of April, not only of the Levantine countries, but of the Balkans and what was left of Central Europe. And no one doubted that Weygand's army, together with the added support of possibly 90,000 additional British imperial troops, might in a few

months be called into action, or that they might, in the end, win the war for France and Britain wherever they might be called upon to fight—in the Balkans, amid the peaks of the Caucasus or the deserts of North Africa. While Weygand's was not, in the opinion of military observers, a large army, it was splendidly equipped, and comprised some excellent troops. It had to be a superb fighting machine, for Weygand's task was to keep the long line of communications open, not only with France but between the French imperial possessions ranging from North Africa to distant Indo-China and Madagascar.

Weygand's Army of the Levant included troops from every part of the world where the Tricolor flew. Of course there were *poilus*—the backbone of the French Army, who came from the fields, mines, mills and offices of France—realists and intense patriots, eager to do any job well if it was for *La Patrie*. For shock troops Weygand had his legions from Morocco, who made an enviable reputation in the last war, for they are fearless and tough and dangerous. From the more mysterious reaches of Africa Weygand counted upon the Senegalese—tall, black, brave and fanatical in their valor. Madagascans were used for manual labor, building airports, digging trenches, relieving the fiercer troops for fiercer duties. The Indo-Chinese, or Annamites, served usefully as orderlies, stretcher bearers. Not to be forgotten in the Levantine Army ranks was the famous Foreign Legion—including many Germans. If war came to the Middle East Weygand was ready. And as the dark clouds gathered, it seemed imminent—for the *Blitzkrieg* in Europe still was far off.

## SAUDI ARABIA

ALREADY LINKED BY A TREATY of friendship in 1936, Saudi Arabia was drawn into the mutual collaboration orbit in the general interests of Arabians, and at the same time brought into closer contact with Turkey, Iran and Afghanistan—all bordering Russia on the south in an unbroken chain—through an accord with Iraq. The accord, announced on April 8 in Baghdad, Iraq, by General Nuri Pasha as-Said, Iraq Foreign Minister, was hailed in London and Paris as greatly strengthening the Allies in the vital Near East.

King Ibn Saud had been on friendly terms with Britain, but there was a growing feeling in London that perhaps he was being wooed away



by Nazi-Fascist schemers promising to make the King the ruler of an Axis-dominated Arabian Empire. Because Britain has important oil and military interests in Iraq, which broke with Germany on September 6 in accordance with an alliance with England, London persuaded General Nuri Pasha as-Said to try to line up King Ibn Saud in a firm pledge to side with the Allies. Flying to Saudi Arabia, the Iraq Minister spent four days conferring with representatives of the Arab ruler, reaching a complete agreement on all questions. As Iraq, Iran, Turkey and Afghanistan had established political collaboration by the pact of Saadabad, signed in 1930, and since Saudi Arabia already had a pact of friendship with Egypt, it appeared that the Allies had won the whole Near East, politically, and as potential military allies as well.

## J A P A N

WITH THE EUROPEAN WAR threatening to extend following the German occupation of Denmark and the invasion of Norway on April 9, the position of The Netherlands East Indies continued to be a subject of international discussion. (For background see *East Indies, May*.) American protection and an Anglo-American mandate over the Dutch possessions were suggested after hints from Berlin that Holland would be next on Hitler's *Blitzkrieg* calendar.

Japan's deep concern with any situation that might change status of the East Indies was expressed on April 15 by Foreign Minister Hachiro Arita after an extraordinary Cabinet meeting, which was preceded by a hurried consultation between Premier Admiral Mitsumasa Yonai and Mr. Arita.

"Japan is economically bound with the South Seas region, especially The Netherlands Indies, by an intimate relationship of mutuality in ministering to one another's need," said Mr. Arita. "Similarly, other countries of East Asia maintain close economic ties with that region. That is to say that Japan, these countries and the South Sea region are contributing to the prosperity of East Asia through mutual aid and independence. Should the hostilities in Europe be extended to The Netherlands and produce a repercussion in the East Indies, it would not only interfere with the maintenance and furtherance of East Asiatic relations of economic interdependence, coëxistence and coöperation, but it would create an unfortunate situation from the viewpoint of the

maintenance of peace and the stability of East Asia. The Japanese Government cannot but manifest its deep concern towards the creation of a situation which may bring about a change in the status of The Netherlands Indies as a consequence of the aggravation of the war in Europe."

What the Foreign Minister meant, Yakichiro Suma, the Foreign Office spokesman, explained, was that Japan's "simple aim" was the preservation of Japan's special interests in areas adjacent to her own territory. Mr. Suma said the term "Asiatic Monroe Doctrine" was not the proper one to use in describing the spirit behind the Arita statement. The term "Monroe Doctrine," he said, "had been abused in too many ways or used in an enlarged and inaccurate sense." Mr. Suma said the Foreign Minister aimed primarily at preventing the European conflict from spreading to the Pacific.

In the light of later events it seemed fairly obvious that both Tokyo and London were well aware of what was to come, and Japan had quickly placed her stand on record, making it clear that she had no intention of emulating Russia in Poland by seizing fruits of war wrested by a second nation from a third. It was with surprise and anger, therefore, that Tokyo received the statement by Secretary of State Cordell Hull on April 18—three days after the Arita statement—that the United States would insist that other nations respect the *status quo* of The Netherlands East Indies, regardless of what happened to Holland.

Mr. Hull said his statement, made in reply to that of Mr. Arita, was based on two important agreements, one of which was contained in notes exchanged on November 30, 1908, between the United States and Japan, in which each Government stated its policy was directed to the maintenance of the *status quo* in the Pacific. The other was contained in notes which the United States, Britain, France and Japan sent to The Netherlands on February 3, 1922, each declaring: "It is firmly resolved to respect the rights of The Netherlands in relation to their insular possessions."

Japanese press reaction to the Hull statement, broadly, was hostile. *Hochi Shimbun* was most bitter, remarking: "The United States, which must have a say in everything, has issued a statement which is mere rehash of United States' arbitrary international ideas, citing treaties which are manifestly incompatible with the Japanese axiom that, until the unfair *status quo* not only in the Far East, but throughout the world, is replaced by a fair new order, no peace can be expected to prevail."

A joint conference of Foreign Office and army and navy seniors

agreed to ignore the Hull statement, while in The Hague, Itaro Ishii, the Japanese Minister, was told by Foreign Minister Eelco N. van Kleffens that The Netherlands Government had not sought and would not seek protection of any country for the Indies.

That both the United States and Great Britain obviously distrusted Japanese motives in the South Seas was indicated from the outset of the month. On April 1 large-scale American naval maneuvers were started in the Pacific. Captain Yuzuru Okuma, acting for Rear Admiral Masao Kanazawaka, the navy spokesman, ascribed nervousness caused by the naval action to the fact that the maneuvers were larger and nearer Japan than any heretofore. He said Japanese sentiment easily could be understood if the positions were reversed and the Japanese Fleet was staging battle practice east of the international date line (180th meridian).

British warships in the Japan Sea also gave an impression that the English were guarding against any new, large-scale Japanese Fleet movements to the south. The British asserted they merely were extending their blockade against Germany, inasmuch as considerable material was going to the Reich *via* the Pacific and Siberia.

Japan also was deeply concerned with her economic life. Threat of American embargoes since the lapse of the 1911 Treaty of Commerce and Navigation on January 25, caused Japan to consider seriously the problem of overcoming the Empire's economic dependence on the United States and to scatter her purchases—a policy which Tokyo first used with success some years ago in a boycott of Australian wool in retaliation against discriminatory measures of Australia. To prepare against any possible sanctions by the United States, Japan set about cementing trade ties with Central and South American countries, British India, Canada and The Netherlands Indies.

Japan's success in her quest for South American markets was sealed in the signing of a trade treaty with Argentina which gave Japan favored-nation treatment to the exclusion of many American products which had enjoyed a near-monopoly, especially chemicals. Pacts also were signed with Mexico, Chile, Colombia, Peru, Venezuela and Brazil.

The prime motive behind Japan's determination to end her dependence on the United States for raw materials and as an export market was the belief that Washington, in assuming Japan's actions in China ran counter to the Open Door principle and the spirit of the Nine-Power Pact, would stick to its anti-Japanese policy unless some epochal change occurred. It seemed likely, should Japanese operations in China

progress too much against the liking of Washington, that the Government might embargo war materials and boycott Japanese goods.

Inasmuch as Japan depended largely on American materials in carrying out her China program, Tokyo was well aware that America felt that if supplies were cut off Japan's finance and economy would be thrown into such confusion that she would have to end hostilities against Chiang Kai-shek. Japan's imports from the United States, in fact, had increased markedly from 1936, before the China outbreak, from 840,000,000 to 1,270,000,000 yen in 1937; 915,000,000 in 1938 and 1,000,000,000 in 1939. Aside from war materials to the Allies, this represented the largest single export market left to the United States.

## C H I N A

THE ANGLO-AMERICAN UNITED FRONT struck at Japanese aspirations to control the Shanghai Municipal Council. This body, governing the International Settlement, had five Chinese, five British, two American and two Japanese members. Early in April the Japanese announced they would run five candidates for the Council instead of the usual two. This would have meant that, together with the probability of coercing the five Chinese councilmen, Japan might gain control of the Settlement's local government.

But the Japanese elected only their usual two members and the *status quo* was maintained. Shanghai's electors have a property qualification, but in the April voting, penniless persons were given votes by both sides by means of 11th-hour transfers of property to them by the big taxpayers. The Japanese believed their big business concerns had endowed more Japanese with real estate than the British and Americans combined, but they polled only 34 per cent, while the Anglo-American front lined up nearly 60 per cent.

Japanese spokesmen said they would have sufficient votes in the 1941 election and could afford to wait. The question was whether the Japanese Army would wait.

A further British thorn in the Japanese side was the appointment of Vice-Admiral Geoffrey Layton, formerly second in command of the Mediterranean Fleet and a World War hero, as commander-in-chief of the China Station. His instructions were to "get tough" with the Japanese. He succeeded Admiral Sir Percy Noble who, in September, 1939,

when Japanese soldiers were strip-teasing Britons in Tientsin (*The World Over in 1939*) conferred at Singapore with French naval officers. American officers also were present, officially as "observers," and plans were discussed for pooling Franco-British war supplies and refitting Allied warships at Singapore. An agreement was reached for coöperation in an emergency.

Toward the end of the month charges were filed at Chungking against the Chinese Reds by provincial military officials from the northwest, revealing that the Communists had set up their own independent government. This brought to a head a number of rumors, a subject that seldom had been touched upon by reliable correspondents, but out of which Japanese propagandists had made much capital. The fact that Chungking permitted release of these charges, revealing that there really was serious friction between Government officials and Chinese Communist leaders, was evidence that they were well founded.

## MANCHUKUO

FOLLOWING THE BREAKDOWN of the Harbin conference over demarkation of the Manchukuo-Siberian-Mongolian borders (see *Manchukuo: March*) new overtures were made by the Kremlin through Foreign Commissar V. M. Molotov to Shigemitsu Togo, Japan's Ambassador in Moscow, to revive the perennial question of adjusting the unsatisfactory state of Japanese-Soviet relations. Russia, apparently, had taken the stand that an agreement of a broad nature had to precede any adjustment of relations and Moscow's attitude showed considerable improvement over the policy pursued by the Kremlin in the past. The realization by the Soviet that an understanding with Japan was becoming a necessity was welcome news to Manchukuo, whose future role in world affairs usually has been considered by Far Eastern observers as that of a huge battleground for a final showdown between Japan and Russia over the mastery of Asia.

Still there were grave warnings that the latest Soviet overtures must not be taken with too much exuberance, as both Japan and Manchukuo often had been betrayed in the past by similar indications of Soviet "intentions" to reach an understanding, so that the Kremlin's proposals were received with reserve. The abortive Manchouli border conference, the Harbin parleys, and the more recent fiasco in which trade negotia-

tions in Moscow were ended were too vividly in mind to accept Molotov's suggestion at its face value. Another factor which induced caution was the inclination to suspect that the overture was dictated not so much by the Kremlin's real desire for a *rapprochement*, as such, as by compelling requirements in the European situation, which demanded a safe rear in the Far East should the Soviet again venture to fish in the troubled waters of the West.

Further, the sudden extension of the European war to Norway had relegated the British blockade against Germany in Far Eastern seas to the background. Yet it was seen that if the British economic blockade of Vladivostok might be tightened the Soviet Union probably would be drawn into the war. On April 15 the *International News Service* did, in fact, report that the British had decided on more rigid control of Pacific shipments to Germany *via* Vladivostok.

The Soviet, meanwhile, had greatly reinforced her own naval forces at Vladivostok in connection with the British Navy's blockade of Russia's Far Eastern Fleet base. According to Soviet naval authorities, three new type major ships of 35,000 tons and a considerable number of cruisers and destroyers were being built (or perhaps already secretly launched) for use in the Pacific. These ships would augment one cruiser, two destroyers, 80 submarines, 20 mine-layers of 5,000 tons each, carrying 200 mines, 17 gunboats, 10 mine-sweepers, 10 transports, four ice-breakers, four oilers, 40 river boats, 80 guard boats and 80 torpedo boats. This was enough to give Britain pause, and certainly sufficient to arouse in Japan and Manchukuo many doubts about the Kremlin's "peaceful intentions" in Asia.

A new epoch in the movement of agrarian economy dawned for Manchukuo on April 1 when the Government started to furnish help to the agricultural coöperatives. Although there had been much criticism of the Government's policies against unbridled capitalism and *laissez-faire*, it was generally recognized that state control often was essential where Government supervision and guidance were required for organizing any phase of private economy along rational, efficient and coördinate lines for its sound development as a whole. Many thought the program was superior in some respects to President Roosevelt's New Deal measures, and considered the Manchukuan program farsighted in view of the fact that the Empire made its debut in the midst of economic and financial disorder into which the former war-lord had plunged the country. The State had stepped in and organized and supervised the nation's economic activities, gradually extending its control so that now

all important industries, finance, commerce and the everyday economic life of the masses were subjected to varied measures of regulation from the broad standpoint of national requirements or the welfare of the people as a whole.

## INDIA

GREAT BRITAIN'S ATTEMPTS to solve the growing Indian political crisis hardly were helped when Mohammed Ali Jinnah, head of the Moslem League, proposed early in April to split India into two great states. His plan was to form a Moslem federation of the northern Indian provinces from Kashmir and the northwest frontier in the west to Bengal and the Burma border in the east, slicing off the rich base of the Indian peninsula. While the Moslem minority thus would control this vast area, Jinnah would have Gandhi and his Hindus take the southern domain.

The significant point about Jinnah's plan was his willingness to discuss it with Gandhi. British officials feared that if the two centrifugal forces were to combine the situation in India would add greatly to the troubles of London, already hard-pressed by the war in Europe. While few believed Jinnah's proposal would be satisfactory to the dominant All-India Congress, which professes to speak for the whole nation, and also might be intolerable to other racial minorities and the depressed castes, there was a strong suspicion that Jinnah was attempting to lay the foundation for a united independence movement.

In mid-month all India participated in demonstrations commemorating the Amritsar massacre of April 13, 1919, when British soldiers fired upon an independence meeting in Amritsar, Punjab province, killing and wounding 2,000 men, women and children.

India, hopefully, had awaited the end of the World War that had taken 1,500,000 of her fighting men, much needed food and billions in treasure. India had been told that war was being fought to give small nations the right of self-determination. Two years before, however, so-called secret documents were published showing that England had no intention of granting freedom to India, and a confidential circular had come to light directing the Governments of the provinces to deal severely with home-rule agitation. Leaders were arrested by the thousands in Bengal alone. By 1919 the demand for release of the leaders and the cry for a Declaration of Rights, including free speech and press, had reached a crescendo. England's answer was the Rowlett bills, aimed

to maintain British officials in India, drawn up by a commission presided over by Sir Sidney Rowlett. Without preliminary publication in the provincial Government gazettes the bills became law. They provided for searches and arrests without warrant and for trials *in camera*. The Indians summed up the Rowlett act with the phrase: "*Na dalil, na vakil, na apeal.*" ("No trial, no lawyer, no appeal.") Then began a vast civil disobedience campaign, and among the mightiest of the gatherings of 1919 was that at Amritsar. After the massacre martial law was enforced throughout the Punjab for six weeks. Before martial law commissions, 218 convictions were obtained; 51 were sentenced to death and 46 sent to prison for life. An official investigation into the massacre white-washed General Dyer, who commanded the troops, when Lieutenant-Governor Michael O'Dwyer (assassinated in London on March 13, 1940, by a Hindu) telegraphed him: "Your action correct; Lieutenant-Governor approves."

Recalling all this, India in April, 1940, was more determined than ever to win its independence.

## PHILIPPINES

THE PHILIPPINE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY came in for a full share of attention in April when it reconsidered Constitutional amendments adopted in 1939 by a special session which went a long way toward the preservation of democratic practices and institutions throughout the archipelago. The work done by the Assemblymen, especially by Speaker José Yulo and Quintin Paredes, floor leader, greatly strengthened their political prestige and leadership. To allow the voters to express themselves on the amendments separately, at the request of the Assembly majority and President Quezon, they were submitted in three parts to a plebiscite. (All three were approved by a 4-to-1 vote on June 18.) Briefly, they were:

1. Restoration of a bicameral legislature to be called the Congress of the Philippines, with a Senate of 24 members elected at large and a House of Representatives of 98 members, elected by districts as at present. A feature of this amendment, which met with much criticism, was the proposal for a salary increase from 5,000 pesos provided in the present Constitution, to 7,200 pesos for each Senator and Representative.



2. Shortening of the term of the President from six to four years, with reelection for a second term permissible, provided that a President did not hold office for more than eight successive years.

3. Creation of a Commission on Elections of three members to insure the validity of the voting, the Commission to administer all elections, relieving the Department of Interior, the head of which is a Presidential appointee, of this task.

Aside from these amendments, according to a summary of the regular session of the National Assembly compiled by Bernardo Garcia for the *Philippine Magazine* of Manila, the Assembly adopted 87 bills. President Quezon signed 60, vetoed 14 and 13 were allowed to become law by prescription. Of the measures signed, the Immigration Bill, adopted by 67 to 1, required approval by the President of the United States. This bill established a quota of 500 immigrants for each foreign nation. During the discussion of this measure the quota of 1,000 originally proposed met strong opposition on the ground that at such a rate it would not be long before the archipelago would be overrun by aliens, which, in time, might create serious problems at home as well as international complications. Some Assemblymen favored reduction to as few as 250, but legislative leaders finally settled upon 500 as a happy medium. While the bill was aimed at a feared migration of refugees from Europe, and although Chinese comprise the greatest numbers of non-Filipino residents in the islands, Japan was foremost in calling the law an unfriendly and discriminatory act.

The Assembly reached a new high of about 200,000,000 pesos in money appropriated, ascribed to the fact that under the Tydings-Koscialkowsky Act, referred to for better comprehension as the new Philippine Economic Readjustment Act, all the cocoanut oil excise tax money, refunded by the United States to the Philippines from January 1, 1939, on, must be budgeted separately from the General Fund before it can be spent. Thus, from January 1, 1939, to June 30, 1940, and for the fiscal year from July, 1940, to June 30, 1941, the spending of 80,781,058 pesos was authorized, out of which must be taken 20,000,000 pesos for the National Cocoanut Oil Corporation and 10,000,000 for the National Tobacco Corporation, both scheduled to be organized for the rehabilitation of the two industries.

Still another 80,542,470 pesos was voted for the general appropriations of the National Government for the year 1940-41; 6,100,000 pesos was set aside for public works.

Of great significance to sugar, the foremost industry of the Philip-

piners, was approval of tax increases on refining and imposition of a tax on the owners of sugar lands held by others' lease. The tax on sugar was graduated, from two to 77 centavos per *picul* on the entire mill production, with a tax on the mill's share ranging from five centavos to 1.54 pesos per *picul*, depending on whether the share was on a 50-50 basis, a 45-55 or a 40-60 agreement. Legislators explained that the larger the share allowed by the central to its planters, the less is the graduated tax, the idea being to encourage, if not to force, owners of sugar centrals to give their planters larger participation in the profits of the sugar milled by them. In addition this act (Bill 1908) taxed the land owner a sum equal to all rent which he collects in excess of 12 per cent of the assessed valuation of the land. By that it was hoped that the act would result in owners of centrals, planters, land owners and workmen all receiving their just share from their investments and their labor. The measure went through by force of a special message of the President, who emphasized its need to reduce discontent which had led to many clashes between planters and centrals and between laborers and either the planters or centrals.

An act calling for a national Filipino language, based principally on the Tagalog dialect, also was voted, relegating the recognized English and Spanish tongues to a secondary place in the public schools when the new Philippine State is set up. Large credit for this measure was given to Former Justice Norberto Romualdez, Assemblyman for Leyte. Chairman of the Committee on the National Language Institute, he informed the Assembly that steps were well advanced for the publication of a Filipino vocabulary and other works were in preparation by the institute for teaching the prospective national language. While Tagalog forms the main ground work, he said, numbers of words were being taken from the other dialects. Further, Tagalog words in Spanish form were being substituted for words adapted from the other dialects. For example, *sambalilo* (hat), derived from the Spanish *sombrero*, would become *kalo*, which is most common in other dialects.

A bill believed by some to be a serious blow to the present provincial system of government, and which was allowed to become law without the signature of President Quezon, was that which abolished the Province of Romblon. Introduced by Assemblyman Leonardo Festin, himself of Romblon, if adopted by some of the other provinces it probably would solve their financial difficulties. Under Festin's plan the Province of Romblon will be divided into four separate municipalities—Romblon, Tablas, Mahali and Sibuyan—each under its own mayor,

while unified supervision would come under the Department of Interior.

The Assembly adopted 25 resolutions. Two of these sanctioned a vote of censure for Assemblyman Felipe Buencamino, Jr., of Neuva Ecija, and Jose Bonto of Albay, in connection with the Philippine Railway Bond scandal. At the time Buencamino already was serving a sentence in New York, where he was convicted with others.

## A U S T R A L I A

THE COMMONWEALTH'S LABOR PARTY was split by a war controversy when the anti-war wing in New South Wales brought the trouble to a head at its Easter conference. A resolution opposing Australian participation in overseas conflicts was adopted by 195 votes to 88. Also demanded was a "Hands Off Russia" policy. It was only by tactful police intervention that a free-for-all was stopped when 60 soldiers of the Second Australian Imperial Force raided the convention to "interview the Communists responsible."

The controversy, recalling the fighting campaign against conscription in 1916, which almost annihilated the Labor Party, stirred a tempest throughout Australia and Prime Minister Robert Menzies quickly announced that his Cabinet would discuss the resolution immediately. He declared "it expresses an un-British attitude which Australians will not stomach." As the Prime Minister threatened action against "subversive elements," most of the dissident Laborites swamped newspaper offices with letters demanding internment of Communist leaders and war-time strike promoters. Scores of labor unions hastened to disown the resolution as not representing the real view of the workers.

John Curtin, leader of the Labor Opposition in the Government, flatly repudiated the action of his party in New South Wales. He declared that Labor regarded Germany's allies (Russia) as the enemy of Britain and, therefore, of Australia. Norman J. Makin, secretary of the Federal Labor Party, backed Curtin by taking an "inflexible and unequivocal" stand behind Great Britain.

Meanwhile the Cabinet met in Sydney to investigate Communist activities and considered suppressing the entire movement as public feeling was inflamed by reports that the country had been covered by a closely-organized spy net, working for Hitler through Moscow.

## NEW ZEALAND

WITH A POPULATION of fewer than 1,500,000 whites, New Zealand in April already had sent one division overseas and it was announced that it was costing the Dominion \$26,000,000 to maintain the force. Furthermore, the Dominion planned to send another division, bringing the total cost to \$100,000,000. Great as was this sacrifice, it was in keeping with the pledge of Acting Premier Peter Fraser who, when the war started, cabled "all possible support" to Whitehall. Soon thereafter, Mr. Fraser went to London as New Zealand's war delegate to offer every assistance. Returning home last December, he said of Britain: "No people had ever risen to greater moral and spiritual heights."

Moving to London from Rosshire, Scotland, Mr. Fraser became a carpenter and an Independent Laborite. He came in steerage 28 years ago to New Zealand. He worked on the Auckland and Wellington docks. Within two years he was president of the Auckland General Laborers' Union, editor of *The New Zealand Worker* and in 1920 became president of the New Zealand Labor Party. Spotted by Michael Savage, Labor Party leader, as a political force, Mr. Fraser was made Mr. Savage's chief lieutenant. In 1935 the party swept to power with Mr. Savage as Prime Minister and New Zealanders got a 40-hour week, free medical services, 30-shilling pensions at 60.

When Mr. Fraser returned from England, Mr. Savage was very ill, and he died on March 26. Governor General Lord Galway invited Mr. Fraser to form a Cabinet.

## LATIN AMERICA

THE OUTSTANDING DEVELOPMENT in Latin America in April was the receipt of a firm note from the United States to Mexico regarding the oil expropriations. The note, received on April 3, was made public on the 9th. It was greeted by the press and public with mixed feelings. Many expressed the thought that the note, on the whole, was friendly, while others professed to see a threat between the lines.

President Cárdenas said there had been no element of injustice in the expropriations and that Mexico had not refused to make prompt, adequate and effective compensation. Thus, he said, the entire matter

must be decided between the Mexican Government and the ex-owners, without outside interference. Arbitration, he asserted, could not be considered.

But that was not all. President Cárdenas went out of his way to make another point. In an *obiter dictum* he attacked the Monroe Doctrine as a shield for United States meddling in the internal affairs of Latin American neighbors. Further, he insisted that the Monroe Doctrine had been superseded by the principles of inter-American solidarity and mutual consultation.

Meanwhile, the Mexican Government had instructed its delegates in the South American Capitals to increase their efforts to arouse sympathy for her position in the expropriation impasse. These efforts proved not too successful in their ultimate aim of arousing a "Latin bloc" in opposition to United States "meddling." Sensing that this move had misfired, President Cárdenas made desperate efforts to appear as the champion of all Latin-American aspirations. An example of his diplomacy in this direction was a South American tour. Standing on the Guatemala border he emphasized Mexican-Guatemalan friendship and reiterated his backing for Guatemala in its dispute with British Honduras.

In Brazil, President Vargas consolidated his position by the arrest of a number of prominent citizens accused of plotting a Communist revolt in collaboration with Moscow. There was some doubt expressed as to the validity of the charge, but the men were soon released after the purpose of the arrests had been accomplished. If there really was a plot afoot it had been nipped. The Uruguayan press bitterly attacked the stand of President Vargas and pointed out that the men arrested were respected citizens. Among those arrested were two professors, a historian, an architect, a number of engineers, a bank director and an ex-director of the Coffee Institute.

The spread of the European war to the Scandinavian countries began to be felt in trade channels all over Latin America. Those countries had been among the best customers for Latin-American products, but now that Denmark has been taken over by Germany, Norway overrun and Sweden cut off from the outside world, this trade had been obliterated. It has been estimated that about \$75,000,000 worth of exports were involved. Not only was the total amount important, but these exports were products for which no other market was readily available, except the Axis Powers.

# May Commentary

## UNITED STATES

THE MOST IMMEDIATE EFFECT on the United States of the German invasion of the Low Countries was an abrupt realization by the whole nation that the war in Europe was not a "phoney" one any longer and that it was a threat—perhaps an immediate one—to the United States itself. As President Roosevelt said, speaking to the American Scientific Congress in Washington on May 10, the day after the invasion:

"Today we know—we admit—that until recent weeks too many citizens of the American republics believed themselves wholly safe—physically and economically and socially safe—safe from the impact of the attacks on civilization which are in progress elsewhere. . . .

"It is a shorter distance from the center of Europe to Santiago de Chile than it was for the chariots of Alexander the Great to roll from Macedonia to Persia.

"In modern terms it is a shorter distance from Europe to San Francisco, California, than it was for the ships and legions of Julius Caesar to move from Rome to Spain or Rome to Britain. And today it is four or five hours of travel from the Continent of South America, where it was four or five weeks for the armies of Napoleon to march from Paris to Rome or Paris to Poland. . . .

"I believe that by overwhelming majorities in all the Americas you and I, in the long run and if it be necessary, you and I will act together to protect, to defend by every means, our science, our culture, our American freedom and our civilization."

The following day the President replied to the message from King Leopold of the Belgians (see *Belgium: May*), as follows:

"I have received Your Majesty's telegram. As I stated in an address which I delivered last night to representatives of the twenty-one American republics, the cruel invasion by force of arms of the independent nations of Belgium, The Netherlands and Luxemburg has shocked and angered the people of the United States and, I feel sure, their neighbors in the Western Hemisphere.

"The people of the United States hope, as I do, that policies which seek to dominate peaceful and independent peoples through force and military aggression may be arrested and that the Government and people of Belgium may preserve their integrity and their freedom."

The national temper was reflected in an abrupt reversal of Congressional policy on defense appropriations. Throughout the winter and early spring Congress had cut defense items, in almost every case, far below the President's budget requests. Even after the invasion of Denmark and Norway, the Senate had, on April 18 (see *Chronology: April*) appropriated \$123,514,099 less to the Navy Department than requested by the Administration, even \$1,981,960 less than had been voted by the House. Nevertheless, the President told newspaper men on May 3 that, though he considered that the amounts allowed were deficient in several important categories, he would not ask for additional funds unless the need became imperative. The "imperative" had arrived within a week and when he told a joint session of the "Economy Congress" that "the American people must recast their thinking about national protection" and asked for \$1,182,000,000 additional funds for the army and navy, he was cheered by both Democrats and Republicans and during the last half of the month both Houses of Congress were approving Administration defense measures with unprecedented speed and unanimity.

Indeed the country for the time being was united behind the President as the national leader in a crisis and there was non-partisan approval of his steps in dealing with the situation, though there was some Republican criticism of his abilities as administrator of a defense program. Practically the only outright attack on his general policies, however, came from Col. Charles A. Lindbergh.

In a national broadcast, Colonel Lindbergh said: "... We are in danger of war today not because European people have attempted to interfere with the internal affairs of America, but because American people have attempted to interfere with the internal affairs of Europe." He said there was no danger of large-scale air invasion from Europe, though the United States needed a larger air force and navy. "That the

world is facing a new era is beyond question," he said. "Our mission is to make it a better era. But regardless of which side wins this war there is no reason, aside from our own actions, to prevent a continuation of pacific relationships between America and the countries of Europe. If we desire peace we need only stop asking for war. No one wishes to attack us and no one is in a position to do so." The speech brought an indignant response from the nation's press. *The New York Times'* comment that Lindbergh was "a blind young man" was among the mildest and Senator James F. Byrnes of South Carolina—in a speech also broadcast—likened Lindbergh's speech to fifth-column activities in the Allied countries of Europe.

In appealing for national unity, the President told the press on May 21 that there was a three-point policy on defense efforts: that no war millionaires were to be created, that labor was not to take advantage of the situation in war industries and that in no circumstances would the Administration sanction a weakening of the social gains of the preceding seven years. To carry out this policy, while at the same time speeding up defense activities, on May 28 he appointed a National Defense Commission of seven members to coördinate the economics of the rearmament program. It was comprised of Edward R. Stettinius, Jr., United States Steel Corporation, chairman, in charge of raw materials; William S. Knudsen, General Motors Corporation president, manufacturing; Chester C. Davis, Federal Reserve Board member, national farm policy relations; Sidney Hillman, president of the Amalgamated Clothing Workers of America and vice president of the C. I. O., labor; Leon Henderson, member of the Securities and Exchange Commission, price stabilization of raw materials; Ralph Budd, Burlington Railroad president, transportation, and Harriet Elliott, dean of women at the University of North Carolina, consumer relations. The President found authority for creation of the commission in the Act, never repealed, which provided for the War Industries Board of 1917-18, of which Bernard M. Baruch was chairman. The new commission was presented with the primary problem of stepping up the nation's productive capacity of war materials—particularly of airplanes—to carry out the new defense program, without cutting down on aid to the Allies. There was no major shortage of raw materials, as in the World War, but plants had to be built and workmen trained to new skills.



*(Because of the inter-relationship of events on the European Continent in May and for the convenience of the reader the months of May and June are divided into two sections. The first gives a comprehensive and running account of the war proper; the second treats of internal and domestic events under the usual heading of the various countries.)*

## THE WAR IN EUROPE

WITH THE BEGINNING OF MAY it was apparent that the start of Armageddon was imminent and inevitable. Germany had succeeded in occupying Denmark and Norway, giving her a front of some 700 miles from which to attack Britain and intensify her blockade. The Allied expedition to Norway had failed and under the greatest difficulties the British began (May 1-2) the evacuation of troops from Narvik and other Norwegian ports that had been under ceaseless attack by German bombers and fighter planes since April 11. It took no military nor naval strategist to realize that if the Germans could sweep through The Netherlands, descend on Belgium and occupy France, in the course of the summer, the war might be brought to an early close by the Nazis.

With some 3,000,000 men beneath and behind the Maginot Line, the French continued confident, to judge by the speeches of their leaders, that the Germans could not break through along the western front. For some reason, probably never to be explained, they also, with the British, remained confident that the Germans would not try, as in the last war, to swing in a circle into France by way of The Netherlands and Belgium; or if they did attempt that grand maneuver, the French and British high commands were satisfied, for the most part, that the Dutch water defenses, plus the canal and fortress defenses of Belgium, would make an assault from the north upon France an excessively costly operation for the German Armies.

In all honesty, it cannot be said, to judge by the press of Britain and France, in the first ten days of May, that the collapse of the Allied expedition to Norway had much of a chastening effect. From a practical point of view, so far as the Allies were concerned, its chief result was the ousting of Mr. Chamberlain from the Prime Ministership on May 10, after vitriolic attacks upon him by M.P.'s, among them members of his own party. The date of his reluctant withdrawal coincided with the start of the German invasion of The Netherlands and Belgium.

(See following section, under *Britain*, for the events leading up to the Prime Minister's resignation.)

It will, of course, be years before an account may be given of all the technical factors at play in the rapid collapse of The Netherlands, Belgium and France. Certain intangibles, however, may be cited. The most important, perhaps, was the feeling shared by both the British and French commands that victory for the Allies lay in a strictly defensive strategy. The French regarded themselves as virtually impregnable behind their elaborate Maginot wall, although they recognized (but not publicly) that they had not given sufficient attention to the so-called Little Maginot Line, the frontier extending from Dunkerque southeast to the Luxemburg border, along the Belgian frontier. But the known opinion of Generalissimo Gamelin, and of others highly placed in the French War Ministry, was that the Belgian defenses would not hold—assuming the German tactics were approximately those employed in 1914-18. Aside from that there were the water obstacles the Dutch could place in the way of any enemy divisions attempting to wheel through The Netherlands. In England much the same opinion was held. Captain Liddell Hart, regarded as one of Europe's foremost military strategists, long close to the British War Office, argued in a book published in April ("In Defense of Britain") that the hypothetical Allied left flank was, on the whole, well covered by the terrain of The Netherlands and by her mined bridges and roads and that the Albert Canal and the Belgian fortresses also were nearly impregnable. The strategy, then, was to permit the Germans to hurl themselves against these defenses and, when exhausted, a Franco-British expeditionary force would annihilate them on battlefields in those two countries, while simultaneously the French would launch a gigantic offensive against the entire length of the Siegfried Line, fronting the Maginot defenses.

It was to be as easy as that. The British, if not the French, did not discount the superiority of Germany in the air, but it still had to be proved definitely that aircraft could hold bombed positions and substitute for masses of infantry.

Let it be said, prefatorily, that from a technical point of view the German offensive was a masterpiece whose primary components were exhaustive preparation, magnificent coördination and superb courage on the part of the German rank and file. The German infantryman of the World War, who floundered and was lost if not ordered what to do, who lacked individual initiative, gave place some 20 years later to

a soldier who could be compared only to the French *poilu* at his best. There were innumerable examples of German privates acting alone and blowing up defenses, capturing hundreds of the enemy and facing enemy fire in a sort of inhuman ecstasy. The Allies believed they would face the same stodgy, footless and unimaginative infantryman of 1914-18, who had plenty of courage but no individual enterprise. The fact soon was demonstrated that in less than a generation—indeed, since 1933, when Hitler rose to power—the Nazis had forged an army and a soldier that astonished the world and triumphed over most of the Continent.

It should be noted also that the Germans did not hold, once they began their invasion, the advantage of surprise. The offensive was expected, unlike the invasions the month before of Denmark and Norway. They did have, on the other hand, an organization of spies in the enemy countries and they also enjoyed and used to the utmost and with extraordinary skill their parachute troops.

The dates and outcomes of specific engagements the reader will find in the correlative *Chronology*. Here the invasion will be treated in broad outline.

By May 7 it was clear to the Allies, as a result of reconnaissance flights, that the Germans were concentrating troops along key points fronting the Dutch and Belgian frontiers. The weather was clearing. Such concentrations, however, were not to be taken at face value. The German Command had ordered them before, with the obvious intention of keeping the populations of those two countries in a state of uncertainty. Again such concentrations might be a feint to cover a thrust north of Strasbourg through the Maginot Line, a costly but not an impossible operation. (German military writers in the previous 12 months had said in various magazines that the Maginot Line could be pierced and a wide breach made at an approximate cost of a million men.) Nevertheless, the Dutch made final preparations. The most reliable clue that the Germans this time meant business was the fact that during the first ten days of May the Reich press expressed astonishment that the Allies believed an offensive likely by way of The Netherlands and stressed the ostensible fact that they were preoccupied with stabilizing the Balkans and insuring themselves with adequate supplies of wheat and oil. It was clumsy dissimulation and the Allies correctly judged, as it turned out, that the Germans were on the brink of starting their *Blitzkrieg*.

It was launched about 4 A.M. on May 10, precisely a month and a day after the Nazi invasion of Denmark and Norway. That time element led many commentaries to observe, probably accurately, that Hitler was operating on a fairly rigid time schedule, as subsequent developments will suggest.

Approximately at that hour German troops simultaneously crossed into The Netherlands, Luxemburg and Belgium. Luxemburg, obviously, could offer no defense and Nazi motorized detachments had sped through the tiny duchy and reached the French and Belgian frontiers (where the Maginot Line bends northwestward) long before most of the 600,000 inhabitants knew the invasion had begun in earnest.

An hour after the invasion proper began, the Belgian Government appealed to Britain and France. (Belgium had been relieved of her obligations under the Locarno Pact in 1937 and, since the beginning of hostilities, had been consistent in her neutrality. Moreover, fearful of German reprisals, she had elaborately refrained from coördinating her defense policy with that of The Netherlands.)

Three hours after the British had received the appeal of King Leopold British troops were on the Channel and North Sea. It should be noted, however, that Britain at this juncture still had to re-equip troops with adequate arms, following the Norwegian catastrophe. Thus, troops arriving in Belgium, The Netherlands and northern France were not adequately equipped to confront the Germans. The main body of the British expeditionary force occupied a line south of Louvain, well south of but covering the line of the Albert Canal, which flanks the Dutch frontier. According to records now available, only one British battalion, tragically under-equipped, was sent north into The Netherlands to aid the Dutch. The probable fact is that this battalion merely was a "token" gesture of aid and the symbol of more to come.

Some six French units were moved northwest from the Little Maginot Line to the coast, but the main body of defenders along the left flank—that is, from the Belgian frontier on the North Sea east to Ostend—was held by the Belgians under Leopold's command. In the center, east of the Belgians, was the main body of the British expeditionary force, and to the right of the British was the main body of the French, well north of Lille and Arras, but protecting those centers.

This line moved north and east until, on May 13, the three bodies made contact with the enemy, but much farther south than the Allies expected would be possible. Rotterdam already had been razed. Columns of German tanks had blasted through most of central and southern

Holland. By the 14th the Germans were landing parachute troops (disguised as peasants or workmen) as far south as Northern France, demoralizing the peasant communities and thus clogging the roads with refugees fleeing south and slowing the advance of Allied columns and mechanized equipment north. With little difficulty, due to their skill in fording rivers quickly, the Germans had crossed the Yssel and the Maas almost at will and by May 15 all of The Netherlands had been conquered. Demolished bridges proved no hindrance to German engineers. According to the Dutch authorities their casualties in only five days of fighting were in excess of 100,000. All of Holland north of the Maas surrendered on the previous day (May 14) and Zeeland surrendered two days later. An attempt to kidnap Queen Wilhelmina was frustrated just before the capitulation. The Queen and the Government had escaped to England on May 13.

Meanwhile, using the same tactics of lines of assaulting tanks, backed up with troops in mobile units, with parachute troops far in advance and with bombers attacking the immediate objectives of the tank columns, the Germans descended upon Belgium from the north and east. Parachute troops captured the great fort at Maastricht, thus exposing the Albert Canal. The same tactics, with the aid of bombers, brought the collapse of the fort of Eben Emael and this maneuver permitted the German invaders to avoid Liège altogether and to turn the line of the Albert Canal. The Belgians established a line along the Dyle and there were joined by a part of the British and French forces, but the mechanized Nazi columns easily circled Namur. By May 15 the Germans were concentrating their attack along the French forces holding the Meuse, with the object of a pincer movement directed at Sedan—well south of the Little Maginot Line. That objective gained, the Germans could turn the main line of the Maginot wall.

In advancing northward the British necessarily left unprotected some of the positions they had prepared. The Allied strategy, after the 15th, was a right wheel, with its pivot roughly at Sedan, aimed at encircling the German columns and outflanking them to the east—as well as protecting the main part of the Maginot Line. Most post-mortem explanations of the catastrophe by military experts agree that this was a fateful blunder, since it left relatively exposed the Maginot extension running between Montmedy and Mezières, north of Verdun. The British and French commanders, however, believed that the Belgian defenses in the Ardennes would stop any enemy advance until the Allies had completed their wheel to the east.

The Germans were quick to seize the opportunity and poured tanks, flame-throwing battalions and mortars into the lightly-held sector. The defenders held their ground and died. The gap effected, the Germans heavily bombed to the right and left and far in advance, widening the breach and thus permitting the passage of more tanks which spread fanwise once they were through. The French and British poured a withering fire into the gap, which by May 16 was more than nine miles wide, but they could not halt the swarms of German aircraft. By May 19—an illustration of the speed of the German advance—a gap 19 miles in width had been blasted between the French forces on the right of the Allied Line and the British in Belgium near the coast. Because vital bridges had not been dynamited in time the Germans crossed the Meuse with comparative ease, and achieved another breakthrough—the most serious one—between Sedan and Namur. By May 20 it began to look extremely likely that the Germans would outflank the Maginot Line and take that entire system from the rear. With at least 5,000 tanks in action, the Germans advanced at three points. The infantry masses rushed into the two breaks in the line were useless.

Figures published by the French and British after the French capitulation (see *War in Europe: June*) agreed that the German losses in men were four times those of the Allied forces. The explanation is due chiefly to the fact that the Allies had little chance to bring their forces into action. Even these German losses could not affect the German superiority in the air, by which the Allied supporting columns were continually disrupted; in addition to that the Allied supporting lines were halted constantly by panic-stricken refugees. By May 21 the Allied defense was so disorganized that the Germans were able to turn sharply right (westward) once they had advanced beyond Sedan and race along the Somme front to Abbeville on the Channel coast. This meant that several German armored divisions, with their full complement of tanks, were behind some part of the Allied Armies still remaining in Belgium. The situation could hardly be more precarious for the main body of British, whose primary base was at Dunkerque.

Instead of turning north and east, from Abbéville, to strike the British in the rear, the Germans surprised their enemy by racing south, and by May 23 they were pressing upon Boulogne. (The British and French defenders, two days later, were evacuated successfully, but only because British destroyers were able to fire almost point-blank at German tanks rushing into the port.) Calais fell on May 26th. The Germans by this time, well to the northeast, were pressing upon Ostend

and that port was doomed. In these circumstances the trapped British, with some French detachments, could hope to escape only by way of Dunkerque. To the northeast, east, west and south, German columns steadily pressed them toward the sea.

At this critical moment King Leopold on May 28 surrendered his forces to the enemy. The Belgian Cabinet, meanwhile, had fled to Paris, and the King's action provoked from the Government in exile this statement:

"Belgium will be dumbfounded. But the fault of one man cannot be imputed to the entire nation. Our army has not merited the fate meted out to it. The act which we deplore is without any legal validity and does not bind the country. According to the terms of the constitution, which the King is bound to uphold, all power comes from the people. No act of the King can take effect until it is countersigned by a Minister. The King, breaking the bond which united him with his people, placed himself under the power of the invader. Henceforth he has no power to govern, since manifestly the functions of the head of the State cannot be carried out under foreign control. Officers and public servants are therefore released from the obedience imposed upon them [to the King] by their oath of allegiance."

The same day Premier Reynaud stated in a broadcast that "in full battle, King Leopold III, without a word to the French and British soldiers who, in response to his anguished appeal, had come to the assistance of his country, laid down his arms."

(For an official Brussels account of the campaign, see *Belgium: May*.)

With the French fighting a rear-guard action the British began cutting their way south to Dunkerque. The Belgian capitulation exposed their left and the French at their right could do little to relieve the pressure in the center. The floodgates in the region southwest of Dunkerque were flooded to halt the closing of the German trap (May 30) and at last R. A. F. fighters were able to break up some of the Nazi air attacks centering on this northern French port. On the same day the British Admiralty announced that a large number of wounded had been evacuated successfully from Dunkerque, and that British destroyers were pouring fire into the enemy tank columns converging on the port. In this operation the British on May 30 lost three destroyers (the *Grafton*, *Grenade* and *Wakeful*). The army of General René Prioux, which had fought the rear-action and covered the British retreat to Dunkerque itself reached the town on May 31.

Throughout the night of May 31-June 1, large numbers of the

British were evacuated from the heavily-bombarded port. But the main operation in that memorable action, in which thousands of small British boats participated, did not take place until June. On the last day of the month the French made an unsuccessful assault to recapture Abbéville. As the month closed German divisions prepared to race down the coast and cut off Le Havre and Rouen in their maneuver to encircle Paris.

## G R E A T   B R I T A I N

THE UNHAPPY TASK OF EXPLAINING the collapse of the Allied expedition to Norway fell upon Mr. Chamberlain as the head of the Government, and it cannot be said that he made a convincing extenuation, even when due consideration was given to the difficulty of the undertaking. On May 2, at which time British troops still were in transit from Narvik and elsewhere along the coast, Mr. Chamberlain, despite the obvious truth that the expedition had been a tragic failure, said to Parliament:

"At this moment I would say to any who may be drawing hasty conclusions from the fact that for the present we have not succeeded in taking Trondheim: It is far too soon to strike the Norwegian balance-sheet yet, for the campaign has merely concluded a single phase . . . I am satisfied, although it has not been possible to effect the capture of Trondheim, that the balance of the advantage lies up to the present with the Allied forces. I have no doubt that the Germans expected a walk-over in Norway, as in Denmark. That expectation has been frustrated by the courage of the Norwegian people and by the efforts of the Allies . . . Norway is not conquered."

On the very day that Mr. Chamberlain made this strangely optimistic address the British Navy was completing the evacuation of the Allied forces from Namsos, and the Norwegian Commander-in-Chief, with his staff, had been taken aboard a British destroyer.

Mr. Chamberlain did not improve matters with his defiant speech five days later (May 7) and it was this that precipitated the revolt within the Conservative Party, which he headed. In his address the Prime Minister sought to justify the withdrawal of the British troops from Norway, when a frank admission of defeat might have preserved his prestige. His chief reference to the growing discontent with his



Ministry was the warning: "Let us beware of bickerings and divisions among ourselves when presently we may be faced by war in its most violent form directed against this country in the hope of breaking its courage and its will-power." With respect to the outcome of the ill-fated expedition to Norway, Mr. Chamberlain said he "was very sorry that these things should be so."

On May 10 the Labor Party announced that "a drastic reconstruction of the Government is vital." (After the debate on May 8 the House of Commons had divided on a vote of confidence posed by the Labor Party, which the Government won 281 to 200, indicative, however, of the split in the Conservative ranks.) On the evening of the 10th, after Mr. Chamberlain—steadfastly refusing to step out voluntarily—had attempted to reform his Cabinet with representation of Labor, he went to the King and resigned. The following day Mr. Churchill formed a new War Cabinet, retaining Mr. Chamberlain as Lord President of the Council. Incoming Labor members of the Cabinet were Clement Attlee, Arthur Greenwood and Ernest Bevin.

In presenting his Cabinet to Parliament on May 13 (approved 381 to 0), Mr. Churchill remarked: "I say to this House, as I said to the Ministers who have joined the Government, I have nothing to offer but blood and toil and tears and sweat. We have before us an ordeal of the most grievous kind. We have before us many, many long months of struggle and of suffering. If you ask me what is our policy I will say it is to wage war—war by air, land and sea, war with all our might and with all the strength that God can give us, and to wage war against a monstrous tyranny never surpassed in the dark and lamentable catalogue of human crime. That is our policy.

"If you ask us, 'What is your aim?' I can answer in one word: Victory. Victory at all costs . . . for without victory there is no survival—and let that be realized—no survival for the British Empire, no survival for all that the British Empire has stood for, no survival for the urge and impulse of the ages that mankind shall move forward toward its goal."

On May 28, the day after the capitulation of King Leopold of the Belgians, Mr. Churchill addressed the House of Commons as follows:

"The House will be aware that the King of the Belgians yesterday sent a plenipotentiary to the German Command asking for a suspension of arms on the Belgian front. The British and French Governments instructed their Generals immediately to dissociate themselves from this proceeding and to persevere in the operations upon which they are

now engaged. However, the German Command has agreed to the Belgian proposals, and the Belgian Army ceased to resist the enemy's will at 4 o'clock this morning.

"I have no intention of suggesting to the House that we should attempt at this moment to pass judgment upon the action of the King of the Belgians in his capacity as Commander-in-Chief of the Belgian Army. This army has fought very bravely and has both suffered and inflicted heavy losses. The Belgian Government has dissociated itself from the action of the King and, declaring itself to be the only legal Government of Belgium, has formally announced its resolve to continue the war at the side of the Allies who have come to the aid of Belgium at her urgent appeal. Whatever our feelings may be upon the facts so far as they are known to us, we must remember that the sense of brotherhood between the many peoples who have fallen into the power of the aggressor and those who still confront him will play its part in better days than those through which we are passing.

"The situation of the British and French Armies, now engaged in a most severe battle and beset on three sides from the air, is evidently extremely grave. The surrender of the Belgian Army in this manner adds appreciably to their grievous peril. But the troops are in good heart and are fighting with the utmost discipline and tenacity. I shall, of course, abstain from giving any particulars of what . . . they are doing, or hope to do. I expect to make a statement to the House on the general position when the result of the intense struggle now going on can be known and measured . . . Meanwhile, the House should prepare itself for hard and heavy tidings. I have only to add that nothing which may happen in this battle can in any way relieve us of our duty to defend the world cause to which we have vowed ourselves; nor should it destroy our confidence in our power to make our way, as on former occasions in our history, through disaster and through grief to the ultimate defeat of our enemies."

## FRANCE

IN THE FIRST THIRD OF THE MONTH the French authorities continued the Communist hunt, which was redoubled on alleged revelations that party members were responsible for a diminution in aircraft production. Some 20 Communists were arrested on May 3, charged with

distributing "defeatist literature" or with sabotage or attempted sabotage.

At the start of the German advance (May 10) Generalissimo Gamelin, in an order of the day to the French Armies, declared that "the attack that we had foreseen since last October was launched this morning. Germany is engaged in a fight with us to the death. The order of the day for France and all of her Allies are the words, Courage, Energy, Confidence."

That on the same day some inexplicable confusion reigned at the War Ministry was indicated by a statement from that office that the towns of Lens, Chocques, Hazebrouck, Calais, Bethune, Laon and Abbéville had been bombed by the enemy. Subsequently it was established that the Germans, preoccupied with their advance many miles to the north and east of those communities, had made no air attacks on those towns and ports.

The use by the Germans of parachute troops over Rotterdam and elsewhere brought a warning from the Paris Government that all German parachutists landing in any except German uniforms would be executed as spies. (On May 29 the Government, *via* the Swedish Embassy, received a note from the Reich asserting that German airmen and parachutists taken prisoners had been subjected to "treatment incompatible with the rules of international law and with the most elementary laws of humanity." The German wireless broadcast simultaneously a warning by Marshal Goering that all French Air Force prisoners would be shackled and five would be executed for every German airman reported shot by the French or British.) The French Information Ministry issued a denial of ill-treatment of any German prisoners of war.

## G E R M A N Y

ON THE MORNING OF MAY 10, about six hours after the march of the German Armies into The Netherlands, Belgium and Luxemburg, Chancellor Hitler, before leaving for the western front, issued a proclamation to his troops in which he said, in part:

"The moment has come for the decisive battle for the future of the German nation. For three hundred years the rulers of Britain and of France have made it their aim to prevent the genuine consolidation of Europe and, above all, their fiendish objective has been to keep the German people weak and helpless.

"With this, your hour has come. The fight which has begun today will decide the destiny of the German people for a thousand years to come. Now, do your duty. The German people follow you with my blessing."

A few hours earlier Propaganda Minister Goebbels had broadcast a "memorandum" of the reasons Germany had been forced "to take the neutrality of Belgium and The Netherlands under her protection," a ten-point summary that was substantially identical with the official German explanation why it was necessary for Hitler to assume the protection of Denmark and Norway—that is, there was an undeniable Allied conspiracy to bring those neutral States into the war, while The Netherlands and Belgium repeatedly had violated their neutrality by secret machinations with the British and French. The Brussels and Hague Governments, moreover, had fortified their frontiers against Germany only and had not constructed defenses against France and Britain.

On May 28 the German Government declared that the campaign in the west was approaching its victorious conclusion (not, as it was to develop, an over-sanguine assertion). All resistance, the statement added, had been crushed in The Netherlands and Belgium and the enormous industrial and agricultural facilities of those countries acquired by the Reich, as a result of the valor of the German soldier. The British, save for a few stragglers at Dunkerque, had been swept from the Continent and the defenders of the Reich already were approaching the time when Paris would be assaulted.

By the month's end any computation of profit and loss showed an enormous credit in favor of the Reich. Not much oil was obtained, since both the Dutch and Belgians had fired their stocks as the Germans approached. But the overflowing warehouses of Holland were acquired by Germany. She obtained some of the largest shipyards in Europe (of great value for the rapid construction of U-boats), and the heavy industries (steel and coal mining) of Luxemburg and Belgium were in Nazi hands. Included in the territory won from the French Armies in northern France was the Lens basin, with its annual production of 30,000,000 tons of coal. From a military point of view the advantage was preponderantly in Germany's favor. She had acquired along the Channel coast bases that were, by bomber flight, less than an hour distant from Britain's industrial districts. The Allies could not lightly dismiss German boasts that all of France would be in Hitler's possession by Bastille Day, July 14 (a very conservative claim, as it was to develop).

## I T A L Y

COMMENTING UPON MR. CHAMBERLAIN'S ODD REMARK in Parliament that, in extending the war to Norway, Hitler had "missed the bus," with some considerable accuracy the Rome radio on May 2 remarked that "the Allies have now lost in Norway not only the bus but also all their bag and baggage." Two days later, with much less accuracy, *Il Tevere* of Rome predicted, coincident with the arrival of the British Fleet at Alexandria, that "we are confident that not a single British or French bomb will be able to fall on our industrial centers when the time comes." The *Regime Fascista* saw in the British defeat in Norway "further proof of the moral decadence of the English bastards" and the irrepressible and fertile Virginio Gayda, on May 11, declared that the British occupation of Iceland gave the Germans every justification for invading The Netherlands and Belgium. On May 12 there were anti-British demonstrations in half a dozen Italian cities and in Rome two members of the British Embassy staff were assaulted.

The Belgium capitulation, on May 28, impressed Signor Gayda as "an act [by the King] of high political and humane wisdom," and added that the surrender reflected "the noble tradition of a people worthy of liberty and independence." At the month's end, at the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier, Il Duce astonished his thousands of hearers by asserting that "you must resign yourselves to my silences henceforth until the time comes that I must speak out." This was interpreted as a warning that the nation was on the brink of declaring war, once the Germans had overrun France, and this unwonted reticence on the part of Mussolini was greeted with howls of "Malta!" "Corsica!" "Nice!" and "The Mediterranean for us!"

## R U S S I A

E. K. VOROSHILOV, COMMISSAR FOR WAR, in a May Day address, declared that the people of the Soviet Union could congratulate the ability of their leaders to stand aloof from the second "imperialist" war. "The people of the capitalist nations," he continued, "will now have a clear opportunity of realizing the essential difference between the capitalist

and the socialist countries and the depth of the abyss separating the two. On a suitable occasion the capitalist nations will attempt to embroil us in their maelstroms, and even may seek to attack the Soviet Union which we will prevent, however, with true Bolshevik vigor."

On May 3 the Moscow radio broadcast a statement to the effect that the Soviet Union and Germany had exchanged notes expressing their agreement over the wisdom of prevailing upon Sweden to remain neutral. The same source, on May 29, informed the British Government by a broadcast that Sir Stafford Cripps, the former Labor Party leader, would not be acceptable to the U.S.S.R. as a special trade envoy unless he came to Moscow with the status of a plenipotentiary.

## S P A I N

THE FALANGIST PRESS, once the Germans invaded The Netherlands, Luxemburg and Belgium, dropped its provocative tone against the Allies, and Britain in particular, and stressed the necessity of strict neutrality. Generalissimo Franco on May 12 emphasized the "duty of the Spanish people, because of our geographical position," to maintain a strict impartiality in the extension of the conflict.

But once the Germans had successfully overrun the northern countries and were bearing toward Paris, the Falangist press, led by the party organ *Arriba*, again set up a clamor for the return to Spain of Gibraltar. "The first problem before all of Europe," it stated, evidently under the impression that the entire conflict was over the future of Spain, "is the redress of the wrongs suffered by Spain and the immediate return to us of Gibraltar, stolen by Britain."

## T H E N E T H E R L A N D S

AT 6 A.M., ON MAY 10, the German Minister to The Hague delivered to the Foreign Minister of The Netherlands an ultimatum which warned that "an immense German force has been put into action. All resistance is futile. Germany guarantees that, if no resistance is offered, Holland will retain her possessions in Europe and overseas. If resistance is

offered there is the danger of the complete destruction of the country and of the machinery of State."

On the same date Queen Wilhelmina issued a proclamation stating that "after our country, with scrupulous conscientiousness, had observed strict neutrality during all these months, and while Holland had no other plan than to maintain this attitude, Germany last night made a sudden attack on our territory without warning. This was done notwithstanding the solemn promise that the neutrality of our country would be respected as long as we ourselves maintained that neutrality.

"Accordingly, I here launch a flaming protest against this unprecedented violation of good faith and violation of all that is decent between cultured States. I and my Government will also do our duty now. Do your duty everywhere and in all circumstances, everyone to the post to which he is appointed, with the utmost vigilance and with that inner calmness and strong-heartedness which a clear conscience gives."

Soon thereafter, the Queen and the Government found refuge in London. On May 29 the Wilhelmstrasse appointed Dr. Arthur Seyss-Inquart as Reich Commissioner for The Netherlands. (Seyss-Inquart, the Austrian counterpart of the Norwegian Quisling, contributed materially to the deliverance of Austria to the Nazis in 1938. See *The World Over in 1938*.)

## BELGIUM

AT 8:30 A.M. ON MAY 10, when the German Armies had crossed the Belgian frontier at least four hours earlier, the German Ambassador in Brussels, Herr von Bülow-Schwante, asked for an interview with M. Spaak, the Belgian Foreign Minister, to deliver the notification by Hitler that Germany reluctantly had been compelled to "protect the neutrality of the Kingdom." (Antwerp, Brussels and other Belgian cities all had been bombed several hours before.)

M. Spaak consented to see the German Ambassador, but refused him permission to read the note from the Fuehrer. According to reports from officials present, the Belgian Minister gave the Ambassador a vitriolic dressing down, the burden of which was that Germany, once more, had committed an act of aggression against Belgium that was entirely devoid of any justification.

The Belgian press gave wide publicity to the message from Presi-

dent Roosevelt (May 11) that the "cruel invasion had shocked and angered the people of the United States, who hoped that the policies which seek to dominate peaceful and independent peoples through force and military aggression may be arrested and that the Government and people of Belgium may preserve their integrity and their freedom."

At the month's end the Belgian Parliament in Exile met at Limoges, adopted a resolution "unanimously expressing indignation at the capitulation of the King and describing it as an act for which he must bear the responsibility in history."

## S W E D E N

THE SWEDISH PREMIER said in a broadcast May 1:

"We Swedes know that our Northern sister-nations loved, and still love, peace as strongly as we do, and that they had no more aggressive designs against other nations than we have. None the less, they have not been spared from being drawn into the war. The northern peoples have been roughly aroused from their dream of being allowed to go about their domestic tasks in peace. The northern system [the so-called Oslo Pact] has been broken up—for how long we do not know. But in spite of all we look forward to a new day when the free nations of the North can together resume their peaceful work. Our neutrality must remain firm and clear in every respect and we are determined to assert and defend it with all the means in our power."

The words epitomized the helpless situation of Sweden in May. The country was to become an arsenal for Germany.

At the month's end the Government announced that the Swedish port of Lulea, on the Gulf of Bothnia, was free of ice, which meant that the Germans no longer were dependent upon Narvik in Norway, which the British still were attempting to hold.

## N O R W A Y

ON MAY 5, by which time most of the British expeditionary forces had been evacuated from Norway, the German Administrative Council set up a Committee of Five charged with reviving the economic life



of Norway. Loans were planned for farmers, with which to buy stock and tools, and announcement was made at Oslo that Norwegian industry would be coördinated with that of Denmark. Henceforth the supreme authority in domestic affairs would reside in this Nazi Committee of Five.

The scant reports reaching outside Capitals of conditions in Norway, once the British forces left, said that labor was being commandeered, food stocks were being sent south into the Reich, and that thousands of women were being forced to aid in the repair of airfields, roads, bridges and dwellings. A 9 P.M. curfew was enforced for all urban communities. Some 12,000 persons in Oslo, the Capital, were interned, according to these Allied reports, some of which, of course, were exaggerated. Intermittent fighting continued between the Norwegians, now fighting alone, and German detachments in the far north, to the end of the month. Such aid as the British were able to continue was in the way of air raids on Stavanger, Bergen and other Atlantic ports. German and British authorities throughout the month issued conflicting claims of destroyers and aircraft carriers sunk, and aircraft downed.

## D E N M A R K

DISPATCHES APPEARED in the London newspapers of May 28 stating that Swedish sources had learned that the German authorities of occupation had killed two-thirds of the fowl in Denmark, all of which had been sent to Germany, and that the nation's dairy industry had been destroyed.

## J A P A N

WITH THE INVASION OF HOLLAND on May 10, the shock of the European situation detracted only momentarily from a tense situation in the Pacific, where every major Power adopted a watchful-waiting policy as insurance that its neighbor would not attempt to change the status of that great natural storehouse, The Netherlands East Indies.

Writers by the hundreds had discussed for years the possibility that Japan some day would seize these lush islands. But few foresaw

that the isolation-loving United States (as *The China Weekly Review* described it) ever would assume a role as Pacific policeman by tacit extension of its Monroe Doctrine to Asia. Foreshadowed by extensive naval maneuvers, centered at the Pacific base at Hawaii, an unofficial but evidently inspired press had reported Washington's intention, as early as April, to protect the Indies from all aggression. This came as a bombshell to everyone, including Japan, for whose special benefit it was intended.

The invasion of Holland found all the principal actors on-stage, ready for their roles: to honor commitments or grab opportunity, as the case might be. Britain, the only other nation Japan had to fear as a possible rival in the Indies, previously had given assurances that she harbored no intention of moving into the archipelago, even to "protect" the islands. It was with relief therefore, that Tokyo received a statement from The Netherlands Legation through Dr. R. H. van Gulik, the First Secretary, that The Netherlands Government would oppose any overtures of third Powers to interfere with either the Dutch East or West Indies. Said Dr. Gulik on May 14, when Japan had been notified officially that Holland had consented to occupation of the Dutch West Indies by Allied naval forces to "prevent sabotage and instigation of riots among natives" by German laborers in the islands:

"The rumor that our possessions in the West Indies have been occupied by the Allies is without foundation. It so happened that French warships, which call at our West Indies Islands, had made one of their regular stops to pick up supplies and at that time some French marines were landed."

Dutch banks in Japan had been ordered to pay out all deposits made before May 10, meaning that all Germans in Japan who had deposits in any Dutch bank might withdraw their funds "at any time." Later the Japanese Government was officially notified (May 14) by The Netherlands Legation that Holland had consented to occupation of the Dutch West Indies by Allied naval forces only to prevent sabotage.

Dr. Gulik told Yutaka Ishizawa, sectional chief of the Foreign Office European and Asiatic Affairs Bureau, the Allied forces would evacuate the Dutch West Indies as soon as precautions had been taken to prevent disturbances. At the same time the Legation gave assurance that a similar situation never would prevail in the Dutch East Indies. Foreign Office officials, however, took a serious view of the situation.

Generally overlooked by the press was the fact that there had been increasing anti-Japanese agitation in the Dutch East Indies almost immediately after the invasion of Holland. Thus, on May 12, Otoji Saito, Japanese Consul General at Batavia, lodged a protest with the Governor General of The Netherlands East Indies.

The Netherlands Government, in reply to the protest, assured Japan that appropriate measures would be taken to suppress anti-Japan agitation.

Soviet-Japanese relations took the limelight early in the month, following receipt of delayed reports of a speech by Foreign Commissar Molotov before the Supreme Council of the U.S.S.R. on March 30. Molotov caused considerable ire in Tokyo for, among other things, he said:

"In our relations with Japan we have, not without some difficulty, settled several questions. This is evidenced by the conclusion on December 31 of the Soviet-Japanese fisheries convention for the coming year and also by Japan's consent to pay the last installment for the transfer of the former Chinese Eastern railway, which had been long overdue. Nevertheless, we cannot express great satisfaction over our relations with Japan. To this day, for example—notwithstanding prolonged negotiations between the Soviet-Mongolian and Japanese-Manchukuan delegates—the important question of developing a frontier line on the territory in the area of military conflict last year remains unsettled. This is because the Japanese authorities continue to submit extremely impracticable suggestions."

Japan also was interested in information reaching Tsuruga from Vladivostok that, fearing a possible shortage as the result of international developments, Russia was striving to store up stocks of oil

## C H I N A

THERE WAS CONSIDERABLE TALK in the foreign settlements of the possibility of a Far Eastern "Munich," but in the light of the actualities, the possibility seemed premature. Since the outbreak of the war in Europe, with the *rapprochement* of Berlin and Moscow as its most important and inscrutable factor, both Great Britain and France had made efforts to achieve a Far East "Munich," the chief aim of their East Asia policy being to align China and Japan in an anti-Soviet front

through reconciliation to a "new order in East Asia." But there were many factors to hamper any such deal.

Chief among these was a growing disharmony between British and American policies because, contrary to the European Munich, when Britain, with Germany and Italy, persuaded France to bring pressure on Czecho-Slovakia and caused its submission, Britain was in no position to deal in the same manner with the United States, currently far greater in power in Asia than Britain herself. Therefore it was seen that if Britain attempted to compromise with Japan in disregard of the intentions of the United States, Washington would be almost certain to restrict supplies indispensable to Britain in her war against Germany. Faced by the reality that the United States was wielding the decisive power in the Far East, Britain found herself in a more and more helpless position in Far Eastern politics, in spite of England's apparent eagerness to sell Chiang Kai-shek down the river.

Britain's helplessness was due to four fundamental reasons: First, having vast rights and interests in China, Britain naturally was in a position that did not allow her to take an over-strong attitude toward Japan, while the United States, having no great stake in East Asia, could freely adopt as strong a policy as Washington wished. Second, Britain was far inferior to Japan in Far East armaments, while American naval power in the Pacific could match, if not overwhelm, Japan's sea power. Third, in enforcing an economic blockade against Japan, together with "moral embargoes," the United States was in a far better position than Britain to support a strong policy. Finally, the United States found no reason to fear so much the nationalistic movement of China as Britain.

The domestic situation in Japan further complicated the effecting of a London-Tokyo-Peking compromise. On the conclusion of the Nazi-Soviet pact the much-discussed strengthening of the anti-Comintern Axis was frustrated and Japan seemed for a time to lean toward Britain and the United States. But finding that readjustment of relations with London and Washington—more particularly the latter—was more difficult than was expected, a large section of public opinion in Japan favored a Berlin-Moscow-Tokyo-Peking alignment against London and Washington.

Still a third factor that impeded a Far East "Munich" was the weak peace faction and anti-Communist element in China, which otherwise would have formed an important condition of the intended settlement of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. Lastly, but not least, was the course

taken by Russia to hinder Britain. With the realization that a Far Eastern "Munich" would mean the start of a crusade against the Soviet Union in the Far East, Moscow made the most of the capitalistic antagonisms between Japan and the other Powers over the China war. Hence Moscow took steps to regulate relations with Japan on the presumption that antagonisms between Japan and Britain, combined with the United States and France, thereby would attract much of their strength to the Far East so as to afford the Soviet greater opportunities for activities in Europe, while at the same time a Moscow-Tokyo *rapprochement* would greatly enhance the utility of Vladivostok as a trade port. This was especially important to Moscow, since her Black Sea and Baltic ports had lost much of their value as supply routes for needed goods.

## INDIA

THE NAZI CONQUEST OF NORWAY and the withdrawal of the Allies was attributed by many observers as the reason for what seemed to be a definite change of mind by Mohandas K. Gandhi. Early in the month Mr. Gandhi virtually renounced the dangerous weapon of civil disobedience to win concessions and ultimate independence for India from Britain, whereas in previous negotiations he had been almost as sharp as the left-wing leaders. Now, he said, he "must think a thousand times" before calling for non-coöperation with Britain and disclaimed "any desire whatsoever" to embarrass the Empire in its crisis.

That Gandhi hardly would take such a determined stand unless he felt that at last he had the political power to do so was clear and he did not hesitate to denounce lawlessness within and without the Congress Party, implying that he felt able to maintain his grip on the Congress without the support of the radical elements. And there was no one with the power to decree civil disobedience if Gandhi refused to sanction it. His declaration greatly cleared the tense Indian atmosphere.

But at the month's end, in Shanghai, A. Sahay, chairman of the Japan branch of the Congress Party, told a *China Press* reporter that the Indian people were "preparing to throw off the yoke of British oppression."

Mr. Sahay said the war in Europe was "a Heaven-sent chance to India to win her freedom, out of which she has been fooled for 150

years." Favoring limitation of an uprising to such measures as strikes and boycotts, he expressed the belief that India's youth might get out of hand and fight with guns which they hoped to obtain from Russia. Had it not been for Gandhi's restraining hand, he asserted, revolt would have broken out long before.

Lending some weight to Mr. Sahay's estimate of the situation in India was an earlier statement attributed by the German *Transocean* news agency to James Marshall, correspondent of *Collier's Weekly*, who had been visiting in India. Mr. Marshall reportedly said that India's prisons were filled with anti-British agitators, all informed observers being of the opinion that an open rebellion was imminent.

But in India these dire predictions were met with grim silence.

## THE NETHERLANDS EAST INDIES

FOLLOWING THE GERMAN INVASION of The Netherlands on May 10, the surrender of that country five days later and the flight of Queen Wilhelmina and her Government to London, there was a strong fear that the sprawling empire of thousands of islands comprising The Netherlands East Indies might resound to the thunder of warring fleets. Japan long had opposed extension of the European war to the Far East, but the landing of British marines in the Dutch West Indies, with the consent of Holland, caused uneasiness in Tokyo lest British and French forces also might be permitted to take "protective custody" of the East Indies. International concern over the fate of the Oriental holdings of Holland—three times as large as the total area of Japan, and with 61,000,000 population, compared to Japan's 97,700,000—was reflected in continuous diplomatic negotiations between Tokyo, Washington, London, Paris and Batavia.

Even before Holland surrendered to Germany, the Dutch West Indies were placed under the protection of England and France, despite previous announcement by The Hague that it would waive any offer of protection by any foreign Power with regard to its colonial possessions. The act gave rise to doubt in Japan as to whether Holland would adhere to its statement with regard to the East Indies, *crème de la crème* of the colonial world. Japan on two occasions had warned the belligerents and other major Powers that Tokyo would oppose any extension of the European war to the Far East and also would oppose

any change in the *status quo* of The Netherlands Indies, at the same time stressing Japan's policy of non-involvement in the European hostilities.

Japan saw no objection to the East Indies remaining indefinitely in the hands of Holland, which could menace Japan neither in a military nor an economic way, but Tokyo was unwilling to stand idly by and see these rich islands pass into the hands of a major non-Oriental naval or military Power, such as England or the United States. Nor would Japan approve any change which would threaten the intimate economic relations between Holland's Far Eastern colony and Japan. The Japanese feared, with good reason, that if any strong Power, such as England or the United States, agreed to "protect" the islands, such a Power would acquire new rights there which would be detrimental to Japan. Since the start of the war Great Britain and France virtually had closed their colonies—India, Australia, Indo-China and Malaya—to Japanese trade and Japan was unable to purchase in needed quantities nickel, iron ore, wolfram, rubber, wool and other supplies for military use, nor could Japan export sufficiently. At the same time, the United States, with the expiration of the 1911 commercial treaty, had threatened to embargo oil, scrap iron and machinery. Control by any of these three Powers certainly would threaten Japan's access to the "Treasure House of the Pacific."

Japan felt that she was entitled to share in the wealth of the Indies as the colony, as well as all other nations in the South Seas, were her life-lines. With economic subsistence and development of trade necessary to Japan, her argument for sustaining the *status quo* was to assure natural development. It was purely economic and Japan wanted commerce and sea lanes protected. Having seen how Spain, Portugal and Holland, which first neglected the sea, went by the board while Britain and the United States, which threw their whole weight on maintaining freedom of trade, became world Powers, Japan insisted on access to the resources of the Indies, for without them she easily could slip back to the category of a third-class Power.

Japan had maintained important trade relations with the Dutch colony for 30 years.

While the United States, Great Britain and France all had assured Tokyo that they fully shared Japan's concern that there should be no change in the East Indies *status quo*, the Japanese, nevertheless, cautiously watched all developments.

## PHILIPPINES

THE REPUBLICANS IN THE PHILIPPINES were so fearful that the islands were drifting into catastrophe, political as well as economic, as their 1946 independence date grew nearer, that a resolution was adopted at the Manila convention urging reëxamination of the whole matter.

The surprisingly stiff attitude displayed by Secretary of State Cordell Hull in both April and May to any change in the *status quo* of The Netherlands Indies, when this subject was broached by Japan, went a long way toward convincing Filipinos and American residents of the islands that Washington was not indifferent—as it certainly could not afford to be—to what happens on the far side of the Pacific. Mr. Hull's stand, strongly supported in the American press, also impressed the average American, who knew that he needed rubber for his auto tires and tin for his canned goods. And that the Philippines were the key to all of the East Indies and Malaya—source of America's rubber and tin—was not a too difficult fact to impress upon the mind of the average American.

## AUSTRALIA

A ROAR OF APPROVAL in Canberra's House of Representatives greeted Premier Menzies when he justified his appointment of Thomas Essington Lewis, manager of the Broken Hill Company, Australia's greatest metal-producing concern, as Director of Munitions with authority to press industry into war service just 24 hours before the United Kingdom became a "democratic dictatorship" to war on Hitlerism. What prompted the cheers was a sonorous epigram: "Better invasion of private industry than invasion of the Empire."

The greatest value of Australia to the Allies was its immense output of supplies and a chain of busy arms factories provided Director Lewis with the foundation for his supply machine. Pouring out small arms, six-inch guns and war planes were factories at Melbourne, Maribynong and Lithgow. Low-wing Wirraway reconaissance planes and other war-craft were produced at fast pace in a new factory at Fishermen's Bend,



Victoria. Also being made to some extent were Bristol Beauforts, described as Britain's new wonder bomber.

This bustling effort had as the driving force behind it Brigadier General Geoffrey Street, Minister for Defense. General Street had 30 merchantmen converted for naval use and had four 700-ton sloops built. At Cockatoo Island, Sydney Harbor naval base, two destroyers, two sloops and two bomb-defense ships were under construction, while plans went ahead for a new graving dock to cost \$15,000,000.

## L A T I N   A M E R I C A

DURING MAY there was an important crystallization of sentiment in all Latin America, which, in many cases, was marked by internal conflict between the right and left political groups, and in some cases between factions of those groups. The Mexican oil expropriation dispute thus was completely overshadowed by the international situation, despite the fact that President Cárdenas sent a polite but firm note to Washington, reiterating the Mexican stand against arbitration.

It appeared to observers in the United States that at long last the Good Neighbor policy was about to bear practical fruit. Some sort of action was made imperative by the proposal that the American Republics drop their neutrality for a more realistic "non-belligerency." This idea was put forward—of all persons—by José María Cantilo, Argentina's Foreign Minister. Argentina had been the leading exponent of non-involvement in European affairs, up to this moment; in fact had been accused of ham-stringing the Lima Conference because of fear of involvement in international quarrels. So this proposal came as a distinct shock to the other American nations.

The Cantilo suggestion was met by frigid silence in Washington and skepticism elsewhere and it died of inattention. But it served to point out the need of closer Pan-American coöperation, and it also unloosed a drive against fifth columnists all over the Western Hemisphere.

Uruguay was a good barometer of which way the wind was blowing. In that country, in which a competent Defense Minister was forced out a few months earlier for backing a conscription bill, both press and public began a clamor for conscription. And there were signs in all quarters of a growing tendency to look to the United States for leadership in a great armament program for the hemisphere.

In Mexico, which had been accused by many in the United States of being close to Moscow, the anti-fifth column movement broke out with the deportation of Michael E. Woodfield to the United States for Communist activities, and James Ford, the Negro agitator, as a Communist secret agent. Ford's activities in Mexico had been notorious for six months. Outstanding had been his anti-United States propaganda, which had employed all the Nazi tricks of repeating ancient and hoary tales, long since proved untrue. But little-educated or pro-Red-Nazi followers easily were fooled by Ford. A delegate from the United States Communist Party to the Communist convention in Mexico, Ford had polished up the well-worn party-line phrases by calling the United States an "Imperialist aggressor" and warning Mexico to beware of United States "intervention" as a cloak for taking over Mexico. Ford was reported to have gone to Mexico to escape investigation by the Dies Committee. Lesser figures also were expelled and Mexican agitators were imprisoned in a penal colony. In addition the C. T. M. was ordered to drop its plans for a military college in the Workers University.

In Chile there was a split in the United Front when a "non-conformist" group broke from the Socialist Party because the Socialists objected to Communist attacks on the United States. The dissident group was led by the important Deputy, César Godoy Urrutia. This loss, however, was somewhat made up for by the amalgamation of two other parties, the *Demócrata* and the *Democrático*.

In Bolivia the moderates were in control of the Cabinet and throughout South America there appeared under the surface conflicts a tendency to stand together in the face of external dangers.

## C A N A D A

EVENTS IN EUROPE brought renewed public pressure for speeding up of the war effort. Criticism of the Government's conduct of it continued, in spite of the tremendous Liberal majority at the March election, though both the Conservative and the Co-operative Commonwealth Federation parties officially pledged their "co-operation." At least, the Government was relieved of the parliamentary presence of the very vocal Dr. R. J. Manion, who had lost his seat in the election and was forced to resign as Conservative party leader.

To some extent, criticism was silenced by Prime Minister Mackenzie King's report, on May 20, of accomplishments and plans for the future. He told the House of Commons that 23,678 Canadian troops were already overseas and that 24,645 more were in training to go, while altogether 81,519 men had been mobilized. (A week later, a new recruiting drive for 50,000 additional men was announced.) Deliveries of airplanes in the past six weeks, he said, were half as many as during the whole preceding seven months. He told the Commons that war expenses for the fiscal year were estimated to run \$700,000,000 (later revised to \$800,000,000) compared with only \$166,000,000 during the year 1915-16 of the last war. At the end of the month, the *New York Times*' correspondent reported that results of the speed-up were coming quickly, with manufacture of airplanes, building of new airports, etc., well ahead of schedule.

Canada also became fifth-column conscious, and the Royal Mounted Police arrested eleven members of the Fascist National Unity party, including its "Führer," Adrian Arcand, editor of French-language anti-Semitic papers. There were also complaints that bund groups in Detroit were a menace to Canada, and Mounted Police Patrols across the river in Windsor were increased.

With the interest of the government and the public focused on the new course of the war, little attention was given to the report of the Royal Commission on Dominion-Provincial Relations, headed by Professor Joseph Sirois, which was presented on May 16 and immediately tabled by the House of Commons. The commission was appointed in 1937 to study the relations of the Dominion and Provincial governments, after several decisions of the Supreme Court and the Privy Council invalidating Parliamentary statutes appeared to leave the Dominion Government helpless in dealing with important questions; in fact a no man's land of legislation had developed in which neither the Dominion nor the Provinces could act. The principal conflict which arose was over questions of taxation and expenditures for education, unemployment, social services, etc., with the rich Provinces of Ontario and Quebec jealously guarding their financial autonomy and the poor prairie Provinces unable to finance their own needs. The Sirois Report might be called a new Canadian Bill of Rights to bring the British North American Act (under which the separate Provinces became a confederation in 1867) into line with modern necessities of government. The main fiscal adjustments recommended were:

That the Dominion take over the entire debt of each Province or, where—as in the case of Quebec—the municipal debt is abnormally high, 40% of the combined Provincial and municipal debt.

That the Dominion assume complete responsibility for the relief of unemployed employables. Poor relief or care of unemployables would continue to be a Provincial or municipal responsibility. Supplementary to this, a system of Dominion unemployment insurance is recommended.

That present subsidies paid by the Dominion to the Provinces be replaced by national adjustment grants, to be renewed every five years except in the Provinces of Ontario, British Columbia and Alberta, for which no grants are recommended. These are designed to provide revenue for the growing burden of social services which were one of the main factors in the situation which led to the Commission's appointment.

That provision be made for emergency grants to meet abnormal conditions, such as the drought in Saskatchewan, crop failures, etc.

That the Provinces renounce inheritance taxes, income taxes and (with certain exceptions) taxes on corporations; but corporate taxes derived from depleted assets such as oil wells and mines would be returned to the Provinces in the form of a straight grant of 10% of the annual profits therefrom.

It was estimated that the plan as recommended would bring the Dominion's gross debt, including the national railways, to \$7,000,000,000, but against this would be set the gain from exclusive exploitation of the income, inheritance and corporation tax fields. The annual increased cost to the Dominion to be paid from these gains was estimated at \$40,000,000 to \$45,000,000.

# *June*

## *Commentary*

### UNITED STATES

THE ENTRY OF ITALY INTO the war after the defeat of France was practically assured brought a scathing denunciation from President Roosevelt, probably the more bitter because he apparently had had hopes of coöperation between Italy and the United States in limiting the scope of the war, possibly even in moves toward peace. Speaking at graduation exercises at the University of Virginia on June 10, the President said:

"More than three months ago the chief of the Italian Government sent me word that because of the determination of Italy to limit, so far as might be possible, the spread of the European conflict, more than two hundred millions of people in the region of the Mediterranean had been enabled to escape the suffering and the devastation of war.

"I informed the chief of the Italian Government that this desire on the part of Italy to prevent the war from spreading met with full sympathy and response on the part of the government and the people of the United States, and I expressed the earnest hope of this government and of this people that this policy on the part of Italy might be continued. I made it clear that in the opinion of the Government of the United States, any extension of hostilities in the region of the Mediterranean might result in the still greater enlargement of the scene of the conflict, the conflict in the Near East and in Africa, and that if this came to pass no one could foretell how much greater the theater of the war eventually might become.

"Again, upon a subsequent occasion, not so far ago, recognizing that certain aspirations of Italy might form the basis of discussions between

the powers most specifically concerned, I offered, in a message addressed to the chief of the Italian Government to send to the Governments of France and Great Britain such specific indications of the desires of Italy to obtain readjustments with regard to her position, as the chief of the Italian Government might desire to transmit through me.

"While making it clear that the Government of the United States in such an event could not and would not assume responsibility for the nature of the proposals submitted nor for agreements which might thereafter be reached, I proposed that if Italy would refrain from entering the war, I would be willing to ask assurances from the other powers concerned that they would faithfully execute any agreement so reached, and that Italy's voice in any future peace conference would have the same authority as if Italy had actually taken part in the war as a belligerent.

"Unfortunately, unfortunately to the regret of all of us, and to the regret of humanity, the chief of the Italian Government was unwilling to accept the procedure suggested, and he has made no counter-proposal. . . .

"The Government of Italy has now chosen to preserve what it terms its 'freedom of action' and to fulfill what it states are its promises to Germany. In so doing it has manifested disregard for the right and security of other nations, disregard for the lives of the peoples of those nations which are directly threatened by the spread of this war; and has evidenced its unwillingness to find the means through pacific negotiations for the satisfaction of what it believes are its legitimate aspirations.

"On this tenth day of June 1940, the hand that held the dagger has struck it into the back of its neighbor."

In the same speech, he called it a "somewhat obvious delusion that we of the United States can safely permit the United States to become a lone island, a lone island in a world dominated by the philosophy of force."

A few days later, the President (on June 15) replied to the "final" appeal of Premier Paul Reynaud of France for "clouds of airplanes" (see *Commentary: France*) as follows:

"I am sending you this reply to your message of yesterday which I am sure you will realize has received the most earnest, as well as the most friendly, study on our part.

"First of all, let me reiterate the ever-increasing admiration with which the American people and their government are viewing the

resplendent courage with which the French armies are resisting the invaders on French soil.

"I wish also to reiterate in the most emphatic terms that, making every possible effort under present conditions, the Government of the United States has made it possible for the Allied armies to obtain during the weeks that have just passed airplanes, artillery and munitions of many kinds and that this government, so long as the Allied governments continue to resist, will redouble its efforts in this direction. I believe it is possible to say that every week that goes by will see additional material on its way to the Allied nations.

"In accordance with its policy not to recognize the results of conquest of territory acquired through military aggression, the Government of the United States will not consider as valid any attempts to infringe by force the independence and territorial integrity of France.

"In these hours, which are so heart-rending for the French people and yourself, I send you the assurances of my utmost sympathy, and I can further assure you that so long as the French people continue in defense of their liberty, which constitutes the cause of popular institutions throughout the world, so long will they rest assured that material and supplies will be sent to them from the United States in ever-increasing quantities and kinds.

"I know that you will understand that these statements carry with them no implication of military commitments. Only the Congress can make such commitments."

On June 17, the day upon which France asked Germany for peace, the President announced a proposal for hemisphere defense against German economic penetration in Latin America by taking export surpluses out of the world market. In normal times, 55 % of South American exports had gone to Europe, 32 % to the United States. With Germany in complete economic control of Europe, she would have a powerful weapon in purchasing power, to bring the Latin-American countries into line politically. The President's proposal was to establish a \$2,000,000,000 Inter-American Export Corporation, financed by the United States, which would be the clearing-house for all the foreign trade of the Hemisphere. Each country would turn over its surpluses to the Corporation, in return for which it would receive credits for purchases to be made in the United States or abroad by the Corporation. The goods received could be disposed of in any way that the Corporation wished—barter, sale, gift or by destroying them. It was estimated that cost would probably run between \$300,000,000 and

\$500,000,000 annually, which was to be considered another emergency defense expenditure.

On the same day, the Senate passed unanimously a resolution reaffirming the Monroe Doctrine and stating that the United States would refuse to recognize any transfer between European powers of territory in the Western Hemisphere, and two days later the President sent a stern note on the subject to Germany and Italy:

"The Government of the United States is informed that the Government of France has requested of the German Government the terms of an armistice.

"The Government of the United States feels it desirable, in order to avoid any possible misunderstanding, to inform Your Excellency that in accordance with its traditional policy relating to the Western Hemisphere the United States would not recognize any transfer and would not acquiesce in any attempt to transfer any geographic region of the Western Hemisphere from one non-American power to another non-American power."

The French, British and Dutch governments were given similar notifications.

The Congress continued to pass defense measures as requested by the Administration (see *Chronology* for the month) with speed and non-partisanship, even on the eve of the Republican convention. In the face of the seriousness of the European situation, there was even talk of a coalition government, which Republican leaders, however, refused to consider unless Roosevelt would agree not to run for a third term. When, on June 20, the President announced the appointment of Henry L. Stimson, Secy. of State in the Hoover Cabinet and a leading Republican "Elder Statesman," as Secy. of War, and of Col. Frank Knox, publisher of the Chicago *Daily News* and also a leading Republican, as Secy. of the Navy, Republicans cried "treason" and read Stimson and Knox out of the party. The President issued a statement that, "The appointments to the Cabinet are in line with the overwhelming sentiment of the nation for national solidarity in a time of world crisis and in behalf of our national defense—and nothing else," while the Republicans charged that they were a political trick. There was no question, however, that he had chosen two of the ablest men available in either party, and that their views on foreign policy coincided with his, however they might differ with him on domestic questions.

The Republicans went into their National Convention in Philadelphia on June 24, certain that Roosevelt would be renominated and knowing



that his popularity had risen to a new high in recent months as a result of general approval of his foreign policies. He was not likely to beat himself between then and November, nor to be beaten except by an extremely strong opponent. Their answer was the nomination of the most popular candidate available: Wendell L. Willkie. It was a nomination unprecedented in American political history, for, though he had never held political office, had only recently become heard of outside financial circles and had been a serious contender for the nomination for only a matter of weeks, he was not a "dark horse" in the sense that he was a compromise among political leaders. These would undoubtedly have preferred Senator Robert A. Taft of Ohio or Thomas E. Dewey, the New York City district attorney, whose campaigns for the nomination had been carefully organized. Willkie won the nomination on the fourth ballot as the result of the breaking through of enthusiasm for him among rank-and-file Republicans.

From the non-partisan point of view, the most fortunate aspect of Mr. Willkie's nomination was that it assured continuity in American foreign policy, on which his views were known to agree "in principle" with those of the President, however much he might criticize Roosevelt's implementation of it. However the election might go in November, the United States would not be weakened in its dealings with foreign powers in the months between, because of domestic political uncertainty.

Attention was centered on the candidate's own personal views, not only because he was the sort who would "write his own platform" but because that adopted by the party itself was particularly ambiguous, even for an American party platform. (A Gallup poll the following month found that only 27% of American voters paid any attention to party platforms.) Particularly was this true of the important national defense plank, the compromise between the violent isolationists in the party and such leaders as the 1936 nominee, Alfred M. Landon, who believed in all aid to the Allies short of war, who described it, with some understatement, as flexible enough to "allow our candidate to campaign effectively, in view of the changing world conditions":

"The Republican party is firmly opposed to involving this nation in foreign war . . . The Republican party stands for Americanism, preparedness, and peace. We accordingly fasten upon the New Deal full responsibility for our unpreparedness and for the consequent danger of involvement in war . . . We declare for the prompt, orderly, and realistic building up of our national defense to the point at which we

shall be able not only to defend the United States, its possessions, and essential outposts from foreign attack, but also efficiently to uphold in war the Monroe Doctrine . . . We deplore explosive utterances by the President directed at other governments which serve to imperil our peace . . . We favor the extension to all peoples fighting for liberty, or whose liberty is threatened, of such aid as shall not be in violation of international law or inconsistent with the requirements of our own national defense."

## THE WAR IN EUROPE

WITH THE MONTH OF JUNE the Allies experienced the full striking force of the German war machine. At the outset of the month the British and French both had a taste of what was to come in the enormous difficulties they experienced in the effort to evacuate the British expeditionary force from Dunkerque, with their right flank exposed by reason of the defection of Leopold (See *War: May*). The British, once the German Panzer divisions had broken through to the Channel (May 21), could expect no aid from the south, where the Germans pressed them both north and south, and their only source of supplies and lines of communications—the Channel ports—was under constant bombardment by German fliers. With the fall of Ostend clearly indicated, the only point of evacuation remaining was Dunkerque.

The situation was expressed succinctly by Prime Minister Churchill on June 4 in the House of Commons, where he said in part:

"Only a rapid retreat to Amiens and the south could have saved the British and French Armies. (But) a retirement of this kind would have involved almost certainly the destruction of the fine Belgian Army, of over 20 divisions, and the abandonment of the whole of Belgium. Therefore, when the force and scope of the German penetration was realized and when the new French Generalissimo, General Weygand, assumed command in place of General Gamelin, an effort was made by the French and British Armies to keep on holding the right hand of the Belgians and to give their own right hand to a newly-created French Army, which was to have advanced across the Somme in great strength to grasp it.

"Moreover, the German eruption swept like a sharp scythe around

the right and rear of the armies of the north. Eight or nine armored divisions, each of about 400 armored vehicles of different kinds . . . cut off all communications between us and the main French Armies. It severed our own communications for food and ammunition, which ran first to Amiens and afterward through Abbéville, and it shored its way up the coast to Boulogne and Calais, and almost to Dunkerque. Behind this armored and mechanized onslaught came a number of German divisions in lorries, and behind them again there plodded, comparatively slowly, the dull brute mass of the ordinary German Army and German people, always so ready to be led to the trampling down in others' lands of liberties and comforts which they have never known in their own . . .

"The (Belgian) surrender compelled the British at the shortest notice to cover a flank to the sea of over 30 miles; otherwise all would have shared the fate to which King Leopold had condemned the finest army his country had ever formed. Through the exposure of this flank contact was lost inevitably between the British and two out of the three corps forming the First French Army, who were still farther from the coast than the British. The German onslaught was concentrated on those armies and on Dunkerque and its beaches. Magnetic mines were sown in the seas and the channels, the narrow exit was shelled by heavy guns and was attacked by waves of airplanes, sometimes in formations of more than a hundred strong. Meanwhile, the Royal Navy, aided by countless merchant seamen, strained every nerve to embark the Allied troops under great difficulties, as only a single pier remained . . .

"A miracle of deliverance achieved by valor, by perseverance, by perfect discipline, by dauntless service, by resource, skill, by unconquerable fidelity, is manifest to us all. The enemy was hurled back by the retreating French and British troops. He was so roughly handled that he did not harry their departure seriously. The Royal Air Force engaged the main strength of the German Air Force and inflicted upon them losses of at least four to one, and the Navy, using nearly 1,000 ships of all kinds, carried over 335,000 men, French and British, out of the jaws of death to their native land, and to the tasks which lie immediately ahead . . .

"(But) wars are not won by evacuations . . . I have myself full confidence that if all do their duty and if nothing is neglected and if the best arrangements are made, we shall prove ourselves once again able to defend our island home and ride out the storm of war and

outlive the menace of tyranny, if necessary for years, if necessary alone."

The last phrase was to prove prophetic.

While the Germans pressed the Allies on the Channel coast, other enemy divisions launched an offensive along the Somme, west of Amiens. Resistance around Lille was shattered, and in a single hour in that sector the Germans (June 1) claimed to have taken 26,000 prisoners. German bombers, meanwhile, dropped destruction on industrial communities the length of the Rhone, hundreds of miles to the south, even attacking Marseille. On the same day (June 1), the British decided to evacuate Narvik, northernmost port in Norway. On June 2 the Germans launched a heavy artillery attack along the Maginot Line, west of the Moselle River, and the day following the first bombs fell on Paris and its suburbs, killing 256 persons and injuring more than twice that number.

British and French reprisals for the Paris attack took the form (June 4) of bomb attacks on Munich and Frankfurt. By this date the Allied evacuation at Dunkerque was completed, after there had been bitter fighting in the town and on the beaches.

General Weygand's task, at this stage, was to halt the Germans with approximately 30 French and British divisions, along a front of some 180 miles extending from Abbéville, at the mouth of the Somme, to Montmédy, near the Belgian-Luxemburg frontier, at which point the Maginot Line bent south and south-eastward. By this time it was plain that the Germans were beginning a final campaign to reach Paris and if that were to be prevented no further break-through could be permitted by General Weygand. The next day (June 5), both Weygand and Hitler issued Orders of the Day, declaring that the final struggle had begun.

To understand what took place, the reader must picture the French roads, from the Belgian frontier to Paris (and beyond) as clogged with refugees. The French and British lacked anti-tank guns, they could not get mastery of the air and because of the aforesaid cluttering columns of refugees, they could not advance men fast enough to halt the main body of the German advance. The enemy tanks were everywhere and none of the French towns in the north was well garrisoned—most of these peace-time garrisons had been moved into the Maginot Line. In his "Tragedy in France" (Harper & Brothers) André Maurois, who during this last campaign served as French official observer attached to the British Expeditionary Force, remarked that "in 1940, because our

reserves were miserably inadequate, we possessed practically no body of mobile reserves. Our best troops were along the Belgian frontier. If the enemy cracked that line the rest of the country would become scarcely more than a parade ground. No doubt he would encounter numerous towns on the way. But who would defend them? . . . The colonels and the generals in command of these places, close though they were to the front, were amiable old men who had long since been retired from active service and had been recalled at the outbreak of war to be entrusted with posts that the army considered administrative sinecures. Never had these honest bureaucrats, submerged as they were under waves of papers, considered what they would do if enemy tanks or motor-cyclists armed with machine guns should present themselves at the gates of their citadel."

On the 5th, Weygand's Order of the Day stated that the armies must "cling to our soil, without thought of retirement and look only forward; in the rear the High Command has made the necessary dispositions to support you." This last may have been partly true. But also it unquestionably provoked some French officers to begin a headlong flight to the rear, where this support ostensibly existed, and there is evidence that a number of these fleeing officers were shot by their own troops. The Germans spread panic with their flame-throwers and their screaming Stuka bombers; against these, few men had a chance to fight and the belief quickly spread that individual courage was useless. There were no trenches of any extent in which to make a stand.

The panic and uncertainty spread to Paris. Premier Reynaud on June 6 hastily reorganized his Cabinet, ridding himself finally of M. Daladier and also dropping Albert Sarraut and Anatole de Monzie. He brought in his friends, General Charles de Gaulle, as Under-Secretary of War, and Paul Baudouin was given an equivalent post in the Foreign Ministry. But by June 8 talk was rife in Paris that the Government would move south.

On the same day the German tank columns made such advances that they were within 20 miles of Rouen, on the Seine to the northwest of Paris. Twenty-four hours later the Germans launched an offensive extending from the Argonne to Rethel, with the evident intention of threatening the Maginot Line proper from the rear. The Somme by this time had been crossed in half a dozen places and the German Armies were converging on Paris from the east, west and north. In London, on June 10, reports circulated that the French would sue for a separate peace.

The same day, in an address that the neutral press almost unanimously characterized as "obscene," Premier Mussolini declared war upon France and Britain. (See speech of President Roosevelt, *United States: June.*) Il Duce, speaking from the Palazzo Venezia, said in part:

"The hour marked ours by destiny is sounding in the sky of our country. This is the hour of irrevocable decisions. The declaration of war [to become effective the next day, June 11, at 12:01 A.M.] has already been handed to the Ambassadors of Britain and France. We are going to war against the plutocratic and reactionary democracies of the West, who have hindered the advance and often threatened the existence even of the Italian people.

". . . our conscience is absolutely tranquil. I solemnly declare that Italy does not intend to drag other peoples who are her neighbors into this conflict. Let Switzerland, Yugoslavia, Turkey, Egypt and Greece take note of these words of mine, for it will depend entirely upon them if they are fully confirmed or not. [Less than five months later, Il Duce was to declare a clearly unprovoked war upon Greece, and in less than two months was to order the bombing of Alexandria, Egypt.] . . . We shall conquer to give at last a long period of peace with justice to Italy, to Europe, to the world. People of Italy, run to your arms!"

While the Italians, beginning the next day, made cautious advances in the direction of the French Riviera and French Savoie, the German Armies accelerated their advance upon Paris and by nightfall were within 20 miles of Paris, at Mantes. The same day, the Reynaud Government left for Tours and the people of Paris began to clog the roads to the south, expecting the fall of the Capital any hour.

While the world resounded with condemnations of Mussolini's act, Premier Reynaud from the front appealed to President Roosevelt for help, pledging that "we shall fight in front of Paris, we shall fight behind Paris, we shall close ourselves in one of our provinces to fight, and if we should be driven out of it we shall establish ourselves in North Africa to continue the fight, and if necessary in our African possessions."

But by June 11 the Germans had crossed the Seine at eight points (in great force at Vernon, Les Andelys and Louviers), their tank columns were racing down the Marne roads to the east, Le Havre was under bombardment (to prevent British reinforcements), Rouen was in their possession, and the vanguard of infantry lorries only 12 miles

north of the Paris outskirts. The so-called "defense in depth" devised by Weygand had disappeared; there no longer was an Allied "front" by June 12. On the same day Weygand informed the French Cabinet, meeting a few miles outside Tours (then under bombardment) that he could promise no longer that his armies would prevent the total German occupation of the Republic and added that the Government must sue for an armistice.

Mr. Churchill hurried by plane to Tours to stiffen French resistance. After a conference the next day (June 13) with the British Prime Minister, M. Reynaud authorized the following statement (originally in the form of a report to his Cabinet):

"The British Premier, in accord with Lord Halifax and Lord Beaverbrook, who accompanied him to France, declared that the British Government will continue to give France, as in the past, the maximum military, air and naval support in its power; but that if events force France to demand an armistice from Germany, the opinion of Churchill, Halifax and Beaverbrook (is) that England in no event will heap blame on her ally in trouble and will understand the situation in which France finds herself, much against her will . . . The decision to ask for an armistice again was delayed 24 hours, first, to await President Roosevelt's reply to France's appeal and, second, to give the British Government more exact information regarding the situation."

Mr. Churchill's version of the agreement emerging from this eleventh-hour conference (made to the House of Commons on June 25, after the capitulation of France) does not altogether square with the foregoing account by M. Reynaud. According to the British Prime Minister, M. Reynaud asked him (Churchill) "whether we would release France from her obligation not to negotiate for an armistice or peace without the consent of her British ally. Although I knew how great French sufferings were, and that we had not so far endured equal trials or made an equal contribution in the field, I felt bound to say I could not give consent. I said there would be no use adding mutual reproaches to other things we might have to bear, but that I could not consent. We agreed that a further appeal should be made by M. Reynaud to the United States and if the reply was not sufficient to enable M. Reynaud to go on fighting—and he, after all, has the real fighting spirit—that we should meet again and take a decision in the light of the new facts."

The following day (June 14) the first German troops entered Paris, which had been declared an open city after negotiations in which the

French Government was represented by William C. Bullitt, U. S. Ambassador. On the same day, the French Government fled from Tours to Bordeaux. The German advance to the east easily encircled Verdun. Further south the Germans crossed the Rhine into Alsace-Lorraine and the Maginot Line no longer was a factor in the war.

The 15th of June was a day of almost unimpeded advances by the Germans around Paris and to the south. At Bordeaux, on the 16th, the Cabinet met three times and M. Reynaud reported to London that the Roosevelt reply to his appeal was not satisfactory. The Churchill Government countered with an offer for an "Act of Union" in which French citizens automatically would attain British citizenship and the two countries would unite their foreign, economic and financial policies. On the next day, June 16th, Mr. Churchill gave his consent to separate armistice negotiations by France, provided that the French fleet in its entirety be delivered to British ports. But Premier Reynaud, at a Cabinet meeting held at 10 P.M., resigned after the Government voted 13 to 11 to ask for an armistice. At this stage Marshal Pétain was summoned by President Lebrun to form a Government and an hour later the hero of Verdun called for Senor José Felix Lequerica, the Spanish Ambassador to France, and asked that Generalissimo Franco at Madrid transmit to Hitler the Bordeaux Government's request for an armistice. (On that evening M. Reynaud left Bordeaux by car for Marseille, hoping to get to North Africa and continue to fight from there, but was found unconscious on the following morning outside Nîmes, in the car of the Comtesse Hélène de Portes, who was dead at the wheel. The machine struck a tree.)

Thus France had collapsed not only militarily, by mid-month, but politically as well. Pierre Laval, soon to become Vice Premier, had served through the period June 1-17 as Pétain's right hand man in urging politicians to apply pressure upon M. Reynaud to capitulate. But it should be noted that fighting continued in many parts of France, notably along some sections of the Maginot Line and both north and south of the Loire. The first event after the receipt in Berlin of the Pétain request for an armistice, on the 17th, was the German announcement that Hitler and Mussolini would meet at once in Munich to discuss the terms for France. Before the day was over Marshal Pétain said in a broadcast that "it is with a heavy heart that I announce we must cease fighting. I have applied to our opponent to ask him if he is ready to sign with us, as between soldiers after the fight and in honor, means to put an end to hostilities."



At the close of perhaps the bitterest day in French history, Mr. Churchill delivered a short message over the air, from London, in which he said: "The news from France is very bad and I grieve for the gallant French people who have fallen into this terrible misfortune. Nothing will alter our feelings toward them, or our faith that the genius of France will rise again. What has happened in France makes no difference to British faith and purpose. We have now become the sole champions in arms to defend the world cause. We shall do our best to be worthy of that high honor. We shall defend our island and, with the British Empire around us, we shall fight on unconquerable until the curse of Hitler is lifted from the brows of men."

The great port of Cherbourg fell on June 18 and the British succeeded by the narrowest of margins in evacuating a division of Canadians who had moved down to the Loire front, with Brest their only avenue of escape. The same day the two Rhine departments of Alsace-Lorraine were overrun and Kolmar was occupied. The Hitler-Mussolini conference at Munich lasted four hours. At its close, a Berlin radio announcement, recalling Marshal Pétain's request for an "armistice with honor," observed that the Allies 22 years before had denied the Reich an honorable armistice and that if any armistice now were granted France it would be one dictated by the "realities of the hour." A French radio announcement in the evening called upon some 6,000,000 refugees to return to their homes, even if their communities were on the point of invasion, and added that the French would continue fighting until "honorable terms" were granted by Germany and Italy, but that all communities of more than 20,000 population then were proclaimed to be "open cities," thus virtually surrendering them to the enemy. At Bordeaux that evening Marshal Pétain and General Weygand, waiting for word from Hitler, got a taste of German bombardment.

In London Mr. Churchill recognized that France virtually was out of the war when he told Commons: "The Battle of France is over, and the Battle of Britain is about to begin. Let us, therefore, address ourselves to our duty, and so bear ourselves that if the British Commonwealth and Empire last for a thousand years, men will say: 'This was their finest hour.'" And also in the British Capital, General de Gaulle, who had hastily returned to London when, arriving at Bordeaux, he found that M. Reynaud had been ousted, broadcast an appeal to the French people wherein he said:

"The Generals (Pétain and Weygand) who for many years had command of the French Armies have formed a Government. That regime,

alleging that our armies have been defeated, have opened negotiations with the Germans to put a halt to hostilities. We certainly have been, and we still are, submerged by the mechanical forces of the enemy, on land and in the air . . . But has the last word been said? Has all hope disappeared? Is this defeat final? No. I speak with knowledge and I tell you that our France is not lost. For France is not alone. She has a vast empire behind her. We can unite with the British Empire, which commands the sea and which is continuing the struggle. We can utilize to the full, as England is doing, the enormous resources of the United States . . . Whatever happens, the flame of French resistance must not and shall not be extinguished."

A foretaste of the nature of the forthcoming Battle of Britain, predicted by Mr. Churchill the same day, came in the form of heavy bomb attacks along the Thames Estuary and over communities along the south-east coast of England.

Early the following morning (June 19), a Bordeaux communiqué announced only that word has been received that the Reich was ready to present its conditions, once the French armistice negotiators were named. Bordeaux, meanwhile, again was bombed, and many of the city's residents were panic-stricken. British officials arrived in the city during the day (among them A. V. Alexander, First Lord of the Admiralty) to try to prevent the surrender of the French Fleet to the Germans.

The French answer to Germany, naming its plenipotentiaries, did not reach Berlin until 1 A.M. and did not reach Hitler at his military headquarters until three hours later (on June 20). To hurry the capitulation to the German conditions, once they were made known to the French, enemy bombers again appeared over Bordeaux that early morning, skimming the rooftops and killing more than 200 persons. By 9 A.M. the French received the German reply, naming the place of the armistice conference—inevitably, it was the old railroad car, once in Compiègne forest, where Generalissimo Foch in 1918 had summoned the German representatives. The French plenipotentiaries were General Charles Huntziger, Rear Admiral Maurice Leluc, Air Force General Jean Bergeret and Leon Noel, former French Ambassador to Poland. The Italian Government, meanwhile, not to be out of the spotlight, demanded that the French name the plenipotentiaries, reminding Marshal Pétain that peace also must be made with Italy.

While the French representatives traveled to Compiègne, on the 20th Marshal Pétain, back in Bordeaux, drafted a radio address in which he

sought to explain the French dilemma. The address was delivered in the evening, and its text in part was as follows:

"From June 13 on, the request by France for an armistice was unavoidable. This blow astounded you and I propose to give you the compelling reasons for that request.

"In May, 1917, we still had 3,280,000 military effectives, in spite of three years of terrible fighting. On the day preceding the present battle, we had half a million fewer men. In May, 1918, there were 85 British divisions in France; in May of this year we had merely ten. In 1918 we had as Allies 58 Italian divisions and 42 American divisions. Our inferiority this year in war materials was even more marked than our inferiority in men. French aviators have been fighting in this battle at a ratio of one to six. Not only were we less strong than in 1918, but we had fewer friends, too few children, not enough arms, not sufficient allies. That was the cause of our defeat.

"We do not deny our defeat. All peoples in history have had their vicissitudes. We shall learn a lesson from this calamitous battle. Since our victory in 1918 the spirit of pleasure has dominated us, not that of sacrifice. People craved more than they would give to their country. They would not labor and thus, today, misfortunes befall us.

"I was with you in our hour of triumph. As Chief of the Government I shall remain with you in these dark days. Remain faithful to me. The fight still goes on."

Meanwhile, Daladier, Georges Mandel, former Interior Minister; Yvon Delbos, former Minister of Education, and some nine Deputies left Bordeaux aboard the *Massilia* for North Africa, determined to carry on the fight from Morocco (eventually to be arrested and returned to France to face trial for treason at Riom). It was not until the next day, at 3 P.M., that the Germans and French met at Compiègne. The Nazi negotiators were, besides Hitler, Field Marshal Goering, Colonel General Wilhelm Keitel, Colonel General Walther von Brauchitsch, Grand Admiral Erich Raeder, Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop and Rudolf Hess, Hitler's deputy leader in the Nazi Party.

The German delegation, to put it mildly, displayed a nice sense of the theatrical at the conference. The French delegates were informed immediately that the historic railroad coach was to be sent to Berlin, that the stone monument commemorating the "Gallic triumph" of 1918 also would be sent to the German Capital, and all stones commemorating the Allied victory at Compiègne would be destroyed. (Only the monument to Foch at Compiègne would be allowed to remain un-

touched.) The conference among the negotiators, after Hitler's departure, continued until late in the evening when the French delegates were permitted to depart for Paris. The armistice terms reached the Pétain Cabinet at Bordeaux at 1 A.M. (June 22), but no public announcement was made of the conditions, since the Compiègne negotiations continued throughout the day, the French negotiators returning to the railroad coach from Paris. German patience, however, began to wear thin, although virtually all hostilities had ceased throughout France. At 6:30 P.M. General Keitel demanded an answer within an hour and, though the French representatives' telephone connection with Bordeaux was poor, Marshal Pétain gave the order to sign (although it since has been alleged that he did not understand all of the conditions).

A few minutes before 6:50 P.M. on June 22, according to the German version of this historic moment, General Huntziger returned to the railroad coach from the tent where the French plenipotentiaries had deliberated and declared that his Government had ordered him to sign his consent, in the name of France, to the German conditions.

"Before carrying out my Government's instructions," he announced, in a choked voice (says the German account), "the French delegates believe it necessary to declare that in this hour when France is compelled by fate of arms to end the fight, she has the right to believe that the coming negotiations [at Wiesbaden] will be dominated by a spirit that will permit two great neighbors an opportunity to live and work once more.

"... as a soldier you will understand the onerousness of this moment in which I am compelled to sign."

General Huntziger then signed for France and General Keitel for the Reich. Following this act—27 hours after the Germans and French met—General Keitel announced that "it is only honorable for the victor to do honor to the vanquished. We have risen in commemoration of those who gave their blood to their countries."

The armistice terms, however, were no guarantee for an immediate end to fighting. It was stipulated that fighting would end six hours after notification to Germany, by Italy, that a satisfactory agreement had been signed between France and Italy. (Immediately after the signing at Compiègne the French plenipotentiaries left by plane for Rome.)

In summary, the German-French Armistice, dated June 22, was as follows:

1. Immediate cessation of hostilities in France and colonies and at sea. French troops already surrounded to lay down arms.
2. Provision for occupied zone (defined in an additional protocol with attached map). See page 402.
3. "In the occupied parts of France the German Reich exercises all rights of an occupying Power. The French Government obligates itself to support with every means the regulations resulting from the exercise of these rights, and to carry them out with the aid of the French administration."

French authorities to be instructed to coöperate. Germany, after peace with England, will limit occupation of west coast to extent absolutely necessary.

"The French Government is permitted to select the seat of its Government in unoccupied territory, or, if it wishes, to move to Paris. In this case, the German Government guarantees the French Government and its central authorities every necessary alleviation so that they will be in a position to conduct the administration of unoccupied territory from Paris."

4. "French armed forces on land, on the sea and in the air are to be demobilized and disarmed in a period still to be set. Excepted are only those units which are necessary for the maintenance of domestic order. Germany and Italy will fix their strength."

Remaining French forces in territory to be occupied will be withdrawn to unoccupied territory and demobilized, first handing over their arms and equipment.

5. As a guarantee Germany may demand surrender of tanks, war planes, guns and other equipment in the unoccupied territory. Germany will decide the extent of such deliveries.

6. Weapons and equipment which remain in unoccupied France to be put in store under German and Italian control. Manufacture of new material to stop.

7. Fortifications in occupied France, together with plans, to be handed over in good condition. French to remove mines and other obstructions on German demand.

8. "The French War Fleet is to be collected in ports to be designated more particularly and, under German and Italian control, to be demobilized and laid up, with the exception of those units released to the French Government for the protection of French interests in its colonial empire.

"The German Government solemnly declares to the French Govern-

ment that it does not intend to use the French War Fleet which is in harbors under German control for its purposes in war, with the exception of units necessary for the purpose of guarding the coast and sweeping mines.

"It further solemnly and expressly declares that it does not intend to bring up any demands respecting the French War Fleet at the conclusion of peace.

"All warships outside France are to be recalled to France, with the exception of that portion of the French War Fleet which shall be designated to represent French interests in the colonial empire."

9. All information about naval mines and defenses to be furnished. France to clear away the mines on German demand.

10. French Government to prevent any part of its armed forces from continuing hostilities against Germany or from leaving the country; to prevent armaments being taken to England or abroad, and to forbid French citizens to fight in the service of other Powers.

11. The merchant shipping of France is to be suspended until resumption is authorized by Germany and Italy. Ships abroad are to return to France or to neutral ports. Confiscated German ships are to be returned immediately.

12. Airplane flights over France are to be prohibited immediately and air fields in unoccupied France are to be placed under German and Italian control, while foreign aircraft are to be delivered to the Reich.

13. All military materials and establishments in the occupied territory, as well as port facilities and rail communications, to be delivered to Germany in undamaged condition.

14. Radio stations on French soil to cease transmission.

15. The French Government is to accelerate the transit of freight between Italy and Germany across the unoccupied zone.

16. The French Government is to repatriate the population which fled from the present occupied zone.

17. France is to forbid the transfer of stocks and bonds from occupied to unoccupied zone or to foreign lands.

18. France is to pay the cost of the German occupation.

19. France is to surrender immediately all German war as well as civil, *i.e.*, refugee) prisoners. "The French Government [this condition adds] must surrender on demand any Germans named by the Government of the Reich now in France or its colonies." In addition, French Government is to halt any removal of German prisoners abroad.

20. French war prisoners will remain in German possession until formal conclusion of peace (*i.e.*, after Britain's defeat).

21. France is held responsible for the security of war materials delivered to the Reich.

22. The German Armistice Commission will superintend the execution of all armistice terms. France may have a delegate on that commission to represent the French Government and to receive and forward Germany's orders.

23. The armistice is to come into effect once France has concluded an armistice with the Italian Government, and hostilities will cease six hours after signature of that armistice.

24. This agreement "is to remain valid until the conclusion of a formal peace treaty. The German Government may terminate this agreement at any time if the French Government does not abide by the obligations under this agreement."

The armistice agreement with Italy, signed at Rome two days later (June 24) may be summarized as follows:

1. Cessation of fighting in all areas.

2. Italian troops will remain, throughout the armistice period, on their advance lines.

3. France is to demilitarize a zone fifty kilometers beyond the furthestmost point of the Italian advance. The French demilitarized zone is to be in accordance with attached map and a zone 200 kilometers wide is to be demilitarized immediately in French African colonies flanking Italian Libya. In addition the French Somaliland coast is to be demilitarized during the prolongation of hostilities between Italy and Britain. Furthermore, Italy shall have full access to the French port of Djibuti, together with use of all its facilities, and full use of the French sector of the Djibuti-Addis Ababa railroad.

- 4 and 5. Stipulations covering the evacuation of the demilitarized areas.

6. The bases of Toulon, Bizerta, Ajaccio and Oran are to be demilitarized for the duration of hostilities with Britain.

- 7 and 8. Stipulations covering the demilitarization of the French naval bases cited in Article 6.

9. Stipulations covering the disarmament and demobilization of French armed contingents. Also conditions covering necessary demobilization of French forces in French colonies.

10. Surrender of arms and war material of French troops facing Italian divisions.

11. Joint German-Italian control of French arms in unoccupied zone and the cessation of all munitions production.

12. Demobilization of French Fleet (on terms prescribed in Article 8 of armistice with Germany).

13. France to render harmless all mines in demilitarized naval bases.

14. France to prevent its armed forces and citizens from engaging in hostilities against Italy.

15. France to prevent war material being sent to Britain or other Powers.

16-17. French commerce suspended and ships to be called to home or neutral ports. Confiscated Italian ships and cargoes to be restored.

18. No airplanes to leave French territory. German and Italian control of air facilities.

19. Wireless transmission from French territory forbidden. Wireless communication between France and colonies to be arranged by Italian Armistice Commission.

20. "Goods shall be freely transported between Germany and Italy through French unoccupied territory."

21. "All Italian prisoners of war and Italian civilians who have been interned or arrested and sentenced for political reasons, crimes or on account of the war shall be handed over immediately to the Italian Government."

22. France responsible for good condition of material to be handed over.

23-5. Provisions for the creation of an Italian Armistice Commission and the procedure for enforcement of the armistice terms.

26. "The convention shall remain in force until the conclusion of a peace treaty, but may be denounced by Italy at any time in the event that the French Government does not fulfill its obligations."

The reasons for the French debacle in June are too numerous, complex and intertwined to be reduced to a factual enumeration. Some were psychological, many are intangible, others are of a technical and economic nature which must await elucidation by future historians.

Two intelligent attempts at explanation, however, may be cited. One occurs in the volume previously cited, written by André Maurois, entitled "The Tragedy of France."\* This French biographer and member of the French Academy, who served in May and June as official observer attached to the British forces, gives four reasons, as follows:

---

\*Cited by permission of Harper & Brothers, New York.



"The first was the stupidity with which the Commissariat directed industrial mobilization. Skilled workmen, who were indispensable for the manufacture of airplanes or cannon, were sent to provincial barracks where they swept out courtyards or peeled potatoes. It took weeks or months to locate them again and send them back to their machines. As a result, the Renault factories, which in peace-time employ more than 30,000 workers, and which should have filled a place of immense importance in the manufacture of trucks and tanks, were reduced, at the outbreak of war, to a personnel of from 6,000 to 8,000 men. It was fantastic.

"The second reason: Because the engineers and financiers persisted in conducting this war as though it had been the war of 1914, all plans were made for a campaign of four or five years. As a result factories were built which would not attain their period of production until 1941 or even 1942. Instead of making immediate use, as best they could, of the existing plants in France, machine tools of the latest design were ordered in the United States, a country from which we should have ordered tanks and airplane engines. For the same reason the dollars and the gold possessed by England and France were carefully rationed, each one apportioned to one year. Great American factories, which could have produced *in time* the equipment necessary for our armies, remained without orders from the Allies. 'Engines built in France cost us less,' people said. They were destined to cost us the war.

"The third reason: The programs were designed for a war which was never to take place. The General Staff determined upon a long-term preparation for attack upon the Siegfried Line. It had calculated, with admirable precision, how many heavy guns would be necessary for this operation and these guns were ordered at a time when all our efforts should have been devoted to urgent and immediate needs—anti-tank guns, anti-aircraft guns and light arms, such as machine guns and sub-machine guns. Our patrols along the Sarre begged their officers to give them sub-machine guns, such as were carried by all the German patrols. There were none to be had. When the Germans began to drop parachutists all officers were ordered to carry revolvers. But there weren't any more revolvers in France. I, myself, went to gunsmiths in several cities, including Paris, without being able to buy one. Finally, *at the beginning of June*, they were ordered in Italy! That was a little late.

"The fourth reason: Finally, failure of morale and political dissension hindered production. From the time that Russia aligned herself

on the side of Germany the numerous Communist workmen, without showing open opposition, worked languidly and with no enthusiasm. The almost complete suppression of profits discouraged the small employer. During this war one never saw, as one had in 1914, small workshops and garages busy turning out shells. For many months France worked at a peace-time tempo."

The other lucid analysis, well worth study, is by an American newspaper correspondent, Edgar Ansel Mowrer, winner of the Pulitzer Prize for foreign correspondence, who participated in the French and British retreat in Belgium and northern France. In a dispatch filed from Lisbon on July 6 to *The Chicago Daily News* foreign syndicate, he summarized the chief reasons\* for the military collapse as follows:

"Lisbon (via London) July 5.—French military commentators and Premier Pétain insist that after the loss of forty per cent of their best forces in Belgium, the French Army was snowed under by sheer weight of German numbers.

"But this correspondent does not believe it. He thinks that this is the story of the French Generals, designed to cover up their antiquated conception of the war and their antiquated military preparation.

"In evidence he offers, not the history of the campaign, but some isolated facts which he knows to be true and which he could not write before.

"1. The Franco-British dash to Holland and almost to the Albert Canal in Belgium may have been a strategical error, but it was remarkably well executed. But the 12-mile advance of General André Georges Corap, commander of the French Ninth Army Corps, from the frontier to the Belgian Meuse was so slow that the French positions were imperfectly occupied when the Germans hit them three days later. Furthermore, several of the Meuse bridges were not blown up to stem the Nazi advance.

"2. The Algerian brigade in General Corap's army was hastily withdrawn by its panicky commander and uncovered the flank of a French motorized cavalry division which was half destroyed. This happened on the third or fourth day of the offensive. The great part of Corap's Army fled in panic and this correspondent met runaway officers as far south as the Somme.

"Indeed, during the entire campaign, a certain section of the French reserve officers behaved lamentably. Tours, and even more, Bordeaux, were full of officers who had managed somehow to pick up their families and retreat, but who had left or lost their commands.

"Simple soldiers everywhere—from the Seine to the Rhine—spoke with hatred and contempt of the behavior of their officers. Doubtless, their notion of the betrayal was exaggerated, but in many cases they were left alone. American ambulances reaching Amiens the morning of May 20 found a hospital filled with wounded women and children and no single doctor or nurse remaining.

"3. The German tanks breaking through went so fast they reached St. Quentin and almost touched Rheims the sixth day of the offensive. The seventh day the Germans pierced the corridor almost to the sea. By May 20 the way to Paris was completely open and when General Maxime Weygand, now National Defense Minister, took over the supreme command from the impotent and broken General Maurice Gustave Gamelin as commander-in-chief of the Allied Armies, he faced the almost impossible task of trying to close the gap.

"4. The French and British dispute about the use of the air force made a bad situation worse. The British complained that the French would not fight. The French complained that the British employed only a fraction of their high-class air force in Flanders, while keeping most of it inactive. They furthermore insisted that the British and Belgian Armies refused to fight their way southward and rejoin the bulk of the French forces because of the selfish and mistaken notion that they could hold all the ports from Zeebrugge to Calais.

"Finally, the French were bitter over what they called British favoritism in saving their own men first at Dunkerque, although the town largely was being defended by French Admiral Jean Marie Abrial.

"5. The Dutch and Belgians were of small assistance and, later, definitely harmful. The Dutch quit before their armies were destroyed in order to save their towns from destruction by bombardment. King Leopold of the Belgians surrendered in the middle of the battle, thereby betraying his allies who until that time had some chance of saving the larger portion of the northern army.

"6. Luck was distinctly on Hitler's side. The capture by the Germans of General Henri Honoré Giraud, who was trying to rally the remnants of Corap's Army and the death in a motor accident of General Billotte, commander of the northern group of armies, just when a counter-offensive was planned, further disorganized the Allies.

"7. The embarkation at Dunkerque was heroic, but it is still uncertain why Weygand never ordered the northern French Armies to cut their way through the German corridor across northern France at any price. Perhaps it was fear of excessive casualties which made the

French Generals act like chess players afraid to sacrifice pawns for major advantages.

"8. The loss of the northern armies left the French forces greatly reduced, with only two out of 12 British divisions beside them, and a great portion of their tanks gone. Tank for tank, the French products were better than the German, but there is no evidence they were ever used en masse as the Germans so successfully employed them.

"The French divisions left to defend France were unquestionably out-numbered five or six to two, as Pétain said, yet the Germans did not crack the Allies by numbers but by motorized columns against which the French apparently felt so helpless that with each successive attack their moral resistance weakened.

"In the Battle of France two British divisions on the extreme left retreated first, leaving a gap through which German tanks poured, eventually crossing the Seine.

"9. Weygand's tactic of holding pivotal points in depth was the best that could be devised, but it came far too late and was carried out half-heartedly. The French decision to abandon Paris rather than see the city destroyed, after a French Government spokesman had assured correspondents that it would be defended, stone by stone, showed a weakening of morale.

"In five days the Germans advanced from Aisne to points south of the Seine. Near Soissons, on June 9, this correspondent saw how, taken in the back by German tanks, one French command was completely demoralized, and jotted a note to the effect that France was not fighting as in 1918 and probably was already beaten.

"The Government's decision to leave Paris was proper, but meaningful only if the French intended to continue fighting—as they had said—all the way to Marseille and North Africa. Paris once abandoned, nothing but a declaration of war by the United States Congress could have kept the pro-British, pro-democratic war party, headed by Premier Paul Reynaud and Interior Minister Georges Mandel, in power.

"10. When the Government left Paris, the French Armies were still virtually intact. It has never been explained why the western forces were not withdrawn into Brittany where the port of Brest might have been defended for weeks, or why General Pretelat's great group of armies in Alsace-Lorraine, on the Maginot Line and Rhine, were not recalled in time and ordered to force a passage at any cost.

"Conceivably, the Italian stab in the back had something to do with the French loss of heart. Perhaps it was that the French Generals were

interested in the ultimate outcome of the war only insofar as French soil could be defended.

"11. Between June 10 and 14, the French Armies began to disintegrate. Aviators reported mass desertions. Numerous travelers, including this correspondent, saw masses of soldiers quietly regaining their homes. Little knots fought bravely, but when one group of 2,000 Poles near the Swiss border decided to die rather than surrender, this decision was described by the French as something romantic and exceptional. When Reynaud broadcast to the nation from Tours on June 13 that the French campaign was lost, nothing that Winston Churchill could do or say could again influence the French.

"12. From the time the Government and most of the newspapermen reached Bordeaux, until the final signature of armistice with Italy that was the signal for firing to cease, the French Government either did not really know or very successfully concealed the final rout of the French military forces. An isolated and brave defense of Tours was undertaken, not by a military man, but by Monsieur Vernet, prefect of the Indre-et-Loire department.

"This correspondent learned from the participants how part of the Army of the Lorraine were simply piled into trains and trucks which then stood still for hours while the Germans murdered them from the air and finally captured many. The number of prisoners and of deserters into Switzerland showed that fighting was desultory. The 60 French divisions of June 5 had ceased to exist by June 24.

"The Pétain Cabinet was no longer interested in fighting. Its real effort lay in preventing any further French resistance, particularly outside France.

"Such facts show that superior brains and preparation, rather than superior numbers, gave Germany victory. The question inevitably arises: could any other army have defended itself better? Better, most certainly. The French defense lacked bite. The Poles fought distinctly better. But no other existing army could have defended itself successfully against Hitler's offensive simply because the German conception of strategy and equipment had made every other army obsolete.

"There was no excuse for this, of course. Outlined by French Major Charles de Gaulle (now General Charles de Gaulle, head of the British-sponsored French National Committee operating in London) in 1934, and tried out by Germans, Italians, Moors and Spaniards under Generalissimo Francisco Franco, the new strategy was perfected by the Germans in their whirlwind Polish campaign.

"We correspondents naïvely supposed that the French had taken requisite steps to meet it. The German practice was monotonously constant. They pushed forward heavy tank columns in one or more places, the heaviest tanks leading—in this case the former Czech tanks made by Skoda. Once they made a breach in the French lines, they spread to left and right, taking the artillery from the rear and disorganizing the defense. Then only did their motorized or foot infantry come forward to occupy the gap. Once this was occupied, tank supplies went through. The next day the same procedure was used again.

"Tank attacks were almost always accompanied by offensive bombing and machine-gunning aviation. When the French finally ceased holding specific lines in favor of depths altogether, they still lacked requisite anti-tank and anti-aircraft guns to halt such offensives. The Germans—thoroughly equipped with anti-tank and anti-airplane guns—made the French pay dearly.

"Tank for tank, plane for plane, the French probably outfought their adversary. But they lacked adequate means of defense. Once the French infantry found that, despite their efforts, the German advance continued irresistibly, they often ceased to fight. After this sort of thing had happened a half dozen times and the officers had shown small spirit, the men got out of hand. For where they did resist in knots and clusters and continued to fight after the tanks had passed they found it useless. The French Generals were still fighting the war of 1918. Then with the Germans advancing three miles an hour, reserves always reached the breach in time. Against tanks and planes covering 20 miles an hour, the French artillery, mostly horsedrawn, simply never arrived.

"Perhaps it is for this reason that 84-year-old Pétain and 73-year-old Weygand, facing commanders 20 years younger in age and strategy, suddenly lost their nerve and cried for an armistice."

## G R E A T   B R I T A I N

*(For a detailed account of the roles of the European countries in the war during June see the preceding section, The War in Europe.)*

ANTHONY EDEN, DOMINIONS SECRETARY, attempted on June 2 to put a good face on the Dunkerque evacuation, which two days later was to be described candidly by Prime Minister Churchill as a "calamity."

(See preceding section.) Over the radio Mr. Eden said that four-fifths of the British Expeditionary Force had been removed safely from the beaches, together with "tens of thousands" of French troops. The retreat, he explained, had been forced "by events beyond our control" and it had been executed with few losses—a statement later disproved. Mr. Eden made no mention of the huge losses in British military equipment. The entire action, he continued, had been "brilliantly executed." That unquestionably was true, but the initial impression received from Mr. Eden's address was that the entire Dunkerque action had been in the nature of a mortal blow at the Germans.

More to the point was the Government's announcement early in the month that 500,000 school children had been evacuated from east coast towns to the Midlands, and the Admiralty announced that in the preceding week no ships had been lost in the Atlantic convoys.

On June 6 the Government announced that it "would recognize the Belgian Government in France as the only legal Government of Belgium and as entitled, therefore, to exercise in the name of Belgium all due authority."

Air-raid warnings increased throughout the month in coastal towns as well as in the interior. Reports that Italian planes had participated in raids on England were denied by the Government, which said that 50 Italian aircraft had been destroyed by R.A.F. flyers in Africa.

General de Gaulle said in a broadcast (June 26) that the German terms to France, contrary to the opinion of Marshal Pétain, were dishonorable and unacceptable to loyal Frenchmen, since they were tantamount to the enslavement of France. The leader of the new forces of "Free France" added that Marshal Pétain had been led to his decision to capitulate by "a morbid skepticism, which may have counted for much in the dissolution of the final and supreme resistance of our metropolitan forces. The day will come when our arms, forged again, far away but well tempered, will join with those our Allies are forging, and perhaps others as well, and will return in triumph to our people's soil . . . Every Frenchman who still has arms has an absolute duty to continue resistance. To lay down arms, to evacuate a military position, to agree to submitting to enemy control any portion of French soil, any acre of French possession, is a crime against our country. Above all, I am speaking of French North Africa, which is intact. It would be intolerable if the panic of Bordeaux were to cross the sea. Soldiers of France, wherever you be, stand firm."

At the month's end Mr. Chamberlain said in a transatlantic broadcast

that "we are a solid and united nation which would rather go down to ruin than admit the domination of the Nazis." On this encouraging note the month closed.

## FRANCE

THE SUPREME WAR COUNCIL, meeting in Paris on June 1, issued a communiqué declaring that "the Allied Governments and peoples are more than ever implacably resolved to pursue in the closest possible concord their present struggle until complete victory is achieved." (Sixteen days after Marshal Pétain sued for an armistice.) Four days later President Lebrun spoke of "the new examples of comradeship between our two peoples." Five days later (June 10), the Government moved to Tours. On that day also Premier Reynaud said in a broadcast that French troops were inflicting "cruel losses on the enemy," while Generalissimo Weygand, in an Order of the Day, informed the troops that "the High Command has made the necessary dispositions to support you."

All these expressions of devotion to the common cause with Britain came to an end two days later. On June 12 Weygand informed the Cabinet that defeat was inevitable. By the 24th members of the Pétain Cabinet at Bordeaux were blaming Britain for the French defeat; Jean Prouvost, the Propaganda Minister, said "every Frenchman subscribes to the [capitulation] declared by Marshal Pétain. The British Government has unjustly criticized France."

In a broadcast at the end of the month Marshal Pétain, the Chief of State, said "our honor has been saved. Our Government remains free. France will be governed only by Frenchmen. [He, together with the French nation, were to be rapidly disillusioned.] Many among you will not be able to return to your vocations or your homes. Your life will be hard. I do not use deceptive speech. I detest the lies which have caused you so much harm . . . Our defeat was due to our laxity. The spirit of enjoyment destroyed what the spirit of sacrifice had built. I entrust to you first of all the task of intellectual and moral redress. Frenchmen, you will accomplish this and you will see day by day a new France arise for you."



## GERMANY

ON THE FIFTH OF THE MONTH, the date the German Armies began their offensive along the Somme-Aisne front, Chancellor Hitler, in an Order of the Day to his troops, declared that "today another great battle begins on the western front. You will be joined by countless new German divisions who will meet the enemy for the first time and will defeat them. This fight for the freedom and existence of our people now and in the future will be continued until the enemy rulers in Paris and London are annihilated."

Five days later, when Italy entered the war, the Fuehrer telegraphed Il Duce stating that "Providence has willed that, against our own intentions, we are compelled to defend the freedom and future of our peoples against Great Britain and France. We are sure that we shall win a victory . . . and then the vital rights of our two nations will be secure for all time . . . The holders of power in Britain and France declared war on Germany without reason. They refused every offer of a peaceful settlement. To your proposal of mediation, too, Duce, a hard negative answer was given. The increasing contempt for vital national rights by those in power in London and Paris has led us together in the great fight for the freedom and future of our countries."

Announcement that Marshal Pétain had sued for an armistice led to frenzied rejoicing throughout Germany. (News-reel pictures disclosed Hitler performing an exultant jig-dance.) The *Hamburger Fremdenblatt* said that France's defeat "makes it impossible henceforth for that nation ever to recover its place as a military power. Countries which, like the United States, lavish demonstrative sympathy on France, while unable and unwilling to give her military help, are well advised at this historic juncture to respect the truth by admitting that Britain, who declared this unwanted war on Germany, is now doing her utmost to continue this war against the interests of all Europe, France included."

*Diplomatisch-Politische Korrespondenz*, of the Wilhelmstrasse at the month's end (June 27) made the astonishing assertion that "the terms of the armistice between Germany and Italy on the one hand, and France on the other, are an expression of the noble attitude adopted by the Axis Powers to their vanquished foe. The Axis Powers have refrained from humiliating France." This interpretation of the armistice terms was made the more droll by the fact that it was not at all in ac-

cordance with the tone of the press, which frankly exulted in the severity of the conditions imposed on France, and added that the conditions were all that the French deserved.

## ITALY

"WE HAVE NO SCRUPLES," *Relazioni Internazionali*, the Foreign Ministry organ, admitted candidly on June 1, and "our eyes are turned toward Tunis, Corsica, Nice and the Suez Canal." This assertion in an official organ was made nine days before Italy entered the war. It continued: "The moment we have been waiting for for fifty years has arrived. The Italian people will fight their French and British enemies with the greatest determination until complete victory."

*Relazioni Internazionali* improved on this farce a week later. Thus: "This new war which the Italian people will have to make is the war of supreme independence. On the eve of a solemn event it is opportune to recall that the Italy of Mussolini has for the past eighteen years followed a revisionist policy of peace."

On June 10 Mussolini made his memorable "dagger-in-the-back" address (as characterized by President Roosevelt), declaring war upon the Allies. (For partial text, see preceding section: *The War*.) Mussolini announced that he would assume supreme command, while Marshal Pietro Badoglio would command the land forces.

Even in the face of a prostrate France the advances of Italian detachments were of the most tentative kind. In Savoie they made no advance and even were thrown back by the French outposts, who fought with the knowledge that Marshal Pétain had sued for an armistice. No effort was made by the French to prevent Italian entry into Monte Carlo and Nice and Italian regiments appeared there, after fighting had all but ceased to the north, with characteristic operatic flourishes. (For text of the Italian armistice with France, see preceding section: *The War*.)

At the month's end (June 28), the War Department announced the death in an airplane accident of Marshal Italo Balbo, Governor-General of Libya. He was killed when his plane, carrying nine other officers, was shot down over Tobruk. The Italians were quick to assert that the plane had crashed as a result of British anti-aircraft fire. This was categorically denied in London and the burden of evidence appears to be that the plane was brought down by panicky Italian gunners, mistaking the Marshal's plane for a British bomber.

## RUSSIA

THE SOVIET PRESS displayed increasingly curious signs of a mild enthusiasm for the Allies. The surmise of foreign correspondents in Moscow and elsewhere was that Stalin was becoming rather restive over Hitler's spectacular successes. On June 3, for example, the Moscow radio said that "despite local defeats the main body of the Allied Armies is untouched," and the announcer expressed skepticism, first, that Italy would enter the war and, second, that if she did her aid would prove inconsequential to Germany, if not actually dangerous.

That Stalin did not propose to sit still in the Kremlin became evident on June 10 when reports from Yugoslavia stated that at least 40 divisions of the Red Army had been concentrated on the Rumanian and Hungarian frontiers. On June 26 the nation acted. Foreign Commissar Molotov gave the Rumanian Minister a note, at 10 P.M., demanding immediate transfer to Russia of Bessarabia and northern Bukovina, this ultimatum to be answered in 24 hours.

Before that period had lapsed Russian bombers and fighter planes flew over Bessarabia and swept on to Bucharest.

The occupation began on June 27. The following day M. Molotov gave details of the ultimatum to Rumania, as well as the text of the reply by the Bucharest Government. In their order the two documents follow:

"In 1918 Rumania, taking advantage of the military weakness of Russia, robbed the Soviet Union by force of a part of her territory, namely, Bessarabia, and thus broke the century-old unity of Bessarabia, which is principally occupied by Ukrainians, with the Ukrainian Soviet Republic. The Soviet Union has never reconciled itself to the enforced robbery of Bessarabia and has repeatedly and openly expressed its views to the whole world.

"At the present moment, when the military weakness of the Soviet Union belongs to the past, as the present international situation demands the quickest solution of unsettled problems to lay the foundation of a permanent peace between the States, the Soviet Union regards it as necessary and as in the interests of the restoration of justice to come to an immediate decision with Rumania over the question of the return of Bessarabia.

"The Soviet Government declares that the question of the return of Bessarabia is organically connected with the question of the return to the Soviet Union of that part of the Bukovina, the majority of whose population is connected with the Soviet Union not only through the community of their historic destinies but through the similarity of their language and national Constitution.

"This act is all the more justified as the handing over of northern Bukovina to the Soviet Union may be regarded as a compensation, if only an unimportant one, for the immense loss which the Soviet Union and the population of Bessarabia have suffered through the 22 years' rule of Rumania in Bessarabia.

"The Soviet Government propose to the Rumanian Government that Bessarabia shall be returned to the Soviet Union and that the Soviet Government should be given the northern part of Bukovina, as shown in the attached map. The Soviet Government hopes that the Rumanian Government will accept this demand, and thus permit the peaceful solution of the long-standing dispute between the Soviet Government and Rumania. The Soviet Government expects the reply of the Rumanian Government in the course of June 27."

On June 27, meeting the time limit demanded by Moscow, the Rumanian Minister to the Soviet Union, M. V. Davidescu, presented Bucharest's reply to M. Molotov. The text in part was as follows:

"Inspired by the same desire as the Soviet Government to settle peacefully all questions which might disturb relations between the Soviet Union and Rumania, the Rumanian Government declares that it is prepared to take all necessary steps in the widest sense to come to a friendly agreement on all proposals that have been made by the Soviet Government.

"The Rumanian Government expresses its agreement with the occupation of Bessarabia and northern Bukovina."

## THE BALKANS

*(For details of the Rumanian cession of Bessarabia to the U.S.S.R. see Russia.)*

## J A P A N

DIPLOMATIC MANEUVERING OF THE POWERS involving colonial possessions in the western Pacific followed the entry of Italy into the war on June 10 and the surrender of France on June 24. Territorial control definitely was re-forming along lines of natural spheres of coöperation, which fact prompted Foreign Minister Arita to reaffirm Japan's position as the rallying point for Far Eastern defensive and economic independence. The South Seas were included in the restatement of Japan's "Monroe Doctrine," a reminder that Indo-China and The Netherlands East Indies should be eligible, along with other groups of islands, to fall naturally within a new hemispherical control. (See: *Indo-China, June* for background).

But it was apparent from Japanese press comment that two schools of thought existed: one wished to obtain its objective by negotiation and political penetration; the other demanded immediate action. This latter saw what it described as the reality of the situation in a world in which some of the great Powers no longer could give assurances to outlying parts of Empire, and in which a redistribution of territories called for occupation or some other cogent form of protection.

Any departure from the custom of agreement for negotiation, and of the laying down principles of policy, however, would call for a revision of Japan's declared non-involvement policy. One section of the press, reminded of this, expressed willingness to dispense with such declarations, saying they usually follow action and are not creative. What really was meant was that mere outlines of policy naturally curtailed opportunities for action. These differences between soldiers and statesmen caused *The Japan Times* to recall that they always existed and that Hannibal had complained bitterly of civic interference.

Widespread discussion of the Arita address found reflection in such papers as the *Yomiuri*, which said the military must call for a stronger diplomacy, even at the cost of a possible conflict with British and American interests. The *Asahi* prophetically declared there were definite signs of an internal political situation coming to a turning point, with stronger demands in military, bureaucratic and political quarters for the establishment of a new political party, and predicted (correctly) that a new and stronger political structure soon would emerge.

While Mr. Arita's speech was hailed as an admirable and lofty con-

ception of Japanese doctrine which, at the same time, fitted into the need for such military readjustments as the Far East might expect in all the great territorial changes taking place, there were many signs of caution. The implementing of policy by force, or the leadership of force, for instance, had to take into consideration the ability of various foreign Governments to resist.

It was obvious that Japan, as a whole, realized that any strong policy, whether military or political, must rest upon a strong domestic foundation, such as would be—and later was—afforded by a united party control, such as existed in Germany and Italy. But there was as yet considerable disagreement as to the best way of achieving a unified party without affecting some of the constant policies and constitutional rights of the State. The army and navy favored a unison and a more disciplined domestic economy to obtain stronger national support in meeting emergencies. The political parties were not so sure that a single party was the best way or, if so, who should be included in that party.

Meanwhile, Japan patched one political fence when the barricades were lifted June 20 on the Anglo-French Concession at Tientsin (See: *The World Over in 1939*) thus ending a 12-month, seven-day dispute over the charges that the concession harbored anti-Japanese terrorists, criminal intriguers and cut-throats in the employ of the Chungking Government. Also involved was the question of 14,000,000 yuan of silver deposited in the British banks and 26,000,000 deposited in the French Concession, these sums claimed by the Chiang régime, but which Japan insisted belonged to the "deserted Chinese people." It was agreed that approximately \$500,000 out of the funds in British banks and \$1,000,000 in the French banks would go to the relief of Chinese flood sufferers.

In the passing of Prince Iyesato Tokugawa on June 5 there was a tragic note. Few Japanese were better known abroad and none was more greatly revered as a champion of international friendship, for he long had preached his dream of universal peace. Prince Tokugawa had devoted his long career not only to giving the world a better understanding of Japan, but also to giving Japan a better understanding of the world. Born to the purple in 1863, Prince Tokugawa was the recognized successor of the last Shogun, but this aristocrat's 76 years were passed in the most democratic of associations. When Yoshinobu, the fifteenth and final Shogun of the Tokugawa line, surrendered his office to the Emperor Meiji October 24, 1867, Japan parted with the

old, perhaps romantic, days of feudalism which had dominated the life and thought of his country for centuries. Young Prince Iyesato Tokugawa, like all the rest of his bewildered countrymen, found himself in a new world, moving at a terrific *tempo*, filled with all the pitfalls of such a profound transition. By 1877 he was a student at Eton in England; by 1882 he was back in Japan. Raised to the Peerage as a Prince, he entered the newly-created House of Peers in 1890 and served as President from 1903 to 1933. Numerous journeys abroad and his presidency of the Japan Red Cross made the Prince world-known, and he was a major asset to Japan in an age filled with political tension.

## C H I N A

CHINA IN JUNE was the butt of international entanglements and the nearly three-year-old Sino-Japanese conflict, although waged stubbornly on many fronts, was pushed to the back pages by the war in Europe. Entrenched in his Chungking retreat, Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek prayed for uninterrupted foreign aid as his only means of keeping up resistance against Nippon.

For three years, as a result of the Japanese blockade, foreign military supplies had made their way into interior China by Siberia, Burma, Hong Kong and French Indo-China. One of the most important of the four routes was the Indo-China railway, over which 70 per cent of Chungking's war materials was carried. On June 20, however, following the capitulation of France, the Vichy Government, through its Ambassador in Tokyo, finally agreed to the long demands of Japan to stop the flow of materials to Chungking.

The French also agreed to the stationing of Japanese arms inspectors, composed of 30 representatives of the army, navy and Foreign Office, at strategic frontier posts to see that the agreement was fulfilled.

The Tientsin dispute, sore spot of Anglo-Japanese relations for a year, was settled on June 19, when Hachiro Arita, Japanese Foreign Minister, and Sir Robert Craigie, British Ambassador in Tokyo, exchanged formal documents closing the long-drawn-out quarrel. The exchange of notes covering similar problems affecting Japan and France was completed the following day. The Japanese lifted the 372-day blockade of the British and French Concessions at Tientsin. (See

*Commentary: Japan.*) The dispute arose on June 14, 1939, when the Japanese blockaded the rich concessions after the British refused to turn over four anti-Japanese terrorists who had been arrested for the assassination of a pro-Japanese Chinese official. (*The World Over in 1939.*)

Italy's entry into the European war on June 10 and France's capitulation to the Axis Powers produced repercussions of a serious and far-reaching nature. As never before a tense anxiety ruled in Shanghai, the world-famous "playground of the Orient."

Men moved quietly amid rumors of impending trouble. Business proceeded cautiously amid undertones of war. There were deep undercurrents of speculation whether Shanghai, the city of "nine lives," which had withstood so many disasters, crises and wars would survive without irreparable damage if developments involved the belligerents in Shanghai in actual combat.

Shanghai, the world's foremost international city, loosely held together by the extraterritoriality of great nations, continuously since the outbreak of the European conflict had experienced explosive troubles between the Allied and German nationals. Italian participation on the side of Germany, however, created the most threatening situation. British and Italian troops faced each other menacingly from adjoining defense sectors in the International Settlement, while enemy men-of-war were moored side by side on the Whangpoo river.

Since Germany had no armed force in Shanghai at the outbreak of war in September, 1939, the bitter clashes in Europe between the Allied and German troops were of no direct concern to Shanghai. But the Italian war declaration served as a sharp warning. Italy had 300 garrison troops and a number of gunboats in China's greatest port, while Britain had 1,600 officers and men and France 2,050, besides their men-of-war, which far outnumbered the Italian flotilla.

The first and chief reaction of it all was extra precautions in the British, French, Italian and American military sectors. The situation was so tense that a trivial argument between soldiers of the belligerents in a cafe or on the street might have led to an outbreak of a miniature European war right in the heart of the city. To keep their men from inevitable clashes, all British, French and Italian troops were confined to barracks for three days until they could "cool down." Blood Alley, famous for the frequent free-for-all fights among the warriors of the foreign Powers, was completely deserted.

The commanders of various forces hurriedly worked out plans



whereby enemy forces in the city would not come in direct contact on leave.

Nevertheless, Mayor Fu Siaoen of the Shanghai Special Municipality on June 15 requested the immediate withdrawal of the troops of European belligerents, asserting that their presence constituted a menace to the peace. Then came the French capitulation to Germany and Italy on June 17, which caused further uncertainty.

Ichang, gateway to the Yangtze gorges, was occupied June 11 by Japanese forces converging on it in a ten-day drive from north and south. The Japanese forces totaled 45,000 men. Thirty thousand pushed across the upper Han river at the end of May, captured the northern Hupeh city of Sianyang on June 1 and lost it to the Chinese two days later. Ignoring the stronghold, the Japanese then concentrated on a 100-mile push south. Early in June 15,000 Japanese troops advanced across the lower Han river near Shayang and on June 8 occupied the important Yangtze river port of Shasi. This force then began a drive westward toward Ichang.

Japanese warplanes, meanwhile, continued their raids over Chungking and other Szechwan towns and descended on Ichang. Japanese military authorities on June 10 warned all third-Power shipping to withdraw from Ichang to prevent damage to their vessels.

Japanese naval units were active during the week on the Han river, where marines were landed at several ports. Japanese gunboats shelled concentrations of Communist troops along Laichow Bay on the north shore of the Shantung peninsula on June 8 and landing parties at Sanshan reported that they had wiped out the Chinese troops.

## MANCHUKUO

THE LONG PENDING QUESTION of the demarcation of the Manchukuo-Outer Mongolian frontier in the Nomonhan region finally was settled on June 10, (June 9 in Moscow) as the result of a complete agreement between Shigenori Togo, Japanese Ambassador, and Viacheslav Molotov, Soviet Commissar for Foreign Affairs, at a meeting in the Kremlin. Announcement of the accord was made in Moscow, Tokyo and Hsinking simultaneously.

On June 22 the Emperor Kange sailed from Dairen on a Japanese war vessel for his second visit to Japan since 1935 to congratulate

Emperor Hirohito on the 2600th anniversary of the founding of the Japanese Empire.

Meanwhile, the war in Europe and the situation in the Far East and the Pacific brought forcibly home to the people of Manchukuo that their coming role was not to be an easy one. They began to realize that the strength of a nation did not consist merely of military might, of fighting men and armaments. There was the economic front to think of and the prime point in bolstering Manchukuo's economic system was State control, a classic example of which was the Government rice regulation.

Had it not been for such control it is probable that there would have been unrestricted hoarding and speculation.

Food rationing in Manchukuo was an innovation. For that very reason it caused some misunderstanding and anxiety at first. The ticket system assured an adequate supply of foodstuffs to all.

Other foodstuffs also were to be rationed later. Hoarding had to be avoided through voluntary self-control. The accumulation of unnecessary supplies, either for speculation or through fear of their running out, being the principal cause of the unbalanced state of supply and demand, it was rigidly discouraged.

## I N D O - C H I N A

THE COLLAPSE OF FRANCE brought little known Indo-China into the limelight, putting the fate of that rich Far Eastern colony in doubt. To expedite an end to the Sino-Japanese hostilities, Japan repeatedly had demanded that France reconsider her policy of aiding Chiang Kai-shek. With the rapid development of the European war, Tokyo considered it particularly urgent to close the routes by which the Chungking Government obtained its supplies. On June 19, therefore, Japan made a strong representation to France, demanding an end to the transport of war materials to Chungking through Indo-China. Simultaneously Japanese forces in South China began operations against supply bases along the French Indo-China frontiers. The French Government yielded to the Japanese demand and decided voluntarily to prohibit the transport of munitions to China, adding that it had no objection to Japan's stationing inspectors in French Indo-China. (On July 29th the inspectors arrived in Hanoi.)

By the closure of the Indo-China route it was estimated that about 70 per cent of the Chungking Government's munitions would be cut off. At the same time the Japanese Army in South China occupied Lungchow and Chengnankwan, important Chinese bases.

France's relations with China go back to the 17th century, when French Jesuits acquired considerable influence with the Chinese Government. The most notable of these Jesuits was Father Alexander of Rhodes. Born in Avignon in 1591, he reached Tonkin in 1627, where he long remained. After the missionaries came the traders and in the 18th century the French East India Company began to explore the commercial possibilities of Indo-China. In 1787 a French force reinstated an Annamite Prince, Nguyen Anh, who had been driven out by a revolt. The grateful monarch bestowed on the King of France a sea-port and an island.

The revolution destroyed the good relations of the two countries and the Annamite Emperors began to persecute the missions. In 1859 a joint Franco-Spanish expedition took Saigon, and by 1884 the French were masters of a large part of Cochin China and were protectors of Annam and Tonkin. In 1893 Siam ceded the district of Laos. Finally, by the Franco-Siamese Treaty of 1907, the frontiers of Indo-China were settled definitely. The administration of the new possession was made admirably efficient with a French Governor General in complete control. Cambodia and Annam were his protectorates. Tonkin and Laos still had native Princes with limited powers. In Cochin China a French Governor ruled under orders of the Governor General.

The population of French Indo-China is 72 per cent Annamite. In the 10th century A.D. this warlike people began to overflow into the rich south. They absorbed from India a high civilization that found expression in the marvellous temples of Angkor, so admirably restored by the devotion, energy and learning of the Ecole Francaise d' Extreme Orient. The next largest group are the Khmers of Cambodia, but in addition there are numerous smaller communities—Thais, Muongs, Indonesians, Mans and Meos. The last three are the mountaineers of Indo-China.

The French conquest resulted naturally in an immigration of Europeans, but their number never had been large. The Annamite takes readily to education, and it was the French policy to fill the lower grades of the civil services with natives as rapidly as possible to avoid the presence of underpaid, discontented Frenchmen. In 1937 the

foreigners barely exceeded 43,000, and when it is realized that this figure included Japanese, Filipinos, Pondicherry Indians and half-castes, the total is not excessive.

The pacification of Indo-China stimulated the immigration of another foreign group—the Chinese. Annam long formed a part of the Chinese Empire, and during that period Chinese immigration was considerable. Moreover, the immigrants, as a rule, married women of the country and were extremely prolific. The independence of Annam checked the advent of the Chinese, but the conquest of the French enabled Chinese immigration to begin again. With the disorder of China it increased. The intellectual superiority of the newcomers over the natives, their industry and their power of combination, gave them a great advantage and for a time they were preferred as Government clerks, but the teaching of the French schools and the example of the diligence and clear thinking of the French created a supply of young Annamites who are the intellectual equals of the Chinese. Speaking their mother tongue, they obtained, as is only right, a larger share of the public appointments.

One of the most important questions that faces a European government in the Orient is that of transport. Transport in Indo-China had been almost exclusively river-borne. The country is fortunate in the number of its navigable waterways. Chief of these is the Red river. After its junction with its tributaries, the Clear river and the Black river, the volume of its waters is double that of the greatest river of France, the Rhone, after its junction with the Durance. Another important waterway is the Mekong with its defluents the Vaicos, the Saigon and the Dongnai rivers. These, helped by the tides, enable coastal vessels to penetrate far into the interior. The French, in addition, built hundreds of miles of meter-gauge railroads. They have not fulfilled the hopes of their builders. They have conveyed millions of passengers, but very little heavy goods. For besides the rivers there are other competitors of the railroads, notably elephants, cattle and men; for portage by animals and humans still is available and cheap. More recently the administration had built motor roads, dug canals and has started air services.

The crops in which French capital has interested itself chiefly are rice, coffee, tea and rubber. The most lucrative investments have been the rubber plantations. The fall in the price of rubber from eight shillings and ten pence in 1910 to eleven pence in 1925, however, hit the rubber planters hard. The French Government saved them by

making liberal advances and closing the rubber market of France to all producers except those in her own colonies.

Under French rule the indigenous population has grown and not diminished. Unless births are artificially restricted the condition of the inhabitants will fall back to what it was before the coming of the French.

With Indo-China's status in doubt, both Japan and the United States demanded that the *status quo* be maintained to keep the European war out of Asia.

## L A T I N   A M E R I C A

A MEETING of historic importance got under way in Ciudad Trujillo, Dominican Republic. This Second Conference of the Caribbean was instituted as a meeting on trade and cultural matters by all nations bordering on the Caribbean. But almost from its inception it went far afield and took under consideration far more important questions.

The first bomb-shell was dropped when the Cuban delegation condemned Nazi Germany and warned against possible Nazi bases in the Caribbean. Almost at the same time a suggestion was made that Britain give up British Honduras. This was made a formal demand for the independence of all European colonies in the Western Hemisphere by Miguel Angel Campa, Cuban Secretary of State. He proposed that those colonies unable to maintain themselves be placed under a joint mandate of the 21 American Republics.

Before adjourning the conference approved a resolution that all American air lines be put under the control and operation of American citizens.

And in Mexico there was a continuation of the attack on fifth columnists. This drive began with the request of Ignacio Garcia Téllez, Minister of the Interior, that newspapers cease publishing pro-Axis news, virtually banning Nazi propaganda. This was followed on June 14, with a note to Freiherr Rudt von Collenberg, the German Minister, to the effect that his press attaché, Arthur Dietrich, was *persona non grata* to the Mexican Government. One pro-Nazi paper was suspended and several others papers investigated. To further confound the Germans, Lombardo Toledano, hitherto anti-Ally, concluded the Latin American

Workers' Federation meeting on June 16 with an appeal for active war against the Rome-Berlin Axis.

Further implementing her moral rearmament with physical acts, the Mexican Cabinet, on June 18, approved a law providing for compulsory military training. This embraced all men between 18 and 45. This will absorb into the federal army the C. T. M. militarized workers, often estimated to number as high as 200,000 men.

## CANADA

ALTHOUGH IN MARCH Prime Minister Mackenzie King had decisively won an election in which the main issue was the prosecution of the war effort, by June it was generally realized—in spite of war-time censorship—that the results so far were very unsatisfactory. Apparently this was at least partly because the Canadian Government had been trying to follow orders from London instead of making London aware of the resources—and limitations—of Canadian industry. Canada, for instance, was not equipped to make airplane engines, so engines were to be shipped from England to fit Canadian-made bodies. Then British engines were not forthcoming, and Canada found itself with stocks of airplane parts which could not be fitted to more easily available engines from the United States (the United States Government promised to supply 4,000 to 5,000 within the next two years) but without any complete airplanes for its Empire air-training plan. Another complaint of Canadian manufacturers was that London was constantly changing specifications on all kinds of matériel, so that they could not make production plans on any long-time basis. When the Canadian Government advised the High Commissioner in London, on June 8, that "Canadian plants might be utilized to a far greater extent as a source of supply for the Allied governments," it also sent him a memorandum from the Canadian Manufacturers Association urging that the Allies "should advise immediately what they want in large quantities, and give Canadian manufacturers an opportunity to learn what is expected of them."

The fall of France evidently convinced the Government that it must take a more active leadership in organizing the war resources of the country, and on the same day, June 18, Prime Minister Mackenzie King introduced a bill declaring a national emergency and giving the

Government power to "mobilize all our human and material resources." This was passed two days later, with the full support of both the Conservative and the Co-operative Commonwealth Federation parties. Only two members, both French-Canadians, voted against the bill. To secure the full co-operation of labor and to reassure it that the new powers would not be used to lower labor standards, the Government, also on June 20, issued an Order in Council very similar to the National Labor Relations Act of the United States: guaranteeing the right of collective bargaining, the right to organize without interference from employers, etc.

Finally, to implement the war effort, J. L. Ralston, the Finance Minister, on June 24, presented the House of Commons with a new war budget providing for heavy additional taxation: a "national defense tax" of 2% for all unmarried persons earning over \$600 and all married persons earning over \$1,200, with single men earning more than \$1,200 paying 3%; regular income tax exemptions lowered to \$750 and \$1,500 (they had formerly been \$1,000 and \$2,000) the rate being 6% on the first \$250 of taxable income, 8% on the next \$750, 12% on the next \$1,000 and increasing regularly for each subsequent \$1,000; increase of the excess profits tax from 50% to 75% on all profits in excess of a four-year pre-war average; a "war exchange tax" of 10% on all imports except those entered under Empire preferences; and many new and increased excise taxes. New automobiles were taxed 10% to 80% to discourage their purchase. Even with these new taxes, it was estimated that the national deficit, to be met by borrowing, would be from \$400,000,000 to \$600,000,000, according to the excess of war expenditures over the original budget estimate for the fiscal year, a tremendous sum for a country in which total private savings normally amount to only \$500,000,000 a year.

# *July*

## *Commentary*

### UNITED STATES

BY JULY the country had faced the unpleasant fact that an adequate defense army could not be raised by voluntary methods and that some form of peace-time conscription, hitherto unattempted in the United States, was necessary. A Gallup poll found that 67 per cent of those questioned favored such a measure. Support for it cut across party lines. The President, in June, had proposed some sort of compulsory Government service, industrial as well as military, for both young men and women, but the bill finally introduced in July was sponsored by Edward R. Burke, the anti-New Deal Senator from Nebraska, and James W. Wadsworth, conservative Republican Representative of New York. It provided for the registration of all males between 18 and 64, with single men between the ages of 21 and 30 called first for a year's training. Provision was made for deferment of military training of agricultural and industrial workers engaged in vital defense work. Conscientious objectors were exempt from military service but liable for non-combatant service, on much more liberal terms than were provided in the World War draft.

What interest there was in the Democratic National Convention which opened in Chicago on June 15 was centered on the choice of a Vice Presidential candidate. Though Mr. Roosevelt still had made no public announcement as to his willingness to run for a third term, it was certain that he would be "drafted," if necessary, especially since the Republicans had nominated such a strong candidate as Mr. Willkie, and that the President could not refuse the nomination. Aspirants such



as Paul V. McNutt, Federal Security Administrator; Jesse H. Jones, Federal Loan Administrator; William B. Bankhead, Speaker of the House, and Sam Rayburn, House Majority Leader, who had been hopeful of the Presidential nomination, if Mr. Roosevelt were not a candidate, now turned to the Vice Presidency. But Harry L. Hopkins, Secretary of Commerce, arrived in Chicago with the word that Mr. Roosevelt had made a personal choice of a running mate, Henry A. Wallace, Secretary of Agriculture. The convention was rebellious and Republican onlookers talked gleefully about "dictatorship," but the President was insistent. He was reported to have turned down a plea for a compromise in the interest of "harmony" by saying: "No, I have got to have a man qualified to step into my shoes at any time. Old man Harrison caught cold at his inaugural and never recovered. We can't afford to take a chance on that." Messrs. McNutt and Rayburn withdrew and Mr. Wallace was nominated on the only ballot taken, receiving 627 votes. (The number necessary for nomination was 551.) Mr. Roosevelt, who had been nominated on the first ballot with 946-13/30 votes (the only other candidate receiving a substantial number was the Postmaster General, James A. Farley, with 72-9/10), then broadcast from the White House his speech of acceptance, in which he said:

"In the face of the danger which confronts our time no individual retains or can hope to retain the right of personal choice which free men enjoy in times of peace. He has a first obligation to serve in the defense of our institutions of freedom, a first obligation to serve his country in whatever capacity his country finds him useful.

"Like most men of my age I had made plans for myself, plans for a private life of my own choice and for my own satisfaction, a life of that kind to begin in January, 1941.

"These plans, like so many other plans, had been made in a world which now seems as distant as another planet. Today all private plans, all private lives, have been in a sense repealed by an over-riding public danger.

"In the face of that public danger all those who can be of service to the republic have no choice but to offer themselves for service in those capacities for which they may be fitted."

The comment of the Republican nominee, Wendell L. Willkie, on the nomination was: "I'm deeply gratified to meet the champ." Speaking in Denver, he also said: "I shall make no pretense of noble motives. I am not going to tell you of my unselfish sacrifices in seeking to be President. . . I frankly sought the opportunity to run for President."

The Democratic platform was largely a restatement of New Deal domestic policies, already well known. On national defense, isolationists forced a compromise, as they had in the Republican platform committee, and the resulting plank was very much like that of the Republicans.

"We will not participate in foreign wars and we will not send our army, naval or air forces to fight in foreign lands outside of the Americas, except in case of attack. We favor and shall rigidly enforce and defend the Monroe Doctrine. . . . Weakness and unpreparedness invite aggression. We must be so strong that no possible combination of Powers would dare to attack us. We propose to provide America with an invincible air force, a navy strong enough to protect all our seacoasts and our national interest, and a fully-equipped and mechanized army. . . . We pledge to extend to all these peoples [peace-loving and liberty-loving peoples wantonly attacked by ruthless aggressors] all the material aid at our command, consistent with law and not inconsistent with the interests of our own national self-defense."

During the month Congress passed the \$4,000,000,000 "two-ocean navy" bill, but even before it had gone through the final stages, President Roosevelt sent a special message on July 10, asking for additional defense funds of \$4,848,171,957 for further naval expansion, to complete equipment for a land force of 1,200,000 and to provide reserve stocks for another 800,000 men, if necessary; also to finance manufacturing facilities for the production of needed equipment and to buy 15,000 more planes for the Army and 4,000 for the Navy. In his message, he included the pledge: "We will not send men to take part in European wars."

The United States continued to take a sharp tone toward Hitler and to work actively to build Pan-American unity. On July 5 the State Department made public the German reply (dated July 1) to the note from the United States on June 18 concerning the transfer of possessions in the Western Hemisphere. German Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop wrote that, since Germany had no possessions in the Western Hemisphere and had given no occasion for assuming that she intended to acquire any, the warning "is without object." He also made the point that the Monroe Doctrine included "non-intervention" by the United States in European affairs. In commenting on the German note, Secretary of State Hull said:

"The Government of the United States pursues a policy of non-participation and of non-involvement in the purely political affairs of Europe.

"It will, however, continue to coöperate, as it has coöperated in the past, with all other nations, whenever the policies of such nations make it possible, and whenever it believes that such efforts are practicable and in its own best interests, for the purpose of promoting economic, commercial and social rehabilitation, and of advancing the cause of international law and order, of which the entire world stands so tragically in need today."

On the same day the State Department warned the German Embassy that the "public discussion of questions relating to this country's policies and attitudes does not properly come within the province of foreign Government officials in the United States" and that "permission granted to foreign Government officials to continue to remain in this country is dependent on observance of this rule." The warning was occasioned by the publication of a statement (on June 14) by the German Consul General in New Orleans, Baron Spiegel von und zu Peckelsheim, that Germany would not forget that the United States had given help to the Allies in the war.

Secretary Hull also commented on the German note, making a sharp, if indirect, reply to Japan's "Asiatic Monroe Doctrine" (see *June Commentary: Japan*). He said:

"The Monroe Doctrine is solely a policy of self-defense, which is intended to preserve the independence and integrity of the Americas. It was, and is, designed to prevent aggression in this hemisphere on the part of any non-American Power, and likewise to make impossible any further extension to this hemisphere of any non-American system of government imposed from without.

"It contains within it not the slightest vestige of any implication, much less assumption, of hegemony on the part of the United States.

"It never has resembled, and it does not today resemble, policies which appear to be arising in other geographical areas of the world, which are alleged to be similar to the Monroe Doctrine, but which, instead of resting on the sole policies of self-defense and of respect for existing sovereignties, as does the Monroe Doctrine, would, in reality, seem to be only the pretext for the carrying out of conquest by the sword, of military occupation and of complete economic and political domination by certain powers of other free and independent peoples."

The following day the President warned both European and Asiatic Powers to keep hands off the Western Hemisphere: "Let all of them settle their disputes in Asia and Europe and let all the Americas settle the question of disposition, administration and supervision of such

islands or other territorial possessions which belonged to nations conquered by Germany and which lie properly within this hemisphere." A week later, it was announced in Washington that all of the 21 American Republics had responded favorably to this proposal, made formally at the Havana Conference (see *Commentary: Latin America*) for a joint protectorate over European possessions in the Western Hemisphere. While Secretary of State Hull and his delegation took the whole program of the United States for Western Hemisphere coöperation to the Havana Conference in Cuba (see *Commentary: Latin America*), President Roosevelt, on July 22, sent a special message to Congress to increase the capital and lending power of the Export-Import Bank by \$500,000,000 and remove "some of the restrictions on its operations to the end that the bank may be of greater assistance to our neighbors south of the Rio Grande, including financing the handling and orderly marketing of some part of their surpluses."

## GREAT BRITAIN

THE STIPULATIONS in the German-French armistice terms (see *War: June*) covering the disposition of the French naval units, which in effect were that these units would not be confiscated by the Reich and employed against Britain, were far from satisfactory to the British Admiralty, as events on July 3 were to prove.

Immediately after the collapse of France the British Admiralty had ordered the seizure or "detainment" of such French naval and other vessels as were in British ports, and British destroyers were sent to points off certain French colonies to guard against the escape of a number of French units (as, for example, at Martinique and the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon). But the heaviest French naval units were in the western Mediterranean and the Churchill Government, however reluctant to attack French sailors, decided to give the commanders of these ships an opportunity to capitulate and, if the ultimatum was refused, to open fire.

Both versions, French and British, of the action (July 3) off Oran are best told by the French communiqué, issued July 4, covering events of the preceding day, and by the remarks, also on July 4, of Mr. Churchill in Parliament.

In part, the French communiqué read:

"On the morning of July 3 an important British force consisting of three ships of the line from the North Sea appeared off the bay of Mers-el-Bebir, which is the maritime base of Oran, where, in conformity with the armistice agreement, there were units of the French Fleet at anchor in the roadsteads, including the *Dunkerque* and the *Strasbourg*.

"The British Admiral gave the French Admiral of the squadron, Vice-Admiral Gensoul, the order either to surrender or to scuttle his ships. The British Admiral granted six hours for the decision to be made. Without awaiting the termination of this time-limit, British flying-boats closed the docks of Mers-el-Kebir with magnetic mines. As the French Admiral refused to comply the British Fleet opened fire on the French warships at 5:40 P.M."

This communiqué did not go into details of the damage the French ships sustained. (The following day, July 5, Lord Halifax, Foreign Secretary, was notified that France had severed diplomatic relations with Britain as a result of the battle of Oran.)

Mr. Churchill's account was more specific. He prefaced his account by stating that no session of the Cabinet had been more grim than that at which the disposition of the French Fleet had been discussed. Nevertheless, he said, there had been complete unanimity over the action that must be taken.

"Two of the finest vessels of the French fleet, the *Dunkerque* and *Strasbourg*, modern battle-cruisers much superior to the *Scharnhorst* and *Gneissau*, lay with two other battleships, several light cruisers and a number of destroyers and submarines and other vessels at Oran and its adjacent military port of Mers-el-Kebir, on the North African shore of Algeria.

"Yesterday morning a carefully chosen British officer, Captain Holland, who was lately naval attaché at Paris, waited on the French Admiral—Admiral Gensoul—and on being refused an interview presented the following document. The first two paragraphs deal with the question of the armistice. . . . The fourth paragraph, which is the operative one, begins:

"It is impossible for us, your comrades up to now, to allow your fine ships to fall into the power of the German or Italian enemy. We are determined to fight on to the end, and if we win, as we think we shall, we shall never forget that France was our ally, that our interests are the same as hers, and that our common enemy is Germany. . . . Should we conquer we solemnly declare that we shall restore the greatness and territory of France. For this purpose we must make sure that

the best ships of the French Navy shall not be used against us by the common foe.

"In these circumstances His Majesty's Government has instructed me to demand that the French Fleet now at Mers-el-Kebir and Oran shall act in accordance with one of the following alternatives:—(a) Sail with us and continue the fight; (b) Sail with reduced crews under our control to a British port. If either of these courses is adopted by you we will restore your ships to France at the conclusion of the war or pay full compensation if they are damaged meanwhile; (c) Alternatively if you feel bound to stipulate that your ships shall not be used against Germany or Italy, then sail them with us with reduced crews to some French port in the West Indies, Martinique, for instance, where they can be demilitarized to our satisfaction, or perhaps entrusted to the United States to remain over until the end of the war, the crews being liberated.

"If you refuse these fair offers I must with profound regret require you to sink your ships within six hours. Failing the above, I have the orders of His Majesty's Government to use whatever force may be necessary to prevent your ships falling into German or Italian hands.'

"It had been hoped that one or other of these alternatives would have been accepted, without the necessity of using the terrible force of a British Battle Squadron but, after conversations lasting all day, Admiral Gensoul, presumably in accordance with German orders, refused to comply and declared his intention to fight. The British Battle Squadron, under the command of Vice Admiral Somerville, who had distinguished himself by bringing off over 100,000 Frenchmen during the evacuation of Dunkerque, was therefore ordered to open fire. At 5.58, Admiral Somerville opened fire on this powerful French Fleet, which was also protected by shore batteries. At 6 P.M. he reported that he was heavily engaged. The action lasted some ten minutes, and was followed by heavy attacks from our naval aircraft carried in the *Ark Royal*. At 7.20 Admiral Somerville forwarded a further report, which stated that a battle cruiser of the *Strasbourg* class was damaged and ashore; that a battleship of the *Bretagne* class had been sunk and another of the same class had been heavily damaged; that two French destroyers and a seaplane-carrier, the *Commandant Teste*, were also sunk or burned. While this melancholy action was being fought, another battle cruiser of the *Strasbourg* or *Dunkerque* class managed to slip out of harbor in a gallant effort to reach Toulon or a North African port and place herself under German control. She was pursued by aircraft

of the Fleet Air Arm and hit by at least one torpedo. She may, however, have been joined by some other French vessels from Algiers, which were favorably placed during the night. The whole were able to reach Toulon before we could overtake them. The *Dunkerque* will, at any rate, be out of action for many months to come.

"I need scarcely say that the French ships fought, albeit in this unnatural cause, with the characteristic courage of the French Navy, and every allowance must be made for Admiral Gensoul and his officers, who felt themselves obliged to obey the orders they received from their Government at German dictation."

The French losses were extremely heavy, according to the British version, while the British casualties were comparatively slight, since few of the French units had been in a position to fire effectively.

In his second address in Parliament in the month, Mr. Churchill reminded the Commons that seizure of the French fleet by the Germans not only would have endangered Britain, but also would have threatened the safety of the United States.

"We shall not waste our breath or cumber our thought with reproaches," he said. "When you have a comrade or friend at whose side you have faced tremendous struggles, and your friend is smitten down by a stunning blow, it may be necessary to make sure that the weapon that has fallen from his hands shall not be added to the resources of your common enemy. . . . So long as our pathway to victory is not impeded we are ready to discharge such offices of good will toward the French Government as may be possible, and to foster the trade and help the administration of those parts of the great French Empire which are now cut off from captive France, but which maintain their freedom."

Mr. Churchill then warned that an attempt at invasion might come at any hour. But he expressed the nation's "determination to defend every village, every town and every city. The vast mass of London itself, fought street by street, could easily devour an entire hostile army and we would rather see London laid in ruins and ashes than that it should be tamely and abjectly enslaved."

Throughout July the air attacks by day and night on Britain mounted sharply in duration and severity, but these were countered by more frequent R. A. F. flights to German industrial centers, and particularly to German-held bases along the Belgian and French coasts, where British fliers returned from flights with photographs of barge concentrations, presumably preparatory to an invasion attempt. The R. A.

F. bombing flights during July included attacks on Essen (site of the Krupp factories), Gelsenkirchen, Bremen and Hamburg, aside from the aforementioned Belgian and French bases. The German formations numbered on occasions (as on July 25) as many as 100 planes. One of the severest losses to Britain during June (it was announced in London July 25) was the sinking, by a Nazi bomber, of the steamer *Lancastria*, soon after its departure June 17 from St. Nazaire with 5,000 troops and some 50 civilians. More than 2,000 lives were lost, the Admiralty disclosed.

## FRANCE

THE FRENCH PUBLIC, dazed over the catastrophic defeat, was thrown into even greater consternation, bewilderment and horror by the British attack on the French Fleet at Oran. On the day following that attack, the Vichy Government issued the following communiqué:

"In view of this unqualified aggressive action, the French Government has given orders to the French units lying next to the British Fleet in the Harbor of Alexandria to raise anchor and to proceed to the open sea, using force if necessary. Beyond this—this attack being the more hateful as it was made by our allies of yesterday—the French Admiralty has ordered all French warships which are at present on the high seas to intercept all British merchant ships which they may meet and to answer all further attacks with fire."

Four days later the *Havas* agency published the official response of the French Government to the explanation given by Mr. Churchill of the reasons compelling the battle of Oran (see *Britain: July*). None of Mr. Churchill's reasons was regarded as valid, and in rebuttal the French Government made the following points:

1. The French Government had decided to reject the armistice if the question of the Fleet was not settled satisfactorily, that is to say, if it should be used by Germany.
2. The armistice provided that the Fleet should be conducted to ports in non-occupied zones, that it should be disarmed and put *hors de combat*, and further be guarded by French crews.
3. To Hitler's word had been added those of the German Army chiefs who were represented on the Armistice Commission.
4. The British had demanded that the Fleet should follow them to



British ports. But the French ships which were already there at the time of the armistice were treated as an enemy: they were emptied of their officers and crews. This shows that in reality they wanted to seize them.

5. If France had given way before British pressure she would have broken her word, and the armistice having been thus violated in an essential clause, Germany would have denounced it, occupied the rest of the country, and replied with reprisals.

6. The Fleet at Oran was being disarmed; boiler fires were being extinguished, part of the crew was on land, munitions were being disembarked, and the breeches were being removed from certain guns. The Navy was taking steps to render these ships incapable of further use and had given to Great Britain those guarantees which she asserted she wanted.

7. It was against a fleet in such a situation that the British acted in contempt of military honor, assassinating sailors incapable of defending themselves. Not content with first assassination, the British turned machine-guns on the victims while they still showed signs of life and were seeking safety on board launches.

On July 9 the Third Republic came officially to an end when the Chamber of Deputies (or the National Assembly) adopted a resolution, previously prepared and submitted by the Council of Ministers, reading as follows:

"The National Assembly confers full power on the Government of the Republic, under the signature and the authority of Marshal Pétain, with a view to promulgating in one or several decrees the new Constitution of the French State. That Constitution will guarantee laws of labor, of the family and of the Fatherland. It will be ratified by the nation and executed by the Assemblies created by it. It will, therefore, be for the Constitution itself to fix the manner by which it shall be ratified by the nation."

With respect to the Government's statement of July 4, in which French naval units at Alexandria were ordered to put to sea, announcement was made July 9 at Cairo that "after friendly conversations between the French and British naval commanders, the French have agreed to put the warships in the harbor there into a condition in which they could not go to sea, to demilitarize them by placing certain parts of their armaments in charge of the French authorities ashore, and to reduce the crews so as to leave only enough men for care and maintenance."

Announcement was made July 11 that among Marshal Pétain's first decrees was one naming himself as Chief of State, a post embodying the powers of both Premier and President.

The powers of the Chief of State were defined in another decree as follows: "He appoints and dismisses Ministers and Secretaries of State; exercises legislative powers in the Council of Ministers until the formation of new assemblies. After their formation, in the event of tension from abroad or grave internal crisis, he also exercises that power on his decision alone, and in the same manner. In similar circumstances he can take all measures of a budgetary or fiscal nature." In addition, Marshal Pétain appointed the Chief of State, or himself, in supreme command of the army, and the sole agency through which treaties could be negotiated, ratified or denounced. The Senate and the Chamber were declared adjourned until such time as the Chief of State reconvened them.

The foregoing, with other decrees promulgated during the month by Marshal Pétain, made the new form of the French Government almost identical with that existing in Italy. The mass of French people were still so demoralized over the defeat that there were practically no protests against this overnight change from republican government to an authoritarian régime. The chief French protests came from across the Channel where, from London, General de Gaulle began a series of broadcasts calling upon all Frenchmen to resist "the vassals of Vichy." At the month's end these exhortations met with an order from Vichy forbidding citizens to listen in public places to London broadcasts.

The composition of the first Cabinet of this new régime was announced, in mid-month, as follows:

Marshal Pétain, Chief of State; Pierre Laval, Deputy Prime Minister; Paul Baudouin, Foreign Minister; Adrian Marquet, Minister of the Interior; Jean Albert, Minister of Justice; Francois Bouthillier, Minister of Finance; General Maxime Weygand, Minister of Defense; M. Caziot, Minister of Agriculture; Emile Mireaux, Minister of Education; Jean Ybarnegaray, Minister of Youth and Family; Francois Pietri, Minister of Communications, and M. Lemery, Minister of Colonies.

The month closed with the German authorities and the German Armies in absolute control of all transportation and communications. M. Laval, who had taken over the duties of directing the censor, forbade the publication of any news from abroad, and very little of what was taking place in the occupied and unoccupied parts of the country. Literally thousands of carloads of dairy goods and of livestock moved

from France into Germany during the last half of the month. Prices everywhere, but particularly in Paris, began to soar; German soldiers changed money at the disproportionate rate of 20 francs to the German mark. On July 28 all traffic was halted, for an indefinite period, between occupied and unoccupied France (giving rise to reports that an invasion of Britain was imminent). At the close of the month Nantes, Cherbourg and St. Nazaire were bombed by the R. A. F. (provoking a protest from Vichy to London). Jewish store proprietors throughout the country were in most cases forced out of business. MM. Reynaud, Daladier, Mandel, Delbos, Campinchi, Blum and others were all under arrest and awaiting trial at Rion for treason against the State.

## GERMANY

THE FIRST ACT OF THE GERMAN GOVERNMENT at the start of the month was to serve notice on all Governments with diplomatic representation in Norway, Belgium, The Netherlands and Luxemburg that all envoys must leave those countries by July 15. Henceforth, according to the German Foreign Ministry, all diplomatic conversations and negotiations pertaining to these countries would be handled through the respective Embassies and Legations at Berlin.

According to the High Command, German losses during the Battle of France—the period from June 5 to June 25—amounted to 16,822 killed, 9,921 missing (presumably killed) and 68,511 wounded. Losses from May 10, the date of the beginning of the invasion, were 27,074 killed, 18,384 missing and 111,034 wounded. The number of French prisoners was given as 1,900,000.

The British attack on the French fleet anchored off Oran brought this comment from *Dienst aus Deutschland* (July 4): "What will the English people have to say to this infamous crime? If they still have any feelings of honor, decency and chivalry, perhaps the long-suppressed storm of disgust over their Prime Minister will be loosed and then we should be surprised if they did not make short work and hang him in Trafalgar Square, opposite Lord Nelson. . . . All crimes in history pale beside this new act of piracy."

In the view of the *Börsen Zeitung*, of the same date: "With unique but pitiable notoriety, this hero of unparalleled ignominy, Churchill,

achieves the distinction of being the greatest criminal in the world's history."

In mid-month the German press started a concerted campaign of praise and congratulation over the decision of Rumania to notify Britain and France that the Bucharest Government no longer desired continuance of the defense guarantees extended to Rumania in the fall of 1938, before the outbreak of war. At last, the press majority agreed, the Rumanian nation had come to its senses, although at the last possible moment. Typical was the comment of the *Dienst aus Deutschland* which observed that "again and again it has been emphasized in Berlin that only a policy based on the laws of space, of *Lebensraum*, geography and natural economic facts, would eventually guarantee peace in the Balkans, and the fruitful collaboration of Rumania with nearby major Powers."

The make-up of the first Vichy Government found little favor with the victors over France. To the *D. A. Z.* the Pétain Cabinet "contains names . . . not unknown and not new. They are the same old democrats striving to give France a totalitarian government. Such an experiment comes too late for the reconstruction of Europe. The Berlin radio (July 11) criticized the Vichy régime at greater length. It was a mistake, according to this spokesman, to believe that the German people had any interest, so far as France was concerned, in any superficial imitation of the revolutionary changes that had occurred in the Reich since the advent of Hitler. "We have repeatedly stated," the spokesman continued, "that in spite of certain noteworthy revisions in the Constitution of France, we see the same identical men crowding into the new Government and seeking a share in the administrative spoils." The same radio station, three days later, said that the Reich for more than a thousand years had been the victim of the worst neighbor (France) any country had suffered in all recorded history; in all that time, France had been the most notorious trouble-maker on the Continent. In a *Börsen Zeitung* article a day later, Karl Megerle outlined the shape of the "coming new order instituted by the Reich." According to him, "in the forthcoming sphere, Germany will offer as her contribution valuable markets, just prices, checks against economic crises and an economic system free from domination by capitalists. In this economic system every State can participate, whether large or small, whether rich or poor, whether agrarian or industrial. Every State can participate on a basis of equality, because this system accepts as a basis the facts of labor, efficiency and production—instead of the mere possession of gold

and capital. The exploitation by capital of the weak is thus prevented."

Throughout the month the press devoted columns to predictions of the early collapse of Britain, now that France had been knocked out of the conflict. (These predictions were to prove not only premature, but the fact that Germany in the next 90 days apparently made no large-scale preparations for a British invasion led many military experts abroad to write that the Nazis had overlooked a magnificent opportunity to bring the war to a speedy end. At this time, it will be recalled, the British land forces were still poorly equipped to fight off an invasion, due chiefly to the vast amount of stores abandoned in Belgium and France. In addition, the Germans had a great margin of superiority in the air. According to several newspaper correspondents in Europe, among them Demaree Bess of *The Christian Science Monitor*, Germany was unable to launch any invasion in mid-summer or early fall because her forces were preoccupied with quelling incipient revolts throughout the occupied countries. Another common explanation was that Hitler did not dare risk any invasion until he had leveled the chief industrial centers of Britain by air attacks).

Whatever the reason may prove to be, the German press in July was almost as certain of Britain's collapse as was the Italian press, which had England already beaten, with only mopping-up operations needed at that time. The *Nachtausgabe* (July 17), for example, said that "the whole of Britain is trembling . . . there is only a slight possibility of Britain offering any military resistance." The *Hamburger Fremdenblatt* of the same date referred to "Churchill's callous indifference to the fate of the British Isles "which are now in imminent danger of destruction from without and of dissolution from within."

At the month's end Hitler began a series of conferences with Balkan officials, and an official communiqué stated that those nations were to be given their "instructions" how best to collaborate with the Reich for their own economic and military well-being. This announcement was tempered with an assertion that the Balkan nations would have full freedom in applying these instructions or "principles" as they saw fit.

## ITALY

THE BATTLE OF ORAN provoked a statement from the Rome radio, on July 4, that "the Italian Navy did not intervene because it did not have

the time to reach the scene. But we challenge the British Fleet to engage in a similar action against an Italian naval base." (The British complied. See *Britain: November*.) In the opinion of the *Corriere della Sera* the action of the British off Oran constituted "a death-dance around the corpses of French sailors and burnt-out hulls of ships of the French Fleet." It might be noted, in this regard, that no mention was made by the Italian press of the Italian Government's action in declaring war upon France at a time, three weeks before, when the German Armies were over-running that country.

On July 9, between 2:30 and 9 P.M., British and Italian naval units brushed in the central Mediterranean. The British communiqué by the Admiralty, describing the action as "disappointing" because it was not possible to engage the enemy at close quarters, reported a direct hit on an Italian capital ship. The Italian naval communiqué reported that the British retreated behind a smoke screen. A subsequent British communiqué ridiculed the Italian claims to setting the battleship *Hood* afire and to bombing the *Ark Royal*.

Two days after this indecisive meeting, the Rome radio reported that "the British Fleet in the eastern Mediterranean may be considered imprisoned, since Italian naval units are in complete command of the Mediterranean and of the Red Sea. And even though Britain still holds Suez and Gibraltar, she cannot send her ships from one point to the other, because we bar the way."

At the month's end, apparently in an effort to explain to the Italian people why no "all out" campaign had yet materialized against Britain, an editorial in Ciano's paper said that the campaign against the enemy could not consist of the *Blitzkrieg* tactics employed against France, but would necessarily be "hammering at and wearing down all the national and imperial forces supporting the British resistance. These forces must be completely annihilated by a well-planned campaign. Our task is to blockade the Mediterranean and to dissipate the legend of Britain's naval supremacy."

## RUSSIA

THE GOVERNMENT, through the official *Tass* agency, on July 2 denied with considerable vehemence reports that the Soviet Union had sent an ultimatum to Turkey demanding certain territorial concessions. Such

reports, the denial added, unquestionably had been spread by British agents seeking to create friction between the two countries.

In mid-month a "request" was sent by the Kremlin to the Finnish Government "inviting" Finland to demilitarize the Aland Islands, or to give the U. S. S. R. an equal hand with Finland in their administration. (The Finnish Government elected to demilitarize the islands since "the conditions which forced Finland to militarize this group have ceased to exist.")

## S P A I N

EARLY IN JULY, Generalissimo Franco ordered extensive reorganization of the nation's militia and also issued an edict providing for pre-military training, starting at 18 years of age. For the rest, the chief event of the month was the breaking off by Madrid of diplomatic relations with Chile, Spain protesting that the Valparaiso Government harbored Communist elements that had escaped from the Spanish Nationalists and was condoning in Chile a campaign of insults and hostile utterances towards Spain.

## T H E N E T H E R L A N D S

AT THE OUTSET OF THE MONTH, Dr. Seyss-Inquart, the Nazi Commissioner, forbade the employment of Dutch officers of the Regular Army in any reconstruction projects, presumably on the ground that they might engage in sabotage. Another rule created a "Council of Enlightenment" for the press and radio and an immediate consequence was the suspension of two newspapers in Amsterdam because of an allegedly "unfriendly attitude" toward the Reich.

The rule of the German authorities in The Netherlands promised to be much more severe than it was proving to be in Belgium and the Scandinavian countries (Denmark and Norway), occupied by the Germans. The chief reason, it was reported, was that the Germans in Holland had learned that General Winckelman, who had served as commander of the Dutch forces at the time of the invasion in May, had not "coöperated" with the Germans in demobilizing the Dutch

forces, and that, for example, fully 25,000 rifles belonging to the volunteer Civil Guards still had to be relinquished to the Nazis. (These had been hidden, it was subsequently learned, and up to the end of 1940 had not been found, it was reported, by the Germans.)

At the close of the month the German authorities denied any association with the action of a "Netherlands Committee for the Organization of an International Peace Conference at The Hague," whose members on July 26 had cabled President Roosevelt, asking his aid in the establishment of an "honorable peace" between the two belligerents and added that "in the name of humanity we beg you to prevent the destruction of two brother peoples."

## BELGIUM

NAZI OCCUPATION AUTHORITIES announced in July that a large-scale campaign of reconstruction would begin in Belgium immediately and that funds would be raised (among the Belgians) for the reconstruction of roads and bridges, as well as private dwellings that had been destroyed by the German Armies in June.

To take up the slack of unemployment, the German authorities announced that Belgian workers, particularly road workers, could find employment in Germany, and that they would be allowed to send to Belgium two-thirds of their wages. From French sources, however, came reports that hundreds of Belgian workers, chiefly miners, had been forcibly sent to Poland.

There was considerable speculation in Brussels over the future of the Belgian Congo. In the view of the German authorities, the Congo, for the present at least, must come under the rule of the Reich; on the other hand, the Belgian Government in exile (in London) had pledged the entire resources of the Congo to the Allies (that is to say, to Britain), and M. de Vleeschauwer, the Belgian Minister of Colonies, had been dispatched to that colony with full authority. There were frank predictions in the Belgian press, obviously inspired, that unless the Congo was handed over to the Germans the Belgian populace would suffer "certain unpleasantnesses." (As it was to develop, the Germans made no serious effort, for the remainder of the year, to seize control of that enormously rich colony, and three months later General de Gaulle, leader of the forces of "Free France," appeared at Leopoldville,



the Congo Capital, where he received an enthusiastic reception and whence he broadcast, urging support from other African colonies held by European Powers.

Signs of incipient revolt against the Germans, toward the end of the month, appeared in an order from the Nazi authorities on July 22 forbidding all public meetings, and also in a series of regulations appropriating a fraction of all poultry, cattle and fodder. At the close of the month a number of Belgian fifth columnists, who had been arrested by the Pierlot Government before the Belgian capitulation, were released from prison by the occupation authorities and placed in official posts.

## SWEDEN

SWEDEN'S COMPLETE SUBJUGATION to Germany, although the nation had not been invaded, was made clear on July 5 when the Foreign Ministry announced that it had agreed to permit the passage of German troops and war supplies across Swedish territory to Norway, whenever the Germans so requested. This provoked, two days later, a protest from Britain and on July 17 the Stockholm Government received a protest from Norway. In both instances the Government, in replying, made the point that it had insisted, in making the agreement with Germany, that any soldiers transported across Swedish soil must be unarmed (a meaningless precaution, since the agreement also provided that the Nazis could transport war materials of all kinds).

## NORWAY

ACCORDING TO THE GERMAN AUTHORITIES of occupation, labor camps on July 1 had been established for the employment of 3,000 girls whose labor for the State would be "voluntary." In mid-month King Haakon declined an invitation by the new State Council to abdicate, pointing out that Members of Parliament, who were abroad, had had no opportunity to attend sessions, and observing also that Norway had been forbidden to have any diplomatic representation, save in Berlin. The King added he would resign if and when it was made plain that the Storting (Parlia-

ment) lacked confidence in him. The present State Council, the King said, was acting without the slightest constitutional authority.

In mid-month the German authorities warned the press that it was not "coöperating" to the extent that was necessary and added that Norwegian editors must demonstrate their loyal collaboration with the German authorities, or risk suspension of their newspapers.

At the end of the month the Germans announced that the Norwegian merchant fleet in home waters, amounting to some 4,500,000 tons, was being equipped with anti-aircraft weapons for use against British planes and submarines.

## DENMARK

BEGINNING WITH JULY, it was increasingly difficult to learn the real situation in Nazi-occupied Denmark. From Swedish sources, on the second of the month, it was reported that Danish Nazis had staged a series of demonstrations, resulting in injury to scores in Copenhagen. On the 19th, announcement was made that Denmark had formally withdrawn from the League of Nations, presumably under pressure of the Nazis.

## TURKEY

INTRIGUES BY THE AXIS, enigmatic Russia, moves by Britain, tenseness in the Balkans and a bedlam of polyglot propaganda all combined to harass Turkey and keep Premier Refik Saydam's Government making almost daily statements about his country remaining non-belligerent, but preparing for the worst. That the Turkish people were behind the Saydam Government was shown by the unanimous support of the Kamutay, which also voted 100 million piasters for defense. Franz von Papen of Germany, No. 1 maneuverist, got the spotlight on his trip to Berlin, viewed as the precursor to a major move by Hitler to wean Turkey from Britain. To win Turkish coöperation in cutting off Britain from Suez or in any *Drang Nach Osten* would avoid forcing the Dardanelles and invading Anatolia, which entails crossing the Sea of Marmora, between

the Bosphorus and the straits, part of Thrace's and Asiatic Turkey's defense. But the best Germany got was a trade agreement.

In London Foreign Secretary Halifax's statement to the House of Lords that Britain remained bound to Turkey by the closest ties and appreciated the circumstances deciding Turkish non-belligerency was taken to indicate the existence of a comprehensive joint Turko-British plan of military and naval action in case of an Axis move. Cyprus, for instance, belonging to Britain, guards Turkey's southern coasts. Seizure of the Dardanelles would give the Axis a Black Sea-Mediterranean passage for submarines. Combined Axis air and sea attacks could then drive the British from Cyprus and open the way for other Middle-East adventures.

## EGYPT

HASSAN PASHA SABRY, new Egyptian Premier as expected, announced he would follow the same policy as erstwhile Premier Aly Maher Pasha and keep out of war unless attacked. Popular Egyptian opinion thus continued preferring British overlords to any of the Axis. Full use of Egypt's naval and military bases and communications by Britain against Italy would continue in line with the Anglo-Egyptian defensive pact. Britain chalked up another notch in the Mediterranean game by wresting a "demilitarization" agreement from the commanders of French warships in Alexandria harbor. Operations against Italy by Britain, and Italy's campaign along Egypt's coastal points in the Sidi Barrani and other sectors, continued on a moderate scale. A step toward Egyptian autonomy in her finances was the freeing of the Public Debt administration from all foreign control.

## IRAQ

IRAQ ENVOYS, returning from a visit in Ankara with their erstwhile oppressors, the Turks, declared that friendship of Iraq and Turkey now was "firmly established." Iraq's Foreign Minister intimated a growing Turko-Iraq-Syrian bond to work in common for complete liberation from foreign yokes and especially freedom for Iraq to dispose of her

oil resources. Orientals as a whole worked at burying their differences for a united front against looming threats of loss of what sovereignty they had. Pro-Nazi and pro-British influences were the two main currents now causing feverish fears.

Completion of the final link of the Baghdad Railroad at Baiji in Iraq was celebrated with the arrival of the first train at the Baiji terminal. The road, however, was not the glorious Berlin to Baghdad dream originally planned by Kaiser Wilhelm in 1903. Germans began the work, but when they lost the 1914-18 war, the line in northern Syria and Iraq was left to be built by someone else. And the opportunist British made themselves that some one, winding up construction with the Iraq end, just opened. And no wonder at their interest, as the line means not only a shorter route to India, but holds many trumps for possible air supremacy in these regions.

Iraq's people have no use for British, French, Italians or Germans and long to be free politically and otherwise. But, as feudalistic Arabs, little do they know of the modern burdens of government, much less democracy.

## P A L E S T I N E

ITALIAN ENTRANCE INTO THE WAR spurred Jewish and Arab communities to bury the hatchet and coöperate in common defense. Anti-British feeling also eased for three reasons: large numbers of Arabs were released from internment, military courts now could pass the death sentence and offenses of the last three years would be tried in civil courts. Arabs were openly bitter against Italy and repeatedly denounced Mussolini's claim to be the protector of Islam as false. Discounting all propaganda, the attitude of the Arabic-Jewish populace was: if Palestine must be under a "mandate," or be "protected," especially in war times, between two foreign yokes Britain seemed the lesser of two evils.

Strengthening of Palestine's defense system was continued by the British in anticipation of possible Axis thrusts, grown more likely since the collapse of France and the strained, confused situation it has produced in next-door French-mandated Syria. French troops and officers from Syria that refused to surrender now were reported in Palestine, together with Polish units.

At the war's start, 2,600 certificates for immigration to Palestine, each good for a family, were held by Jews of Central Europe. But these were voided by the British, who charged Palestine was menaced by Germans posing as Zionists. Some thousands of refugees reached Palestine *via* Trieste by the newly-formed Jewish Agency for Palestine that made this report and now was operating all over Europe.

## SYRIA AND THE LEBANON

THE FRENCH COLLAPSE brought anxiety, confusion and ferment. From France came Pétain's assurance that his country would "carry on her mission" in Syria and the Levant. But this did not quiet the 3,000,000 Moslem-Arab inhabitants, nor even many officers and men of France's Colonial Army under General Mittelhauser that, up to now, had coordinated its plans with Britain's. Part of France's troops firmly declared "no surrender" and vowed to fight the Axis. The British then revealed their attitude. If Axis troops occupied Syria and the Lebanon they would oppose them or any hostile Power that might use the region as a base for Middle East adventures.

Assassination of the Nationalist chief, Dr. Shahbander, who had thought conditions favored agitation for Syrian independence, and the placing of French Army men under guard did not help things. Syrians, long proponents of a Pan-Arabia, began to revive their crusade. Suspected of being pro-British and engineering a possible Syrian sell-out to Britain, General Mittelhauser was removed and General Fougère, "favorable" to Vichy, took his place. General Fougère started clamping down to cut off Syria as a link to Turkey and Palestine, which was like saying to the British: "Keep out and don't meddle!"

## AFGHANISTAN

KING MOHAMMED ZAHIR SHAH, at the opening of Parliament in Kabul, said that Afghanistan was shaping a policy consistent with her neutrality and that economic and political relations between his country and belligerent Powers were cordial. Which was a polite Oriental way of saying: "What luck to be still free from incursions of warring

Christian infidels!" But Kobul's announcement of the signing of a new trade treaty with Russia after seven weeks of talking, by which Soviet industrial goods were to be swapped for Afghan agricultural products, showed that all was not so well. Russia's favorite trade-treaty technique—to get an inside footing on a good prospect for sovietization—was being turned full blast on little Afghanistan. No one doubted that Stalin, besides trade, was squeezing the Afghans for concessions to pave the way for subjugation. Britain, with financial and other holds on the country, watched in the offing. Afghanistan controls the military approaches to northern India.

## J A P A N

THE MOVEMENT for a new single national party made considerable progress in July. Prince Fumimaro Konoye, who had been urged to lead this new organization, had resigned in June as President of the Privy Council to manifest his determination to identify himself with the proposed party. His written resignation said in part: "I hereby beg leave to resign as President of the Privy Council in order to do my bit in establishing a new national political structure, which is urgently needed under the present circumstances." Heretofore, resignations from the Presidency of the Privy Council invariably have been on grounds of poor health.

Prince Konoye's resignation gave a powerful stimulus to the new party movement. Members of the Diet affiliated with the Parliamentary League for Realization of the Objective of the Campaign in China, which represented minority parties in the Diet, called on Chuji Machida, president of the Minseitō; Fusanosuke Kuhara, president of the Orthodox Faction of the Seiyūkai, and Chikuhei Nakajima, president of the Reformist Faction of the Seiyūkai, urging them to dissolve their organizations and join the single party to be organized under the leadership of Prince Konoye.

Mr. Machida declined to comment, but both Mr. Nakajima and Mr. Kuhara said they were prepared to liquidate their organizations. The Kuhara or Orthodox Faction of the Seiyūkai then convened its branch managers on July 2. Mr. Kuhara stressed the necessity of giving up personal sentiments as well as old customs in an effort to organize a new single party. Such drastic action, he asserted, would

safeguard the results of years of effort by the Seiyukai on the one hand and make a substantial contribution to the cause of constitutional government on the other, thus consummating the work left by the seniors of the party.

The convention went on record for dissolution at a moment's notice. Thus ended the 41-year-old Seiyukai, the party founded by the late Prince Hirobumi Ito. On July 3 the Nakajima Faction of the Seiyukai convened its branch managers and also decided on dissolution. The Social Mass Party declared its preparedness to dissolve and join the new party movement. A national convention on July 7 formally approved this resolution. Organized in 1932, the Social Mass was a proletarian party, brought through a merger of the National Workers and Peasants Party and the Social Democrat Party. It was the only proletarian party in Japan, but in recent years it had steadily moved toward the right and it split into factions when Iso-o Abe, its leader, and several other members seceded after the Saito incident at the last Diet session. Another minority party, the rightist Japan Reformist Party, also dissolved. The powerful Minseito pursued a wait-and-see policy. It was not necessarily opposed to the new organization, but desired to have a large voice in its deliberations. Nevertheless, Prince Konoye had definitely revealed that he was against a mere reshuffle of the existing parties. But since it was the largest party in the country, Prince Konoye could not totally ignore the existence and the attitude of the Minseito. In a statement issued in the name of Secretary General Sakurai on July 13, the Minseito affirmed its desire to coöperate with Prince Konoye, if only the platform of the new party conformed with that of the Minseito and if the party machinery approved the move.

The Yonai Cabinet tendered its resignation to the Throne on July 16 after six months in office. Contrary to the practice followed when the Konoye, Hiranuma, and Abe Cabinets resigned, an explanation was given in a press interview after the Cabinet's resignation. The former Ministry's statement declared there was a difference between the Prime Minister and War Minister Shunroku Hata regarding the broader policies of state. Thereupon, the War Minister resigned, declaring he could not coöperate with a Cabinet whose views were at variance with his own. The Prime Minister then approached the army for a candidate to succeed General Hata, but when the army recommended candidates and they failed to accept the Portfolio a resignation of the Cabinet *en bloc* followed. Differences concerning the broader policies were centered mainly upon whether or not the Cabinet should

coöperate in the movement for a new political structure and whether or not a fundamental change should be effected in diplomatic policy, especially with regard to Japan's future relations with Britain, America and France on the one hand and Germany and Italy on the other. After hurried *pourparlers* among important advisers to the Throne, the Emperor finally called upon Prince Konoye to form a new Government. Having completed his Cabinet on July 21, the new Ministry was formally installed the following day.

To attain thoroughness in the execution of war-time price policy and to bolster regulations against profiteering, the Commerce and Industry Ministry and the Agriculture and Forestry Ministry promulgated ordinances on July 7 (the third anniversary of the China affair) reinforcing existing profiteering regulations, which went into effect the following day.

The 30-year old Federation of Labor of Japan, largest labor organization in the country, passed out of existence with the creation of the Industrial Service League, or League for Service to the State Through Industry. The Federation long had been advised by the Government to liquidate voluntarily on the ground that any organization based on class consciousness would not be recognized. It had attempted to vindicate its position by declaring that it is not based on class consciousness, nor that it clashed with the Industrial Service League movement. Nevertheless, the central committee of the Federation finally adopted resolutions for the organization's dissolution on July 8. The Federation was organized by Bunji Suzuki, M.P., and others of the Yuaikai (Friendly Society) on August 1, 1912. At one time it had a membership of 49,000, representing 70 labor unions. For a time syndicalism and social democratic ideals were injected into the organization, but on the whole it established its position as the central influence of the proletarian movement. The Federation worked for the creation of a labor party, but supported the Social Democrats when the Labor Party was split into factions. Later, the Federation became the mainstay of the Social Mass Party. In April, 1940, when the Social Mass Party split over the Saito incident, and Iso-o Abe attempted to organize a new party, the Government banned such action. Before the final dissolution, the Federation's membership had shrunk to only 2,000, one-twentieth of its former membership.



## CHINA

MUCH TO THE GRIEF OF CHINA and the annoyance of the United States, Great Britain and Japan on July 17 agreed to the closure of the Burma Road and Hong Kong, through which war supplies had been transported from the outside world to Chungking, for three months, effective July 18. Complete British capitulation came a few days before formation of the new Japanese Cabinet, ending doubt as to whether the negotiations started in June by the outgoing Yonai Government could be consummated. London agreed to prohibit the transit through Burma not only of arms and ammunition but of gasoline, trucks and railway materials. Japanese consular officials in Hong Kong and Rangoon were given the right to supervise measures for making the ban effective. The highly controversial issue, which had brought protests from Washington, dated back to June 24, when Japan, four days after obtaining the French Government's promise to close the Indo-Chinese railway, sent a vigorous note to London demanding that the Burma Road be closed. The British Government, two weeks later, flatly rejected Japan's demand, but in answer to the second note which followed immediately afterward, London finally yielded to Tokyo. The Burma route, starting from the strategic transshipment port of Rangoon, cuts across the country northward through Mandalay before crossing the China border into the perilous mountain terrain of Yunnan province. The closure of this route seriously affected Chinese resistance, as Chungking would have to depend wholly upon the Soviet Union for supplies. The Burma Road was built with American money and it required two years to complete it.

It is a 771-mile motor highway, stretching perilously through high mountains and deep valleys from Burma, deep into interior China.

Built in 1938, Chungking's blood route—the Lashio-Kunming (Yunnan-fu) highway—although travel-and-traffic worthy, was as nerve-jolting as the old Burma-Yunnan caravan trail.

For years Burma and Yunnan had been linked by a mountain path which, passing through the border towns of Myitkyina and Bhamo, reaches Paoshan, a town in the province of Yunnan, *via* Tengyueh—now the melting pot of modern China and the primitive southwest region.

Over this caravan route many renowned explorers and Sinologists had entered Southwest China, and through this channel the barter

trade between the two neighboring countries was carried on in the past. In 1940 the road had become unimportant, owing to the construction of the new trunk road, the Yunnan-Fu highway, which wound through rings of high mountains.

Before the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese war, the road on the Chinese side already was under construction, as evidenced from the fact that early in 1937 the Chinese Government had completed the 281-mile section between Kunming and Hsiakuan. The rest of it, from Hsiakuan to the Burma frontier, including Lashio, a distance of 490 miles, was finished in October, 1938, and the whole road was opened to traffic two months later. The 771-mile highway which starts on the Burma side from Lashio, the terminus of the Burma Railways in the Southern Shan States, is indeed a notable example of engineering skill.

The distance from Lashio to the Chinese frontier at Wanting is 124 miles, and this section is an all-weather one, with the exception of the hilly parts near the small towns of Hsenwi and Kutkai. When the road was made available to traffic, the Chinese established a customs station at Wanting, but it was burnt by bandits of the Kachin Tribe. Consequently, the customs post was moved further inland to Cheefang, a little over 57 miles from the Burma border.

The road between Wanting and Cheefang is rather rough. It passes through a steep climb of about 5,000 feet before descending straight down to the valley of the Shweli river on the way to the customs station, from where mountainous sections again have to be traversed until another valley is reached in which Mangshih, Capital of the western Yunnan states, is located. Both Cheefang and Mangshih are Chiang Kai-shek's ammunition storing centers.

From Mangshih to Lungling the road is poor because of the deep valleys and mountainous country, full of gorges and rugged cliffs. The difficult nature of this part of the road can be well realized from the fact that the road linking two towns 12 miles apart as the crow flies actually is 26 miles by highway. Its precarious condition sinks into insignificance, however, when compared with the next section between Lungling and Paoshan, which safely can be described as the most dangerous region of the whole route. Chains of mountains to the altitude of about 7,500 feet have had to be cautiously negotiated, with the road narrowing to eight feet along the serpentine stretches, before a nerve-wrecking descent is made to the valley of the Salween river.

The road in this region has innumerable hairpin bends and it descends abruptly to 2,500 feet to a suspension bridge over the Salween at Lamong, where another tiring uphill climb to about 6,500 feet starts.

Passing from Paoshan to Mekong River is another stretch of hilly country, after which the road for miles travels over a modern suspension bridge, unfolding an unbroken vista of gorgeous mountain views until the flat towns of Hsiakuan and Talifu are reached. From Hsiakuan the road leads to Kunming, which can be reached within two days by motor. This last section is less hilly.

The Chungking régime has tried to build up the highway as a great international commercial route for military supplies. Except for Hong Kong, the Lsio-Kunming highway was General Chiang Kai-shek's most vital supply route. Experts qualified to give statistics estimated that between December, 1938, and as late as March, 1940, some 100,000 tons of war supplies, excluding trucks, tractors, tanks and construction materials, had been transported over this route.

Some said that 4,000 to 6,000 trucks, 200 tractors and more than 100 large and small tanks had been transported over this highway, despite natural obstacles. Over this route had traveled American airplane engines and parts and huge quantities of munitions.

Both the Governments of Burma and Chungking termed the road as an all-weather thoroughfare. During the monsoon season, however, it is impassable at many points, owing to landslides, poor visibility and water-logged conditions. Moreover, its dangerously winding nature considerably hampers the speeding up of traffic inasmuch as motor vehicles generally were slowed to 15 to 18 miles an hour. Generally it required, under ideal conditions, seven days for needed military supplies to reach Kunming from Lashio.

In this connection it may be noted that Sir Archibald Cochrane, Governor of Burma, addressing both Houses of the Legislature on August 29, 1938, said that about a year before it had become apparent that the Chungking Government desired an improvement in road communication and had started on the gigantic task of constructing a highway from Hsiakuan to the Burma frontier. The examination of the problem, which already had been undertaken in Burma, had made it clear that there was no reason why the Government of Burma should not reciprocate by improving the road on this side of the frontier, the Governor said.

The highway was directly under the control of the Governor of

Burma and not the Ministerial Government of British Burma. It is for this reason that the road link was established against the will of the Burmese people. Parliamentary speeches and resolutions adopted at various political meetings so far revealed that Burmese nationalist circles were opposed to the maintenance of the road link which, they felt, was formed in disregard of their opposition. In July the majority of the Burmese people opposed the maintenance of such a link which, they believed, had made them a pawn in the game of power-politics.

## INDIA

GANDHI DEFINED THE ATTITUDE of the All-India Congress (Nationalists) in urging non-violence instead of war. "I do not want the defeat of Britain," he said, "nor her victory in a trial of brute strength. British physical strength is an established fact. To win the war Britain must out-distance the Germans in their destruction. This is undignified competition." The noted Indian leader then admonished: "Let Hitler and Mussolini take over your homes and allow yourselves to be slaughtered, but refuse allegiance to them." Gandhi thus advised the British to adopt the same policy he and his followers had long been practicing in their campaign for Indian independence. Viceroy Lord Linlithgow's compromise offer to enlarge his council to include more natives was deemed non-acceptable by Gandhi. "Nothing except on the Congress' own terms," was his verdict. Meanwhile the minority All-India Moslem League, resenting the Nationalists' dictatorial attitude, rejected the Congress Party's proposal for Indian independence on the ground that it means a permanent Hindu majority.

Expansion, step-up of production and modernization of Indian arms and munition plants was under way, while a long range plan to eliminate British troops from India entirely and nationalize the Indian Army on a more representative basis was seen as a move to quiet Gandhi and his followers.

## THE NETHERLANDS EAST INDIES

JAPAN'S PROCLAMATION of her intention to be custodian of Far East destinies, including the South Seas, followed by demands for increased

economic penetration, more imports and entry facilities for Japanese nationals and business in The Netherlands East Indies, aroused the United States, Britain and The Netherlands itself in moves to meet Tokyo's challenge and her implied threat of gaining the fabulously rich East Indies. Ability to defend these mostly Dutch and British-owned islands was becoming problematical, with Japan holding so many trump cards for an attack, especially from a naval point of view. Nazi control of The Netherlands also was a pro-Japanese factor. Whether Dutch East Indians could survive a blockade was an open question—even if Britain could keep control of Singapore.

Oil, rubber, tin, quinine, coffee, tea, sugar, gold and spices were the rich booty involved in the South China Sea turmoil of power politics precipitated by Japan.

## C E Y L O N

THE OFFICIAL REPORT issued in Colombo by the Acting Commissioner of Local Government, V. C. Jayasariya, said the establishment of Provincial Councils on the island was proving the most important reform made by his office in nine years and was giving new life to local Government by all Ceylonese elements. Coupled with Ceylon's sustained trade position and the good outlook achieved by increased exchanges with Asia and Britain as a substitute for lost European markets, this helped swing popular support for British war efforts. The State Council voted £375,000 as the island's contribution for war purposes and £7500 was given London to buy fighter planes.

## B U R M A

NATIONALISM'S RISE among Burma's mixed population of Malays, Chinese and Indians, fanned by agitators influenced by India, led to the Government's urging Britain not to delay promising Burma a constitution after the war, providing self-government and equality in any commonwealth or federation of free nations.

First hint that the Burma Road, through which some 3,000 tons of supplies went to China *via* Hong Kong monthly, might be closed

came with a Nipponese declaration that Britain virtually had agreed to such a step. Prime Minister Churchill then revealed in London that this was true and a three-months' suspension of operation on what some called "China's life-line to freedom" was to go into effect right away. This meant arms, trucks, gasoline, rails and other equipment no longer would reach sorely-pressed Chungking. Mr. Churchill said Britain could not do otherwise in the face of world conditions.

"We are engaged in a life and death struggle," he said, but added that the closure was not permanent. China, of course, was dismayed and said Japanese conquest of China was helped and British Far East prestige damaged by this decision. The United States, through Secretary Hull, took up some of the slack by making it plain that it looked with disfavor on the Burma Road's closing, which caused Chinese hopes to rise somewhat.

## LATIN AMERICA

THE MONTH-END WAS MADE notable by the sessions of the Havana Conference of the twenty-one American Republics. About half the nations were represented by their foreign ministers, the others by statesmen of outstanding achievement. The conference closed on July 30, after having achieved a number of important objectives.

On the question of territorial possessions of European nations in the Western Hemisphere, a compromise formula was reached after days of stormy debate. Brazil, for example, was for a mandate system envisioning close coördination between the mandated territory and the nation holding the mandate. Argentina was for postponing a decision until an emergency arose. She feared that any action taken might be interpreted as belligerency. These two viewpoints and that of the United States were the chief ingredients in the final draft.

Provision was made for a commission to operate as a permanent body which was to be the outgrowth of a temporary body called an "emergency commission," which was to decide all territorial questions that might arise. It was further provided, however, "should the need for emergency action be so urgent that action by the committee cannot be awaited, any of the American Republics, individually or jointly with others, shall have the right to act in the manner in which its own defense or that of the continent requires."

This provision gives the United States complete freedom to act at any time it thinks advisable for defense, and the other republics of the hemisphere agree to back up such action. Thus the Monroe Doctrine is given hemisphere implementation.

Economic problems were passed over lightly and reserved for the Inter-American Financial and Economic Advisory Committee in Washington.

*The text of the convention covering the legal phase of the plan regarding foreign possessions in the New World approved by the Pan-American Conference of Foreign Ministers follows:*

The governments represented in the second consultative meeting of American Foreign Ministers considering:

That, as a consequence of the acts which are developing on the European Continent, there might be produced in territories or possessions which some belligerent nations hold in America situations wherein that sovereignty may be extinguished or essentially affected, or the government suffers acephalism (becomes headless), generating peril for the peace of the Continent and creating a situation wherein the dominion of law and order and respect of life, liberty and property of the inhabitants disappears;

That the American republics would consider any transfer or attempt to transfer sovereignty, jurisdiction, possession or any interest or control in any of these regions to another non-American State as contrary to American sentiments, principles and rights of American States to maintain their security and political independence;

That the American republics would not recognize nor accept such transfer or intent to transfer or acquire interests or rights, direct or indirect, in any of these regions, whatever might be the form employed to realize it;

That the American republics reserve the right to judge through their respective organs of government if some transfer or intent to transfer sovereignty, jurisdiction, cession or incorporation of geographical regions in America owned by European countries until Sept. 1, 1939, may impair their political independence even though there has been no formal transfer or change in the status of the regions;

That for this reason it is necessary to establish for unforeseen cases as for any other which may produce acephalism of the government in the said regions a regime of provisional administration, while arriving at the objective for free determination of the peoples;

That the American republics, as an international community which

acts integrally and forcefully, supporting itself on political and juridical principles which have been applied for more than a century, have the incontestable right, in order to preserve their unity and security, to take under their administration said regions and to deliberate over their destinies in accordance with their respective degrees of political and economic development;

That the provisional and transitory character of the measures agreed upon does not mean forgetfulness or abrogation of the principle of non-intervention, the regulator of inter-American life, a principle proclaimed by the American Institute recognized by the celebrated committee of experts on international law which met at Rio de Janeiro and consecrated in all its amplitude in the seventh Pan-American conference held at Montevideo;

That this community, therefore, has the international juridical capacity to act in such matters;

That in such a case the most adequate regime is that of provisional administration.

Desiring to protect their peace and security and to promote the interests of any of the regions to which this (document) refers and which are understood to be within the foregoing consideration;

Have resolved to conclude the following convention:

First—If a non-American State attempts directly or indirectly to substitute for another non-American State in the sovereignty or control which that (other State) exerted over any territory situated in America, thereby threatening the peace of the continent, said territory automatically will be considered to be within the stipulations of this convention, and will be submitted to a regime of provisional administration.

Second—that administration shall be executed—as it is considered advisable in each case—by one or more American States by virtue of previous consent.

Third—When administration is established over a region it shall be executed in the interest of the security of America and to the benefit of the administered region looking toward its well-being and development, until the region is found to be in condition to administer itself or to return to its former status, so long as this is compatible with the security of the American republics.

Fourth—Administration of the territory shall operate under conditions which guarantee freedom of conscience and faith with the restrictions demanded by the maintenance of public order and good habits.

Fifth—The administration shall apply local laws, coördinating them



with the objectives of this convention, but it may adopt in addition those decisions necessary to solve situations concerning which no such local laws exist.

Sixth—In all that concerns commerce and industry the American nations shall enjoy equal conditions and the same benefits, and the administrator never shall create a situation of privilege for himself or his compatriots or for any particular nations. Liberty of economic relations with all countries on a basis of reciprocity shall be maintained.

Seventh—The natives of the region shall participate as citizens in the public administration and tribunals of justice, with no other consideration than that of competence.

Eighth—In so far as possible rights of any kind shall be governed by local laws and customs, acquired to be protected in conformity with such laws.

Ninth—Forced labor shall be abolished in regions where it exists.

Tenth—The administration will provide means to diffuse public education in all grades, with the double aim of promoting the wealth of the region and better living conditions of the people, especially in regard to public and individual hygiene, and preparation for the exercise of political autonomy in the shortest time.

Eleventh—The natives of the region under administration shall have their own organic charter, which the administration shall establish, consulting the people in whatever way possible.

Twelfth—The administration shall submit an annual report to the inter-American organization charged with control of the administered regions, on the manner in which it carried out its mission, attaching accounts and measures adopted during the year in said region.

Thirteenth—The organization to which the preceding article refers shall be authorized to take cognizance of petitions which inhabitants of the region transmit through the intermediary of the administration with reference to the operation of the provisional administration. The administration shall remit, along with these petitions, such observations as it considers convenient.

Fourteenth—First the administration shall be authorized for a period of three years, at the termination of which, and in case of necessity, it shall be renewed for successive periods of not longer than a decade.

Fifteenth—Expenses incurred in the exercise of the administration shall be covered by revenues from the administered region, but in case these are insufficient the deficit shall be covered by the administering nation or nations.

Sixteenth—There shall be established a commission which shall be called the "Inter-American Commission of Territorial Administration" and shall be composed of one representative for each of the States which ratify this convention, and it shall be the international organization to which the convention refers.

Any country which ratifies it (the convention) may call the first meeting, indicating the most convenient city. The commission shall elect a president, complete its organization and fix a definite headquarters. Two-thirds of its members shall constitute a quorum and two-thirds of the members present may adopt agreements.

Seventeenth—The commission is authorized to establish a provisional administration over regions to which the present convention applies; it also is authorized to install the said administration so that it will be operated by the number of States which will be determined according to the case, and to legalize its execution in terms of the preceding articles.

Eighteenth—The present convention will be opened for signatures of the American republics in Havana and shall be ratified by the high contracting parties in accordance with their constitutional procedures. The Secretary of State of the Republic of Cuba shall transmit, as soon as possible, authentic copies certified to the various governments to obtain ratifications. Instruments of ratification shall be deposited in the archives of the Pan-American Union in Washington, which shall notify the signatory governments of said deposit; such notification shall be considered as exchange of ratifications.

Nineteenth—The present convention shall be effective when two-thirds of the American States shall have deposited their respective instruments of ratification.

*The text of the report of the Inter-American Neutrality Committee adopted in plenary session:*

The second meeting of the Ministers for Foreign Affairs resolves:

1. To urge the Inter-American Neutrality Committee to draft a preliminary project of convention dealing with the juridical effects of the security zone and the measures of international coöperation which the American States are ready to adopt to obtain respect for the said zone.

2. To entrust the Inter-American Neutrality Committee, which functions at Rio de Janeiro, with the drafting of a project of inter-American convention which will cover completely all the principles and rules generally recognized in international law in matters of neutrality, and especially those contained in the resolutions of Panama, in the indi-

vidual legislation of the different American States, and in the recommendations already presented by the same committee.

3. When the aforementioned project has been drafted it shall be deposited in the Pan-American Union in order to be submitted for the signature, adhesion and ratification of the respective governments of the American republics.

4. Pending the drafting, acceptance and ratification of the project, it is recommended that the American States adopt in their respective legislation concerning neutrality the principles and rules contained in the Declarations of Panama and in the recommendations already drafted, or which may hereafter be drafted by the Inter-American Neutrality Committee, it being suggested that the incorporation of the said resolutions and recommendations in the respective legislations be made, in so far as practicable, in a codified and joint form.

5. To direct that the aforementioned Inter-American Neutrality Committee submit, whenever it may deem advisable, its recommendations direct to the governments of the American republics, provided, however, that it shall report also concerning them to the Pan-American Union.

6. To recommend that the Pan-American Union circulate among the governments of the American States the minutes of the Inter-American Neutrality Committee of Rio de Janeiro and that the minutes be published by the Pan-American Union when the said committee deems it opportune.

7. That the Inter-American Neutrality Committee may function with the attendance of a minimum of five members, and that, whatever be the number of members present at the meetings, resolutions shall be adopted with the favorable vote of at least four members.

8. That even though the committee is permanent in nature, it is authorized to hold periodical meetings and to adjourn for a specified time, without prejudice to the calling of extraordinary sessions by the president when some urgent and important questions are to be considered.

9. To extend a vote of applause and congratulation for its meritorious work to the Inter-American Neutrality Committee of Rio de Janeiro and to its members, Their Excellencies Afranio de Mello Franco, L. A. Podesta Costa, Mariano Fontecilla, A. Aguilar Machado, Charles G. Fenwick, Roberto Cordova, Gustavo Herrera, Manuel Francisco Jimenez and S. Martinez Mercado.

*The text of the action taken in the plenary session on the subject of activities directed from abroad against domestic institutions:*

The meeting of Foreign Ministers of the American republics resolves:

1. That having in mind the equal concern and equal responsibility of the American republics for the preservation of the peace and security of the hemisphere, each one of the governments of the American republics shall adopt within its territory all necessary measures in accordance with its constitutional powers to prevent and suppress any activities directed, assisted or abetted by foreign governments or foreign groups or individuals which tend to subvert their domestic institutions or to foment disorder in their internal political life or to modify by pressure, propaganda, threats, or in any other manner, the free and sovereign right of their peoples to be governed by their existing democratic systems.

In the event that the peace of any of the American republics is menaced by such activities, the respective governments agree that they will immediately consult, if the State directly interested wishes to request it, taking into account the provisions of this resolution and the special circumstances which may affect the peace or the tranquillity of the American republics.

The American republics being juridically equal as sovereign and independent States, each shall act in its individual capacity in any steps undertaken in this connection.

2. In order to make such consultation more efficacious, the governments of the American republics declare that the fullest interchange of information between them is essential with regard to the aforementioned activities within their respective jurisdictions.

3. The governments of the American republics agree that any government which may obtain information purporting to show that activities of the aforementioned character are taking place or threaten to take place within the territory of one or more of the American republics shall at once communicate in the strictest confidence to the Foreign Minister of such nation or nations the information so obtained.

4. The governments of the American republics declare that, under existing world conditions, the fullest interchange between them of all information of the character described is in the common interest of them all and will assist in the preservation of the peace and integrity of the Americas.

*The text of the declaration on inter-American economics:*

The second meeting of Ministers of State of the American republics, considering:

That in the first consultative meeting held in Panama it was decided to declare that it was convenient and necessary then, more than ever, taking into consideration prevailing circumstances, to establish among those republics a sincere and strict coöperation to protect their economic and financial institutions, maintain their fiscal stability, assure the stability of their monetary systems, to promote and develop their industries, intensify their agriculture and develop their commerce;

That in order to reach the objectives of the preceding paragraph it was agreed to create an inter-American economic and financial consultative committee in Washington;

That the present war has accentuated disorganization of international commerce and loss of certain markets for certain American products;

That the existence of surplus products whose exportation is essential for the economic life of the countries of America is an affair of considerable economic, social and financial importance which concerns in general the mass of people, especially in those sectors which intervene in production and circulation of wealth of each country and, finally, for the governments of all the continents;

That it is to be foreseen that these difficulties will continue as long as the war lasts and that some of them or other new ones will exist after the cessation of hostilities;

That it is of great importance to orientate the economic development of the American nations, diversifying their production and increasing, at the same time, their capacity for consumption;

Resolves:

1. To make the following declaration:

A. That the American nations maintain their adhesion to liberal principles of international commerce with peaceful aims, based on equality of treatment and just and equitable procedures in interchange.

B. That it is the purpose of the American nations to apply these principles in their mutual relations as widely as actual circumstances permit.

C. That the American nations should prepare themselves to re-establish their commerce with all the world in accord with these principles as soon as non-American countries are disposed to do the same.

D. That meanwhile the American nations should do that which is in their power to fortify their economy, to augment their commerce and economic relations among each other, to project and

apply adequate methods to solve difficulties, disadvantages and dangers that derive from the existing perturbation and dislocation in current conditions.

E. That the American nations consider it necessary to maintain their normal economic links existing among themselves in order to assure conservation or betterment of the position acquired among their respective markets.

2. To amplify and intensify the activities of the inter-American economic and financial consultative committee so that this organism may continue consultations among the American Republics in relation to economic and commercial matters and adjustments, especially contemplating the immediate situations which it is necessary to confront as a result of constriction of important farm markets and exchanges operated in this respect.

With the object of solving special problems, subcommittees composed of representatives of the interested countries may be constituted in those places thought to be most suited to their better functioning.

3. Especially to charge said committee in the shortest possible time to proceed to:

A. Coöperation with each country on this continent in a study of the possible measures for the increase of internal consumption of its own export surpluses of those fundamental products of the economic life of the same.

B. Propose to the American nations immediate measures and adjustments based on mutual benefit which tend to increase the interchange among the same, avoiding that with these the interests of respective producers shall be hurt and having as an objective the amplification of markets for such products and the augmentation of their consumption.

C. Create instruments of inter-America coöperation for warehousing, financing and transitory disposition of the surpluses of said products, as well as for their orderly and systematic distribution and sale, taking into account normal conditions of production and distribution of these products.

D. Propose the celebration of agreements concerning said products, with the aim to assure, as much for the producers as for consumers, equitable conditions of interchange.

E. Recommend methods to raise the level of life of the peoples of America, including measures for public health and good nutrition.

F. Establish appropriate organisms for the distribution of a part

of the surplus of any of said products as a humanitarian measure and social aid.

G. Consider, while these plans and recourses are being developed, the establishment of a broader system of inter-American coöperation in matters relating to measures of credit and other aids which might be immediately necessary in economic, financial and monetary matters and in foreign exchange.

4. Support Resolution XIII of the Inter-American Economic Financial Consultative Committee and recommend for the promotion of the economic development of the American nations under the terms of said resolution, that each one of them, by self-initiative, establish in consonance with the program of the Inter-American Development Commission enterprises of government or private capital coming from two or more republics in this hemisphere.

These enterprises may direct themselves directly to the Inter-American Bank or to other official or private credit institutions, recommending that the bank referred to shall grant the most favorable consideration to the possibility of lending them financial aid.

The talk of foreign interference in the conference failed to materialize. German agents got busy as the discussions started, but gave up the ghost after the second day, when they perceived the hopelessness of their task. The Spanish agents quit even sooner, since soon they realized that the Spanish-Chilean diplomatic break earlier in the month had made them *persona non grata* at the conference. In fact the conference wrote a section into the proceedings firmly backing the Chilean position.

Activities of these foreign agents helped assure passage of several resolutions directly aimed at totalitarian fifth-columnists.

## C A N A D A

THE MONTH OPENED, in the main, with hopeful statements from the two Ministers most closely concerned with the war effort. On July 2, C. G. Power, Air Minister, told the House of Commons that recruiting for the air force was proceeding at the rate of 1,000 a week, so that the chief problem remaining was the expansion of training facilities. C. D. Howe, Minister of Munitions and Supply, reported that because

recent events had made it impossible for Great Britain to fulfill her part in the Air Training Plan, it had been shortened from a two-year to a one-year plan, and Canada had been obliged to assume the responsibility for providing training planes which, it had been thought originally, would come from England. These needs were being fully met through Canadian production, already under way or planned, and through orders in the United States. Both Ministers reported progress well beyond original expectations.

Prime Minister Mackenzie King, on July 8, announced the long-awaited reorganization of his Cabinet, with the following appointments: National Defense (Military), Col. J. L. Ralston; National Defense (Naval), Angus L. Macdonald, Premier of Nova Scotia; National Defense (Air), C. G. Power; Finance, J. L. Ilsley, formerly Minister of National Revenue; National Revenue, Col. C. W. Gibson of Hamilton; Transport and Public Works, P. J. A. Cardin; War Services and Agriculture, J. G. Gardiner; Postmaster General, W. P. Mullock of York, Ont. He also invited R. B. Hanson and Grote Stirling, leaders of the Conservative Opposition, to sit in with the War Cabinet or, as an alternative, that they meet with the War Cabinet from time to time. The Opposition refused to accept either of these proposals, accusing Mr. King of trying to retain the personal benefits of a partisan Government while seeking to give the effect of a national one.

Near the end of the month (July 29) the Government, through Defense Minister J. L. Ralston, announced its plans for the military training of 300,000 single men, for one month each, at the rate of 30,000 a month. In defending the short period of training, Ralston said:

"The weight of opinion is that we must lay as broad and deep a foundation as possible for the Canadian Army.

"To withdraw 300,000 men from their work for more than thirty days over a year might jeopardize production of essential war commodities. It is necessary to give the largest number of men elementary military training in the shortest possible time."

He said that the thirty days was thought of only as a period to give "initial training to all the men concerned," after which they might choose to go into specialized branches of the service.



# *August*

## *Commentary*

### UNITED STATES

ON AUGUST 18, after President Roosevelt had conferred for two days with Prime Minister Mackenzie King of Canada at Ogdensburg, N. Y., a White House statement said:

"It has been agreed that a Permanent Joint Board on Defense shall be set up at once by the two countries.

"The Permanent Joint Board on Defense shall commence immediate studies relating to sea, land and air problems, including personnel and material.

"It will consider in the broad sense the defense of the north half of the Western Hemisphere."

Four days later the personnel of the Board was announced. The American members were Mayor F. H. La Guardia of New York City; Lieutenant General S. D. Embick, U. S. Army; Captain H. W. Hill, U. S. Navy; Commander F. P. Sherman and Lieutenant Colonel J. T. McNarney, alternating as navy and army air experts, and J. D. Hickerson of the State Department. The Canadian members were O. M. Biggar, Brigadier K. Stuart, army; Captain L. W. Murray, navy; Air Commander A. A. L. Cuffe, air, and H. L. Keenleyside, External Affairs Dept.

The agreement was of far-reaching importance, not only because of its primary effect of bringing about close coöperation on immediate problems of mutual defense, but because it raised larger issues of collaboration between the United States and Canada on foreign policy, both during and after the war, and the extent to which it committed

each to support of the other's policies. The novelty of the agreement was that it constituted a close defense union between a neutral country and one already at war.

The major business of Congress during August was the Burke-Wadsworth Compulsory Selective Service Bill. It was generally conceded that this would be passed in some form, but Congressional debate over details delayed final action.

## GREAT BRITAIN

AT THE BEGINNING OF THE MONTH Lord Beaverbrook, London newspaper publisher and Minister of Aircraft Production, was appointed a member of the Inner War Cabinet, which brought its total membership to six. The chief significance of the appointment lay in the recognition it gave to the vital importance of aircraft in the new type of warfare the Germans were waging.

On August 5 a formal agreement was signed with the Polish Government in Exile (in Britain) covering arrangements for the use, under British command, of Polish troops of all categories. The British Government undertook to equip these forces of the "Army of the Sovereign Polish State," made up of units both in England and in the Middle East.

Two days later the Government made an arrangement with General de Gaulle, commander of the forces of "Free France." Chief stipulation in the agreement was that these forces never would be required by Britain to take action against France. General de Gaulle consented to the jurisdiction, generally speaking, of the British High Command, but both French land and sea forces were to serve as independent units, so far as was practical. As in the case of the Polish troops, the forces of "Free France" would be equipped and maintained by funds supplied by Britain.

Early in the month the Government announced that civilian casualties due to enemy air raids over Britain in the month of July had totaled 579 (258 killed and 321 seriously wounded; before the year's end the total casualties were to reach the tragic total of more than 50,000, but in August the Germans had not yet launched air raids on Britain on a vast scale).

In mid-month the Minister of Information, in a London broadcast, said that the nation, after almost a year of war, now was fully prepared to repel any invasion Hitler might attempt and he reminded his listeners that Hitler had boasted that he would dictate peace terms to Britain on August 15. It was true, he said, that there must be no relaxation in preparations against invasion, but the nation was in a much better state of readiness for it than even a few weeks ago.

On August 17 empty parachutes were dropped at various places throughout the country and the War Office reported hearing various cryptic messages, seemingly addressed to enemy troops that already had landed. The incident served as a good practice or rehearsal for the Home Defense Forces. In less than an hour the parachutes all had been gathered and searches had failed to disclose any enemy troops. The Government recalled that before the occupation of Paris the Germans had dropped empty 'chutes and broadcast a series of misleading messages, evidently aimed at creating panic among Parisians.

Reporting to Parliament on the first twelve months of war, Prime Minister Churchill on August 20 observed that in this conflict, unlike that of 1914-18, masses of civilians were engaged in war. "The fronts are everywhere," he remarked. "Trenches are dug in the towns and streets. Every village is fortified. Every road is barred; the front line runs through the factories. (But) . . . our geographical position, the command of the sea and the friendship of the United States, enable us to draw resources from the whole world and to manufacture weapons of war of every kind, but especially of the superfine kind." Referring to the deeds of British airmen, he made his memorable remark in this address that "never in the field of human conflict was so much owed by so many to so few."

In another reference elsewhere in his address, Mr. Churchill predicted the destroyer-naval base deal between the United States and Britain. (See *United States: September.*) He said:

"Some months ago we came to the conclusion that the interests of the United States and of the British Empire both required that the United States should have facilities for the naval and air defense of the Western Hemisphere against the attack of a Nazi Power which might have acquired temporary but lengthy control of a large part of Western Europe and its formidable resources. We had therefore decided spontaneously, and without being asked or offered any inducement, to inform the Government of the United States that we would be glad to place such defense facilities at their disposal by leasing suitable

sites in our Transatlantic possessions for their greater security against the unmeasured dangers of the future. The principle of association of interests for common purposes between Great Britain and the United States had developed even before the war. Various agreements had been reached about certain small islands in the Pacific Ocean which had become important as air fueling points. In all this line of thought we found ourselves in very close harmony with the Government of Canada.

" . . . Undoubtedly this process means that these two great organizations of the English-speaking democracies, the British Empire and the United States, will have to be somewhat mixed up together in some of their affairs for mutual and general advantage. For my own part, looking out upon the future, I do not view the process with any misgivings. I could not stop it if I wished; no one can stop it. Like the Mississippi, it just keeps rolling along. Let it roll on full flood, inexorable, irresistible, benignant, to broader lands and better days."

At the month's end, General de Gaulle announced that the French Cameroons and French Equatorial Africa had joined the forces of "Free France" and that these colonies, as well as others, never would be surrendered to Germany.

## FRANCE

ON AUGUST 4 the Pétain Government decreed the dissolution of Freemasonry and all secret societies in the country. It was understood that regulations were in preparation restricting the number of Jews who might enter the professions in France. Other restrictions in the month forbade the consumption of all liquors, except wine and beer and one glass of brandy after meals. In unoccupied France all taxicabs were forbidden to run because of the continued shortage of gasoline. Previous decrees had forbidden the operation of all private vehicles, except in certain emergencies.

In mid-month announcement was made at Vichy that the C. G. T., the national labor organization, had been dissolved and would be superseded by an organization to be known as the French Community of Labor, members of which would be forbidden to strike, but whose disagreements with employers would be arbitrated by the Government.

Marshal Pétain broadcast a message to the people on August 13,

in which he said that the first concern of the Vichy Government was to insure that no famine would be experienced in the coming winter. Farmers were being aided, he said, by credits of 2,000,000 francs for the reestablishment of their farms, a sum which also would be used to purchase new equipment, and as rapidly as possible refugee farmers were being returned to their homes. He added, in a special message to the people of occupied France and especially to the population of Paris, that the Vichy Government believed that the return of the seat of Government to Paris—or possibly to Versailles—would not be deferred much longer. (It was not to take place in 1940.)

Jules Cadiot, Minister of Agriculture, said in mid-month that, generally speaking, there was a sufficiency of food of all classes in France, but what was lacking was means of transportation. "The winter will be hard," he warned, "but there is no necessity for our being melodramatic about the situation."

This view did not square with that of Richard Allen, European delegate to the Red Cross, who said on August 16 that the food situation in France was worse than in Belgium after the World War, and that no improvement was in sight, particularly since the British Government had made it clear that it would not permit American supplies to pass the blockade. Foreign Minister Baudouin warned that "if Britain does not relax her restrictions and permit us access to our colonies then the people of France cannot justly blame this Government for privations suffered, or even blame the authorities of occupation." On the 22nd M. Baudouin delivered another address on the food situation and reminded his French hearers that "the Germans have promised that they will reserve for the civil population any foodstuffs we are able or permitted to import. I have made two specific proposals to the British Government. The only answer I received is the one I found in Mr. Churchill's speech. [This was a reference to the statement by the British Prime Minister that to permit the entry of food supplies into France would prolong unnecessarily the agony of the peoples in Nazi-occupied nations.] It is a refusal pure and simple, an act of hostility worse than that of Oran. Great Britain wants to starve us. We regard the dictatorship of famine as inhuman. . . . It is not by using or abusing a certain privilege at Gibraltar or elsewhere that England will find a solution for the problems of this world."

## GERMANY

SPECULATION ABROAD over why Germany had not immediately followed up her victory in France by an invasion of England evidently led the German Government, on August 1, to state in all news broadcasts that, unlike the campaign in France, necessity demanded that the campaign against England be guided by an entirely novel strategy that would prove to be "slow but certain." In Hitler's own good time, these reports stated, Britain would be ground into the dust, but to save the German forces from unneeded suffering and sacrifices, certain preliminary steps must be taken before the invasion proper was launched. On the other hand, these preliminary steps (bombardment of British cities) had been started six weeks before, and it would be merely a matter of time before Britain called quits.

German newspapers enlarged upon this theme. To the *Völkischer Beobachter*, the war against the enemy might be rightly regarded as already won; all that remained was a series of simple operations in which Britain would be "mopped up." Meanwhile, all the nations of Europe would do well to give thought to their responsibilities under the "new order" forthcoming on the Continent. Neither Germany nor Italy desired to enslave any people of Europe; these two superior nations only asked for constructive collaboration from European countries to the end of building a better civilization for all concerned.

Throughout the month the press continued its predictions that the invasion of Britain was imminent (see *Britain: September*). The answer to these predictions by Britain was to bomb, with considerable regularity, the "invasion ports" of Boulogne, Calais, Le Havre, Dunkerque and even Rouen, far up the Seine.

On August 17 the German Government dispatched a note to neutral Governments declaring its intention, in reprisal for the British blockade, of a "total blockade" of the British Isles. This was construed as a warning that all neutral vessels supplying the British Isles would be sunk, wherever found. (Since the German U-boat commanders had been sinking neutral shipping for many months, this was scarcely news.) The note added that such sinkings by its U-boats and bombers were, in fact, to the interest of the Continent because Britain was planning to extend the war to Norway, Sweden, The Netherlands, Denmark, France, Belgium, Spain and Portugal.

The Wilhelmstrasse, the following day, said that the area which the Germans would blockade would extend from the French Atlantic coast, near the mouth of the Loire, around the United Kingdom to the Belgian coast.

On August 31 the Government issued a statement on war casualties suffered by the German Armies in the 12 months of war to date, with the following figures; Killed, 39,000; wounded, 143,000, and missing (presumably dead) 24,000. The German Air Force lost 1,050 planes, according to this compilation, while it destroyed 3,100 enemy planes in air combat, and destroyed another 3,850 by anti-aircraft fire. Enemy and neutral naval and merchant units of all categories, sunk by German action since the start of hostilities, amounted to more than 500 craft, totaling more than 2,000,000 tons, and some 700 other units damaged.

## ITALY

ON AUGUST 3 reports were current in Rome that an Italian battalion had been ambushed at Burrell, in the center of Albania. Subsequently the Italian Government explained that this was the work of Greek provocateurs and the incident was chiefly important as signifying the origin of a controversy between Rome and Athens that, before the year's end, was to develop disastrously for Italy.

Belgrade versions of the August 3 clash, and of another reported clash on August 9 near the Yugoslav frontier, were that they had been provoked by Italian officers attempting to force certain Albanian classes into the Italian Army. This was denied by Rome.

Two days later (August 11), the Italian Government was more specific in its explanation of what was happening to disturb the Albanian populace. The trouble was not due to any recruiting activities of Italian officers, but to the persecution by Greeks of the Albanians in Ciamura province, annexed by Greece in 1913. In other words, Greece was at the bottom of the unrest and the reports elsewhere that the unrest was due to Italian recruiting in Albania were the work of British agents.

A day later there were more details from Rome. The Greeks had murdered an Albanian leader, named Daut Hoggia, in Ciamura province, the return of which to Albania he had long advocated. Aside from this act, according to the *Popolo di Roma*, Greece had been con-

sistently violating the laws of neutrality by aiding the British. On August 13 the *Telegrafo*, organ of Count Ciano, demanded the return of Ciamura province to Albania (that is to say, to Italy), and added that the Balkan situation could not be regularized until such "reparation" was made.

Thereafter, to the end of the month (and until the year's end), the coördinated Italian press continued its demands on Greece for reparation. On August 23 the Rome radio said the Greeks were guilty of another "murder" in Ciamura province and other broadcasts said the Greeks were arming the border gendarmerie for an attack upon Albania. Almost daily Virginio Gayda, Il Duce's spokesman, demanded large territorial concessions from Greece to satisfy Italy's honor. (It must be noted that the majority reaction abroad to these demands was that Italy was seeking a pretext for an adventure in Greece, and not doing it very cleverly.)

## R U S S I A

AT THE OPENING OF THE MONTH, at the meeting of the Supreme Council of the Soviet Union, Premier and Foreign Minister Molotov declared that the collapse of France and the entry of Italy into the European war, "have not caused the slightest change in the foreign policy of the Soviet Union. Remaining constant to our policy of peace and neutrality, we are not taking part in this war, unless we are attacked."

He added that "recent developments in Europe, rather than in any manner detracting from the meaning of the Soviet-German pact of non-aggression, have only served to emphasize the importance of its existence and its further elaboration."

Relations with Britain might improve, the Premier said, if anything could be expected of the appointment of Sir Stafford Cripps, former Labor Party leader, as the new Ambassador to Moscow. As to the United States, nothing of promise could be reported, he said, reminding his hearers that that nation was withholding gold that the Soviet Union had "bought" from the central banks of Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia. Washington must bear full responsibility for these illegal acts. Finally, as to Japan, there were a few indications, M. Molotov said, suggesting that Tokyo wished to effect some improvement in its relations with Moscow.



## S P A I N

THE FULL FINANCIAL COST to Spain of Italy's participation in the Spanish civil war on the side of the Nationalists was revealed on August 5 as approximately \$280,000,000, a debt which the Finance Ministry in Madrid announced was to be settled over a period of 25 years, beginning with 1942. The first payment would be 80,000,000 lire. The amount of the debt to Germany, for similar help during the three-year conflict, was not revealed, but an official statement said it was substantially smaller, since a part of the indebtedness to the Reich had been paid off in goods.

## THE NETHERLANDS

A DECREE ISSUED by Dr. Arthur Seyss-Inquart, Reich Commissioner for The Netherlands, at the outset of the month provoked considerable amusement in neutral quarters and such comments as that the Nazis were afraid of their own shadows. Under this decree "all demonstrations of loyalty to the House of Orange [as the wearing of dahlias, Queen Wilhelmina's favorite flower], whose birthdays are approaching, will be considered as directed against the occupying forces and will be punished accordingly." Specifically, the decree forbade the wearing of flowers or badges, or the flying of the royal flag, as well as "all actions which tend to express loyalty to the House of Orange."

The Dutch gendarmerie was charged with enforcing this decree. According to neutral sources, the upshot was that most of the people wore the royal flower on the birthdays of the Queen, on August 31, and of Princess Irene, on August 5, a violation which was overlooked by the Dutch police. When the Nazi military police attempted to intervene, riots ensued in Amsterdam and Rotterdam and most of the casualties were suffered by the "forces of occupation."

## BELGIUM

CONSIDERABLE STIR was made in Belgium in August over a London interview given by John Cudahy, American Ambassador to Brussels, in which he gave his picture of conditions in Belgium—the first details to come from a neutral observer since the capitulation of the Belgian Army. According to the American envoy, Belgian industry was prostrate, the people were confronted with imminent starvation, partly because farmers had fled to the urban communities and refused to harvest their crops. However, he added, the conduct of the German soldiers of occupation had been exemplary, there had been no pillaging by Nazi troops and no executions of Belgian civilians. In the London interview Mr. Cudahy also said that, in a talk he had with King Leopold (still a prisoner of war), the King had said that, rather than having capitulated to Germany without notice to Britain and France, he had made his decision known three days before communicating with the German military authorities.

As in The Netherlands, a decree was issued on August 9 forbidding Belgians to listen to British broadcasts.

## NORWAY

THE REICH WAS REPORTED on August 26 in Oslo to have presented a bill to the Norwegian Government of 200,000,000 kroner as part payment, to date, for the occupation of the country by the German Army. According to reports from Stockholm the German Government demanded that this sum be raised immediately by direct taxation.

## THE BALKANS

OFFICIAL QUARTERS in Bucharest reported that conversations with German representatives at Salzburg in July had centered around means of dissolving the Balkan Entente, to the end of emasculating all British in-

fluence in that region. On August 8 Prime Minister N. Gigurtu defended the pro-Axis policy of the Government, arguing that Rumania must face the realities of the day. So far as Hungary and its demands were concerned, Rumania either must exchange populations in Transylvania, or make certain territorial adjustments, the Prime Minister said. Similarly, cession of a strip of territory must be made to Bulgaria, in the southern Dobruja, if friendly relations were to be maintained with Sofia, he added.

The result of the series of meetings during August among delegates of Rumania, Bulgaria and Hungary was the further dismemberment of Rumania. In the agreement reached August 21 at Craiova, Hungary received some 16,000 square miles of Transylvania, with a population of about 2,500,000. Bulgaria received all of southern Dobruja. (Previously, during the year, Rumania lost Bessarabia to the Soviet Union, as well as northern Bukovina.) Thus, by the end of the month, Rumania had been reduced to approximately the same area she possessed in 1914.

The various agreements were formalized by an understanding signed in Vienna, on August 30, among Germany, Italy, Hungary and Rumania. On the last day of the month, the Bucharest Government issued an "explanatory note" recounting that "the Vienna conference, called on the initiative of Germany and Italy, interested in the maintenance of peace in southeastern Europe, took place in such circumstances that Rumania had to choose between saving the political existence of the State and the possibility of its disappearance. The threat of war on the part of our enemies, as well as the impossibility of the German and Italian Foreign Ministers remaining more than two days in Vienna, caused Rumania to take a decision with as little delay as possible."

It was admitted in official circles that, before the Rumanian delegates signed the Vienna agreement, they had been presented with a virtual ultimatum by Germany and Italy.

## G R E E C E

*(For the Italian side of the Italo-Greek controversy, see Commentary under that nation.)*

THE ATHENS GOVERNMENT formally denied, on August 12, that it had any responsibility for what the Italians described as the "murder" of

Daut Hoggia, an Albanian in Ciamura province (a part of Greece since 1913). According to the version of the Metaxas régime, Daut Hoggia was a notorious brigand, "not an Albanian patriot," and had been murdered by two Albanians.

Relations between Greece and Italy were worsened on August 15, when the Greek light cruiser *Helle* was torpedoed, with a loss of a life and injuries to 29 crew members, off the island of Inos by an unidentified submarine. (The Italian Government denied the following day that the cruiser had been torpedoed by an Italian undersea craft.) On August 21 it was officially stated in Athens that a board of Greek naval experts had found a fragment of the torpedo that sunk the *Helle* and that this fragment was stamped with the mark "Turin 1930."

The attitude of the Metaxas Government stiffened considerably when the British Government announced, on August 22, that if Greece resisted an enemy attack, the British Navy and the R. A. F. would give immediate assistance. Three days later the Athens Government ordered the mining of the Gulf of Arta, and at the month's end reports accumulated in Athens that Italy was moving troops to the Albanian-Greek frontier.

## TURKEY

THE RETURN OF FRANZ VON PAPEN *via* Bulgaria was the signal for a violent step-up of German propaganda against the Anglo-Turkish mutual assistance pact. The din became so boisterous that the Ankara Government suspended several newspapers. Linked to this was the later arrest of a German arms agent at Hitzigrath, said to be a friend of the German envoy here. Von Papen's Bulgarian interlude (the only practical German route to Istanbul is *via* Bulgaria) brought an official Turkish declaration that if the Bulgars tried for any territorial adjustments in Thrace, Turkey would fight.

With an open move by Italy against Greece looming, the press hinted at the possibility of Turkish involvement. Moslem Turks repeated their firm opposition to a Nazi invasion and, were they compelled to fight, indications pointed to all the Moslem world siding with them and Britain. This is probably because for centuries Turkey had been the leader of Islam. Her Sultans were the big political champions of Islam and heads of the Mohammedan religion. Although this no

longer is true, Turks, nevertheless, enjoy the good will of most of the Moslem world. Moscow's rigid silence right along increased the Turkish dilemma.

Almost unnoticed, and yet revolutionary, was the adoption of the Land Reform Act, granting every Turkish peasant (there are 18,000,000 of them) his own piece of land, and improvements in village life. A law is being prepared to slap a complete embargo on exports of wheat, barley and maize.

Relief work by the Red Cross in regions stricken by the great earthquake progressed and brought thanks from the Anatolian peasants.

## EGYPT

OWING TO DISSENSION, the Sabry Government got its first vote of confidence from a secret Chamber session, after more than a month. The Saadist Party leaders, advocates of Egypt's war entry on Britain's side, had campaigned to win over independents in Parliament for a showdown that did not materialize. War sentiment increased among Egyptians, but prevailing opinion still favored British protection. The newly-formed de Gaulle Free French Committee in Cairo was an evident foil, in part, at least, to heavy salvos of Italian propaganda being fired by Italian elements in Egypt. Egyptian revenues for the year ending April 30, 1941, were put at £E45,180,000 and expenditures at £E42,125,000. Public finances were sound in spite of heavy defense costs.

## JAPAN

THE ANNOUNCEMENT of the second Konoye Cabinet's basic policy, made on August 1, emphasized that Japan's fixed policy was directed toward two main objectives: establishment of world peace in line with the spirit of the Empire's foundation and construction of a new order in Greater East Asia on the basis of a solid Japan-Manchukuo-China combination centering around Japan. In the diplomatic field, it stressed the urgent importance of settling the China affair and expressed the resolution of the Government to adopt a far-sighted view of the

epochal changes taking place in the world, to embrace constructive and elastic policies designed to enhance the national fortunes. Reflected in the statement were the ideas put forward in Premier Konoye's radio speech of July 24. Strongly advocating a completely independent diplomacy, he said then that the country must actively exercise its own strength in the face of world changes, and thereby contribute to the establishment of a new world order. The far-reaching aspirations and lofty resolution of the Government, moreover, were revealed in his declaration that diplomacy should not be trammled by immediate developments, but should look to the future—even as far as fifty years ahead.

August 1 also was chosen by Foreign Minister Yosuke Matsuoka for an informal talk, when Mr. Matsuoka clearly indicated the direction of Japan's policy in the present situation, extending it further along the lines suggested by the former Foreign Minister, Hachiro Arita, in the radio address he delivered on June 29. The new Foreign Minister expressed his conviction that the fundamental object of Japan's foreign policy was the realization of the ideal which guided the foundation of the Empire—the universal diffusion of the "Kohdo," through which all nations will be able to find their proper places in the world. Applying this principle to immediate issues, Mr. Matsuoka declared it would mean linking all the peoples of Greater Asia, and particularly those of Japan, Manchukuo and China, in a chain of common prosperity to be forged by Japan.

Specially noteworthy in the Foreign Minister's statement was the newly-coined expression "the chain of co-prosperity of Greater East Asia." The Asiatic continent and the South Seas region now were grouped together under the concise heading of Greater East Asia. But like its forerunner "East Asia," the new term did not purport to define any fixed geographical area. However, the change of name was a significant indication of the altered attitude of the East Asiatic peoples toward the changing world situation. The new term not only implied that The Netherlands East Indies, French Indo-China and other South Sea regions come within the sphere of co-existence and mutual prosperity; it also expressed the spiritual and cultural aspirations of the people toward realization of the great ideal conceived in the foundation of the Japanese Empire in accordance with "Kohdo." The awakening of the peoples of East Asia had given rise to the "natural and logical" demand that they assert their right to establish, in parallel with the Pan-American structure centering around the United States and the

new European order pivoted on Germany and Italy, a sphere of co-existence and co-prosperity based on autonomous racial rights. The establishment of a Greater East Asian sphere of common prosperity was looked upon as a renaissance of Asia, signifying the revival of the Oriental spirit, said Yakichiro Suma, Director of the Information Bureau of the Foreign Office, in a radio speech on August 9. The significance of such a sphere was not merely economic and political, Mr. Suma explained; it was a great forward step in the reconstruction of East Asia, embracing a comprehensive cultural, racial and historical inter-relationship of the peoples of the area.

On August 28 the nation eagerly received a statement by Premier Konoye, setting forth the primary objects and a general outline of the so-called new political structure. The nation then learned that the Konoye plan called for national concentration of more vigorous efforts to wind up the China affair and to contribute toward establishing a new world order; that it demanded all-intensive endeavors to converge in the formation of a powerful, consolidated State. It was noted that the Konoye plan sought to subordinate all private interests to those of the State by coördinating, harmonizing them in political, economic, cultural endeavors. It was as radical a departure from the established order as was the Meiji Restoration; wholesale wrecking of the old form to replace it with an entirely new edifice, more imposing and enduring, designed in perfect sympathy with the moral standard of Japan. The statement emphasized the primary aim at mobilizing all available resources—man-power or otherwise; enabling everyone to take a conscious part in serving the Ruler and the State. It also emphasized that the action superseded a political party movement; that it intended to smash the musty ideology of divisional partisan politics and to make all effort truly national, totalitarian and above-board. It "should be a super-party national drive, prompted by the spirit of public interest first, embracing political parties or factions, economic and cultural bodies," said the statement.

Following investigations of espionage activities of foreign agents in Japan by the War and Justice Ministries, lightning arrests were made throughout the country of members of a net-work of foreign "spies." This incident resulted in diplomatic tension between Great Britain and Japan, a situation further complicated by the suicide of M. James Cox, chief correspondent in Japan for *Reuters* News Agency, who was one of the members arrested, and the subsequent arrest of Japanese nationals in England and the British colonies.

Suspected of espionage, Tokyo gendarmes arrested Masuzo Uyemura, territorial commander of the Salvation Army in Japan, Yasa-o Segawa, chief secretary, and five other members.

Prohibiting the production and sale of luxuries was the first step taken by the Government towards establishing a new order in the daily life of the people. The principal regulations decided by the Home Ministry, the Central Federation of the National Spiritual Mobilization Movement, and other organizations were: (1) All dance halls to close permanently on October 31. (2) Gorgeous settings and luxurious costumes on the stage and in motion pictures prohibited, along with jazz music and unusually high admission charges. (3) Dining cars in trains abolished. (4) The supply of rice to dining rooms attached to Government offices, banks, companies, clubs, assembly halls and department stores temporarily stopped. (5) From August 1 food containing rice to be served in dining rooms and ordinary restaurants only at fixed hours three times a day. (6) Besides banning the use of luxuries, bright-colored clothes, large patterns out of keeping with the age, summer shawls, strangely shaped women's hats, extraordinarily high-heeled shoes, eye-shadow, manicures and conspicuous permanent waves were prohibited.

The Rotary Club, the international social organization with headquarters in Chicago, also was hit and now faced the problem of reorganization or dispersal. The clubs in Osaka, Okayama, and Shizuoka already had disbanded. In view of the situation, the Japan-Manchukuo Rotary League with 47 clubs in Japan, Manchukuo and Korea, sent a notice to all clubs on August 9 to the effect that a reorganization of the League was to be made. In October, 1939, the seventieth district of the International Rotary Club was reorganized and named the Japan-Manchukuo Rotary League. Thus the Rotary Club, one of the largest and most colorful international organizations in Japan, subsequently came to an end.

## CHINA

AN EVENT OF INTERNATIONAL IMPORTANCE and which, undoubtedly, was to have far-reaching results insofar as the fate of the white man in Asia was concerned, was the announcement in August that British troops in Shanghai and North China would be withdrawn. For the



Chinese, long under the English yoke, this was the best news in a century; but other European nationals were left in a quandary.

British forces in Shanghai numbered some 1,600 men. More than 300 British troops, stationed to guard the British Embassy in Peking, left for the first lap of a journey which probably would take them into some active service. Their departure, in the nature of a colorful ceremony in which they took the salute from a United States marine guard of honor, left the British Embassy unguarded for the first time since the Boxer Rebellion.

Closing another chapter in the history of long-blockaded Tientsin, British troops left, unheralded either by bands or ceremonies, except for openly weeping Chinese sweethearts.

With the British withdrawal military leaders in Shanghai met to decide how best to dispose of the two military defense sectors in the combustible International Settlement of Shanghai at a conference between the foreign defense commanders to decide upon the best allocation. The meeting was called and presided over by Rear Admiral M. Takeda of the Japanese naval landing party in Shanghai, and those who attended drove up to the Shanghai Municipal Building without ceremony. With Britain out, France defeated in Europe and American emotional equilibrium upset, the role of the democracies in China looked dark indeed. And there was not a chirp from downcast Chungking.

Present at the conferences were Colonel De Witt Peck, commander of the U. S. Fourth Marines; Colonel J. L. Essautier, commander of the French Forces; Lieutenant G. Moramte, commander of the Italian marines, and Colonel J. W. Hornby, M. C., commanding the Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

After a stormy four-hour session a decision was reached that the U. S. marines would take over defense of the central area and west Hongkew, while the Japanese naval landing party took over the western area of the Settlement. It was decided later that the Shanghai Volunteer Corps would patrol temporarily, central and "downtown" districts, instead of the U. S. marines.

A Council meeting then was held to indorse the decision reached by the Joint Defense Committee.

From Japanese military quarters came the hope that other foreign Powers would follow Britain's example. Nanking said: "With the withdrawal of British troops America is left in the same illegal way as were the British, sole defenders of western imperialism in China.

It is, therefore, hoped that America soon will follow suit and withdraw American troops stationed illegally on Chinese territory."

Meanwhile, the Sino-Japanese war lagged in the summer heat. There was sporadic fighting in the south, while in the north the Japanese engaged mostly in mopping up guerrilla bands and communist forces which had been harassing the countryside. But the tribulations of the third Powers in China made the Asiatic conflict appear of secondary importance. That it was no tin war later was to be very much manifested.

## MANCHUKUO

A JOINT OFFICIAL ANNOUNCEMENT by the Manchukuo and Outer Mongolian Governments revealed that the mixed committee set up under the agreement of September 16, 1939, between Russia and Japan, now holding sessions at Chita, had agreed as to the Nomohan sector. While this showed progress in ending the two-Power bickering that had gone on for years, nervousness of the Manchurian Government did not decrease as the Soviets still were actively pursuing an anti-Japanese policy by intrigues in Outer Mongolia. Intermittent vest-pocket border clashes and guerrilla warfare were reported which, however, were seen as no more than the usual procedure of a people still nomadic and barbaric. Political fears were somewhat counterbalanced by economic conditions, as most parts of Manchuria, particularly cities like Mukden, Dairen, Hsinking and notably Harbin, showed fair trade activity. The Japanese, of course, tried to outdo themselves in developing Manchukuo's Five-Year Plan, viewed by Tokyo as a vital first step in the "new order in East Asia." Chinese peasants were now getting really a chance to develop their fields and orchards and through fixed-price purchasing monopolies were earning (by local standards) fair money.

## HONG KONG

THIS ORIENT SHIPPING MECCA and east-west gateway saw serious tears arise of a possible Japanese occupation that already had caused

evacuation of most British women and children from the Crown Colony to Manila in mid-summer. A British withdrawal to Singapore in case of attack by Japanese troops assembled near Tungkun, 30 miles from the British border, actually was envisaged if the island became untenable. The Government arrested Japanese merchants for sabotage and contraband activities. Traffic with the South China port of Canton ceased when Hong Kong authorities refused port facilities to Japan's ships, in retaliation for Japanese incursions on British shipping in the Pecue River. These and other clashes between Japanese and British created a tense situation.

## THE NETHERLANDS EAST INDIES

GENERAL KUNIAKI KOISO, as special envoy to the Dutch Indies, said the Japanese mission to these islands was to "emancipate" them from their "long exploitation and oppression as a colony" and would insure fairer economic distribution. The General clumsily predicted friction with the United States over rubber and other raw materials and his aggressive language cooked his goose as Tokyo quickly tried to make amends by appointing Commerce Minister Kobayashi as East Indies envoy in place of Gen. Koiso, saying the former would leave for Batavia on August 31 with 20 assistants and advisers.

War shadows grew in Batavia as army chiefs told the Volksraad (legislature) the Government was fully preparing for any emergency. Port facilities, oil fields, warehouses, stocks—all would be unhesitatingly blown to bits if necessary. Men, women and children were withdrawn from danger zones and several thousand of the 9,000 Germans were placed in camps on the tiny isle of Onrust and an old fort in East Java province. Reports of Japan's incursions on Indo-China brought the possibility of conflict much nearer.

## INDO-CHINA

THE SECOND MAJOR STAGE of Japan's program for hegemony in East Asia began when, coincident with the presence in Indo-China of a Japanese mission to "control traffic to Chungking," France an-

nounced that Japan had bluntly demanded naval and air bases in Indo-China, together with the inevitable trade treaty, involving technique to lay hands on Indo-Chinese economy. Coincidentally the Japanese Fleet moved to South China waters near Indo-China's border. Aroused by these moves, Chiang Kai-shek ordered 10 divisions to the Indo-Chinese frontier "to resist the Japanese entry" into France's biggest Far East colony. The move also caused a joint U. S.-British demand to Tokyo for clarification. Premier Prince Konoye then told startled hearers Japan's "new order would englobe French Indo-China and The Netherlands East Indies." The United States' first answer to this was a ban on shipments of American gasoline outside the Western Hemisphere.

Several French warships arrived in Indo-Chinese ports to reinforce one or two cruisers and some destroyers already there. But these units would be no match for Japan's battleships and heavy cruisers. Admiral Jean Decoux, Acting Governor General of Indo-China, was reported by Vichy to be taking needed measures against Japanese threats of invasion.

## DUTCH BORNEO

FAR TO THE EAST of the domain of the white Rajah of Sarawak, Dutch soldiers in the mountains around Tarakan, Dutch Borneo, in the Dyak head-hunting area, were on the alert—for parachute troops. The reason was that near Tarakan were the richest oil wells in Borneo—oil that flowed from the ground so pure it could be used immediately in crude-oil burners of battleships. The wells produced some 1,000,000 long tons annually, the amount that a Japanese mission was seeking from The Netherlands East Indies Government.

Some 350 miles to the south and below the Equator was still another rich oil field at Balikpapan, which produced the same amount of crude oil as Tarakan, but of an inferior quality. And just north of Balikpapan the Japanese struck oil on an old concession there. The strike was of little importance, however, because Dutch engineers already had worked this jungle area and had abandoned it as unprofitable. The concession was granted to the Japanese in 1930, before laws had gone into effect prohibiting new grants.

With the status of the East Indies in considerable doubt, despite Japan's assurance that the *status quo* would be maintained, the Dutch kept strict vigilance, especially since the refineries at Balikpapan were turning out high octane gasoline for Dutch and British air forces, while politely refusing to heed requests from Japan. Consequently, there was much speculation and considerable fear that the Japanese might possibly back up their demands with force.

While tankers steamed in convoy formation outside the harbor of Balikpapan, escorted through the mine fields by Dutch warships, and new Glenn Martin bombers kept up ceaseless night patrol, the Dutch in Borneo gave every indication that they were on the *qui vive* against any sort of attack on their rich oil fields, whether the attack be from parachute troops, surprise naval raids or *Blitzkrieg* troop landing.

There were several secret air bases in Borneo jungles near the oil fields, and bombers and pursuit planes on the alert. The military authorities of Balikpapan and Tarakan took no chances of a surprise attack by small tanks that might be landed on nearby coasts. For there were rows of steel rails sticking up from the ground around the airports, and empty metal oil drums blocked all landing areas except one opened for passenger planes. This, too, could be closed on short notice.

In Borneo, as in the rest of the Dutch East Indies, there were, at month's end, elaborate celebrations in honor of the 60th birthday of Queen Wilhelmina, who carried on as head of the Dutch State from London.

At the Town Club at Balikpapan, although the entire European population is only about 200, a model of a Dutch fair was opened. It included booths and coffee houses representing every province of Holland. Proceeds were set aside for new warplanes for the Dutch East Indies. Both in the European section of Balikpapan and the native quarters, where 20,000 Mohammedans and Dyaks lived, signs were flown bearing such slogans as "Holland will rise again" and "Remember Rotterdam."

The demonstration of loyalty in Borneo during the celebrations was typical of those witnessed throughout the Dutch East Indies.

The largest celebration was in Batavia, where 150 fighting planes roared overhead during a day-long military parade of troops of the Dutch East Indies.

## PHILIPPINES

GROWING TENSENESS in the Far East war theater, and especially warnings from some in the know, that Japan's aggression on Indo-China weakened the position of the Philippines, heightened alarm in Manila. The seriousness of the situation was reflected in the National Assembly's quick acquiescence to the demand of President Manuel Quezon, now riding at the highest prestige in his career, to pass the Emergency Powers Bill giving the President dictatorial control over all public and private enterprise; arbitrary apportionment of all labor, and power to sequestrate private property and take over industry to insure production and regulate rents and prices.

Small brown-skinned Malay Islanders wondered if they should go on towards promised independence in 1946 and give up United States protection which, incidentally, those who knew their South China Sea said would spell Filipino economic collapse, war or no war; or remain under America's wing for an indefinite period—at least until the Far East's political and economic climate grew more suitable for trying out the experiment of a free Oriental democracy. Many thought that even the Commonwealth plan, devised in 1935 and now in force, was immature and was producing a mushroom growth. And how deal immediately with the danger of vulnerability to attack by a rapacious Japan, known to include the Philippines in its "new order in Asia" program? The United States Fleet, of course, was at Hawaii and air squadrons and troops soon would reinforce U. S. Army contingents in the islands. But was this enough? No. Manuel Roxas, Quezon's Finance Secretary, well known in America, began drawing up a comprehensive appeal to the United States for tightening economic liens and for swift work on added defense plans that were sent to Washington in September, 1939. More than ever the Philippines were the crux of United States Far East policy in-the-making.

## AUSTRALIA

AUSTRALIANS SO UNITEDLY were becoming daily more absorbed in national and Empire defenses that the Robert Gordon Menzies Cabinet

felt out of key with this trend. An enlarged government, representing all sections of Australian life, now was needed. So Prime Minister Menzies asked the powerful Laborites to drop opposition and take five or six seats in the Cabinet. But the Labor Party, steeped in a 20-year-old policy of isolationism, and veering toward Marxism, refused the offer. Pleading that a government must have a strong people's mandate at this hour, Minister Menzies decreed a general election the following month.

This did not deter the Government from assuming powers, three days after this, similar to those taken by the British Cabinet, under the Australian National Security Act. Hot off the stove came a test for these powers when the Government tried a moderate form of press control. The national outcry was so loud that the plan was dropped. Democracy was working in Australia.

Girding for production of munitions and equipment for overseas now was the No. 1 problem of the Commonwealth, said Mr. Menzies, and not manpower, of which over 100,000 were now in all services.

After the election call, Labor's mood changed somewhat. John Curtin, Australian Labor Party leader, pledged Labor's unflinching aid to the British cause, and especially in plane production, to expedite the so-called Empire air scheme. The country appeared relieved, believing that this paved the way to real teamwork for Dominion war activities. But Labor's pledge still had a string tied to it. It would coöperate, but only in advisory way—not executive—another manner of warning that it would not climb aboard a coalition after the national election.

Two diplomatic events of some meaning were: (1) Appointment of Australia's first Minister to Japan, always a bogey in the antipodes. Sir John Latham, Australian Chief Justice, would go to Tokyo to care for his country's growing stake in the Pacific. (2) Clarence Gauss, first United States Minister to Australia, opened a legation in Canberra to nurse along better relations between the two lands, especially in trade.

## NEW ZEALAND

FRESH IMPETUS to "all together now" defense efforts resulted from formation of the new National War Cabinet by Prime Minister Fraser.

Completion of a comprehensive national inventory of New Zealand's business and employment status, known as the national register, enabled the Government to plan more efficiently its program to bring maximum industrial contribution to the war activities, eliminate waste and subordinate the entire economy of the country to these efforts. Restrictions in gasoline and gasoline imports were quickly achieved and increased coal use regulated. In finance big sacrifices that drove home further the realization of the "times we live in" were asked of the population. The new 1940-41 war budget of £37,500,000 called for doubling New Zealand's sales tax to 10 per cent; a national security tax of one shilling in every pound of income (25 cents in every \$5); increase in the tax on individual incomes up to a 12-shilling maximum in the pound (\$3 in every \$5) and 8 shillings 9 pence (\$2.18) for corporations; increase in death duties. The Government also was hot on the trail of savings to invest in public loans. New Zealand economy was decidedly in revolution. Expansion of munitions and arms plants—and all that this implied—called into play coöperation of the big Ford and General Motors assembly establishments to turn out products like the Bren gun carriers, steel helmets, portable tanks and tool kits for the Air Force.

## CANADA

THE MOST IMPORTANT DEVELOPMENT of the month was the agreement reached between Prime Minister Mackenzie King and President Roosevelt for a Joint Defense Board (see *Commentary: United States*). Greeted enthusiastically by the Canadian press, the consensus of the commentary was that it not only greatly reinforced Canada's protection against possible German invasion, but was a "modernization of the Monroe Doctrine," allowing Canada to contribute something in return for the protection implied by that doctrine.

It was an indication of the growth of unity in Canada with respect to the war effort, in comparison with even a few months earlier, that there was no substantial opposition to the national registration of all adults, both men and women, on August 19-21. In the campaign for the March election all parties had felt it necessary to disclaim plans for compulsory military service because of sentiment against it among French-Canadian groups. On August 2 Mayor Camillien



Houde of Montreal, self-styled Fascist, declared: "Parliament, according to my belief, has no mandate to vote conscription. I do not myself believe that I am held to conform to the said law and I have no intention of so doing. And I ask the population not to conform, knowing full well what I am doing presently and to what I expose myself." However, he found no followers, and four days later the Minister of Justice, Ernest Lapointe, ordered him interned under the Defense of Canada Regulations, with general approval.

# *September Commentary*

## UNITED STATES

ON SEPTEMBER 3, President Roosevelt informed Congress he had completed arrangements by which 50 over-age United States destroyers were to be traded to Great Britain in return for 99-year leases on eight naval and air bases on British possessions in the Western Hemisphere. Accompanying his message he sent copies of the notes on the subject exchanged between the British Ambassador, Lord Lothian, and Secretary of State Cordell Hull.

Lord Lothian to Secretary Hull:

"I have the honor under instructions from His Majesty's principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to inform you that in view of the friendly and sympathetic interest of His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom in the national security of the United States and their desire to strengthen the ability of the United States to coöperate effectively with the other nations of the Americas in the defense of the Western Hemisphere, His Majesty's Government will secure the grant to the Government of the United States, freely and without consideration, of the lease for immediate establishment and use of naval and air bases and facilities for entrance thereto and the operation and protection thereof, on the Avalon Peninsula and on the southern coast of Newfoundland and on the east coast and on the Great Bay of Bermuda.

"Furthermore, in view of the above and in view of the desire of the United States to acquire additional air and naval bases in the Caribbean and in British Guiana, and without endeavoring to place a monetary or commercial value upon the many tangible and intangible

rights and properties involved, His Majesty's Government will make available to the United States for immediate establishment and use, naval and air bases and facilities for entrance thereto and the operation and protection thereof, on the eastern side of the Bahamas, the southern coast of Jamaica, the western coast of St. Lucia, the west coast of Trinidad in the Gulf of Paria, in the island of Antigua and in British Guiana within 50 miles of Georgetown, in exchange for naval and military equipment and material which the United States Government will transfer to His Majesty's Government.

"All the bases and facilities referred to in the preceding paragraphs will be leased to the United States for a period of ninety-nine years, free from all rent and charges other than such compensation to be mutually agreed on to be paid by the United States in order to compensate the owners of private property for loss by expropriation or damage arising out of the establishment of the bases and facilities in question.

"His Majesty's Government, in the leases to be agreed upon, will grant to the United States for the period of the leases all the rights, power and authority within the bases leased, and within the limits of the territorial waters and air spaces adjacent to or in the vicinity of such bases, necessary to provide access to and defense of such bases, and appropriate provisions for their control.

"Without prejudice to the above-mentioned rights of the United States authorities and their jurisdiction within the leased areas, the adjustment and reconciliation between the jurisdiction of the authorities of the United States within these areas and the jurisdiction of the authorities of the territories in which these areas are situated, shall be determined by common agreement.

"The exact location and bounds of the aforesaid bases, the necessary seaward, coast and anti-aircraft defenses, the location of sufficient military garrisons, stores and other necessary auxiliary facilities shall be determined by common agreement.

"His Majesty's Government are prepared to designate immediately experts to meet with the experts of the United States for these purposes. Should these experts be unable to agree in any particular situation, except in the case of Newfoundland and Bermuda, the matter shall be settled by the Secretary of State of the United States and His Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs."

Secretary Hull to Lord Lothian:

"The Government of the United States appreciates the declarations

and the generous action of His Majesty's Government as contained in your communication which are destined to enhance the national security of the United States and greatly to strengthen its ability to coöperate effectively with the other nations of the Americas in the defense of the Western Hemisphere. It therefore gladly accepts the proposals.

"The Government of the United States will immediately designate experts to meet with experts designated by His Majesty's Government to determine upon the exact location of the naval and air bases mentioned in your communication under acknowledgment.

"In consideration of the declarations above quoted, the Government of the United States will immediately transfer to His Majesty's Government 50 United States Navy destroyers generally referred to as the 1,200-ton type."

On the same day the State Department revealed that it had been assured that it was the "settled policy" of the British Government not to "surrender or sink" its fleet, no matter what course the war might take.

There was general approval of the trade itself, as one highly advantageous to the United States as well as Great Britain, but Mr. Roosevelt's method of making it, without the approval of Congress, was sharply criticized by his opponents as smacking of "totalitarianism." His supporters defended his action as necessary in a matter where time was of the essence and pointed to the long-drawn-out Congressional debate on details of the Burke-Wadsworth Bill as an example of the delays that would have been involved in Congressional action on the exchange.

The Burke-Wadsworth Selective Service Bill at last was passed on September 14. In its final form it provided for the registration of men between the ages of 21 and 35, inclusive, covering both citizens and aliens who have declared their intention of becoming citizens. Detailed provision was made for the exemption of conscientious objectors from combatant training or service and their assignment to non-combatant service or "to work of national importance under civilian direction." Employers were required to consider selectees as on furlough or leave of absence, with all the benefits of such a status and with the obligation to reemploy them when their term of service is ended. Pay was set at \$21 a month for the first four months and \$30 a month thereafter.

The section of the Act dealing with conscription of industry pro-

vided that manufacturers must accept and execute on "fair and just" terms orders for materials or products needed in the national defense. Those who failed to comply would be liable to imprisonment for not more than three years and a fine of not more than \$50,000 and, in addition, the Government might take over their plants at a "fair and just" rental.

On September 26 the United States took its strongest action up to that time against Japanese expansion plans, when President Roosevelt ordered a complete embargo, effective October 16, on the export of all scrap steel and scrap iron except to Western Hemisphere countries and Great Britain. This was a more effective measure than embargo on shipment of aviation gasoline, for instance, because Japan had bought about 90 per cent of her scrap iron and scrap steel from the United States and had no other source where these vital military materials could be obtained in substantial quantities. While Japan still would be permitted theoretically to purchase finished steel, the high cost and the fact that American factories would be busy with national defense orders would prevent that. Also, the purchase of actual munitions would require export licenses which probably would not be granted.

When the German-Italian-Japanese alliance was announced on the following day (See *Commentary: Germany*), President Roosevelt refused to comment on it, but Secretary Hull gave the press the Government's viewpoint as follows:

"The reported agreement of alliance does not, in the view of the Government of the United States, substantially alter a situation which has existed for several years. Announcement of the alliance merely makes clear to all a relationship which has long existed in effect and to which this Government has repeatedly called attention.

"That such an agreement has been in process of conclusion has been well known for some time, and that fact has been fully taken into account by the Government of the United States in the determining of this country's policies."

## G R E A T   B R I T A I N

THE EFFECT on the British public of the destroyer-naval base deal with the United States was electric. It came at a time (September 3) when

Nazi air attacks on London and the country at large were accelerating steadily, when the German (and Italian) U-boat activities in the Atlantic were causing increasing losses to the fleet of British and neutral cargo ships, and when London buzzed with reports that invasion was imminent. (For text of the notes exchanged between Washington and London see *United States: September.*) The same day the British Admiralty had admitted losses at sea, for the week ending August 25, of 13 ships totaling 69,340 tons.

But also, on the same day that the destroyer deal was announced, Anthony Eden warned in a London speech that "there is no shred of evidence to show that Hitler has abandoned his declared intention to seek to subdue this country by invasion. There is plenty of evidence to cause us to be especially watchful during these next few weeks."

Two days later (September 5), in an address to the House of Commons, Mr. Churchill spoke with enthusiasm of "the memorable transaction between Great Britain and the United States." The Prime Minister described the transaction as consisting of simple measures of mutual assistance "rendered to one another by two friendly nations in a spirit of confidence, sympathy and good will, and only very ignorant persons would suggest that the transfer of the American destroyers to the British flag constituted the slightest violation of international law, or affected in the slightest degree the non-belligerency of the United States." Referring to the increased air attacks upon Britain and to the fact that in the preceding month the nation had felt something like the maximum air strength of the Nazis, he added that "we have no doubt that the whole nation, taking its example from our airmen, have been proud to share their dangers and will stand up to the position, grim and gay." Perhaps Mr. Churchill never better displayed his felicity of phrase. "Grim and gay," several London newspapers observed the following day, exactly expressed the mood and bearing of London's people under bombardment.

Six days later (September 11) Mr. Churchill dealt in some detail with the threat of invasion. Speaking again in Commons, he said that "for [Hitler] to try to invade this country without having secured mastery in the air would be a very hazardous undertaking. Nevertheless, all his preparations for invasion on a great scale are steadily going forward. Several hundreds of self-propelled barges are moving down the coast of Europe from the German and Dutch harbors to the ports of northern France from Dunkerque to Brest, and beyond Brest to the French harbors in the Bay of Biscay. Besides this, convoys of merchant ships

in tens and dozens are being moved through the Straits of Dover into the Channel and along from port to port under the protection of the new batteries which the Germans have built on the French shores.

"... We cannot be sure that, in fact, [the Germans] will try at all, but no one should blind himself to the fact that heavy full-scale invasion of these islands is being prepared with all the German thoroughness of method and may be launched at any time on England, Scotland or Ireland, or upon all three. If this invasion is going to be tried at all, it does not seem it can be long delayed. The weather may break at any time. . . There we must regard the next week or so as a very important week, even in our history. It ranks with the days when the Spanish Armada was approaching the Channel and Drake was finishing his game of bowls, or when Nelson stood between us and Napoleon's Grand Army at Boulogne."

On the 23rd of the month King George broadcast a message to the Empire in which he said, in part:

"I am speaking to you now from Buckingham Palace, with its honorable scars [the building and grounds had been hit twice by German bombs], to Londoners first of all, though, of course, my words apply equally to all the British cities, towns and hamlets which are enduring the same dangers. . . We have with us brave contingents from the forces of our Allies. We have behind us the good will of all who love freedom. Our friends in the Americas have shown us this in many ways, not least by their gifts for the relief of suffering in this war."

On the same day (September 23) that King George addressed the Empire a joint British and French force attempted to capture Dakar, the great French port in West Africa (and the nearest point to the South American Continent). The attempt proved abortive. The resistance of French warships in the port, together with shore batteries, was such that General de Gaulle, in nominal command of the expedition, withdrew when it became a battle between Frenchmen. Port batteries not only fired on both French and British warships off Dakar, but also fired on a small craft, flying the Tricolor and a white flag, which carried General de Gaulle's emissaries. According to a British communiqué, substantially the same as that issued on September 26 by General de Gaulle, hostilities off Dakar were called off "because it has never been the intention of His Majesty's Government to enter into serious warlike operations against those Frenchmen who felt it their duty to obey the commands of the Vichy Government." Emphasis was

laid on the often-expressed intention of General de Gaulle to avoid fighting among his countrymen.

French and British warships engaged in the brief action were damaged and the shelling of Dakar by these units did substantial damage, according to both London and Vichy communiqués, to the port and the city behind it.

## FRANCE

TO THE NEUTRAL WORLD, as well as to Britain, it became particularly apparent in September that no specific details as to what was transpiring in France could be had until the conflict was over. American and other neutral newspaper correspondents at Vichy and Marseille had to file their cables and wireless dispatches *via* Berlin. These first were heavily censored at Vichy, obviously by censors who were more capricious or intimidated than they were either informed or intelligent. Such dispatches then were relayed to Berlin, where the messages originally censored at Vichy often were elaborated textually in the German Capital before being released to neutral countries. At the New York offices of the Associated Press, the United Press and the International News Service, the three major American press associations, the clumsiness of the Berlin censors and the ineptness of their Vichy equivalent, was apparent enough, but that transparency did not detract from the difficulty of getting some facts out of France, in both occupied and unoccupied territories.

There was conflict even between the stories of the relatively few Frenchmen, as well as neutrals, who had succeeded in leaving France, getting to Lisbon and arriving in London or New York. All that could be safely said was that unoccupied France *probably* was loyal to Marshal Pétain, while fearful of his compulsory subservience to Hitler, obviously was distrustful of Laval and economically was prostrate. These might be regarded as factual generalities, but the rest was absolute speculation. British and American commentators, over the air and in print, monotonously spoke and wrote of quarrels among members of the Vichy Cabinet, of a rift between Marshal Pétain and Generalissimo Weygand (who on September 5 went to French Morocco in command of all French African forces), of imminent revolt among the French people in unoccupied France, etc., etc. Most of the French "news"



published in British papers originated with American correspondents, filing their dispatches from Vichy to Berlin to New York and thence to London. American correspondents acting for British newspapers and press associations were warned they would be regarded as enemy subjects, and might land in German concentration camps in France if they were caught smuggling out information *via* Lisbon or elsewhere. The upshot was that, beginning with September, and until the end of the year, the only information emanating from France, such as it was, was contained in Vichy communiqués—which mostly were minor masterpieces of equivocation—or the tired generalities of Marshal Pétain about “renascent France,” or cryptic messages informing the outside world that Vice Premier Laval was leaving Vichy, or was not leaving Vichy, for Paris. For the rest, neutral correspondents at Vichy and elsewhere in unoccupied France spent their time concocting innocuous dispatches describing the supposed spirit of “new France,” and its undying loyalty to a manifestly senile, if well-meaning, Chief of State.

What may be described, however, as “officially sanctioned” events in unoccupied France, in the course of September, may be listed as follows:

September 3: Marshal Pétain informed Frenchmen, whose country had been occupied nearly three months by German troops, that the first duty of his countrymen was obedience to himself.

September 4: Vichy diplomatic relations with The Netherlands were severed.

September 6: The High Court at Riom (a dummy tribunal created to establish the war guilt of MM. Reynaud, Daladier, Gamelin, Mandel, Blum, *et al.*, who had been unable to escape from France in late June) issued warrants for the arrest of Pierre Cot and Guy La Chambre, former Air Ministers, who had escaped to the United States. (The latter returned to Vichy from New York in late October; M. Cot deemed it wiser to remain in the United States.)

September 21: The official Havas Agency issued a communiqué on the work of the German-French Armistice Commission sitting at Wiesbaden, evidently designed to quiet French fears that their delegates there were fraternizing “incorrectly” with the Reich delegates. The communiqué:

“Relations with the Germans [at Wiesbaden] are extremely correct and the keynote is one of cold courtesy. The French delegates have no relations with the German delegates outside their work. The machinery is for the Germans to submit precise demands of a technical nature

in writing. The French delegates reply by the same means. There are no verbal discussions."

September 22: More stringent food rationing throughout both occupied and unoccupied France.

September 24: A Vichy communiqué, relating to the Dakar "incident":

"The attack against Dakar is worse than the Oran murder because no warships were anchored there and there was no danger of the town being used by the Germans as a base of action against England."

September 26: Marshal Pétain appointed M. Laval as his successor as Chief of State in the event any change became imperative. (In December the Marshal was to remove Laval from office and place him under arrest on charges of conspiring to seize power.)

## GERMANY

ON THE SECOND OF THE MONTH Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop telegraphed a congratulatory message to Count Ciano, the Italian Foreign Minister, in which he expressed his "joy and satisfaction that we together were able to solve an important European problem in Vienna. [See *The Balkans: August.*] The Axis has thereby created a final pacification in the Danube basin [*i.e.*, the dismemberment of Rumania], and the Vienna award has again demonstrated to the world the high sense of responsibility shown in the decisions reached by the Duce and the Fuehrer for the reconstruction of Europe."

(The reader looking for droll comparisons might turn to the Bucharest communiqué of September 30, relating the ultimatum delivered to the Rumanian delegates at Vienna by the Axis Foreign Ministers.)

On September 4 Chancellor Hitler delivered his annual speech inaugurating the winter relief campaign. Its text in part:

"The British were ludicrously in error about Warsaw, about Norway and about France. A little while ago they said the war would endure three years. But before that time I instructed Reichsmarshal Goering to 'prepare for a war of five years.' I did not say this because I believed the war would last five years. Come what may, in the next few weeks Britain must collapse. I can conceive of no other end to this conflict than the end of Britain. When cautious people in Britain ask:

'Well, why don't you invade us?' my reply is: 'Calm yourselves, we are coming.'

"... The British drop their bombs indiscriminately on private dwellings, on farms and villages. For three months I have designedly not replied to these wanton attacks because I believed in all humanity that they would cease. But in this Mr. Churchill professed to see evidence of our 'weakness.' The British will know we are now giving our answer, night after night.

"If the British drop 2,000 or 3,000 kilograms of bombs," he continued, "we will unload 150,000, 180,000, even 200,000. If they attack our cities we will wipe out theirs. Presently we shall stop the handiwork of these night pirates. The hour will soon strike when one of us will break, and obviously it will not be National Socialist Germany. . . In the future we will make it impossible for a piratical and plutocratic State capriciously to subject more than 450,000,000 people to poverty and misery." The Reichsfuehrer concluded: "I have already endured through one battle to the last, and the opponent who still remains, which is Britain, the last island in Europe, is on the verge of collapse."

Throughout the month the press elaborated in oratorical style against "Britain's crimes against the German civilian population." Marshal Goering, speaking from northern France (September 8), reminded Germans that "this is the historic hour when, for the first time, the German Air Force has struck at the heart of the enemy. The Fuehrer has ordered reprisal blows against London. I have personally assumed command of these victorious airmen. These raids are a well-deserved reprisal for Britain's crimes. . . Ultimately the whole of the Capital [London] will suffer the fate of Warsaw."

On September 11 *Diplomatisch-Politische Korrespondenz* of the German Foreign Ministry, broadly implied that underlying the air attacks on London was the intention of Germany to bring the English people to call upon their Government to end the war (a strategy described the next day, by Mr. Churchill, as "incredibly stupid").

"These raids by our fliers," the Foreign Ministry Organ said, "will bring to their senses the people who were so unscrupulous as to insist upon fighting out a final battle between National Socialist Germany and plutocratic England. . . These people embarked upon a conflict which has now taken a quite opposite turn from that they foresaw. These British war-mongers in Whitehall had depended upon the aid of foreign mercenary troops. . . In spite of the many sanctimonious

statements made at the outbreak of war, Britain has chosen the tinsel laurels of attacks on the civil population to the more courageous ones of confronting the German forces on the field of battle."

(According to a *D. N. B.* statement of the same date, the R.A.F. raids of the previous night had damaged the Reichstag, the Chancellory, the Brandenburger Tor, several museums, and bombs had fallen within a few feet of the United States Embassy and the home of Dr. Goebbels.)

On September 13 a Wilhelmstrasse spokesman, addressing foreign correspondents, said: "I wouldn't give a farthing for the Houses of Parliament now that our Reichstag has been bombed." (In neutral Capitals the incongruity of that statement, considered against the obvious firing of the Reichstag by leading Nazis in 1933, received ironic comment in the press. Parenthetically, in December, a chapel adjacent to the Houses of Parliament was damaged in a German air raid.)

In mid-September the Fuehrer received Dr. Suñer, the Spanish Foreign Minister, in the first of that official's three visits to Berlin. In an interview with that Minister, published September 17 in the *Völkischer Beobachter*, he was quoted as saying that "Spain is only momentarily non-belligerent and Generalissimo Franco will personally determine the moment in which we will abandon our attitude of aloofness." That attitude, or that non-belligerency, was not to change, as events developed, for the remainder of the year, and it became plain that such utterances abroad by Franco's brother-in-law had little relation to the realities facing an almost starving Spain.

An official statement on September 20 disclosed that German troops were being incorporated into the Italian armed forces, but did not disclose the number of reserves sent south. The conclusion among neutral correspondents in the German Capital was that the Fuehrer wanted Nazi troops "in at the kill" of Greece by Italy, regarded in Berlin as a certainty in September (as it was almost everywhere else). *Der Montag* of Berlin remarked editorially (September 24) that "Greece, the last place where Britain can attempt to make trouble, will be the chief subject discussed by Herr Ribbentrop tomorrow at Rome." The same day a Wilhelmstrasse press spokesman said that "Greece must finally be purged of all British conspiracies."

An interesting indication of the National Socialists' colonial intentions, in the event of victory, appeared at the month's end in the *Schwarze Korps*, the Storm Trooper organ, in an editorial entitled "No Illusions Over the Future." According to the writer, Germany needed "colonies to guarantee an existence for millions of German workers,

but not as supplementary territory where these National Socialist workers would live. The work done in the colonies must aim at acquiring for the Fatherland and *Herrenvolk* the greatest advantages, with the smallest expenditure of our man-power. No German farmer, craftsman or other worker will be sent to the colonies—only German expert administrators, who will act as organizers of agriculture, industry, mining, transport, forestry and commerce, who will symbolize the Reich's sovereignty. In Africa these administrators, serving as the Fatherland's delegates, will employ natives only."

On September 27 a ten-year pact was signed in Berlin by Germany, Italy and Japan, evidently designed to serve as a deterrent to continued aid by the United States to Britain. It consisted of six articles, which may be paraphrased as follows:

1. Japan recognizes and respects the leadership of Germany and Italy in the establishment of a new order in Europe.

2. Germany and Italy recognize and respect the leadership of Japan in the Far East.

3. The three signatories will assist one another with all political, economic and military means, if one of the parties is attacked by a Power not presently involved in the European war or in the Sino-Japanese conflict [*i.e.*, the United States].

4. Joint technical commissions will meet immediately to devise such means of assistance.

5. The foregoing stipulations do not in any manner affect the existing relations between the signatories and Soviet Russia.

(On September 28 the Moscow radio denied that the Soviet Union had any knowledge of the treaty, bringing Japan actively into the Axis orbit. Forty-eight hours later the same announcer, according to London sources, expressed the congratulations of the U.S.S.R. upon Japan's concern in "arriving at world peace.")

6. The pact comes into force immediately and remains in force for ten years.

## I T A L Y

ASIDE FROM THE CUSTOMARY FULMINATIONS against "decadent and plutocratic Britain," the Italian press during September was concerned chiefly with the conversations and negotiations between Foreign Min-

ister Ciano and his German colleague, Herr von Ribbentrop. The burden of this newspaper comment, as well as the radio talks from Rome, was that these two Ministers were settling details of the Vienna "award" of the preceding month. As subsequent events were to disclose, the chief topic of these interviews was the degree of aid Germany might wish to give Italy in the leveling of Greece. (See *Germany: September.*)

Characteristic of the tone of the Italian press throughout September was an editorial in the *Popolo d'Italia* which stated (1) that London was receiving from Italian and German bombers what that country "richly deserved," (2) that gold would have no value whatsoever in the forthcoming "new order in Europe," and (3) that an hour was imminent in which Italy and Germany would divide Europe into two economic spheres.

The same newspaper (September 25) took a fling at the United States, coincident with the publication in Washington of the population figures. According to a writer in that newspaper, the increase in the population of the United States was due entirely to the "preponderance of Negro and Indian elements," and to this the *Giornale d'Italia* added that the Washington figures "clearly disclosed the American people are immoral." The latter editorial concluded with attack on the personal lives of Mr. Roosevelt and Mr. Willkie.

At the month's end the *Popolo d'Italia*, commenting on the inclusion of Japan in the Axis, in a front-page editorial, warned the United States that "you will go down to defeat and destruction, at our hands, if you enter the war."

## R U S S I A

THE SOVIET PRESS, after the capitulation of France, as mentioned before, took a much less hostile tone toward Britain than had been employed before. This change, however, required some reading between the lines of leading Moscow newspapers and technical journals. Typical of this veer was an article on September 12 in the *Red Fleet*, the naval organ, arguing that if Germany did not soon succeed in winning air mastery over the British Isles, invasion by Germany of the United Kingdom would prove impossible. A more or less similar article on the probabilities of a German victory appeared in *The Red Star* on September 21.

In a radio comment from Moscow on September 29, the announcer remarked, apropos of the German-Italian-Japanese treaty, that "tension is growing week by week in the Pacific." (See *Germany: September*.) Comment in Moscow on the pact, in the last week of the month, disclosed a good deal of official uncertainty as to what the Kremlin should say, or do. To *Pravda*, on September 29, the "pact is no surprise." To *Izvestia*, the day following, Japan's inclusion into the Axis "seriously compromises the situation in the Pacific." To *Pravda*, again, on the last day of the month, "information about the proposed signing of the pact had been forwarded to Moscow long before the signature."

The surmise of much of the neutral press, in the Balkans and Scandinavia, as well as overseas, either was that Stalin was being designedly mysterious, for reasons unknown to diplomatic circles in Moscow, or that the U.S.S.R. had been caught unawares by the Berlin pact.

## S P A I N

THE SEVERAL GERMAN COMMUNIQUÉS relating to the calls in Berlin upon Hitler by Foreign Minister Suñer, implying that Spain was on the verge of entering the war, as well as an interview given by Senor Suñer to the *Völkischer Beobachter* (see *Germany: September*), did not square with the "realities," as recounted by the Falangist press in September. To the *A.B.C.*, in Madrid, the British-American destroyer-naval base transaction "compelled the most searching study for us." Generalissimo Franco gave lip-service to the German Ambassador to Madrid, when the latter presented him with the Order of the German Eagle (September 6), and at that time spoke of the "common ideals" of Spain and Germany; but subsequently he reminded his countrymen, in a Madrid speech, that Spain had no intention of entering the war. He made this plainer (September 18) in signing an oil import agreement with Britain. The September exhibition of fence-straddling by the Falangist leader, while his Foreign Minister was in and out of Berlin, was the subject of ironic comment in editorials of leading newspapers in the east of the United States.

## THE NETHERLANDS

INDICATIVE OF THE EXTENT of underground pro-British movements in The Netherlands in September was an order issued by Dr. Seyss-Inquart, the Reich Commissioner, on September 10, forbidding the flying of kites anywhere in Holland and a curfew at 10 P.M. for all communities along the Dutch coast.

On September 23 the German authorities dissolved the Dutch Socialist Party and on the same date the Mayors of fifteen small coastal towns were dismissed and superseded by Dutch Nazis.

## BELGIUM

THE GERMAN AUTHORITIES of occupation disclosed on September 5 that six Belgians had been arrested for sabotage, specifically for severing military cables. Stockholm reported that as a result of sabotage widespread fires had flared in three factories in Brussels and other fires in the environs of Liège. In mid-month the same Stockholm sources reported the execution of the arrested Belgians.

On September 23 the German military authorities ordered a halt to all movement in the streets, even in daytime, in all Belgian urban communities whenever the firing of anti-aircraft artillery was heard.

## NORWAY

THE NAZI (NASJONAL SAMLING) LEADER, M. Terboven, with Quisling, on September 25 "deposed" King Haakon and prohibited him or any member of his family from returning to Norway. The decree said further that the Norwegian Government, as it ostensibly existed in London, had no authority, and any Norwegian communicating with it would be punished severely. At the end of the month leaders of all parties in the Storting were placed under Nazi police surveillance and local offices of the three major Norwegian parties were raided and closed, with the exception of the various bureaus of Quisling's party.



## THE BALKANS

THE FURTHER DISMEMBERMENT of Rumania, which took place in August and was formalized by the treaty signed at Vienna (see *The Balkans: August*) foreshadowed the imminent removal of King Carol. On September 4 the monarch asked General Ion Antonescu, former War Minister, to form a Cabinet, following the resignation of the Premier. General Antonescu was given plenary powers and on the following day a Royal decree abolished the Constitution of 1938. In the course of the night, September 5-6, Iron Guardists demonstrated throughout the country, demanding the abdication of Carol and an agreement with General Antonescu that their faction would be represented immediately in his Ministry.

On the morning of September 6 King Carol abdicated in favor of his son, Prince Michael, from whom he had seized the throne ten years before after first renouncing the throne as Crown Prince in 1925, when he left the country with Magda Lupescu to live in Paris. When King Ferdinand died in 1927, the boy Prince Michael, then six, was made King under a regency. The same day the new Premier issued a proclamation saying: "Brother Rumanians! From the depths of a heavy heart I appeal to you to forget all and to rally around our young and beloved King, to keep order and to return."

Carol, in the company of Madame Lupescu, left that evening on a train for Spain.

On September 15 General Antonescu announced that he had formed a Cabinet with M. Sima as Vice Premier; M. Leon, Minister of National Economy; General Petrovicescu, Interior; Professor Antonescu, Justice, and M. Sturdza, Foreign Affairs.

## EGYPT

DEMANDS BY THE PRO-BRITISH SAADIST PARTY forced Premier Sabry to reshuffle his Cabinet to include Mohammed El-Nokra Pasha, Saadist leader, and take over the Portfolios of Home and Foreign Affairs. This undoubtedly was due to British pressure, as Lord Halifax recently had intimated Egypt's need for a stronger Government. Berlin broadcasts to the Egyptian people continued to chime the familiar Axis theme:

assurance that the "new order" would change African destiny and liberate Egyptians from Britain's yoke. British reinforcements, "numbering thousands," arrived at an unnamed Egyptian port, in anticipation of a Fascist drive with an estimated 250,000 troops. This *putsch*, headed by motorized units, got under way from near the Egypt-Libyan border and Marshal Graziani's men drove 80 miles along Egyptian coastal points as far as Sidi Barrani, which was occupied. British resistance was not stiff and their forces were waiting to engage the Italians at their key position of Mersa Matruh, the Britons said. But the Axis celebrated this as a "glorious victory." This drive to Suez showed Il Duce risking all for his dream of a revival of the Roman Empire, since eventually it called for subjugating Arabs, Moslems, Slavs, the British Empire and others. Egyptians retained their stoic passivity, with no sign of a change in sentiment.

## I R A N

TWO IRANIAN DELEGATIONS, conferring in Moscow on so-called agricultural, industrial and railroad problems, gave rise to the plausible assertion that the Soviets were pressing Shah Pahlevi to "coöperate" in preparing to frustrate any Axis attempt to control Iran's rich oil deposits while driving Middle Eastward. Oil, informed sources in Teheran said, was Stalin's trump card in his game with Hitler and Mussolini. Supporting this assertion were large Soviet troop concentrations near the Iran-Armenian frontier, where military parachutists could be seen practicing daily.

Alarmist reports were circulated in the country of an impending Russian invasion. Russian agents, thick as flies around molasses, were all over Iran, prodding and "preparing" the populace for possible Russian occupation. Protests to Moscow from the Iranian Government remained unanswered. Shah Pahlevi and his Ministers also were fearful that Iran's still numerous mountain bandits, backed by Stalin, might gang up for a *coup* to seize the Government.

From Berlin came reports that Germany and Russia were about to sign an agreement partitioning the Iran oil fields between themselves. But Iranian oil officials said the British were ready to blow up the wells if forced to evacuate them.

Iranians, meanwhile, longed for peace but lived in expectation of war.

## TRANSJORDANIA

EMIR ABDULLAH, speaking at Amman, declared: "We Arabs cannot tolerate any aggressive intentions by the conquerors of France in Syria, a country known as Arab." After which the Emir referred to Great Britain as a faithful ally of the Arabs and added: "We shall soon celebrate her victory." This naturally meant, in current Middle East parlance, that the Emir still thought playing the pro-British game was the best bet; and this was comprehensible, as the British had promised to help him become King of a new state, in time, by uniting Transjordan and Syria. What stood mainly in the way was powerful King Saud of Saudi Arabia who violently opposed this plan because he had other plans, *viz*, to put one of his own sons on the Syrian throne. The old technique of playing one Arab State against another still was riding high with certain Powers.

## JAPAN

THE TRIPLE ALLIANCE between Japan, Germany and Italy, signed in Berlin on September 27, came like the *dénoûment* of a best-selling novel—a great surprise that was expected. Many American editors, and, indeed, the State Department itself, considered the treaty a challenge directed solely against the United States, a view obviously founded on the presumption that Washington was going to declare war against the Axis Powers, Germany and Italy. Japanese commentators, however, were more than surprised at the American attitude, inasmuch as America had stressed to the whole world, ever since the World War, that the United States never again would participate in a European war. Thus the Japanese press pointed out, if this American policy was as strong on September 27 and as deep-laid as it was before, the new triple alliance, predicated on the principle that no third Power shall attack any one of the signatory nations, could only be said to clinch the American position in the present world chaos by asking America not to do the very thing America had no desire to do.

The announcement of the history-making treaty, designed to create "a new world order," was made to the Japanese through an Imperial

Rescript—a very rare and solemn statement handed down direct from the Throne. It read:

"To enhance justice on earth and make of the world one household is the great injunction, bequeathed by Our Imperial Ancestors and which We lay to heart day and night. In the stupendous crisis now confronting the world, it appears that endless will be the aggravation of war and confusion, and incalculable the disasters to be inflicted upon mankind. We fervently hope that the cessation of disturbances and the restoration of peace will be realized as swiftly as possible. Accordingly, We commanded Our Government to deliberate on the matter of mutual assistance and coöperation with the Governments of Germany and Italy which share in the views and aspirations of Our Empire. We are deeply gratified that a pact has been concluded between these three Powers.

"The task of enabling each nation to find its proper place and all individuals to live in peace and security is indeed one of great magnitude, unparalleled in history. The goal lies still far distant. Ye, Our subjects, clarify evermore the concept of national polity; think deeply and look far; unite in heart and strength, and surmount the present emergency, to assist thereby in the promotion of the Imperial fortune coeval with heaven and earth.

"September 27th, the fifteenth year of Showa (1940)."

Following announcement of the treaty, Premier Prince Fumimaro Konoye delivered a nation-wide broadcast explaining the pact to the people. He warned them that the tripartite pact was a momentous turning point in world history, and that now, as never before, the country was confronted by a severe crisis. The day before Foreign Minister Yosuke Matsuoka radiated the objective of Japan's foreign policy, urging the people that "it is incumbent upon all of us to lay to heart the august will of our Sovereign and put forth our best efforts in order to surmount the current emergency." For, "our country is now faced with a most difficult situation, unparalleled in its history. What step we should take at this moment is a grave problem upon which hangs the fate of our nation."

Announcement of Japan's new political structure (see *Japan: August*) raised the question of the status of the Imperial Diet in relation to the new national political form, particularly as to whether its rights would be affected. On September 4 the Chief of the Legislative Bureau made it clear that the rights of the Diet remained unaffected, as they were specified in the Constitution, that there was absolutely no change. The

Government was considering, he added, a measure by which Diet members might join the Diet Department in the central body of the new structure as individuals; also by which a member corps might be organized. When the Diet is in session, members are expected to take well-controlled action, while they may be assigned, when the session is over, to commerce, agriculture, culture or other departments to take part in mapping out Government policies. With no political parties to create much ado about nothing in the legislative chamber, these members automatically will cease to be party yes-men. They will take conscientious part in national affairs as true representatives of the people, even though the task at first might compel some of them, if not all, to undergo a crucial test of moral or psychological moulting.

Cognizant of the importance of Japan-Dutch East Indies economic relations, the Government dispatched Ichizo Kobayashi, Minister of Commerce and Industry, to negotiate with the Dutch authorities on exchange of raw materials and industrial manufactures for their mutual benefit.

With the understanding reached between Japan and Australia for an exchange of Ministers, the Canberra Government named Sir John Greig Latham as its first diplomatic representative to Japan.

## CHINA

INCREASED ANXIETY over supplies marked a most critical month for the Chiang Kai-shek forces, not the least of whose worries was what appeared to be a new evolution in Japanese tactics. With the military situation along the shadowy, involved 1,500-mile front continuing static, eyes were turned to the far south. There Nipponese penetration of northern Indo-China presented the Chungking Government with the possibility of a new front and the risk of clash with French colonial troops—in a world situation where such a turn would be most impolitic.

The Japanese maneuver, whatever its further motive, sealed any last trickle matériel moving north *via* Hanoi, and with the Burma Road closed and the coastal blockade intact, the remaining Sinkiang Road through the Chinese Moslem country to Russia was a life-line that did not quite suffice. Substantial aid, that hinted support for the Chinese of other sorts as well, was forecast in the granting of

\$25,000,000 credit by the Export-Import Bank at Washington, as a result of the efforts in the United States of T. V. Soong, director of the Bank of China.

In Shanghai the Japanese further consolidated their position in the life of the city, as they were reported doing in other occupied centers. One more tradition fell when they took over a sector formerly held by British troops. The long-delayed intention of Tokyo to recognize the Wang Ching-wei Administration in Nanking seemed about to become a fact, for toward the end of the month Nanking informed the British envoy that it could not prolong the British lease of Liukung Island, off Weichaiwei, which the Chiang Government had extended for ten years.

The Japanese effort in Indo-China might well develop into a movement to seize more of Kwangsi, and also as preparation for an assault on Yunnan province. Protracted dickerings between Chungking and the Indo-Chinese Administration seemed to come to little. The Chinese denied their troops had engaged the French and also that any defense arrangement had been made with Hanoi. There were minor clashes with Japanese troops. Though there were nearly 200,000 Chinese reported on the border at the end of the month, Chungking evidently waited to see what the Japanese would do.

Indeed, waiting characterized the entire period. There probably was a last effort on the part of Japan to wring peace out of a weakened adversary, whose hope lay in the speed-up of events abroad. Then the Chinese struggle might be cast into a new mold, more international than ever.

## INDIA

THE GANDHI PARTY'S fresh advocacy of civil disobedience because of the Government's refusal to grant India immediate independence and the refusal of the Moslems to side with the Congress Party accentuated unrest. The Viceroy then offered India dominion status after the war. The Moslem League admitted this was "a considerable advance" and countered with a proposal for a two-state federal system: one state to be called Pakistan (land of the pure) for themselves, and another Hindustan (land of the Hindus). But Gandhi's party stood pat for a single constitutional state. They condemned Britain's dragging India

into war, but promised not to embarrass her war effort. "The Congress," said Gandhi, in his mild, *sauve* way, "opposes Nazism as much as any Britisher." The Viceroy's views on the Moslem-Hindu deadlock already were known. No Government can be set up, he had said, whose authority would be denied by large and powerful elements in India. And there could be no coercion into submission.

As an added step in developing Indian munitions industries, the Government conscripted skilled Indian labor and estimated that 10,000 more needed workers would go into plants as a result. India's war effort already was considerable. It was contributing troops, steel and steel products, small arms and cannon, munitions, ship construction and, of course, vast quantities of raw products. Millions of dollars in gifts and money poured into London's war chest from Indian potentates and public subscriptions.

Preparations in Delhi were almost complete for the important October conference of the British Commonwealth countries east of Suez, which would see experts gather from Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, Southern Rhodesia, Burma, Hong Kong, Ceylon, Malaya and East African colonies and territories to coördinate the British war effort.

## INDO-CHINA

NO FRANCO-JAPANESE SETTLEMENT having materialized, Japan presented the Indo-Chinese with a demand for troop passage through the country. Sensing that this plainly showed that the Japanese now were embarking on southward adventures to The Netherlands Indies, Secretary Hull gave Tokyo a "hands-off Indo-China" warning, while Lord Halifax revealed that Britain also had admonished Japan that she opposed anything but *status quo* for the big French Asiatic colony. Chun-king blew up the international bridge at Laokay and declared martial law along the Indo-China frontier.

Vichy then announced it had signed with the Japanese, who promised to respect French authority and territory. Provisions of the agreement were:

1. Immediate landing of a limited number of Japanese troops at Haiphong.
2. Establishment of three Japanese air bases in Tonkin, north of the Red river, including one near Hanoi.

3. Permission to Japan to garrison her air bases with 6,000 troops.
4. The right to maintain a "few units" at Haiphong.

The day following the signing, Japanese troops entered Indo-China. French resistance was weak. That the Japanese had broken their pact by operations on the northern frontier was charged by the Indo-China Government. But Japan paid no heed and pressed her occupation, which led Sumner Welles, U. S. Under-Secretary of State, to declare before the Cleveland Council of Foreign Affairs that the Japanese had violated their promise to respect Indo-China's *status quo* and so the United States was preparing for any eventuality.

## A U S T R A L I A

THE ELECTIONS were followed by an end of the rift between the United Australia Party and the Country Party to coalesce their total of 39 votes against Labor's 31 in the House and the U. A. P.-C. P.'s 19 members in the Senate, as compared with Labor's 17. In refusing seats in the Cabinet, Labor, right or wrong, figured that a Democratic opposition kept alive was better than risking a totalitarian trend in Government. Prime Minister Menzies plainly voiced his disappointment over Labor not assuming its responsibility in Australia's emergency. The main feature of Mr. Menzies' newly-formed Cabinet was the addition of a new Labor and National Services Portfolio and inclusion of William Morris Hughes, veteran statesman, and Sir Earle Paige, whose feud with Mr. Menzies long had disturbed Australian politics.

## L A T I N   A M E R I C A

MOVING AHEAD IMPLACABLY toward continental defense, all the American republics were heartened by Congressional action in the United States, permitting the use of United States manpower anywhere on this hemisphere. This provision was embodied in the National Guard and Selective Service bills. Amendments to limit the use of U. S. forces to United States territory and possessions were defeated.

Implementing the purpose of these bills, U. S. Chief of Staff



Marshall invited two officers from each Latin-American republic to come to the United States and inspect all defense plants and military establishments.

During the month the United States Congress voted an increase in the Export-Import Bank capital from \$200,000,000 to \$700,000,000. It was understood that this additional capital was to be used for the stabilization of currencies and other needs of the Western Hemisphere.

Slowly but surely the countries of the Western Hemisphere were ratifying the acts of the Havana Conference. About half the republics had already named delegates to the territorial emergency committee.

Heartened by the action of the Havana Conference on fifth-column activities, Uruguay suddenly took strong action against subversive elements. Particularly electric was her defiance of Nazi Germany. Twelve Nazis had been arrested and charged with plotting to turn over Uruguay to the Reich as a colony. Following German representations these men had been released. But so arrogant were the Germans that public anger rose and government determination crystalized. Eight men were reindicted on September 20. When they were arraigned the prosecuting attorney delivered a twenty-nine-point denunciation of Nazi Germany's methods. Brazil, the United States and many other American countries pledged their support.

# October

## Commentary

### UNITED STATES

ON OCTOBER 1, Congress finally passed the Excess Profits Tax and Amortization Bill. In its final form the bill chiefly provided:

Increase of the normal tax of corporations earnings net profits of more than \$25,000 a year by 3.1 per cent, making the effective rate 24 per cent.

Additional graduated rates on "excess profits" of all corporations not specifically exempted; on excess profits not exceeding \$20,000, 25 per cent; on the next \$30,000, 30 per cent; on the next \$50,000, 35 per cent; on the next \$150,000, 40 per cent; on the next \$250,000, 45 per cent; on all over \$500,000, 50 per cent.

Tax-paying corporations may take their choice of two formulas for defining "excess profits": (a) "Average earnings"—all profits in excess of 95 per cent of the average earnings for the base period 1936-39 inclusive, not more than one deficit year to be counted as zero in computing the average. (b) "Invested capital"—all profits in excess of 8 per cent of capital investment in the taxable year, including all "equity" capital and 50 per cent of "borrowed" capital. All corporations subject to the tax are allowed an exemption of \$5,000 initial excess profits.

Authority to the Commissioner of Internal Revenue to make necessary adjustments of abnormalities of income or capital, subject to review by the U. S. Board of Tax Appeals upon application of the taxpayer.

Corporations building new plant facilities certified by the proper

Governmental authorities as necessary for national defense are permitted to amortize the total cost of such facilities out of tax-free earnings over a period of five years, provided such facilities are completed after June 10, 1940.

Suspension of the profit limitation of the Vinson-Trammell Act during the period of the emergency.

With a possible crisis looming in the Far East over the opening of the Burma Road, President Roosevelt, in a Columbus Day speech in Dayton, Ohio, enunciated a policy of complete hemisphere defense to include "not only the territory of North and Central and South America and the immediately adjacent islands. We include the right to the peaceful use of the Atlantic Ocean and of the Pacific Ocean. That has been our traditional policy." He said also that the United States was "building a total defense on land and on sea and in the air, a total defense sufficient to repel total attack from any part of the world . . . sufficient to defend all of the coasts of the Americas from any combination of hostile Powers."

## GREAT BRITAIN

ON THE THIRD OF THE MONTH Mr. Chamberlain, who, after his resignation as Prime Minister, had been appointed Lord President of the Council, resigned for reasons of ill health and was replaced by his closest adviser, Sir John Anderson. Herbert Morrison became Home Secretary and Minister of Home Security and Lord Cranborne took the Dominions Portfolio. Thomas Bevin entered the War Cabinet.

On October 8 Mr. Churchill reviewed the war situation in Commons. In the main his tone was considerably more optimistic than in any address he had made since becoming head of the Government. Since the attacks on London in early September, during which Hitler had threatened to level all British cities, it had become apparent that the strain on Hitler's bomber forces had been severe in the extreme. Moreover, German short-range dive bombers, Mr. Churchill said, since the attacks of 30 days ago now were keeping out of sight, evidently fearful of the interceptor divisions of the R.A.F.

"On the whole," the Prime Minister concluded, "we may, I think, under all reserve, reach the provisional conclusion that the German

average effort against this country absorbs a very considerable part of their forces and strength. I should not like to say that we have the measure of their power, but we feel more confident now than we have ever been before." The nation, he added, was stronger now, both actually and relatively, in bombers and fighters than was the case in May, when the German invasion began.

Also more optimistic in tone was an address, delivered in London during the month, by the Minister of Economic Warfare. That official said both Germany and Italy were rapidly exhausting their stores of steel, rubber, copper, lead and other vital materials. The stocks of these materials seized by the Germans in the occupied countries on the Continent were not unending, and the time was approaching, he said, when deficiencies in these "key" stocks might be expected seriously to cripple the Axis war effort.

The communiqués issued throughout the month by the British G.H.Q. at Cairo disclosed increasing air attacks on Sidi Barrani, Egyptian stronghold occupied by the Italians. In the course of the month the British landed additional troops at Malta and enemy attempts to advance further into Kenya, according to the Cairo communiqué, were consistently stopped at considerable loss to the Italians. Closer home the R.A.F. rained bombs on German-held French ports, and on several nights flew far into the German interior, striking at industrial centers in the east of the Reich. The Rhineland plants, according to the British version, took another damaging battering.

In mid-month, Mr. Churchill (as Mr. Chamberlain before him) refused to be provoked into a statement of British war aims. Answering a question in Commons, he said: "I don't think that anyone has the opinion that we are fighting this war merely to maintain the *status quo*. We are, among other things, fighting it in order to survive. When our capacity to do that is more generally recognized throughout the world, when the conviction we have about it here becomes more general, then we shall be in a good position to take a further view of what we shall do with the victory when it is won."

The day following, Commons voted a credit of \$5,000,000,000 to the Government for war purposes. It was disclosed that the war was costing Britain, at this time, approximately \$45,000,000 a day. (Earlier in the year the cost had been estimated at \$30,000,000 a day.)

Lord Lothian (October 20) returned to London from Washington and, in an interview, said that in the last 90 days in the United States, he had noted a profound change in American opinion toward the war.

The majority of Americans, he said, earnestly desired to extend the fullest possible aid to Britain. The conviction was spreading everywhere in the United States, he said, that the successful defense of Britain was immediately linked with the preservation of democracy at home.

Persistent reports in London that Marshal Pétain had reached an agreement with Hitler providing for "loyal collaboration" between the victor and the defeated—and specifically that the French Chief of State was prepared to permit the Nazis to use certain French colonial bases in the Mediterranean and the Atlantic—led General de Gaulle to issue a statement (October 26) as follows:

"We declare in the name of France that we hold null and void any carving up of the land which is our national heritage. We also regard any association, either direct or indirect, between France and her mortal enemy as sacrilege. More than ever before the forces of Free France proclaim their determination to continue the fight on the side of the Allies in order to preserve our honor and integrity."

(The extent to which Marshal Pétain may have pledged collaboration with Hitler had not been disclosed by the year's end. If any such "deal" was under way, apparently it proved abortive by reason of the firm opposition of General Weygand, who was stationed at this time at Algiers, in command of all the French forces in the African colonies. See *France: October*.)

On October 28, several hours after Greece had been handed an ultimatum (at 3 A.M.) by the Italian Ambassador in Athens, the British King sent a telegram to Premier John Metaxas pledging the fullest support of Britain and assuring the Greek people that "your cause is our cause." Mr. Churchill followed this with another personal message to Premier Metaxas, stating that "we fight a common foe and we will share a united victory." On the last day of the month (see *Greece: October*), British bombers began operations from bases in Greece and on Grecian islands and attacked Tirana and other strategic communities in Albania.

## FRANCE

THE TONE OF SEVERAL SPEECHES by Cabinet members during October seemed to evidence the uncertainty existing in the Vichy Government and its helplessness in its inescapable subservience to Germany. Accord-

ing to American correspondents the despairing and vacillating attitude of Marshal Pétain and his colleagues did not reflect the attitude of the majority of French in unoccupied France. There were a series of pro-Gaulle and pro-British demonstrations, which police in Lyons, Marseille and elsewhere in the so-called "free" territory did not suppress with any convincing energy. The official utterances of the Vichy Government, and of municipal authorities, however, were "correct," and in the provincial press there were perfunctory warnings against any "untoward" and "provocative" acts displaying hostility toward the conquerors of France. It could be safely surmised, however, that the temper of the average Frenchman and Frenchwoman was increasingly antagonistic to Vichy (chiefly toward M. Laval), although no serious talk was heard that any popular uprising was imminent.

In the view of Foreign Minister Baudouin, speaking over the Lyons radio on October 5, France "while awaiting the peace treaty must adhere to a policy of loyalty toward our conquerors, a policy of expectation in the European domain and one of vigorous defense of our Colonial Empire." He then referred to the Dakar incident, about which he said that "we are not dealing with misguided Frenchmen, but with a traitor [General de Gaulle] who, with the complicity of Great Britain, has tried to create a parody of a Government destined to divide France." Turning then to Japan, with particular respect to French Indo-China, he added that "Japan is a great nation and the preponderant circumstances of Japan in the Far East cannot be denied by any realistic statesman. The concessions which we have agreed to do not interfere with the independence of our fine colonies."

Four days later (October 9) Marshal Pétain, also in a radio address, engaged in some resounding generalities. Thus: "I am going to set forth for you what should be the essence of our new régime—that is, it is national in foreign policy, hierarchical in internal policy, coördinated and controled in its economy and, above all, social in its spirit and in its institutions. . . . [The Government] has lost neither its independence of speech nor its concern for the proper interests of the country. If the Government for one month has been silent, nevertheless it has been working."

The Chief of State amplified these remarks, two days later, in a special message for the nation, in which he said in part:

"France realizes that whatever the political map of Europe and of the world at large, the problem of German-French relations, treated so off-handedly in the past, must continue to determine our future. Ger-

many is at liberty to choose between the traditional peace of oppression and a unique peace of collaboration. To the misery, the discontent, the repression and the likely conflicts which a new peace, modeled on those of the past, would bring, Germany may prefer to devise a peace which will be real for the conqueror and is designed for the welfare of all concerned."

On October 22 Hitler and Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop stepped on French soil and went to Paris to confer with Marshal Pétain and Vice Premier Laval. Simultaneously, with this conference, the Government at Vichy issued a sharp denial that the French representatives had been summoned to discuss a proposed war declaration on Britain by France. Four days later a Vichy communiqué stated only that Hitler and the French Chief of State had developed an "identity of view" with respect to "collaboration on the means of reconstructing peace in Europe. The manner of application of this principle will be examined later." The atmosphere was one of great courtesy. In an interview on the same day, M. Laval said that the only "real security for France lies in collaboration with Germany," since it was plain that British defenses were crumbling.

On October 30 Marshal Pétain, in another Lyons broadcast, treated at some length of his conversations with Hitler. He said that "this meeting raised hope, but also caused some anxiety. The interview was only made possible, four months after our defeat, by reason of the dignity of the French people in the face of their ordeal. . . . France has rallied.

"I have been under no dictated orders, no pressure from Reichsfuehrer Hitler. Collaboration between our two countries was reviewed. I accepted the principles underlying such collaboration. . . . This collaboration must be sincere. All thought of aggression must be banished. France has many obligations toward the victor, but in any event she is still sovereign. . . . Today I speak to you as the Leader. Follow me. Keep your trust in eternal France."

## GERMANY

WITH THE BEGINNING of the month the National Socialist Government inaugurated a series of courses for foreigners—primarily for citizens in the occupied countries—which would instruct them in the objectives of

the Nazi movement and describe the forthcoming shape of the "new order in Europe." It was disclosed that hundreds of "invitations" had been issued to prominent nationals in Denmark, Norway, The Netherlands, Belgium and France to attend these lectures, which were to be given in Berlin. Known sympathizers of the Nazis in unoccupied countries also were invited to attend these courses.

Simultaneously it was stated in an editorial in the *Hamburger Fremdenblatt* that Soviet Russia and the United States "must soon decide whether they are supporting the Britain of yesteryear" or would uphold the "new economic and social order of tomorrow."

The withdrawal of Mr. Chamberlain from the British Government prompted the comment from *D. N. B.*, the official Nazi press association, that "with Chamberlain, one of the men most guilty for the British war disappears from the London theater of mischief where, until the very last, he played a wretched role as a marionette of Churchill. At the bar of history he is to carry the terrible responsibility of having dragged the world into this war . . . and thus to have participated in the destruction of the British Empire. He will live as the typical British hypocrite who, with his umbrella, came to Godesberg and Munich to gain time for the sharpening of the dagger with which Britain was treacherously to stab in the back those peoples who were fighting for their right to live. It has developed in another way than Chamberlain imagined, when he foamed at the mouth with the hope that he would live to see the day when Hitler would be no more."

On October 4 Hitler and Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop, Premier Mussolini and Count Ciano, the Italian Foreign Minister, went to the Brenner Pass for "a cordial meeting, held in the Axis spirit," which reports said was to decide Italy's next moves with respect to Greece and the Balkan situation generally. Simultaneously it was learned that German and Italian troops, as well as certain technicians, had been sent to Rumania with a view to reorganizing the forces of that country.

That the German Government was not obtaining the "loyal co-operation" of Sweden, at least in the measure it expected, was suggested in mid-month by the start of a press campaign against that country, charging it with "criminal British sympathies." Most Nazi spokesmen made no attempt to hide the expectation of the Reich Government that Sweden would become an "economic arsenal" of Germany. (That the Swedes were anticipating a repetition in their country of the Nazi invasion of Norway six months before was indicated by the evacuation of children from several urban communities.)



The *Schwarze Korps* of Berlin, on October 16, advanced an explanation of the "so-called stamina" of the people of London. Their ability to withstand the Nazi bombs was not due to any toughness of the British; the correct view was that "England approaches death with sensual pleasure, smacks her lips over every phase of the conflict and willingly submits to every humiliation and every cynicism, if only in dying she can cling to the expectation of also dragging Germany into the bottomless pit. . . . In this way may be solved the puzzle of British toughness and endurance."

Evidently designed to combat the talks broadcast from London, which in various languages every night called upon the captive populations of Europe to rise against the Nazis, the German Foreign Office on October 23 argued that "we National Socialists are not compelling anyone to submit to the laws governing the new Europe we are creating. In fact, anyone who wishes to live in the delusion of democratic ideals, and under the wing of the British Navy, is already beyond our rescue. To judge by recent misleading reports, the neutral world might suspect that our relations are strained with Greece, Yugoslavia and Turkey. The truth is that we hold nothing against any people who want to remain outside the new order on the Continent."

At the month's end foreign correspondents were informed at the Wilhelmstrasse that Italy's invasion of Greece had taken Germany by surprise. The reporters were told this "in confidence," but the German censor did not forbid that statement from reaching the outside world. Since the invasion had begun, however, the Fuehrer would not seek to act as an arbiter between Italy and Greece. According to comment in the *Börsen Zeitung*, Greece still had time to align herself with the Axis Powers—an act which would guarantee peace for Greece for the next thousand years.

## ITALY

(For additional details, as reported at Athens, of the Italo-Greek war, see Commentary under Greece for October.)

IN VIEW OF THE TURN the war in Africa was to take in another month, the remarks of the *Giornale d'Italia*, edited by Virginio Gayda, at the beginning of October assume a somewhat droll complexion. On Oc-

tober 5, for example, this leading Fascist organ said that "the collapse of Britain is inevitable. It is now the turn for arms and the British will soon see their effects . . . with concentric plans which must infallibly end in a joint totalitarian victory."

Attacks on Britain, but chiefly upon Mr. Churchill, were redoubled by the Rome radio throughout the month. Typical of these broadcasts was the explanation given (October 11) that "the German Fuehrer's purpose is to provoke a revolution in Britain against Mr. Churchill and this uprising will certainly occur and so liberate the British people. Germany is not interested in destroying property and in taking innocent lives. On the contrary, the aim of the Axis is to shake the nerves of the English people, to set their consciences to work, so that they will rise against their criminal leaders."

In the middle of the month the Italian press began a campaign calling upon Britain to make peace with the Axis. (The Nazi press had dropped all such demands more than two months before.) *Il Telegrafo*, the newspaper of Count Ciano, predicted (October 20) that the United States planned to enter the war in the spring of 1941 in order to seize control of certain British colonies. That being clearly the intention of the United States, the editorial continued, and it also being plain that Britain could not avoid a catastrophic defeat in the near future, the wisest course for Great Britain would be to seek a peace immediately. If Britain would necessarily lose the Empire ("whose Capital no longer is London, but New York"), at least the British Isles could be saved for the English people, since the Axis Powers had no idea of transforming those isles into an Axis colony.

In the last ten days of the month the press attacks upon Greece became increasingly bitter and increasingly demanding. There were reports every day, in that period, of new and unprovoked attacks by Greeks upon Albanians. On October 26 the official news agency reported an alleged attack by "Greek bandits" on an Albanian frontier station at Koica, reportedly killing two Albanians and wounding three others in the outpost.

On October 28 these and other "intolerable provocations" resulted in the presentation of an ultimatum (at the extraordinary hour of 3 A.M.) to Premier Metaxas, answerable three hours later (at 6 A.M.). Later, the same day, Mussolini had a second conference with Chancellor Hitler at Florence, in the presence of the Foreign Ministers of Italy and Germany.

According to the terms of the Italian ultimatum, "Greek neutrality

has become more and more a pretense," and the Athens Government plainly was assisting the British in permitting that belligerent to use Greek waters, harbors and other maritime and naval facilities. In addition, according to the text, Greece had agreed secretly to turn over to the British several air bases in Macedonia and Thessalonica. To avoid a conflict with Greece, Italy demanded the occupation of certain areas of strategic importance. On the 29th, more than 24 hours after the expiration of the ultimatum, the Rome radio said that no important assaults had been launched against Greece, since Italy was giving that country ample time in which to capitulate and "to repent of its rash action." A communiqué on the last day of the month said that the fact of the slowness of the Italian advance, over difficult mountainous terrain, demonstrated to the world that Italy had made no advance preparations for the conquest of Greece.

## RUSSIA

INDIRECT SUPPORT OF BRITAIN by the press of the Soviet Union became more than ever apparent in October. The official *Tass* agency (October 5) remarked at some length on the invulnerability of Britain's defenses and spoke laudably of social conditions existing in the British Army. On October 17 *The Red Star*, the army organ, spoke with nothing less than enthusiasm of the effectiveness of British measures against air attacks and remarked that these had changed the entire strategy of the war. It had now become plain to the world, this periodical stated, that the Germans would not be able to effect over England the rapid victories they had experienced in Poland and France. As to the attacks on London, "the powers of resistance of this gigantic city are enormous and the city continues to discharge its civil and governmental duties." Moreover, the R. A. F. was steadily extending the scope of its operations over the Continent.

Such curious statements—embodying a sort of back-handed sympathy for Britain—again raised speculations whether the Soviet Union, despite the reiterations of M. Molotov that the country would remain strictly neutral, might not be preparing public opinion at home for a drastic shift in allegiance. For example, the Soviet press, in October, denied with some heat that it had at any time been notified of Germany's intention to dispatch troops to Rumania (stated as a fact by the organ

of the German Foreign Ministry). To judge by the communiqués issued, M. Molotov, during the month, had several extremely friendly interviews with the Turkish Ambassador. The month ended with a statement, broadcast by the Moscow radio, that it was now apparent that Britain had attained military equality with Italy in north Africa, and that the Italians might soon be in a dangerous position.

## SPAIN

ACCORDING TO AMERICAN newspaper correspondents in Madrid and Lisbon, filing dispatches during October, in that 30-day period Spain was "overrun" by uniformed Nazis, who conducted themselves in the Capital and elsewhere as though they were in military occupation of the country. The same sources reported that the mass of the populace was near starvation and that food-rationing was even more severe than in France. The real authorities, these informants reported to their newspapers, were the Gestapo agents, who were to be seen in every town and other urban community of importance.

In mid-month the Madrid municipal authorities announced that severe penalties would be invoked against any persons guilty of circulating reports that the bread ration was further to be reduced—as of that date, one small roll a day was the per capita allowance.

On October 24 General Franco and Chancellor Hitler met at some frontier point, which, the following day, led the *Arriba*, leading Falangist organ, to state that "we believe that this meeting signifies that Spain is once again hammering out for herself a world position that corresponds to her new status. We are no longer victims, but protagonists in the drama."

## THE NETHERLANDS

NEUTRAL CORRESPONDENTS in The Netherlands in October got out reports to Britain and the United States that the German military authorities had confiscated all barges and other river craft, presumably for an attempt to invade England, and that most of the country's rolling stock had been sent to the Reich. Railway traffic was almost at a stand-

still throughout the nation. Thousands of Dutch agricultural and road workers were sent into Germany after promulgation of a ruling that unemployed Hollanders, who declined to go to Germany to work, would be deprived of their unemployment benefits and their food-ration cards. Unconfirmed reports circulated that hundreds of these Dutch citizens, coerced into going to Germany, had fled back to their home districts, preferring to go without food in The Netherlands rather than continue working in Germany under the harshest conditions.

The Nazi-controlled press in The Netherlands warned, early in the month, that Germany might be compelled to transform The Netherlands into an "independent Nazi State," somewhat after the model planned for Norway, unless the Dutch resistance to the régime of Dr. Seyss-Inquart came to an end. (Incidentally, on October 7 more than 100 prominent Dutch citizens were interned as a reprisal for the reported imprisonment of ten German nationals in the Dutch East Indies.) Even the strict censorship of the German authorities could not prevent the circulation of reports abroad that the passive resistance of the Dutch was increasing daily. In mid-month the German authorities ruled that Jews would be forbidden employment henceforth in any of the Government departments, a move not calculated to decrease passive resistance in the urban centers, where the Dutch Jewish population was concentrated.

## BELGIUM

REPORTS WERE PREVALENT in Brussels, in the first week of the month, that the Speaker of the Belgian Chamber, addressing its Foreign Affairs Commission at an executive meeting, had expressed his conviction that eventually the war would be won by the British. Acting apparently on this allegation, the German Commissioner for Belgium announced the next day that meetings of all kinds, including those of the Belgian Parliament, would be prohibited without the specific approval of the occupation authorities. At the same time the Nazi-controlled press in Belgium warned against further acts of sabotage and added that the "tolerance" up to that time of the German authorities should not be interpreted by the populace as any sign of weakness.

On October 20 a fine of 3,000,000 francs was imposed by the German Commissioner upon the City of Liège for acts of sabotage. (In

spite of such penalties acts of sabotage and widespread resistance to the decrees of the German authorities were to continue to the end of the year, according to reports smuggled out by American correspondents and travelers.)

## S W E D E N

A GOVERNMENT COMMUNIQUÉ on October 19 disclosed that since the beginning of hostilities neutral Sweden had lost 75 freighters or other craft and that 401 Swedish seamen had been killed by gunfire, drowned or were missing.

## N O R W A Y

ACCORDING TO REPORTS reaching Stockholm, on October 11 hundreds of students were arrested for refusing to obey the Nazi-inspired ruling that all young men of 18 must engage in labor service for a year. As one penalty the funds of all student bodies were confiscated and their offices closed. Three days later all Norwegian editors received a questionnaire on whether they were willing to work for the "new (Quisling) order" and warning them, in the event of refusal, that they might lose their means of livelihood. A week later, again according to bulletins issued in Stockholm, additional students, as well as journalists and other professional people, were arrested for staging anti-Nazi demonstrations at Oslo. On October 27 additional German troops were sent to Bergen to suppress further acts of sabotage and the German commander there declared a state of emergency and imposed a curfew on the community.

## D E N M A R K

REPORTEDLY ACTING under pressure of the German authorities of occupation, the Danish Parliament on October 18 adopted a law making a year's labor service compulsory for all youths of 18. Immediately after adoption of this law the Germans removed the ban on political meetings.

## FINLAND

THE FINNISH GOVERNMENT on October 11 signed a formal agreement with the Soviet Union, providing for the demilitarization of the Aland Islands (following the August negotiations), and undertaking also not to permit their occupation by any other State. Nevertheless, three days later, reports persisted in Helsinki that German troops in considerable numbers were arriving on Finnish soil and that their destination was the Aland Islands. (The Government declined to deny these reports until October 20, when it was officially announced that the Germans had been granted transit along the Rovaniemi-Petsamo road.)

## GREECE

PREMIER METAXAS rejected the Italian ultimatum, delivered at 3 A.M. on October 28, and declared that the nation elected to fight. In a proclamation he exhorted the nation "to stand up and fight for our country, our women and children and our holy traditions. The moment has arrived when we must fight for our independence and our life. Italy does not recognize our right to live as a free people, although Greek neutrality in the European war had been made plain to the entire world." This was followed in a few hours by a statement from King George II of Greece, declaring that the country was taking up arms "against an Italy determined to destroy our independence."

After rejecting the ultimatum, General Metaxas' only communication with Italy was to ask that Athens be treated as an open city, and pointing out that the Capital contained no military objectives. On the 28th Athens had five air-raid alarms, but no hostile bombers appeared.

The main advance of the Italians on Greek soil was in two columns, one moving eastward in the direction of Florina, and the other heading south toward Janina. Italian planes attacked Patras and were reported to have dropped bombs on Tatoi air field, near Athens, with only slight damage resulting.

The Greek outposts did not retreat, even when they met the main bodies of the Italians, according to an Athens communiqué on the 29th. British naval units mined the Gulfs of Corinth and Patras.

The next day (October 30) the Greek command announced it had occupied the Italian garrison at Biklista, on the Albanian side of the frontier. The month ended with a heavy air attack by the R.A.F. on Tirana, Capital of Albania.

## TURKEY

OUTBREAK OF THE WAR between Italy and Greece placed Turkey in a most awkward position, for the peace that Ankara had striven to preserve in the Balkans at last had been shattered. Further complicating the Turkish position was the fact that the country was torn between two rival camps. Britain for two months had worked to wean Russia from the Axis through the medium of Turkey—Britain's non-belligerent ally and firm friend of Russia.

Before the Italo-Greek clash, military experts and diplomats were of the opinion that if Berlin reached an understanding with Moscow German troops would dash through Rumania, subjugate Turkey and then swarm into Egypt. Italy, on the other hand, would be given the task of capturing Syria and then would strike at Egypt simultaneously with the German onslaught upon that country. Taking the long view, foreign observers opined that the Axis-British struggle over Turkey would be the turning point in the European war.

While there was some pro-German feeling in military circles anxious to force the nation into the Axis orbit, Turkey as a whole was predominantly pro-British, while Turkey and Russia were on the best of terms. It was true that Moscow desired unrestricted freedom in the Dardanelles and Bosphorus Straits, but beyond that Moscow wanted nothing from Turkey. The Turks, on their part, had nothing but gratitude for Russia, which had assisted in building up the modern Turkish State. It was this Turko-Russian friendship that Great Britain sought to utilize for her own benefit and this game was proceeding merrily when the Italian-Greek conflict upset the Balkan applecart.

What the Turkish Government would do in the course of the Italo-Greek war was a moot question at the month's end. The fear was that if Turkey showed any warlike intentions, should Greece call upon her for pledged assistance, Nazi troops would sweep from Rumania and across Bulgaria in the direction of the Dardanelles.



The people, meanwhile, were warned by *Ulus*, the People's Party organ in Ankara, that the war in Greece might spread to Turkey. While the question whether Turkey would join Britain in aiding Greece against the Italians remained unanswered as late as October 31, *Ulus* said that "we prefer the hell of war to dishonorable peace."

While Turkey was ready to defend her safety, the Government revealed no signs that indicated preparations to extend aid to the Greeks. Turkey's attitude was one of watchful waiting—for a cue from the Soviet Union.

## THE MIDDLE EAST

*Because the war in Europe seemed to be reverting to the Middle East in October, the countries concerned—Egypt, Syria, Iraq, Iran and Saudi Arabia—are here grouped for more convenient coverage.*

GERMAN TROOP MOVEMENTS, which started in 1939 in the direction of Rumania, came to a halt, with German-Soviet competition for power in the Balkans at more or less a standstill, but Soviet expansion southward daily gained momentum. The Soviet aim in getting control of Bessarabia and northern Bukovina lay in the strategic advantage such a possession would afford in any future clash with Germany, not to mention the political and economic advantages.

In the event German-Soviet relations took a turn for the worse—although events indicated that they had improved considerably—Soviet troops were in a position to march into Rumania from Transylvania, at the same time advancing also from Bukovina to Moldavia. Germany, on the other hand, would have a comparatively hard time moving men through the narrow defiles of the Transylvania range to seize control of the Rumanian oil fields. Germany, however, already had advanced troops to the center of the oil region and was in a position to stop a Soviet invasion of Moldavia, at the same time thwarting the Red Army in any attempt to venture southward through the Transylvania hills.

But Soviet expansion southward, from the Soviet-Asian border, daily was becoming more concrete in its manifestations. The excuse given for the southward expansion was identical to the reasons advanced by Imperial Russia—the desire to find an outlet to the sea, as well as to obtain the riches of India. But in 1940 a new reason had to be added to

the old, and that was that Russia was aiming at the European-Asiatic monopoly of oil by controlling the fields of Mosul and Baghdad. Then, too, Moscow was eager to bring the Mohammedan States under its domination so the Soviet could control the unruly Mohammedan elements within the Soviet Union itself, for Mohammedans had been a thorn in the unification program of the U. S. S. R. for a long time, and even after 20 years under the Soviet yoke, the Mohammedans were violently anti-Stalin. Soviet progress had been so slow that foreigners were prohibited from entering the Mohammedan states, and even the entry of Russians was rigidly regulated. Marx's statement that "religion is the opium of the people" had caused the Mohammedans to fight the Bolsheviks with stubborn fury. Granted that Russia some day might gain dominance over these Mohammedan states, such a feeling would be difficult to root out.

Yet Moscow was determined to gain control of the Moslem states. Any future invasion southward would be into Kurdistan province in Turkey, down south to seize the Mesopotamian oil fields and onward to the Persian Gulf, while, at the same time going from the north through Teheran and Baghdad to Iran.

Soviet influence in Iran was not to be ignored and there was keen diplomatic competition centering around Iran oil at the end of October. At month's end, too, there were reports that the Soviet intended to make a thrust at the northwestern part of India, using Iran as a base. This move, admittedly, was quite feasible.

Italy also courted the Moslem world and Italian propaganda grew shriller as it played the old tune of an Arab federation under fascist protection. And Rome's hopes that Italy eventually could use the Arabs as allies rose with every British defeat, whether in Europe or Africa. The Italians already had routed the English from British Somaliland and had a strong clutch on the mouth of the Red Sea and the west coast, while the Italian spurt from Libya to Sidi Barrani, in Egypt, had caused Mussolini's stock to climb a few pegs in the Arab estimation of his prowess, for the desert fighters were prone to turn against any white colonizer who might appear to be on the losing side. Furthermore, for some time since the start of the European war, the pan-Arab movement had caused considerable unrest in the Middle East.

Then, too, the Arabs were bitter against the British. The pan-Arab movement became politically important toward the end of the World War when British agents concluded treaties with the Arabs, promising them support if they would aid Britain by revolting against the Turks,

with the eventual prize to be an all-Arab federation. Then, at the Versailles conference, the Arab territories north of Arabia were partitioned among the Allies. Since then the pan-Arab movement had been frustrated, but it always was politically dangerous. For the most part the movement had been kept alive in Saudi Arabia, comprising most of Arabia, including the holy city of Mecca, which was conquered by King Ibn Saud in the 1920s. In 1927 Britain signed the Treaty of Jiddah with Saudi Arabia, recognizing for the first time an Arab State as an equal.

Of late the center of the pan-Arab movement had shifted from Mecca to Cairo, the present intellectual center of Mohammedanism, where 12,000 students attend the theological school of el-Azhar. King Farouk, an ardent Moslem, had dreams of reestablishing the Caliphate in Cairo, with himself as Caliph over the Moslem world (*The World Over in 1939*). It was in 1937 that Mussolini first tried to assume the role of protector of Islam, when he went to Libya and proclaimed himself Defender of Islam. The Fascists, however, never exercised any influence over gruff old Ibn Saud, although Rome had close ties with Yemen, a tiny Arab State at the tip of the Red Sea, which Ibn Saud conquered in 1934. Italian propaganda was aimed more particularly at Syria and Palestine, where it played upon the discontent of the native population under French rule and Jewish-Arab disputes under the British mandate. In October the Rome radio was broadcasting in Arabic, promising a Greater Syria to include all Syria, Palestine and the Transjordan, with complete independence and only fascist economic influence. The same line was adopted in Egypt, where the Italians, trying to woo King Farouk from the British cause, promised that ambitious young monarch the leadership of a greater Arab state if he would throw in his lot with the Axis Powers.

As for Germany, Berlin's chief objective in the Near East was to gain control of the rich oil fields of Iraq, and for this reason Hitler was attempting to draw the Soviet Union into the Reich's Continental economic system.

Meanwhile, the pan-Arab cause lost one of its foremost advocates with the death of Amin Rihani, philosopher, writer and orator, who succumbed at Freikeh, in the Lebanon, after a bicycle accident, at the age of 63.

## P A L E S T I N E

ARABS AND JEWS became definitely anti-Axis and pro-British because, as the war moved toward Greece, and thus nearer to Palestine, they feared totalitarian penetration would deprive them of what freedom they now enjoyed. The Supreme Moslem Council condemned as "abominable" Italy's air raid on their mosque in Jerusalem and Prince Aly Khan, son of the Aga Kahn, broadcast an appeal to the Moslems to support the British cause. Jews and Arabs joined in giving \$150,000 to the High Commissioner for the Fighter Aircraft Fund in London.

A five-day inspection of Palestine garrisons by Anthony Eden, who had roared over in a bomber from Cairo, in company with Lieutenant General Sir A. P. Wavell, Middle East British military commander, and Sir Harold MacMichael, Commander-in-Chief of Palestine and Transjordan High Commissioner, showed conclusively that Palestine's defenses were being feverishly tied to British plans to meet Axis Middle East attacks.

Watchers along the Holy Land's coast in the brilliant moonlight of an October night heard Italian bombers roar overhead. But the big planes sped on to give Jerusalem its first night air raid amid the shriek of sirens. Haifa and Tel Aviv had heard the sirens before—but not the Holy City.

## J A P A N

SIGNING OF THE TRIPLE PACT between Japan, Germany and Italy on September 27 had repercussions far into October. While the experts pondered and wrote of the pact's significance, the statesmen involved were kept busy explaining that the tripartite treaty pointed its spearhead at no particular nation; that the agreement was prompted solely by a desire to check the further spread of war and thus restore peace as soon as possible, and that whatever nation itself aspired to help restore world peace was welcome to become a party to the pact. This meant both the great remaining "neutrals," the United States and Russia.

Premier Prince Fumimaro Konoye stressed that since Germany and Italy in the pact recognized Japan's leadership in East Asia and Japan recognized the dominance of Germany and Italy in Europe, the three Powers would accord the same recognition to the United States in the Western Hemisphere if Washington would reciprocate. The Premier reiterated the same views before the Governors' Conference on October 7, emphasizing the peaceful features of the triple pact and the resolute attitude with which the three Powers stood by it. The American press evidently forgot that the White House indorsed a view (July 7) practically identical with the Konoye view when a spokesman declared there should be a Monroe Doctrine for Europe and Asia, the same as that in the Western Hemisphere.

The triple pact, as was stipulated in its Article 5, did not politically affect the relations between the three Powers and Soviet Russia, and moreover created a favorable tendency in Russo-Japanese relations. With high expectation, Lieutenant General Yoshitsugu Tatekawa, retired, left Tokyo for Moscow October 10 to assume the Ambassadorship.

At the Governors' Conference, October 7, Yosuke Matsuoka, Foreign Minister, said there were times when Russo-Japanese relations were somewhat strained. But facing a situation so radically changing as today—a situation that may aptly be called a world revolution—Russia and Japan should not wrangle over trifling issues, he said.

It was noteworthy that he drew a distinct line between the domestic question of eradicating communism, and international problems, pointing out the need of adjusting Russo-Japanese relations consonant with the world trend of affairs.

It became plain both by the formal notice delivered to the Foreign Office, October 8, by Sir Robert Craigie, British Ambassador, and by the speech of Prime Minister Churchill in Commons, October 8, that when the three-month closure of the Burma Road expired on October 18, Britain would reopen it, resuming British assistance to Chungking. To justify this British help to Chiang Kai-shek, Mr. Churchill said the Burma Road closure by Britain in July to enable Japan to compose its differences with China had no further meaning because Tokyo had entered the triple alliance. That this statement itself was a self-contradiction was clearly demonstrated by Foreign Minister Matsuoka when he declared, October 10, that if Britain really was solicitous to see peace restored in East Asia, it passed his understanding how Britain could promote the cause by deliberately supplying arms to Chungking to help it carry on war in East Asia.

Because the United States also was giving every possible assistance to the Chiang Kai-shek régime, Washington could only interpret the pact as meaning that it was directed against the United States alone. So, toward the middle of the month, Washington advised American nationals "whose residence in the Far East is not essential" to return to their homeland.

Americans returning to the Far East were halted at Honolulu and sent back to the mainland, while in Washington a ban was placed on passports to all would-be travelers to the Orient. The evacuation orders caused a sensation in Tokyo, Yokohama and Kobe.

Dwelling on the objectives of consolidating the basis of the Great East Asian co-prosperity orbit, Mr. Matsuoka told the Governors' Conference Japan was determined to put an end to injustices in commerce and economic activities that the European and American Powers had perpetrated within the orbit; that Japan would act on an equal basis with any other Powers; that Japan would concentrate her efforts in realizing the prosperity and security of different peoples in the orbit, offering them equal opportunities for self-development and freedom.

Pursuant to this policy, the Japan-Netherlands Indies conference that opened September 13 progressed favorably in spite of disturbing world conditions. The Dutch presented a memorandum on October 7, defining their own fundamental position, while a ranking Dutch official said Japan's proposals relative to Dutch-Japanese co-prosperity were in perfect accord with the Dutch policy.

Economic relations between Japan and French Indo-China, meanwhile, developed to such an extent that Japan found it necessary to speed up a definite agreement on economic problems with the French authorities and Japan dispatched Hajime Matsumiya as Special Envoy to Indo-China.

The joint step taken by the authorities and those concerned in sericulture to dispose of all raw silk, hitherto intended for export, through domestic consumption deserved particular attention in respect to its moral, rather than economic, effects, although the economic side itself is important enough. Japan no longer would be solicitous of the whims of the American silk market to find a profitable outlet for her raw silk. This step was welcomed in all quarters because its moral effect would more than balance the immediate economic disadvantages for the time being, inasmuch as this dependence on the United States market of one of Japan's major export items even had influenced transpacific political affairs. This step would inspire self-confidence and foster the spirit to

deal with others on a strictly give-and-take principle. This new resolute economic morality had the significant psychological effect of depriving the American embargo on scrap iron of its expected coercive objective on Japan and emasculated the threat of Washington's boycott on Japanese silk and attempts to induce South American republics to join the movement.

Japan was succeeding steadily, meanwhile, in carrying out a war-time controlled economy. The threatening international situation had made the Japanese fully conscious of the onerous part they were called upon to play to complete a radical change in the national economic structure, to the end that a more intensive national defense might be realized.

The people were prepared to suffer the shortage of anything in their daily life so that the required materials for defense could be obtained without hitch.

What promoted this situation was the new national structure movement under Prince Konoye. The movement declared for the cardinal principle of sacrificing individual interests to the welfare of the State. What would have provoked noisy protests six months before now was practiced without a murmur.

## C H I N A

THAT THE CHUNGKING GOVERNMENT'S well wishers overseas had reached an important decision was impressively demonstrated with the opening of the Burma Road, releasing an estimated 600,000 tons of vital supplies awaiting shipment at Lashio and Rangoon. Prime Minister Churchill's declaration that help to China had supplanted appeasement of Japan as British policy indeed opened up many possibilities—for some of which Britain and the United States prepared with the announcement that nationals of both countries had better leave the Far East forthwith. Officialdom, meanwhile, proceeded cautiously. Coincident with the Burma Road opening, Hong Kong authorities decreed that the ban on shipments to China through that port must remain in effect.

While the Anglo-American position with regard to the Far East seemed to be clearly shaping, peace flurries, none-the-less, continued to flutter over the Chungking sector. But a reassured Chiang Kai-shek announced China's determination to fight on and he repudiated anew

Japan's "new order in East Asia." Chungking's anxiety on the score of supplies was not at an end, however, for while Japanese planes, winging out of Indo-China bases, bombed the freed Burma Road, trouble loomed on a new horizon as Japanese-Russian negotiations on a non-aggression pact began with China as the chief item on the agenda.

For some of the 10,000 Americans in the Orient departure meant the tearing out of a life-time's roots and there was a disinclination to be hasty, to say nothing of the difficulty of getting transportation. The unrest manifest in the Japanese-controlled parts of China, not the least of which was the assassination of the Mayor of Greater Shanghai, however, should have expedited them. Forcible occupation of the International Settlement in Shanghai seemed imminent. An American sailor was handled roughly by the Japanese gendarmerie, followed by the customary apology. Within a week after Nanking had refused an extension of the lease on Liuking Island Japanese had occupied the former British naval base. Wang Ching-wei, under Japanese influence, formally warned Washington against extending more aid to Chiang.

A new general offensive by the Japanese appeared imminent in east central China, but interest still was centered chiefly on the far south, where Nanning, former Capital of Kwangsi, was retaken by the Chinese after 11 months of occupation. But the withdrawal of Japanese troops from Kwangsi province looked more like a strategic maneuver than a victory for the Chinese. At the end of the month the Japanese appeared to debate whether to recognize Wang and have done with it, or develop an economic and military push to the south.

## THAILAND

THAILAND'S DEMANDS on a collapsed France for immediate cession of lost western Laos and French rejection of them with a proposal for a Franco-Thai non-aggression pact granting Thailand concessions along the Mekong river, added tenseness to the Far East upheaval. Japan quickly had put her finger in the pie by a mutual assistance treaty with Thailand, pressing for closer economic and military collaboration and use of Thailand's railroads. Thai air bases, incidentally, would make Japanese flying against Singapore easy. A game of moves began



between defeated France and Tokyo, with the United States and Britain on the alert in the offing.

Lagging talks with France constrained Bangkok to mass planes and troops, said to be as efficient as any in the Far East, in the Mekong river section. *The Manchester Guardian* referred to Thailand's relation to the Japanese "new order" by declaring: "The wretched Pétain Government, having been obliged to grant Japan right-of-way plus air and naval bases in Indo-China, is now being harried by Japan's client" (Thailand). This alluded to Japanese backing of Thai Premier Luang Bipul Songgram's reiterated determination of Thailand "to attain its objectives." Demonstrations, contributions and service offers from all sections seemed to show popular support for the Government's policy. This new upheaval led the United States to stop shipment at Manila of ten bombers consigned to Thailand that now looked to be on its way to being dominated by Japan.

## THE NETHERLANDS EAST INDIES

JAPAN'S TRADE MISSION, in Batavia since the end of September, announced that it sought only a "moderate" trade treaty. The Netherlands Indies Government, headed by General A. W. L. van Starckenborgh Strachouwer, as representative of Queen Wilhelmina, now in London, said it desired maintenance of friendly relations with Japan, but only on a reciprocal basis. Satisfactory Indies-Japanese economic talks proceeded and Japan's Axis adherence made no difference. The 300 large Indies companies, located in Holland before the Nazi occupation, all had offices now in Batavia. Support for the Government by the people was indicated by the heavy contributions from all districts for Queen Wilhelmina's war chest. No evidence of yielding to the Japanese demands was in sight.

Tokyo declared Japan was on the verge of signing an agreement with The Netherlands Indies, increasing Japan's share of Indies oil. Provisions were for Anglo-American companies to supply 14,000,000 barrels a year. Some fears were felt that this would spur Japan's war effort, in view of her annual consumption of 30,000,000 to 35,000,000 barrels. But London said Britain had contracted for the entire Dutch Indies output of high octane aviation gasoline. Batavia denied any agreement at all, whereupon Ichizo Kobayashi, Japan's Special Envoy, left for

Tokyo to consult his Government, leaving his staff to carry on. Japan blamed the failure to sign a pact on British and United States' maneuvering. In New York leading oil men said whatever happened Japan had "missed the boat" in failing to attack the East Indies on May 10, when Hitler invaded the Lowlands, as Tokyo then would have had a walkover. Now it was too late, they believed.

## INDO-CHINA

AFTER BOMBING a railroad crossing and killing 15 natives, 38,000 Japanese troops with 60 tanks landed at the key port of Haiphong, terminus of the rail line connecting Indo-China with the strategic Free China city of Yunnanfu. Haiphong, however, was not to be used for a Chinaward thrust, but one southward toward the Dutch East Indies and Singapore. The Japanese then warned that they would bomb the Burma Road from their new air bases. Whether Sumner Welles' warning was effective or not, the Japanese finally removed 6,000 troops from the north Indo-Chinese border because these forces were held to violate Japan's agreement with Vichy.

Pleased by her easy penetration of Indo-China, signs pointed to Japan's extension of activities for new *coups*. Japanese strategy now was viewed as tying in perfectly with known plans to set up a triangular defense system around her "new order in East Asia." In it was bound up the program of complete totalitarian control of the South China Sea with its opulent economic wealth.

But if Japan appeared optimistic it did not seem that there was any real foundation for optimism. Washington and London viewed the Triple Axis strategy of intimidation in the Far East as crumbling under forceful Anglo-American diplomacy.

The start of border hostilities with Thailand aggravated the plight of Indo-China. (See *Thailand: October.*)

## BURMA

THE ANSWER TO JAPAN'S ADHERENCE to the Axis, said Prime Minister Churchill in the Commons, would be the immediate reopening of the

Burma Road to China and he added that Nippon's new allies would be unable to help it as long as the British and United States fleets "are in being." Which prompted the Commons to roar: "They will be!" This clearly indicated closer Far East coöperation by Britain with the United States.

On October 18 the first fleet of 200 trucks rumbled over the newly-opened Burma highway and arrived safely at Kunming after an uneventful trip, in spite of Japan's threat to bomb the road. The central part of the 2,000-mile trade route between the Burmese Capital and the seaport of Rangoon and southwest China again "open for business" and was destined to remain so until the end of 1940, with no major hindrance from Japan.

In Tokyo the reopening of the road was viewed as new evidence of Anglo-American attempts to forestall Japan's destiny.

## BRITISH BORNEO

WITH THE FATE OF BRITAIN hanging in the balance in October, there was considerable anxiety in the British confederates, protectorates, possessions and territories in the East Indies, the Malay Peninsula and Borneo as to whether the Mother Country still could extend real protection. Of considerable interest, therefore, was the attitude of the Borneans, particularly those of British North Borneo, who suddenly expressed a desire to unite with the Filipinos and obtain the rule of a benevolent Government in Manila in case England no longer would be in a position to guard her overseas possessions. In short, this move would place Borneans under Washington's protection until 1946, when the Philippines are to become independent.

The British protectorates, including North Borneo, Brunei and Sarawak, were defenseless and in such a situation that enemies could come to their Capitals and run up their flags without the least resistance.

In their opinion aggressive Powers could not abstain from the temptation of grabbing British Borneo territories. These territories are very rich in timber, mineral deposits and agricultural products such as rubber.

Of the British protectorates and territories in Borneo, the people in British North Borneo particularly wanted to unite with the Filipinos. In the first place, it was recalled that British North Borneo mostly was a private land-holding of the Sultan of Sulu. This land-holding was

leased to the British North Borneo Company 50 years ago by the late Sultan Jumalul Kiram, giving the company "certain rights of possession in Borneo." Such being the case, British North Borneo was governed and run by the British North Borneo Company as a protectorate of Great Britain.

The opinion of the residents was perplexing. A great majority asserted that inasmuch as the greatest area of the protectorate was a private land-holding of a Filipino citizen a very long time before it was leased to the British North Borneo Company, it was logical that they preferred to unite with their brothers, the Filipinos, and be under the Philippine Government if Britain lost the war.

## M A L A Y A

GOVERNMENT WAR EFFORTS saw the populace in support as an analysis of sentiment showed that most Straits inhabitants preferred the *status quo* to Japanese domination. Recruiting of troops and air corps forces were meeting with success and natives continued giving large and small sums to the British war chest.

The Singapore naval base, key in the Pacific defense plans, was built to harbor a two-Power navy. But mere talk of its possible use by American warships as well as British upset Tokyo, where grave official concern was voiced over such a step, and especially if an outright transfer to America, advocated by some experts, should be made, as this not only would signal United States entry into the war, but would be a grave menace to Japanese mastery of the western Pacific. In Washington United States naval officials told the White House and State Department that Japanese domination of the British Singapore base would be catastrophic for America's Pacific defenses. The navy urged acceptance of Britain's offer for the United States to use both naval and air bases at Singapore. But qualified spokesmen in Washington said the United States would take "strong steps" only if Japan moved too far south or southwest.

## PHILIPPINES

AXIS PROPAGANDA was disclosed by Francis B. Sayre, United States High Commissioner, as active in the Philippines. He warned two foreign consuls (Italy and Germany) to stop such propagandizing. No agent of a sovereign power, Mr. Sayre said, should poach on Philippines preserves.

Weary and confused men, women and children, ordered home by the American State Department, making port at Manila, told harrowing tales of long night vigils and anxiety in Manchukuo, Indo-China, Hong Kong and coastal China, resulting from Japanese animosity. This increased Philippine unrest and Mr. Sayre issued statements to calm fears.

Hilario Camino Moncado filed his candidacy for the Presidency of the Philippines in the 1941 election, on a platform of "a perpetual form of commonwealth under United States protection," the United States to receive military and naval base leases in return for educational and economic aid. President Quezon announced he would not run for reelection.

## LATIN AMERICA

ALL LATIN AMERICA BECAME concerned over the possibility, then felt, that Spain might join the Axis Powers. The recent example of Panama—an appeal to the Franco government not to fight against democracy—was cited by Costa Rica as a good one to follow. There was talk of a joint plea to Madrid by the American democracies.

Regional economic understandings were being developed in South America during the month. First, action was taken to further extend the Argentina-Brazil understanding. (This was definitely an "agreement on principles" only.)

Later in the month, Argentina's, Minister of Agriculture, Daniel Amadeo Videla, and important Chilean officials held a series of talks in Santiago, looking toward a Chile-Argentina trade pact. Then President Vargas of Brazil announced a plan for an Amazon confederation.

These regional bi-lateral pacts were looked upon by some restricted number of business men and writers as being inimical to U. S. trade relations. But Secretary of State Hull, though opposed to bi-lateral pacts as differentiated from multi-lateral pacts, evidently entertained no such notions. (In fact, leading State Department officials in Washington publicly expressed their opinions as being that these pacts would be helpful both to the nations involved and to the United States, since they would serve to increase international trade.) These pacts were informally discussed at the Havana Conference, where United States delegates expressed more than approval of some sort of cartel arrangement for disposing of surpluses. And a correlative idea was that Latin America should attempt to dispose of as much of its surpluses as possible by some kind of barter agreement among the South American nations.

## C A N A D A

IN SPITE OF THE CENSORSHIP, on October 12 R. B. Hanson, the Conservative leader, revealed at a political meeting on Prince Edward Island that about 10,000 British airmen, besides trainees under the Commonwealth plan, were to be trained in Canada and that 300 already had arrived in the country. His occasion for making public this supposedly confidential information was an attack on the Government for rejecting British proposals made in 1938 for training airmen in Canada. C. G. Power, the Minister for Air, confirmed the fact that British air schools, complete with instructors, were being transferred to Canada, where they were to remain under British control, and said that the British Government had asked that the matter be kept secret for the safety of the units while they were in the process of transfer. Prime Minister Mackenzie King bitterly attacked Mr. Hanson for making the matter public and said: "I am sure that the people of both countries will condemn without reservation such reckless readiness to give information to the nation's enemies."

# *November*

## *Commentary*

### UNITED STATES

THE NATIONAL ELECTION of November 5 ended one of the bitterest Presidential campaigns in many years. Attacks on the candidates from both sides were venomous and personal, leaving wounds which would take time to heal, in spite of appeals from leaders, immediately following the election, for national unity in the time of crisis.

President Roosevelt was reelected with 449 electoral votes to Wendell L. Willkie's 82; the popular vote was 27,241,939 to 22,327,226. In spite of his large electoral majority, Mr. Roosevelt's percentage of the popular vote, 54.7, was the smallest for any winner since Wilson's in 1916. Mr. Willkie received the largest popular vote ever given a Republican candidate. Both the Socialist and Communist nominees received the lowest number of votes their parties ever had polled: Norman Thomas, Socialist, received 116,796; Earl Browder, Communist, 48,789.

In the Congressional elections the Democrats increased their majority in the House by five, while the minority Republicans in the Senate gained four seats. The resulting composition of the Seventy-seventh Congress was as follows: House of Representatives—267 Democrats, 163 Republicans, 3 Progressives, 1 American-Laborite, 1 Independent Democrat; Senate—66 Democrats, 28 Republicans, 1 Progressive, 1 Independent. In 33 States where Gubernatorial elections were held the Republicans gained one Governorship, winning in six States with Democratic incumbents, but losing in five others where Republicans had been in office.

# Presidential Vote by States\*

	Popular Vote		Electoral Vote	
	Roosevelt	Willkie	Roosevelt	Willkie
Alabama .....	250,726	42,184	11	
Arizona .....	95,267	54,030	3	
Arkansas .....	158,622	42,121	9	
California .....	1,877,618	1,351,419	22	
Colorado .....	265,364	278,855		6
Connecticut .....	417,621	361,819	8	
Delaware .....	74,599	61,390	3	
Florida .....	360,407	126,412	7	
Georgia .....	265,194	46,362	12	
Idaho .....	127,835	106,555	4	
Illinois .....	2,149,934	2,047,240	29	
Indiana .....	874,063	899,466		14
Iowa .....	578,800	632,370		11
Kansas .....	364,725	489,160		9
Kentucky .....	557,222	410,384	11	
Louisiana .....	319,751	52,446	10	
Maine .....	156,478	163,951		5
Maryland .....	385,546	269,544	8	
Massachusetts .....	1,076,522	939,700	17	
Michigan .....	1,032,991	1,039,917		19
Minnesota .....	644,196	596,274	11	
Mississippi .....	168,267	7,364	9	
Missouri .....	958,476	871,009	15	
Montana .....	145,698	99,579	4	
Nebraska .....	259,435	345,408		7
Nevada .....	31,945	21,229	3	
New Hampshire .....	125,292	110,127	4	
New Jersey .....	1,016,404	944,876	16	
New Mexico .....	103,699	79,615	3	
New York .....	3,251,918	3,027,478	47	
North Carolina .....	609,015	213,633	13	
North Dakota .....	124,036	154,590		4
Ohio .....	1,733,139	1,586,773	26	
Oklahoma .....	474,313	348,872	11	
Oregon .....	258,415	219,555	5	
Pennsylvania .....	2,171,035	1,889,848	36	
Rhode Island .....	181,881	138,432	4	
South Carolina .....	95,470	4,360	8	
South Dakota .....	131,362	177,065		4
Tennessee .....	351,601	169,153	11	
Texas .....	840,151	199,152	23	
Utah .....	154,277	93,151	4	
Vermont .....	64,269	78,371		3
Virginia .....	235,961	109,363	11	
Washington .....	462,145	322,123	8	
West Virginia .....	496,146	372,662	8	
Wisconsin .....	704,821	679,206	12	
Wyoming .....	59,287	52,633	3	
	<hr/> 27,241,939	<hr/> 22,327,226	<hr/> 449	<hr/> 82

\* Vote for candidates of minor parties not included.



With both the American Federation of Labor and the Congress of Industrial Organizations holding their annual conventions, the issue of labor peace and its relation to the defense effort came prominently to the fore. President Roosevelt sent a message to William Green, president of the A.F. of L., that "among the things which labor will contribute [to the national defense] is, I venture to suggest, an unselfish, a far-sighted and a patriotic effort to bring about a just and an honorable peace within the now divided labor movement. Labor leaders, with the interest of the nation at heart and the advantage of their followers in mind, can, I am sure, find the way to reach such a peace. . . . The intricate problems involved may not be easy to solve. But when men of honor and good intentions sit down together they can work out a solution which will restore the much-needed harmony either by unity or by a sensible working arrangement." Mr. Green replied that the A.F. of L. "stands ready and willing to meet with a committee representing the C.I.O. for the purpose of negotiating a settlement, anywhere, any time, any place."

It was apparent, however, that the C.I.O. was not ready for peace negotiations. In his presidential address to the C.I.O. convention, John L. Lewis attacked not only the A.F. of L. leaders, but also Sidney Hillman, president of the C.I.O. Amalgamated Clothing Workers union and labor member of the National Defense Advisory Commission. While Mr. Lewis made good his promise to resign as C.I.O. president if Mr. Roosevelt were reelected, it was taken for granted that he would continue to exert a strong influence on the affairs of the Congress, and his successor, Philip Murray, chairman of the Steel Workers' Organizing Committee, announced his intention of carrying on the Lewis policies. However, Mr. Murray was known to be less antagonistic toward the Administration than Mr. Lewis, so his election promised better relations between the Government and the C.I.O. On the question of labor peace, Mr. Murray was reported to feel that it was impossible until the C.I.O. unions had made further progress in organizing certain key industries, where jurisdictional disputes with A.F. of L. unions might arise.

On November 21, the Dies Committee to Investigate Un-American Activities made public a "White Paper" dealing with German propaganda, espionage and economic penetration in both the United States and the Latin-American Republics. The book consisted of several hundred printed pages and numerous photostatic exhibits. Among individuals named as German agents were Dr. Ferdinand A. Kertess of

the Chemical Marketing Company of New York; Dr. Frederic E. F. Auhagen, a "guiding light" of the American Fellowship Forum, and Dr. Manfred Zapp, head of the Transocean News Service in New York. Commenting on the "White Paper," Attorney General Robert H. Jackson accused the committee of trying to undermine public confidence in the Federal Bureau of Investigation and said that in at least one instance the committee had nullified the work of the F.B.I. He implied that the committee was seeking publicity for itself. In reply to a telegram from Representative Martin Dies, the committee's chairman, President Roosevelt wired him as follows, on November 27:

"You are correct in saying that there should be the closest harmony between your committee of the House and all administrative Departments in the investigation of fifth-column activities in this country.

"There can be no Constitutional objection to the investigation of such activities and a report thereon and recommendations thereon by a committee of the House of Representatives.

"It is, however, clear that the Constitution of the United States lodges the executive responsibility in the hands of the President and that, therefore, continuing administrative duties in relation to illegal activities lie in the Executive branch of the Government and not in the Legislative branch.

"As soon as this distinction is clearly recognized, there is no reason why there should not be complete harmony between your committee and the Executive branch of the Government.

"I know that you will also see the point when I suggest that in the regular conduct of administrative work of this nature, carefully-laid plans for the obtaining of further information, which may lead to the breaking up of subversive activities, may be severely handicapped or completely destroyed by premature disclosure of facts or of suppositions to the public, or by hasty seizure of evidence which might with a little more patience be obtained in a manner to be admissible in court, or by the giving of immunities to witnesses before Congressional committees as to matters revealed by their own testimony.

"Such action may defeat the ends of justice.

"If you agree, as I am sure you do, that this is a proper division of functions, any difficulties as to detail in applying these general principles can be worked out in conference between the Executive Department or Departments affected and your committee.

"The Attorney General will be glad to arrange for the holding of such conference at your convenience."

On the same day the committee made public a 1,000-page "Red Paper" on communist activities in the United States, consisting largely of "background material" taken from records of the committee's public and private hearings over many months.

## G R E A T   B R I T A I N

AIR MINISTRY FIGURES issued at the outset of the month put enemy losses in aircraft during October at 241 planes in the vicinity of the British Isles, as against 119 British machines. It added that enemy plane losses from August 8 to the end of September totaled 2,185, and that from August 8 to the close of October, 6,000 German airmen had been killed or taken prisoner, as against 353 R.A.F. fliers in the same period.

On the third of the month, A. V. Alexander, First Lord of the Admiralty, speaking over an Empire hook-up, remarked that British troops had landed in Greece, that Italian ports were under bombardment and that, despite certain knotty difficulties that the campaign promised, there were reasons to believe that the Italians might be defeated. He added that the shipping situation was becoming more acute, because of more extensive activities by enemy undersea craft, but that the acquisition of 50 destroyers from the United States was of immense aid, and he hoped that more might be forthcoming if America could spare them.

An even more optimistic speech was delivered by the Minister of Labor, speaking to a gathering of factory workers in the Midlands (November 4). "In another six months," he said, "we shall have passed Germany in aircraft, ships and guns, and I venture to prophesy that immediately we have done that, the world will move forward to a peaceful time of reconstruction, the wiping away of privilege and the growth of knowledge."

The day following Mr. Churchill again reported to the Commons on the progress of the war. He gave civilian deaths, due to German bombing of British cities since September, at approximately 14,000, with wounded totaling about 20,000, most of these in the London area. Nevertheless, he emphasized, only insignificant damage had been done to aircraft and munitions plants. On the other hand, the acceleration of U-boat attacks on British and neutral shipping was of great

concern to the Government and the problem was not lightened by the refusal of Eire to permit the British to use its western ports.

In this address the Prime Minister appeared to be much less apprehensive over the threat of invasion than in his last war review in Commons. The threat was diminishing, he said, partly because of the weather, but chiefly because of the attacks by the R.A.F. on the "invasion bases" along the French and Belgian coasts. Moreover, the home forces now had attained a highly mobile effectiveness.

In conclusion, he referred to Greece, in these words:

"... now a new call has suddenly been made upon us. The Italian Dictator, perhaps embarrassed by the somewhat florid flirtations of M. Laval with the German conqueror, or perhaps playing his part in some new predatory design has, in his customary cold-blooded way, fallen upon the small but famous and immortal Greek nation. Without the slightest provocation, with no pretense at parley, Signor Mussolini has invaded Greece—or tried to do so—and his aircraft have murdered an increasing number of Greek civilians, women and children in Salonika, and many other open Greek towns. The Greek King, his Government and the Greek people have resolved to fight for life and honor."

Four days afterward, in another war review delivered at the Lord Mayor's luncheon at the Mansion House, the Prime Minister referred to Mr. Roosevelt as "the illustrious American statesman who has never failed to give us a helping hand and who now, in the supreme crisis, has achieved the unprecedented mark of American confidence in being chosen for the third time to lead his mighty people forward on their path."

On November 9 Mr. Neville Chamberlain, former Prime Minister, died in a Hampshire farm house. The Birmingham business man and statesman, who long had urged appeasement with the Dictators as the most effective means of obtaining peace, and whose trip to Munich in 1938 reversed the Anglo-French policy of peace by collective security, was 71. Tributes poured in from all quarters and all political parties and there were eulogies of Mr. Chamberlain by Laborites and Conservatives alike.

On November 13, amid resounding cheers, Mr. Churchill recounted in Parliament a crippling attack by the navy and the fleet air arm on the naval base at Taranto, along the upper "heel" of the Italian boot, during the night of November 11-12. The Admiralty account of the attack said that reconnaissance flights subsequent to the attack had disclosed that one capital ship of the *Littorio* class (35,000 tons) was down

by the bows, one battleship of the *Cavour* category (23,622 tons) was beached, with her after-turret under water, a second naval vessel of the same class also had been beached, two cruisers at anchor were listing heavily and surrounded by oil, and two auxiliary ships had their sterns submerged. The communiqué admitted the loss of only two British airmen.

The most violent and concentrated air attack by German bombers of the war to date occurred on the night of November 15 at Coventry, industrial town northwest of London. The cathedral, other public buildings, industrial plants and many other structures were demolished or damaged in the attack by more than 500 enemy planes. Casualties totaled at least 1,000, of which more than 250 were dead (most of these buried in a common trench).

At the month's end, the Admiralty announced that the destruction of the Italian Fleet, begun with the attack on Taranto on the night of November 11-12, had been carried a step farther off Sardinia, on November 27, when British units shelled and virtually put out of action another Italian battleship of the *Littorio* class, seriously damaged a 10,000-ton cruiser of the *Balzano* class, damaged two others slightly and also shelled a six-inch-gun cruiser. The statement added that one of the British cruisers had been hit. Simultaneously with that encounter, German bombers appeared over Liverpool, subjecting that port to its most damaging attack of the war.

## FRANCE

ACCORDING TO AN INTERVIEW with Vice Premier Laval, carried by the United Press on November 3, that official said that the victory of the totalitarian Powers was inevitable, and that "henceforth France will know how to protect herself against foreign domination." (M. Laval soon was to be removed from office on charges of plotting to seize the Government and oust Chief of State Pétain.) In an official note issued on November 10, the Vice Premier said there could be no final negotiations between Germany and France for a peace settlement until Britain was defeated, and that in consequence an early defeat of the British was in the best interests of the French people.

Two days later Marshal Pétain issued a decree which dissolved the Comité des Forges, the iron, steel and munitions trust which also owned

several influential newspapers in France, and also banned the *Confédération Générale du Travail*, the parent labor organization of the country.

Perhaps the first sign of protest against Germany on the part of Vichy, since the French capitulation, came on November 14, when it was announced that exceptions would be filed in Berlin, and with the Armistice Commission meeting at Wiesbaden, to the compulsory evacuation of more than 100,000 peasants from Lorraine, in accordance with a totally unexpected order from the German authorities. Even M. Laval, who since June had been urging Marshal Pétain to engage in "loyal collaboration" with the Nazis, denounced this action, which, it was understood, had been taken by the Germans in order to find a haven for the Germans removed from the Ruhr districts because of the increasing R.A.F. raids.

This deportation order, which resulted in the influx of tens of thousands of peasants into Lyon, carrying little save the clothes on their backs, might be said to mark the beginning of extremely strained relations between the victor and the vanquished. It served, apparently, to stiffen Pétain's back, as well as to turn even some of the French appeasers against the Nazi policy, so far as France was concerned, of "cajolery mixed with brutality." This Nazi order was followed, on November 15, by the deportation of the first contingents of French-speaking Alsatians and of German Jews from the Rhineland and Palatinate. Ex-Premier Pierre Etienne Flandin, on November 18, took the stand, however, that honest Frenchmen should be flattered by the Axis invitation to the Vichy Government to "coöperate in the new order," and that "only Britain, with her iniquitous blockade, wishes misfortunes for France."

Near the month's end, Jean Chiappe, former Police Chief of Paris and one time Deputy, was appointed High Commissioner for Syria. En route to his new post by plane, he was killed in a crash.

## GERMANY

ALTHOUGH IN NEUTRAL CAPITALS reports continued to circulate that Germany and Italy together, in the course of November, would advance tentative peace proposals, denials of any such intention came repeatedly from Berlin. (They were not denied, but rather encouraged, in Rome,

for reasons still obscure.) On November 6, for example, the *Dienst aus Deutschland* denied with heavy sarcasm that any "peace offensive" was contemplated by the Axis and added that the Axis had neither political nor military grounds on which to base any peace proposals, and said that such reports merely reflected wishful thinking in the British Capital.

Speaking at Munich, on November 8, at the annual celebration of the Munich *putsch* of seventeen years before, Hitler declared that "the cowardly nightly attacks on the defenseless German population by the British Air Force have met with hard and unrelenting retaliation by the German Air Force, which has limited itself to military objectives, after a long period of patience had been observed. . . Mr. Churchill, that arch liar, has recently been compelled to forego lying about German submarine losses. He has now been compelled to admit that German U-boats have increased greatly in number. . . One of these days there will be no Mr. Churchill, but there will still be German submarines." He added, with the self-effacement typical of the Fuehrer, that "I am the hardest man that the German people have had for decades, and perhaps for centuries. I believe in my success, and that unconditionally."

On November 11 M. Molotov, the Soviet Foreign Commissar, was met at the German frontier by a special guard and proceeded to Berlin for conferences with the Fuehrer. (That official brought with him a corps of "experts" numbering more than sixty-five, later disclosed to have been a personal bodyguard for the Russian official, according to Swiss sources.) According to the *National Zeitung*, the object of the conference not only was to discuss the status of Turkey in the present situation existing in Europe, but also to discuss in all its phases "a world front against Britain."

According to the Foreign Ministry statement, relating to the Hitler-Molotov conversations in Berlin, it "is the logical result of the present evolution of the European situation, and of the signing by Japan of the tripartite agreement with Germany and Italy. . . In view of the new situation established by the developments of the war, and the triple alliance, it has become necessary to define positively and clearly the position of the Soviet Union. . . M. Molotov's aims are to fix the political and economic collaboration of the Soviet Union with the Axis Powers, and in time with Japan; and to reconsider, with a view to more extensive collaboration, the bases of the German-Soviet Pact."

Upon M. Molotov's departure for home, on November 14, the *Diplomatisch-Politische Korrespondenz*, organ of the German Foreign

Ministry, said that Russia had been invited by the Axis and Japan to join in the construction of a new world order. M. Molotov, for his part, was non-committal, and no communiqué was forthcoming from the Kremlin upon his return.

On November 17 King Boris of Bulgaria arrived in Berlin and had a brief conference with the Fuehrer. Official quarters did not deny that the chief topic was the question of Bulgaria approving the passage through that country of German troops, should the necessity arise. This was interpreted to mean, in semi-official quarters, that in mid-November the German Government entertained fears that Turkey might declare war on Italy and join forces with Greece and Britain in the Mediterranean. The only official utterance on the subject, however, was a statement made in Berlin by Fritz von Papen, the German Ambassador to Turkey, to the effect that, while Germany and Italy were making no demands upon Turkey, there was no possibility at this time of a departure by Ankara from her non-interventionist policy.

## ITALY

(See also Greece: November)

ITALY'S INVASION OF GREECE, by way of Albania, that began on October 28 provoked almost unanimous predictions in the world press that the poorly-equipped and numerically inferior Greek Army must quickly succumb to Il Duce's armies. This was not only the layman's surmise, seemingly logical enough, but it was the majority opinion of experts, military attachés and kindred authorities. No one believed it possible that the Greeks could do more than sacrifice themselves for some 30 days and, like Finland earlier in the year, capitulate with national honor intact.

Of the many military surprises in the course of 1940, certainly not the least was the astonishingly stubborn resistance and offensive powers of the Greeks, and the ease with which the Italian troops were demoralized, induced to throw away their arms, and flee to the west. In the first week of the Italo-Greek war, the intended victims quickly seized the initiative from the Italians, whose rank-and-file, to judge by prisoners' stories in Athens, had no taste for the conflict, and little



enthusiasm for Il Duce's grandiose orations over the nobility of warfare and the indomitable spirit of the modern Romans.

A word might be said here regarding the Italian communiqués issued during November (and December) with respect to the war with Greece. By and large these communiqués issued at Rome were much closer to the fact, as subsequent events were to prove, than most of the British and German communiqués describing the extent of their respective air-raids. The Italians, of course, engaged in the usual evasions and minimized their losses and the extent of their withdrawals in the face of the steadily advancing Greeks, but these communiqués had some relation to facts. A withdrawal in Albania (and later in Egypt and Libya) usually was described in Rome as "occupation by our troops of previously prepared positions," but even such circumlocutions were recognizable as admissions of further retreat. The difference in tone between the bombastic Fascist press, to which every Albanian victory in November was a "smashing triumph by Fascist warriors," and the relatively sober vein of the communiqués issued by the Italian High Command, was a measure, perhaps, of the schism existing between the Fascist Party and the Italian Army.

The outside world also gained a more accurate idea of the progress of the war—certainly a backward progress, so far as the Italians were concerned—by reason of the fact that much of the detailed description of the fighting was sent out by correspondents by way of Belgrade, where no drastic censorship was in effect, and also from Athens, from which wireless communication with London was unimpeded.

The war had not endured a week before Greek troops had pushed the Italian vanguard entirely off Greek soil and had taken the initiative in Albania (where some Greek battalions were joined by Albanian soldiers who had been impressed into Italian service). The Greeks took Koritza without much difficulty, and in that action obtained hundreds of Italian trucks, machine-guns and even a considerable number of tanks. In mid-month the Italian Government denied with vehemence reports current in Belgrade that considerable numbers of both Albanian and Italian troops were fleeing across the Yugoslav frontier, partly in panic and partly because of lack of food. (These denials were not particularly convincing, since a number of neutral war correspondents, on more than one occasion during the month, had accompanied these deserters across the frontier, and sent fulsome descriptions of the rout from Belgrade.)

Even the Italian censorship and its controlled press could not forever keep from the Italian public some knowledge of events in Albania which

seemed to be shaping toward a catastrophe, even another Caporetto. On November 18 Premier Mussolini spoke in Rome, excoriating "a certain kind of pacifism of an intellectual and universal tint on the home front" which, he warned, must be watched closely. "This spirit is unfitting in this era of iron and cannon in which we are living." He attacked "certain Italians who are not living mentally in our times."

In much of its substance the address of Il Duce appeared to be an *apologia* for what was happening in Albania—the war had begun as an invasion by Italy of Greece and after November 11 there were no Italian troops on Greek soil, but there were at least 40,000 Greeks advancing with extraordinary rapidity toward the Adriatic coast.

With reference to the actual "progress" of the war, Il Duce said:

"One thing must be said, and it may perhaps surprise certain Italians who are not mentally living in our times. . . The mountains of Epirus and their muddy valleys do not lend themselves to lightning warfare, as the people who practice strategy with pins of maps might wish. No act of mine or of the Government or of any other responsible spokesman has led anyone to believe this. . . The 372 fallen, 1,081 wounded and 650 missing, which were recorded during the first ten days of fighting in the Epirus, will be avenged." Elsewhere in his speech, Il Duce spoke with enthusiasm of the Italian capture of Sidi Barrani, which he described as a triumph of enormous cost to the British in Egypt. (When in the next month the British recaptured that stronghold and took 10,000 Italians prisoner, the Rome radio said that the town was of no importance, and the British were welcome to it.)

A curious and perhaps indicative editorial appeared, at the month's end, in the *Regime Fascista*, written by Signor Farinacci, former secretary-general of the party. In part he wrote:

"A lack of foresight and of military preparedness, not to mention the poor selection of a season for operations, may have been the reasons underlying our failures in Greece, but we Italians feel that our honor has been slighted and we are now girding ourselves for a defeat of the enemy that will be terrible to behold."

## R U S S I A

ONE EXPLANATION or hypothesis offered by neutral newspaper correspondents in Moscow, in November, for the apparent sympathy of the

U.S.S.R. for Britain, was that the Soviet Union was becoming increasingly hostile to Italy, and would welcome a disastrous defeat of the Fascist forces by England. Mention has been made before of certain articles, appearing in various technical journals in Moscow since July, paying tribute to the technical proficiency of the British forces and to the courage of the civilian population under constant German bombardment. In November such suggestive articles began to appear in non-technical publications and even in the daily press. For example, on November 1 the leading trade-union organ, *Trud*, published a long article, the burden of which was that the Italians "are inevitably confronted with defeat, and their strategic position, cut off from ocean communications, is much more serious than that of their ally."

(For M. Molotov's visit to Berlin, see *Germany: November*.)

## NORWAY

STUDENT DEMONSTRATIONS against the "Quislingists" spread extensively in Norway in November. The Quisling order that all youths must join the *Ungherden*, an organization comparable to the Hitler Youth, was met on November 17 by passive resistance in almost all communities where an attempt was made to enforce the decree. The Quisling newspapers warned the nation that continued anti-Nazi demonstrations soon would result in the transformation of Norway into a German Protectorate.

## THE BALKANS

IT WAS PLAIN at the outset of November that General (Premier) Ion Antonescu, who, in the preceding month, had consented to "loyal collaboration with Germany" and had permitted the presence in his country of fully 10,000 German troops, had lost control of Rumania. Several members of the Government resigned, early in the month, on grounds that they could not be a party to any agreement providing for German occupation, or to the reported plans to incorporate 750,000 Rumanian soldiers into the German Army.

The internal situation was not improved by a calamitous earthquake

on November 10-11 which, in part, destroyed entire areas of Bucharest and did incalculable damage in the oil-well regions. First reports gave the dead at 500 and the total wounded at more than 2,000, most of the casualties occurring at Buzau, Campina and Focsani. General Antonescu guaranteed trouble for himself, November 14, when he ordered the expulsion and arrest of a number of Iron Guardists for demonstrating against the Government. On the 20th he left for Berlin, saying he expected "to return with complete confidence in the German Nation."

Before his return civil war began between the Fascist Iron Guards and the Rumanian Army (the first clashes occurred November 30). All of Bessarabia (now become Russian) was in revolt the same day. Hundreds were killed or wounded in rioting in Bucharest, where the body of Corneliu Codreanu, Iron Guard Leader, who had been assassinated earlier in the year, was exhumed and given a public funeral.

## G R E E C E

(*See also Italy: November*)

THE ITALO-GREEK WAR was less than 48 hours old when the Athens Government began receiving by cable hundreds of thousands of dollars from Greek communities throughout the world. Throughout the month, scarcely a day passed without the arrival of hundreds of Italian prisoners in Athens. Some of them, interviewed by American correspondents, said that the mass of the Italian Army, as well as the mass of the public at home, was becoming increasingly restive with Mussolini's régime, and with the Fascist Party generally, and that in Albania army desertions could be counted by the hundreds daily. Some soldiers, some of the prisoners said, had been shot by their officers for refusing to advance against Greek and Albanian sharpshooters, and also some officers had been shot by their commands.

In mid-month an Albanian Legion was organized at Athens, reported to number at least 5,000 men, who left November 21 for the front. On November 22 Premier Metaxas expressed the nation's thanks to Britain for her support, particularly for the aid given by the R.A.F., the British Navy and its air arm. The outcome of the war, he said, depended primarily on aircraft. He reminded his listeners that "throughout our history, Greece has always put honor above victory."

Despite successive advances and the capture of additional Albanian towns, the Greek advance was seen to be slowing in the closing days of November, due in part to the severe cold and the blinding snowstorms, as well as to a stiffening in the Italian resistance. Nevertheless it appeared that the Greeks would capture Argyrokastron, Italy's last big base in southern Albania. On the last day of November they occupied Pogradec, on the northeast front, regarded in Athens as the second most important victory of the war, comparable to the seizure of Koritza from the Italians.

## TURKEY

PRESIDENT INONU intimated to the National Assembly that, acting probably with Russia's advice, Turkey had decided to await developments. The President's statement about Turko-Soviet relations relieved the Assembly. "After going through a critical stage," he said, "they have now taken a friendly turn. Our neighbors the Greeks," he continued, "have unfortunately been called into the war and we, with our ally Britain, are studying the situation. The war is spreading. . ." This last indicated Turkey's full awareness of a possible direct attack by the Axis or entry of Bulgaria on the Axis side. M. Molotov's Berlin visit again aroused Turkey's fears of Russo-German collusion. But she did not lose hope of "benevolent Russian neutrality," even if the Hitler-Molotov talks had set the whole world speculating on her fate.

The secret visit of King Boris of Bulgaria to Berlin increased Turkish alertness. Significantly, not long after von Papen's return martial law was instituted in the whole of European Turkey and parts of Asiatic Turkey bordering the strategic Dardanelles to prevent, as Government newspapers said, "being taken by surprise like Greece." Gasoline went on ration and food control was planned. All this led to the deduction that the Turks might, as tough fighters proud of their past and determined not to be snuffed out of history, prove to be a turning point in the war. Strategists and experts all agreed that any Axis advance on Turkey would prove difficult.

Hungary's adherence to the German-Italian-Japanese alliance was criticized in sarcastic, anti-Axis tones over the Turkish radio and this showed definitely how winds were blowing in the erstwhile Ottoman Empire.

## E G Y P T

MARSHAL GRAZIANI's position at Sidi Barrani appeared static as the Italian attack on Greece failed to yield any fruits and the British Navy tightened its cordon around the Fascist forces in Egypt. British officials in Cairo said Graziani's supplies had been almost entirely cut off. Reacting to this situation, the Italians began a heavy air bombardment on Egyptian points, including Alexandria, where 52 civilians were killed and 79 wounded. These raids evidently were to distract from Italian failures against Greece, but they had the effect of stiffening Egyptian resistance and impelling national unity. It also encouraged the Moslem meeting of 50 Arab leaders in Cairo to hasten plans for a Moslem union against the Axis. As the month closed, Italian chances for an offensive against Egypt grew dimmer.

Egyptians were shocked by the sudden death of their Premier, Hassan Sabry Pasha, while reading King Farouk's speech from the throne in Parliament. The King quickly appointed Hussein Sirry Pasha to succeed him and to continue Egypt's policy of "neutrality."

## P A L E S T I N E

AMERICAN JEWRY protested vigorously against the action of the pro-British Palestine Administration in persisting in barring hundreds of Jewish immigrants waiting outside the port of Haifa to enter Palestine. The action was called "inhuman."

Dr. Judah L. Magnes, president of the Hebrew University, warned that the war might last as long as the Thirty Years' War that, like the present one, was one of religions.

## S Y R I A   A N D   T H E   L E B A N O N

STEEPED IN ANCIENT desert and religious traditions, Lebanon and Syrian Arabs crouchingly watched the queer situation arisen in their land since the arrival of an Italian Military Mission in September, with

the ostensible purpose of "determining the future of Syria under the Franco-Italian armistice." Everyone knew, however, that Il Duce just wanted a wedge to bring the country into his proposed empire. The first batch of demands from Italy's envoys on the perplexed French High Commissioner were stiff and included: handing over all French aircraft in Syria, withdrawal of war material, handing over air bases, demobilization of France's colonial army. This denoted Il Duce wanted quick control. But things did not shape as the Italians wished. Everywhere they were met with stony, hostile looks from the populace, whose passive resistance to date has prevented the mission from achieving anything much, while France's authority, although weakened, continued to prevail.

## J A P A N

THE ANNOUNCEMENT that the Imperial Conference of November 13 had reached "complete agreement of views on problems relating to China" was the official version of what amounted to a set-back for Nipponese diplomacy. This was the decision to recognize the Wang Ching-wei Government immediately in lieu of an understanding with Chiang Kai-shek and resignation to a protracted war, where Tokyo ardently had hoped for peace. Significant of Axis feelings on the matter of accepting the alternative was the reported failure of Tokyo's two partner nations to send representatives to the ceremonies in Nanking. As for other things discussed at that conference, it might be remarked that penetration of Indo-China already had begun.

The appointment to Washington of Admiral Nomura, regarded in certain circles as "pro-American," signaled the inception of strenuous efforts by Tokyo to remain friends with the United States. The Foreign Office thus indicated its appreciation of the American reaction to the implied threat of the Triple Alliance, and the grave words of warning Premier Konoye and Foreign Minister Matsuoka had uttered. A question was, would Nomura bring to Washington, besides his personality and his ability to clarify Japan's needs, some definite concessions to sway the American attitude, such as a promise to open the Yangtze and the Pearl rivers to foreign trade?

There was increased hope of accord with Moscow, though one paper did remark early in the month that the Russians appeared to be taking

an "opportunistic position" as between Japan and China in the negotiations being conducted in Moscow by Lieutenant General Yoshitsugu Tatekawa. The equanimity with which the press received the news of Moscow's unchanged relations with the Chungking Government suggested that China might not be the chief issue. Aside from the annual renewal of fishery rights, there was the chance that Japan, denied material supplies elsewhere, might deal with Russia much as Germany, her Axis partner, was doing.

A remark in a Japanese Army journal that China would not divert Japan from efforts in the South Pacific and Indian Ocean, coupled with the action in Indo-China, suggested the possibility of expansion into Burma, an affair strictly concerning the British and less likely to arouse Washington. As to Tokyo's new Axis alignment, there still were groups in Japan to assert that friendship with the United States was preferable to treaties with the Germans.

During the month civilian influence on Japanese policy gained a slight step when the *liaison* body appointed to effect more continuous contact between the High Command and the Cabinet was made a permanent set-up. A multitude of citizens amply demonstrated their loyalty to the Emperor in Tokyo during the commemoration of the founding of the Empire 2,600 years before. There was another reminder of antiquity in the death at 92 of Prince Kimmochi Saionji, last of the "elder statesmen," and for over half a century leader of progressive forces in the nation. He had been in retirement since 1936, but long before he had given way to younger and more vigorous men.

## C H I N A

CRYSTALLIZATION OF A STAGE in Japanese plans for China was rapid during the month, which ended with the formal recognition of the Wang Ching-wei régime at Nanking. Abandonment of Kwangsi province, along with rumors that Canton also would be relinquished, seemed to mark a decision at Tokyo not to attempt further penetration of the south, but rather to forward consolidation in the central and north provinces, already long occupied. However, the Japanese did not plan large-scale military changes, so much as the redoubling of strategic garrisons. The concentration of troops in Hainan and Formosa appeared



to bear this out in part. On the side of economic penetration the completion of a railroad in Hopei province in the northeast was not insignificant—the fifth new line built by the Japanese in three years of occupation.

In mid-month Navy Secretary Knox in Washington strongly urged American aid to China, and within 24 hours Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek declared that Chungking now planned for three more years of war. The Japanese and their Chinese régime in Nanking also were recipients of encouragement from abroad, slight though it was. The Vichy Government transferred jurisdiction of courts in the French Concession at Shanghai from the Chiang Government to that of the Nanking authorities. The next day the Japanese seized control of the Central Bank of China's main office in Shanghai. Meanwhile, some 350 Americans were evacuated.

Affairs in China took a profound turn with the formal recognition by Tokyo of the Wang Ching-wei Administration as the National Government of China, while Chiang Kai-shek was branded as an outlaw. Wang had made a final appeal to Chiang for peaceful coöperation with Japan, but that road now seemed closed. It was noted, however, that German elements in Shanghai still worked toward the goal of such a peace.

But the declaration at Chungking of the determination to fight on definitely linked the "free" Chinese cause with the war in Europe and the international situation generally. That, up to the last, the Japanese offered greater concessions than ever was indicated by the fact that Chiang spurned even an "honorable" peace. Thus China entered the European war picture, an undeclared ally of others fighting "aggressor" nations, by war or otherwise. It was noteworthy that Chiang also said at this time that there were no difficulties in Szechwan, which brought up the picture of what the relations between the Kuomintang and the Communists would be in view of the new world alignment.

## INDIA

ANTI-WAR AND NATIONALIST FEELING kept seething and arrests were made. Refusal of major Indian political parties to accept Viceroy Linlithgow's offer of seats for their leaders in the Executive Council caused Britain's withdrawal of the offer with the terse comment that

it regretted the leaders were not ready "to take advantage of it." London then announced that India would remain under British bureaucratic control until more favorable times.

## TIBET

LAMAISTIC TIBET moved closer to the Far East upheaval through the Chinese Nationalist Government in Chungking's acquisition of the former grass-covered Tibet region of Kam, renamed on January 1, 1939, the Province of Sikang.

Expansion of Japanese war moves to Indo-China and other points caused Chungking to look upon ex-Tibetan Sikang as a key to long neglected Tibet-China *rapprochement*. With its typical Tibetan populace and strong lamaistic influences, it was a bridge for Chungking to introduce "civilizing" measures into the forbidden land. Strong Tibetan opposition would be met, but young Nanking University graduates already were in Sikang to pave the way for a Tibet-China union.

## THE NETHERLANDS EAST INDIES

"TO MAINTAIN their Island Government," said Japanese Commerce Minister Kobayashi, just back in Tokyo from the Indies, and head of the special trade mission in Batavia, "The Netherlands East Indies must shake hands with us." What he evidently meant was that Japan's grip now was so strong in the Far East that the Dutch Indies must come to "reasonable" economic terms. Back of this also must have been the well known follow up policy of capital investment in the country by Japan, development of its resources with its inevitable corollary of Japanese immigration. Reversing previous interpretations of Japanese policy, Mr. Kobayashi said: "Japan has no more territorial or political ambitions in the direction of the Indies than in that of China"—which may have buried some subtle move but looked like a back-down from bigger talk about the Dutch Indies several weeks earlier.

Mr. Kobayashi had returned with a blueprint on an oil pact, as was shown by Batavia's announcement five days after his return to Tokyo that an agreement had been reached between Dutch colonial and

oil officials and representatives of Japanese oil companies. Terms: Japan to get 760,000 tons of crude oil and 546,000 tons of other oil in addition to the 494,000 already being supplied by the East Indies. Contracts to run from one-half to one year. Negotiations had been long and strained. How they would affect the future no one cared to predict. But it eased tension momentarily.

## INDO-CHINA

CONTINUING MILITARY and other activities seemed to foreshadow possible preparations for Japan to tighten her hold on Indo-China and pave the way to make it another Manchukuo. These signs included new demands to use the port of Saigon in the south as a military and naval base, increased circulation of Japanese money in the country and 500,000 Indo-Chinese dollar "loans" monthly to finance exports to Japan. Squeezed by Thailand on the west and Japan on the north and east, a surrender of Indo-Chinese sovereignty, still in the hands of a shaky and weakened France, now was seen as a possibility. Once the Japanese actually had achieved this item on their program, the way to subjugate The Netherlands Indies and blockade the Malay Peninsula, in the event of a British-Japanese conflict, was cleared.

London declared resistance to Japanese aggression still was feasible if the 80 per cent of French soldiers in Indo-China favorable to the "Free French" forces could be organized. Japan harassed American trade in various ways. One was by detaining American-chartered steamers. Indo-China-Thailand negotiations for settlement of border quarrels reached a deadlock, Vichy announced. Sporadic but often bitter clashes in the Indo-China-Thai border war continued.

## NEW ZEALAND

ALL AID TO BRITAIN in the power of the Dominion, including manpower, planes and war supplies was now well under way. Big economic changes were foreshadowed by Britain's step in taking over all of New Zealand's dairy produce during the war. The outputs of butter and cheese for 1940 alone were 120,000 tons and 107,000 tons respectively.

This was a spur for the Dominion's greatest farm program in history, calling on farmers not only to produce better and increased crops, but to sow additional acreage. Beef, mutton, lamb and bacon raisers were asked to step up production and maintain the highest levels in feeding and caring for cattle. To help the farmer the Government dispensed expert advice, loans, equipment and gave him fertilizer at cost. But to avoid price sky-rocketing, the socialistically inclined New Zealand régime, said the farmer, like the industrialist, must cash in all "excess profits" to the State.

To bolster the industrial and financial structure, the Fraser Government called a national conference on costs and prices. The gathering included farmers, business men, manufacturers and labor spokesmen. They decided to pull together for victory over totalitarianism by coöperation with the Government in its efforts to keep prices and profits down. New Zealanders already had done pretty well in this direction, as price increases, up to now, had been kept to a margin of 4 per cent. But insurance of a continuance of this trend was desired by perfecting the present Government price control.

Tensity of Far Eastern clashes being plainly felt in New Zealand, the press, public and Government joined in advocating closer ties with the United States for peace, freedom and justice in the Pacific.

## L A T I N   A M E R I C A

THE RESULT OF THE NOVEMBER election in the United States overshadowed everything else in Latin America. A large majority of Latin Americans were in favor of victory for the Democratic party, because both Roosevelt and Wallace have won tremendous popularity south of the Rio Grande. Secretary of State Hull, another popular figure among Latin Americans, was being supported even more fully because many Latin Americans felt—whether justly or not—that his handling of foreign policy was on trial.

Among many newspaper comments which hailed Roosevelt's election as "a magnificent triumph for democracy" *La Nación* of Buenos Aires, Argentina, said:

"For various reasons, the election in the United States has great significance for all the Americas. The holding in a completely normal

manner of elections in which more than fifty million persons vote is a matter for careful thought in a country like ours, where the total population is less than one-third this figure, yet where it is a general rule that elections are stained by fraud."

*El Día* of Montevideo, Uruguay, ran a long article under a banner headline which said, in part:

"The Americas never before have felt such close sentiment of brotherhood as that which unites them today. Franklin Roosevelt's actions have been those of an elder brother of the entire continent—good, understanding, generous and loyal. There never before has been an Americanist of Mr. Roosevelt's stature and it is not at all doubtful that in the future all humanity will pronounce his name as a synonym of justice, law and democracy."

And in Brazil:

Foreign Minister Aranha was exuberant. The re-election of President Roosevelt, he said, was just as vital for the destiny of the United States and of the world as was that of President Lincoln in 1864 for a second term during the secession war.

"Mankind today, as yesterday, cannot live one half free and one half slave," said Dr. Aranha. Mr. Roosevelt's election, he added, represented a continuation of the policy of the Americas.

"America cannot remain indifferent to world chaos," he added. "Moreover, America is today the leader of world thought in freedom and peace, yet is sufficiently strong to safeguard that peace by force in order to protect her freedom."

All newspapers except a few featuring the official German Trans-ocean service ran editorials applauding the American voters for re-electing Mr. Roosevelt because that meant continuation of his policy for union of the Americas.

*Correio da Manhã* said it cannot be denied that all American nations have vivid sympathy for Mr. Roosevelt as champion of the Good Neighbor policy.

"His re-election," it remarked, "is a decisive step in the life of humanity."

*Diario de Noticias* said all corners of the earth had keenly watched the United States' election and asked if there could be any totalitarian nation capable of arousing such intense interest.

"President Roosevelt," it added, "is a world leader and incidentally leader of the world's leading nation, a nation of our own continent and one of us."

*A Noite* saw the breaking of the traditions set up by Washington recognized as a necessity to stabilize the government of the United States as a result of new world conditions.

"Americans desire a strong nation to safeguard them from the pitfalls that overtook other nations involved in cheap political controversies and without internal cohesion."

Following a let-down in defense efforts during the late days of the campaign, Latin Americans expected a new burst of activity in the United States, now that the political issue was settled. There appeared considerable agitation in newspapers and public speeches for further military coöperation with the United States. There were a few dissenting voices, it is true, but the tide had definitely swung towards friendship for, and a wish to coöperate with, the United States.

# December Commentary

## UNITED STATES

ON DECEMBER 7, in response to an appeal from King George of Greece, President Roosevelt reaffirmed the United States' policy of aid toward nations "who defend themselves against aggression." He wrote King George as follows:

"I thank Your Majesty for your friendly message, which comes at a time when all free peoples are deeply impressed by the courage and steadfastness of the Greek nation.

"The American Red Cross has already sent substantial amounts of funds and supplies for the relief of suffering in your country and I am sure that my countrymen will give generously to the new organizations which are being established for the same purpose.

"As Your Majesty knows, it is the settled policy of the United States Government to extend aid to those governments and peoples who defend themselves against aggression. I assure Your Majesty that steps are being taken to extend such aid to Greece, which is defending itself so valiantly."

On December 16, officials admitted for the first time that Great Britain had asked outright for financial aid, being at the end of her fiscal resources, and as the month progressed various statements of the President and others made it clear that the Administration was working on plans for such aid.

In his "fireside chat" on December 29, which the Republican *New York Herald Tribune* called "one of the greatest efforts of his career . . . superb in its directness, its realism, its courage and its purpose,"

the President made a comprehensive statement of the United States' foreign policy. He left no doubt that the United States regarded the Axis Powers as its enemies and that it was preparing for all-out aid, to the limit of its resources, to Great Britain and the other nations which were opposing them, both in Europe and Asia:

" . . . Never before since Jamestown and Plymouth Rock has our American civilization been in such danger as now.

"For on September 27, 1940—this year—by an agreement signed in Berlin, three powerful nations, two in Europe and one in Asia, joined themselves together in the threat that if the United States of America interfered with or blocked the expansion program of these three nations—a program aimed at world control—they would unite in ultimate action against the United States.

"The Nazi masters of Germany have made it clear that they intend not only to dominate all life and thought in their own country, but also to enslave the whole of Europe, and then to use the resources of Europe to dominate the rest of the world.

"It was only three weeks ago that their leader stated this: 'There are two worlds that stand opposed to each other.' And then in defiant reply to his opponents he said this: 'Others are correct when they say: "With this world we cannot ever reconcile ourselves." . . . I can beat any other Power in the world.' So said the leader of the Nazis.

"In other words, the Axis not merely admits but the Axis proclaims that there can be no ultimate peace between their philosophy—their philosophy of government—and our philosophy of government.

"In view of the nature of this undeniable threat, it can be asserted, properly and categorically, that the United States has no right or reason to encourage talk of peace until the day shall come when there is a clear intention on the part of the aggressor nations to abandon all thought of dominating or conquering the world.

"At this moment the forces of the States that are leagued against all peoples who live in freedom are being held away from our shores. The Germans and the Italians are being blocked on the other side of the Atlantic by the British and by the Greeks, and by thousands of soldiers and sailors who were able to escape from subjugated countries. In Asia the Japanese are being engaged by the Chinese nation in another great defense.

"In the Pacific Ocean is our fleet.

"Some of our people like to believe that wars in Europe and in Asia are of no concern to us. But it is a matter of most vital concern



to us that European and Asiatic war-makers should not gain control of the oceans which lead to this hemisphere.

"One hundred and seventeen years ago the Monroe Doctrine was conceived by our Government as a measure of defense in the face of a threat against this hemisphere by an alliance in Continental Europe. Thereafter, we stood guard in the Atlantic, with the British as neighbors. There was no treaty. There was no 'unwritten agreement.'

"And yet there was the feeling, proven correct by history, that we as neighbors could settle any disputes in peaceful fashion. And the fact is that during the whole of this time the Western Hemisphere has remained free from aggression from Europe or from Asia.

"Does any one seriously believe that we need to fear attack anywhere in the Americas while a free Britain remains our most powerful naval neighbor in the Atlantic? And does any one seriously believe, on the other hand, that we could rest easy if the Axis Powers were our neighbors there?

"If Great Britain goes down, the Axis Powers will control the Continents of Europe, Asia, Africa, Australasia, and the high seas—and they will be in a position to bring enormous military and naval resources against this hemisphere. It is no exaggeration to say that all of us in all the Americas would be living at the point of a gun—a gun loaded with explosive bullets, economic as well as military.

"We should enter upon a new and terrible era in which the whole world, our hemisphere included, would be run by threats of brute force. And to survive in such a world, we would have to convert ourselves permanently into a militaristic Power on the basis of war economy.

"Some of us like to believe that even if Britain falls, we are still safe, because of the broad expanse of the Atlantic and of the Pacific.

"But the width of those oceans is not what it was in the days of clipper ships. At one point between Africa and Brazil the distance is less than it is from Washington to Denver, Colorado, five hours for the latest type of bomber. And at the north end of the Pacific Ocean, America and Asia almost touch each other.

"Why, even today we have planes that could fly from the British Isles to New England and back again without refueling. And remember that the range of the modern bomber is ever being increased. . . .

"There are those who say that the Axis Powers would never have any desire to attack the Western Hemisphere. That is the same dangerous form of wishful thinking which has destroyed the powers of resistance of so many conquered peoples. The plain facts are that the

Nazis have proclaimed, time and again, that all other races are their inferiors and therefore subject to their orders. And most important of all, the vast resources and wealth of this American Hemisphere constitute the most tempting loot in all of the round world.

"Let us no longer blind ourselves to the undeniable fact that the evil forces which have crushed and undermined and corrupted so many others are already within our own gates. Your Government knows much about them and every day is ferreting them out.

"Their secret emissaries are active in our own and in neighboring countries. They seek to stir up suspicion and dissension, to cause internal strife. They try to turn capital against labor, and vice versa. They try to reawaken long slumbering racial and religious enmities which should have no place in this country. They are active in every group that promotes intolerance. They exploit for their own ends our own natural abhorrence of war.

"These trouble-breeders have but one purpose. It is to divide our people, to divide them into hostile groups and to destroy our unity and shatter our will to defend ourselves.

"There are also American citizens, many of them in high places, who, unwittingly in most cases, are aiding and abetting the work of these agents. I do not charge these American citizens with being foreign agents. But I do charge them with doing exactly the kind of work that the dictators want done in the United States.

"These people not only believe that we can save our own skins by shutting our eyes to the fate of other nations. Some of them go much further than that. They say that we can and should become the friends and even the partners of the Axis Powers. Some of them even suggest that we should imitate the methods of the dictatorships. But Americans never can and never will do that.

"The experience of the past two years has proven beyond doubt that no nation can appease the Nazis. No man can tame a tiger into a kitten by stroking it. There can be no appeasement with ruthlessness. There can be no reasoning with an incendiary bomb. We know now that a nation can have peace with the Nazis only at the price of total surrender.

"Even the people of Italy have been forced to become accomplices of the Nazis; but at this moment they do not know how soon they will be embraced to death by their allies.

"The American appeasers ignore the warning to be found in the fate of Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Norway, Belgium, The

Netherlands, Denmark and France. They tell you that the Axis Powers are going to win anyway; that all of this bloodshed in the world could be saved, that the United States might just as well throw its influence into the scale of a dictated peace and get the best out of it that we can.

"They call it a 'negotiated peace.' Nonsense! Is it a negotiated peace if a gang of outlaws surrounds your community and on threat of extermination makes you pay tribute to save your own skins?

"Such a dictated peace would be no peace at all. It would be only another armistice, leading to the most gigantic armament race and the most devastating trade wars in all history. And in these contests the Americas would offer the only real resistance to the Axis Powers. With all their vaunted efficiency, with all their parade of pious purpose in this war, there are still in their background the concentration camp and the servants of God in chains. . . .

"Thinking in terms of today and tomorrow, I make the direct statement to the American people that there is far less chance of the United States getting into war if we do all we can now to support the nations defending themselves against attack by the Axis than if we acquiesce in their defeat, submit tamely to an Axis victory, and wait our turn to be the object of attack in another war later on.

"If we are to be completely honest with ourselves, we must admit that there is risk in any course we may take. But I deeply believe that the great majority of our people agree that the course that I advocate involves the least risk now and the greatest hope for world peace in the future.

"The people of Europe who are defending themselves do not ask us to do their fighting. They ask us for the implements of war, the planes, the tanks, the guns, the freighters which will enable them to fight for their liberty and for our security. Emphatically we must get these weapons to them, get them to them in sufficient volume and quickly enough so that we and our children will be saved the agony and suffering of war which others have had to endure.

"Let not the defeatists tell us that it is too late. It will never be earlier. Tomorrow will be later than today.

"Certain facts are self-evident.

"In a military sense Great Britain and the British Empire are today the spearhead of resistance to world conquest. And they are putting up a fight which will live forever in the story of human gallantry.

"There is no demand for sending an American expeditionary force outside our own borders. There is no intention by any member of your

Government to send such a force. You can, therefore, nail any talk about sending armies to Europe as deliberate untruth.

"Our national policy is not directed toward war. Its sole purpose is to keep war away from our country and away from our people.

"Democracy's fight against world conquest is being greatly aided, and must be more greatly aided, by the rearmament of the United States and by sending every ounce and every ton of munitions and supplies that we can possibly spare to help the defenders who are in the front lines. And it is no more unneutral for us to do that than it is for Sweden, Russia and other nations near Germany to send steel and ore and oil and other war materials into Germany every day in the week.

"We are planning our own defense with the utmost urgency, and in its vast scale we must integrate the war needs of Britain and the other free nations which are resisting aggression.

"This is not a matter of sentiment or of controversial personal opinion. It is a matter of realistic, practical military policy, based on the advice of our military experts who are in close touch with existing warfare. These military and naval experts and the members of the Congress and the Administration have a single-minded purpose—the defense of the United States . . .

"We must be the great arsenal of democracy. For us this is an emergency as serious as war itself. We must apply ourselves to our task with the same resolution, the same sense of urgency, the same spirit of patriotism and sacrifice as we would show were we at war.

"We have furnished the British great material support and we will furnish far more in the future.

"There will be no 'bottlenecks' in our determination to aid Great Britain. No dictator, no combination of dictators, will weaken that determination by threats of how they will construe that determination.

"The British have received invaluable military support from the heroic Greek Army and from the forces of all the Governments in exile. Their strength is growing. It is the strength of men and women who value their freedom more highly than they value their lives.

"I believe that the Axis Powers are not going to win this war. I base that belief on the latest and best of information.

"We have no excuse for defeatism. We have every good reason for hope—hope for peace, yes, and hope for the defense of our civilization and for the building of a better civilization in the future.

"I have the profound conviction that the American people are now determined to put forth a mightier effort than they have ever yet made

to increase our production of all the implements of defense, to meet the threat to our democratic faith.

"As President of the United States, I call for that national effort. I call for it in the name of this nation which we love and honor and which we are privileged and proud to serve. I call upon our people with absolute confidence that our common cause will greatly succeed."

## GREAT BRITAIN

AT THE OUTSET of the month, Britain got another taste of an "all-out" German air-raid, on a scale comparable to that suffered the preceding month by Coventry, in a deadly raid upon Southampton. (The verb "to coventrize" had become current in English, adapted from its German equivalent.)

The increasing raids since September upon British cities and towns, and their relative ineffectiveness, provoked a good deal of discussion in print, in London as well as in the United States, over why the Germans continued these costly attacks, when their obvious effect upon the bombed population plainly was to stiffen morale, and not the opposite. That the damage and the casualties were considerable, British authorities did not deny, but to neutral correspondents in London, and to those visiting other cities and smaller communities that had suffered the heaviest attacks from German bombers, it was plain that these raids by no means were crippling the nation's war production, nor leading the population—as the German press had predicted would happen—to demand that their Government sue for peace.

Far more important in effect than these raids, which continued and increased in intensity throughout the closing month of the year, were the activities of U-boats in the eastern Atlantic. On December 2 two or more German U-boats attacked eight ships in convoy, some 400 miles west of the Irish coast, most of which escaped. (According to the reports of Berlin, 15 cargo-ships had been sunk in the action.)

In the first half of the month the German bombers concentrated their attacks upon industrial communities in the Midlands. (In the third week of December London was free from attacks for a period of 70 hours.) Meanwhile, the R.A.F. ranged far inland on the Continent and on at least ten occasions in December British fliers attacked Naples, Turin and other Italian cities. London communiqués announced

the firing of oil tanks, explosion of munitions dumps and the leveling of armament factories. Typical of these long-distance raids was an attack on Dusseldorf, on the night of December 7-8, when four waves of bombers passed over that industrial community, setting fire to steel works in that Rhine port.

The most spectacular exploit of the British, however, in the course of the month, was the sudden desert raid on Sidi Barrani, which began at dawn on December 9 with the capture of 1,000 Italians, and ended two days later with the capture of that Egyptian stronghold, together with more than 10,000 Italian troops and enormous quantities of army material. (Among the prisoners were three Italian generals.) On December 16 the "Imperial Forces of the Nile," which included Australians, Poles, French as well as English, captured Solum, the last Italian stronghold in Egypt, and pushed rapidly on to Fort Capuzzo and seized that Libyan post, which gave these forces a point of attack upon Bardia (which fell on January 4, 1941).

This brilliant action, in part, was made possible by capital ships as well as the cruisers of the British Navy, which constantly shelled the retreating Italians. The Italian defeat can be accurately described as a rout, comparable to the memorable Italian setback at Caporetto, in the World War, and to that of Adowa, Ethiopia, in 1896.

Next to these victories, in the encouraging effect upon the home public, was the disclosure in London that President Roosevelt had assured British officials that \$3,000,000,000 in aircraft and other orders would get immediate priority. London newspapers gave the greatest prominence to the signs of rapidly changing sentiment in the United States in favor of unqualified and unrestricted aid to Germany's foe.

Almost matching the land actions which resulted in the expulsion of the Italians from Egypt (and eventually in the capture of Bardia, in Libya), was a dashing raid by the Navy into the Adriatic (in which battleships were employed in that heavily-mined sea), and the unchallenged bombardment of Valona, important Albanian port into which the Italians had been pouring reinforcements to bolster their crumbling stand against the Greeks.

On December 20, for the first time in the war, bombs were dropped (by "unidentified fliers") on Eire, and casualties were reported in Dublin and Monaghan counties.

A minor sensation resulted (December 20) in an interview, given American newspapermen in London, with Ronald Cross, British Minister of Shipping, who remarked that only the United States could pro-

vide England with vitally needed cargo-ships in time to be of effective aid, and reminded the correspondents that his nation "looks with a covetous eye" upon 300,000 tons of American shipping and the reported 470,000 tons belonging to the Axis or Axis-controlled nations lying idle in the United States. (See *Germany: December.*)

On December 23 Mr. Churchill delivered a broadcast to the Italian people, avowedly an appeal to them to oust Mussolini. In the course of this extraordinary address (copies of which were dropped upon Italian soil by R.A.F. fliers), the Prime Minister said:

"Italians, I will tell you the truth. It is all because of one man that the people of Italy have been ranged in deadly struggle against the British Empire and have been deprived of the sympathy and the intimacy of the United States. That he is a great man, I do not deny. But that after eighteen years of unbridled power he has led your country to the horrid verge of ruin—that can be denied by none. . . . There lies the tragedy of Italian history, and there stands the criminal who has wrought the deed of folly and of shame."

On December 25 (Christmas Day) and 26, the Germans and British observed an unofficial truce, so far as air attacks were concerned on British and German soil. The announced presence of Hitler on the Western Front revived speculations in London that the invasion attempt was near. That the Government held the same opinion was suggested (December 28-29) when the R.A.F. blasted the invasion ports, along the French and Belgian coasts, in a raid unprecedented in scale, fliers reporting they had dropped bombs at the rate of 100 a minute on docks and barge concentrations from Calais to Boulogne.

So the year ended for Britain. Invasion had not come, but it continued to be anticipated from day to day. The tone of most of the British press, at the year's end, and of speeches by Ministers, military and naval chiefs, and other officials were unanimously optimistic. Successes continued to accumulate in North Africa, the British forces co-operating with the Greeks were gaining ground constantly in Albania, and promise of immediate and unreserved aid from the United States had been solemnly pledged by President Roosevelt. Britons appeared certain at the year's close that a German attempt at invasion would come in a matter of weeks, if not days, but also seemed confident that it would be repelled.

## FRANCE

THE MOST SPECTACULAR EVENT in France, in the closing month of the year, was the abrupt ouster, on December 14, of Vice Premier Laval. The charge against him, lodged by Chief of State Pétain, was that he had conspired to set himself up as leader of an independent French régime in Paris, had plotted a *coup d'état* to remove Marshal Pétain, and also was attempting to incite the French to declare war against Britain. According to reports reaching Switzerland, despite the strictest French censorship, M. Laval was said to be under "house arrest" at his chateau, where two days later he told a United Press correspondent that Germany was winning the war and that France's salvation lay in her declaration of war against Britain.

M. Laval, who had been unpopular in the extreme since he joined the Pétain Government in June, was replaced as Foreign Minister by ex-Premier Pierre-Etienne Flandin. Announcement was made at Vichy that there would be no office henceforth of Vice Premier.

M. Laval's removal created a good many false hopes abroad that France might be on the verge of revolt against the German authorities of occupation. Events to the end of the year, however, were to prove that this unexpected development would effect no change between Vichy and Berlin. Herr Otto Abetz, the German High Commissioner for France, hastened to Vichy evidently in an attempt to get M. Laval returned to the Cabinet, but at this Marshal Pétain balked.

Until the close of the year, however, reports persisted in Vichy, and especially in Berne, Switzerland, that the Chief of State was planning drastic moves and that he had foresworn any plans of "loyal collaboration" with Hitler. Reports by American correspondents, including those of the Associated Press (December 28), predicted that Marshal Pétain was ready to fight in North Africa, with French naval as well as land forces, rather than acquiesce in reported German intentions to occupy all of France and to seize its remaining, immobilized fleet of some 100 ships of all categories.



## GERMANY

ASIDE FROM THE ACCELERATED air attacks by German bombers on Britain, and the increasing signs that the German High Command was planning an imminent invasion of the British Isles, perhaps the most significant event in Germany, during December, was the much more aggressive attitude adopted by the Government vis à vis the United States. On December 20 an official spokesman of the German Foreign Office summoned newspaper correspondents and issued the following statement:

"The British Blockade Minister, according to reports received here, said among other things: 'Possibly the United States can spare some ships for us of those used for normal existing services. Also a certain number of enemy ships are lying at anchor in the United States and of course I am eager for these. These constitute the only possibility for a reasonably effective replenishment of our tonnage so far as I can see.'

"This statement by Cross to American press representatives means nothing other than an incitement to America to commit a warlike act which, naturally, can also be called merely 'support of England.'

"We are extremely curious to know how America will reply to this brazen request for a warlike action.

"We have got used in recent times to the fact that certain circles in the United States, in formulating action that from the viewpoint of international law can have but one meaning, are being guided by rabulistic reasoning, according to which, in formulating their actions, they try to give a slant to them which is calculated to inculcate the impression that they are measures solely of a kind that is beyond criticism from the viewpoint of international law.

"It will be extraordinarily interesting to us to observe the reaction on the part of the United States to this unmistakable demand by the English Blockade Minister.

"The argument which is in progress between England and America concerning support on the part of the United States for an England that is breaking down more and more constantly evokes interest in an increasing manner.

"Our interest is increasing because it is not tenable in the long run that in a discussion—be it in only the press—concerning questions which are of vital significance for political relations between two nations

that one nation continually observe a restraint unto self-effacement while the other permits a policy from morn until night of pinpricks, injury, insult, challenge and moral aggression.

"I say with all the earnestness that is proper before this group, as your informer, that this demand by the English Minister draws our attention to the manner by which England is to be supported in its death struggle."

Several European Capitals reported the presence in Albania of German engineers and other technicians. Until the end of the month there were additional reports daily of German troop arrivals in Italy. It was also learned that German aviators had joined Italian pilots attempting to stem the Greek advance on Pogradec. In addition, large numbers of German troops were known to be reënforcing other Nazi divisions in Rumania.

The year 1940 ended with approximately 150,000,000 persons living under the Swastika or approximately 50,000,000 more than at the start of the year. Devastating as were Hitler's nightly raids on England (to be extended to Southern Ireland in early January, 1941), the German Fuehrer's most promising instrument of ultimate victory appeared to lie in the greatly extended activities of the U-boats and their attacks on British and neutral shipping.

## ITALY

THAT ITALY'S SUCCESSIVE REVERSES in Albania, and in North Africa, were causing wide-spread discontent at home could not be denied throughout December, but neutral correspondents reported that there was virtually no likelihood of any revolution, and certainly none of a removal of Mussolini. Almost every day, throughout the last month of the year, the coördinated Italian press fulminated against foreign nations, especially the United States, charging that newspaper descriptions of Italian defeats in both theaters of war were "filthy distortions of the truth and intolerable slights to Italian honor."

On December 8 announcement was made in Rome of the resignation of Admiral Domenico Cavagnari, the creator of the modern Italian Navy. Previously announcement had been made of the voluntary resignation of Marshal Pietro Badoglio, the "conqueror of Ethiopia," and of General Cesare de Vecchi. The significance of the "resignations"

was problematical. That all was not well at home, however, was plainly suggested in an editorial (December 11) appearing in the *Lavoro Fascista*, leading Labor organ, which said that "enemies from within are seeking to besmirch the Italian people, to despise their dead, to insult their living, to deny their ancient and recent glory . . . That goes also for those Italians who are falser than Greek money and doubly bastardized, who have not the heart to hold out for victory and who are not worthy of it. With them, fortunately, the accounting is near."

Neural newspaper correspondents reported that, despite severe penalties, increasing numbers of Italians were listening to foreign broadcasts and the *Canadian Press* reported that "it is clear some internal settlement is due." Mr. Churchill's speech, calling upon the Italian people to oust Il Duce, was published only in an innocuous version in the Italian press. At the month's end Virginio Gayda, leading Fascist spokesman, warned that if the United States were to turn over immobilized shipping in its harbors to Great Britain, America would rapidly find itself at war with Japan in the Pacific, in accordance with the terms of the tripartite agreement between the Axis and Tokyo.

## RUSSIA

A NOTE ALMOST AMOUNTING to jubilation crept into certain Moscow publications in the course of December, over Italian reverses in Albania and North Africa. For example, *The Red Star*, official organ of the Soviet Army, predicted on December 11 that Premier Mussolini's chances of "salvaging his prestige, after the series of Fascist setbacks," would be few unless he succeeded in sending constant reinforcements across the Adriatic to Durazzo, chief port of Albania. "However, it seems likely that the Italians henceforth will be compelled to restrict themselves to desultory operations," the paper added.

## RUMANIA

WITH THE AID of some 300,000 Nazi troops reported in Rumania, the dummy Antonescu Government in the last month of the year

worked feverishly to seize all secret stores of Iron Guardists' weapons, and increasing numbers of members of that organization were arrested. By the end of the month it was plain that Germany was taking over the entire Rumanian nation, after Iron Guardists and Rumanian soldiers had clashed in Bucharest and elsewhere with Nazi troops. It could be said with complete accuracy at the year's end that the Kingdom of Rumania was in the complete possession of the Axis. On the last day of 1940 German troops were concentrating on Rumania's southern frontier, with the expectation that these troops would be permitted transit across Bulgaria, some time in the next month, to attack Greece from the rear and seize Salonika.

## G R E E C E

DESPITE INADEQUATE SUPPLIES, insufficient officers and men and tremendous inferiority in aircraft, the Greek forces steadily advanced throughout December, seizing towns and ports in almost every part of Albania. Beginning about December 5, the Italian troops evacuated Porto Edda in the south and began retreating northward along the Adriatic coast. Four days later the Greeks captured the vital Italian base in the south, of Argyrokastron, and found that the enemy had left behind large stores of equipment. By that date, the Greeks were in possession of more than one-fourth of Albania. Italian losses in the south, however, were in part compensated by the resistance in the north, where weather made the Greek advance nearly impossible for the rest of the month.

But in the south the Italian retreat was greatly harassed by constant attacks from the R.A.F., especially on the Valona sector (which the British Fleet bombarded on December 20). The Greek commanders the last week of the month predicted that, with the continued aid of the R.A.F. and the British Navy, the retreating Italians never would reach home safely. On December 27 an Italian officer, captured by the Greeks, said that Il Duce's losses in wounded in the Albanian campaign totaled more than 45,000. According to official sources in Athens, on December 28 a Greek submarine (*Papaicolis*, constructed in 1926) sank three Italian troop ships laden with soldiers and war materials, north of the Strait of Otranto.

## TURKEY

THAT GERMANY was being checkmated definitely by Russia in attempts to drive eastward *via* Bulgaria or Yugoslavia was intimated by the Turkish press. Russia, it was felt, never would let the Nazis overrun the Balkans. "There is complete identity of Russo-Turk interests on the Dardanelles," *İkdam* said, hinting the existence of Russo-Turkish defense plans. Back of this also was increased Turkish confidence that Britain would survive as a world Power while Greek valor likewise was a factor.

This outlook was reflected by the signing of a new Turko-British trade pact with provisions facilitating Turkish payments for goods in the sterling area. The treaty naturally was designed to increase British trade to the detriment of the Nazis.

The National Assembly approved the Government's decision to prolong martial law in European Turkey and coastal regions for three months. As 1940 closed, in spite of dark rumors and German troop massing on Bulgaria's border, Turkish hopes for a Balkan union revived. Said Hussein Caid Yabin, influential Turkish publisher: "An independent Balkan *bloc* is needed to safeguard Istanbul and the Dardanelles."

## EGYPT

ON THE DAWN of December 9 the "Imperial British Army of the Nile," as Winston Churchill termed it, launched a violent offensive on Marshal Graziani's invading Italian army in Egypt at Sidi Barrani. The action was a *Blitzkrieg*, desert style, and so swift and furious was the combined mechanized and air assault of the Australian, New Zealand, Indian, African, "Free French" and other units under Sir Archibald Wavell, British Middle East Commander-in-Chief, that the Italian defense crumpled and the foe quickly retreated. But Graziani's men found themselves trapped by a westward encircling British force and surrendered in swarms. The first group of Italian prisoners taken by

the British totaled about 6,000 men, including three Generals. Fighting was on difficult terrain and no reliable figures of the number of troops on either side was available.

Within seven days of furious action, combined onslaughts of British mechanized, air and naval forces drove Graziani's army back along the coast and through the narrow bottleneck at Salum, where Britain's warships shelled them in their retreat towards Libya. All the while the British took prisoners that in the end totaled near to 40,000. All supplies the Italians had piled up for their "victory" march on Suez also were captured. With the fall of Salum and Fort Capuzzo on December 17, the last Italians were driven from Egyptian soil, which led the Egyptian Chamber of Deputies after three days of a secret session to vote confidence by 122 to 68 in Premier Hussein Sirry Pasha, who told Deputies the danger to Egypt "was now remote." News of Britain's success spread from Gibraltar to Suez and east to the Arabs and Indians and so boosted British stock. Credit for the drive went to Lieutenant General Sir Henry Maitland, British Commander-in-Chief in Egypt.

## P A L E S T I N E

PLANS TO TRANSPORT 1,000 Jews from absorbed Lithuania to Palestine *via* Siberia, Japan and India were completed by the United Palestine Appeal. Lack of funds, it said, was shutting out 7,100 others in various parts of Europe who possessed entry permits. Since the outbreak of war more than 28,000 Jewish refugees had entered Palestine.

Pending adjustment of the situation, the Palestine Government in Jerusalem barred any further immigration until April, 1941.

## S A U D I A R A B I A

THE BAHREIN ISLAND "incident" that had loud repercussions in the United States was wound up. The facts were that an Italian bombing raid in October had violated the neutrality of this free, yet undemocratic

Moslem Arab State to drop bombs on American-owned oil refineries at Bahrein, 20 miles off shore in the colorful Persian Gulf. The Italians, under the impression the refineries were British, proudly issued a communiqué about the magnificent long distance flight (2,800 miles) and the deadly accuracy of their bombing. But pride turned to dismay when a prompt protest was filed with the American State Department by the Standard Oil Company of California, owners of the Arabian Standard Oil Company in Arabia. The State Department asked Rome what it meant. Long silence. Then on December 6 Rome replied curtly that the "incident" was a "mistake" and Secretary Hull, in the usual phraseology, said the "incident" was closed.

Eruption of the feud between King Ibn Saud and Emir Abdullah Ibn Hussein of Transjordan was disclosed when the former declared he had foiled a plot to overthrow the Saudi Arabian régime, including the possible assassination of himself. The conspiracy was laid to Sherif Abdul Ibn Ohn, a relative of Transjordan's Emir Abdullah and royal Irakian family. The feud originated in rivalry between the two Arab potentates over who should head a projected new Arab state to include Syria. The Sherif Ohn was sentenced to death, but later given life imprisonment on account of his royal family connections. But his chief aid, El Abet El Dib, was executed and other followers confined to prison. (See *Transjordan: September Commentary*.)

## J A P A N

THE MOVEMENT to streamline Japanese industry upon a totalitarian basis, which had been lagging somewhat, received an unexpected push forward in December as a direct result of the American and British embargoes on scrap and pig iron exports to Japan. Due to the crisis thus precipitated in the industry the chairman, as well as 17 members of the board of directors and five auditors of the Empire's largest iron and steel company, resigned. Reorganization according to the new ideas began almost immediately. Japanese steel production schedules were revised, the ultimate aim being to put an end to the nation's dependence on foreign countries for scrap iron.

The interest in steel turned a spotlight on the Government's attempts to transform industry throughout the nation along National Socialist

lines. Until lately the National Planning Board's plans toward that end had remained largely on paper, having encountered a definite undercurrent of opposition from business men—strong enough to have caused Cabinet changes. Indeed the appointment of Baron Kiichiro Hiranuma to the Cabinet in December as Minister Without Portfolio was for the express purpose of reassuring business groups on State control. While the capitalistic set-up was preserved in the new proposals, profits were to be pared and speculation of any sort ruled out entirely. Supporters of these changes maintained that such totalitarianism was the only way to bring about efficiency and reduce Japan's dependence on foreign nations.

Foreign Minister Matsuoka told foreign correspondents that if Japan and the United States each minded their own affairs there would be no serious trouble. Japan's foreign policy now was that of the New Order, but were the nation called to war with the United States as a result of Axis commitments, Japan still would take no action until she had decided that America actually was the aggressor. Meanwhile, Admiral Nomura's selection of Kaname Wakasugi, former Consul General in New York, as an adviser in Washington, was encouraging, but the Japanese press as a whole remained pessimistic on the matter of relations between the two countries.

There was some indication that the Japanese populace grew restive concerning the Chinese war, that more victories must be forthcoming as compensation for the stringency of living it imposed. Prices of food and clothing were rising and there was danger of scarcity during the winter, though vegetables were plenty. Throughout the Empire the war on luxury continued. At the end of the year the nation continued grave, prepared on the advice of leaders for any emergency, and to all appearances unified.

The meeting of the Diet during the last week of December, preliminary to the regular session in January reminded observers that the parliamentary spirit still stirred in Japan, even though the tendency was to keep the Diet impotent. The transfer of American and British church property to Japanese ownership continued, under the new law ending foreign financial assistance to religious institutions.

The attitude toward Americans in Tokyo and elsewhere was restrained. Anti-American demonstrations before the United States Embassy were unimportant. As to American acts in China, one spokesman at the Foreign Office saw United States stabilization of Chinese currency as possibly helpful to Japanese business interests in Shanghai.



## CHINA

WITH THE APPROACH of winter a crisis of an internal nature that assurance of \$100,000,000 more in credits from the United States could not quite allay appeared to threaten China. Reports from the interior told of hunger and economic distress that might shake local authority while there was distinct evidence of a break between those whilom friends, the Kuomintang and the Communists. It was clear that Chiang Kai-shek still was dubious of his allies. Meanwhile, the Russian negotiations with the Japanese, so far as China was concerned, became more understandable and important.

Even as Chiang, fortified by British help over the reopened Burma Road and the promise of American credits, offered stronger resistance to the demands of the estranged Communists, so the Soviet Union could reduce, or pretend to, aid to China, and at the same time hold over Chinese heads the threat of an actual pact with the enemy. Moscow's declaration that its relations with the Chungking Government were not affected by Tokyo's recognition of the Wang Ching-wei régime, while encouraging, seemed like a conditional assurance. It was notable that negotiations between the Red Army and Chiang Kai-shek were broken off with the reopening of the Burma Road. However, as winter brought a hardened tundra in Outer Mongolia a new road from the Soviet Union, in addition to the Sinkiang route, was developed and it was over this road that much of the supplies from the United States came, *via* Vladivostok. If Chiang proved intractable to the Reds, Russia might prove uncoöperative too.

Thus China's difficult and involved situation after 42 months of resistance to Japan. From a military view the situation was indecisive. The Japanese High Command seemed to realize that advancing further on the 1,500-mile front would be a process of diminishing success while the Chinese regulars remained intact. The Generals evidently must give way to the economic strategists.

At the year's end Japanese policy was negotiating the change of emphasis. The move into Indo-China still had to justify itself, but if Japanese expansion turned with the speed-up of world events south to the China Sea and its islands the situation in China might rest. And peace between the adversaries still was a possibility with the coming

into the limelight again of certain elements in Chungking conciliatory to the Japanese. If the Chinese were to continue to thwart Japanese plans for them, they would have to fortify themselves on the interior front even though aid from their allies increased greatly.

## MANCHUKUO

JAPAN'S FOND HOPES of making Manchukuo its first prize example of the "new order in East Asia" clearly were not being fulfilled. Japanese economic domination, admittedly, was fast being gained. South Manchuria Railroad enterprises, like Yamato model hotels, hospitals, agricultural experimental stations and like developments were expanding. But facts and figures in Japanese publications on Manchukuo showed that while Japan's best brains were used to spur the economically backward province along, measures to do this had been driven too fast and currency inflation now was a grave problem for the Government. The wholesale price index at Hsinking, Capital of the new State, showed these had more than doubled since 1936, while living costs also had doubled since 1937. Complaints were heard in Mukden about drastic Government control of coal and other necessities. These and other factors caused Chinese nationalist unrest which gradual subordination of Chinese by Japanese in all important posts worsened still more.

Background moves of Russia and Japan made their tremors felt. Failure of Japan to induce Russia to sign a non-aggression pact kept 150,000 Japanese troops in Manchukuo, though needed for the China campaign and possibly Indo-China, Malaya and the East Indies.

The end of 1940 saw Manchukuo more of a liability than an asset to Japan and experts said there could be no relief while Nipponese financial and economic assets were so deeply involved in China.

The long-cherished ideal of organizing the million Lamaists of Manchukuo into one united body was finally realized on December 5, when solemn ceremonies inaugurating the Manchukuo Lamaist Association were held in the capital city, in the presence of 300 representatives of Lama priests and Lamaists from all parts of the country, and high officials of Manchukuo and Japan.

Towards the end of the ceremonies the 300 Lama priests clothed in glittering robes of bright yellow, vermilion, green and black, stood up

and took an oath, pledging themselves to make it their religious policy to "enhance the spirit underlying the foundation of Manchukuo, to deepen the friendship among the Lamaists of East Asia, to eliminate Communist ideology and to safeguard the State by promoting religion."

The Lama representatives of each province expressed their approval of the report, and the meeting next took up the question of nominating the president of the Association. The provincial delegates acclaimed the Living Buddha, Cha-Han-Hu-Tu-Ko-tu as the head of their organization. The Living Buddha accepted the honor, and, quietly taking the seat allotted to the president of the new Lamaist Association, delivered a speech.

Motion pictures entitled "The Flower of the Border" and "Introducing Japan," and news-reels then were shown to the Lama representatives.

The choice of Abbot Cha-Han-Hu-Tu-Ko-tu as the supreme head of the Grand Lama Sect to be inaugurated following the current National Lama Conference in the city was received with enthusiasm.

Known as the Living Buddha among the Mongol peoples, and revered by all Mongols in Manchukuo, the Abbot was viewed as being the most suitable candidate to head the all new Lama Sect which was to work for the spiritual and cultural enlightenment of the Mongols.

His name Cha-Han-Hu-Tu-Ko-tu was presented by Emperor Kwanghsi of the Ching Dynasty. Born of the richest family in the Alukoerh Banner, he was ready to relieve any inhabitants in the banner who may have fallen sick or become impoverished, though he, himself, lived an extremely sparing life. Of a benign and honest disposition, and large-hearted, there was but little positiveness in his daily life but only a sense of noble sublimity which made him fit to guide princes and lords.

"Abbot Cha-Han-Hu-Tu-Ko-tu wields absolute influence over the Mongolian race, and lives a life of constant piety, justly entitling him to lead the newly organized sect. It is easy to imagine the infinite delight of the Mongol race at hearing this report which satisfies their wishes and hopes, and I am firmly convinced of tremendous achievement in the future backed, as he is, by faithful votaries," said one of his disciples.

"The restoration of Lamaism means the restoration of the Mongol race, while the improvement of any religion requires a great leader as well as Government support. The future trend of Lamaism will

deserve much notice headed as it will be by this Living Buddha and enjoying the positive guidance of Manchukuo. I tell you that he has countless disciples scattered all over this land."

## MONGOLIA

CONTINUANCE of Japan's policy of the last few months to concentrate on Inner, rather than Outer Mongolia, was evident and the reason plain. Russia's hold on Outer Mongolia seemed increasing instead of declining and no showdown could be afforded by Tokyo while so heavily committed in China. Further, Outer Mongolia was seen as becoming, with Russian aid, a new life-line for China. Military and medical supplies from the United States, after reaching Vladivostok, were going by rail to Chita and then by trucks, mule or donkey carts or even camels southward to western Suiyuan province. On return trips trucks took Mongolian furs, skins, oils, animal fats for U. S. consumption. Although minimized by some persons, this may have been one Japanese excuse for writing into the Japan-Nanking Treaty of November 30, 1940, provisions to keep troops at Mengchiang, Inner Mongolia, to tie in with Premier Kenoye's policy of making the region a "bulwark against Communism."

In Inner Mongolia, Japan was contrastingly making headway. It had almost entirely subjugated the Mongolian Government of Teh Wang, distinguished Inner Mongolian Prince, and closed his "legation" at Hsinking, Manchukuo's Capital. Japanese soldiery also took over all forts, patrolled the Inner Mongolian border and instituted nightly blackouts.

Japan's efforts to settle these "back door" territorial disputes with Russia not only in Outer and Inner Mongolia, but also North China and Manchukuo—all in Japan's program to create buffer states or "spheres of influence"—proved fruitless, as shown by the failure of Lieutenant General Yoshitsugu envoy in Moscow, to obtain a Soviet-Japanese non-aggression treaty. The year's end thus saw Soviet-Japanese problems over Mongolia getting anything but better.

## HONG KONG

THE CROWN COLONY now was an armed camp. All British civilians were being trained and big tunnels a quarter of a mile long or more were being dug under Peak mountain, for use as air raid shelters. The Peak and other hills were strung with barbed wire. A small but effective air force was being developed and could count on Singapore R.A.F. reinforcements. Naval units for defense still were at a bare minimum, but air power was relied on to counter this weakness.

Feeding Hong Kong's populace was the chief problem of the authorities, who said it could not hold out indefinitely in case of conflict. Japan's sudden announcement of reduction of its troops from 7,000 to 1,500 in the Tungkun district, 30 miles from the British border, coupled with the Japanese reopening of traffic on the Pearl River to Canton in November, eased tension enough to countermand further evacuations and orders were given for full speed ahead on building the 110,000 tons of ships for the British Government with keels laid in Hong Kong shipyards. Loud protests rose from men who contended that evacuation of their wives and children had been "a travesty on justice."

## THAILAND

THE BIG NOVEMBER STIR caused by a Japanese declaration that the United States and Britain had agreed with Thailand to protect and patrol the latter's coast now was completely over. Under-Secretary of State Welles' declaration that there was "not a word of truth" in the proposal of a Thai-Anglo-American military alliance quickly scotched the report. Authoritative sources in Thailand also denied the report.

Tension and clashes see-sawed along the Indo-Chinese border where Thai and French colonial forces faced each other and the capture of three districts in Indo-China was reported by Thailand but denied by Vichy. The undeclared border war saw Indo-Chinese and Thai planes (American-made) exchanging raids. (See *Indo-China: November and December Commentary*.)

A Thai High Command communiqué at Bangkok offered a truce to French Indo-China commanders, saying it was ready to negotiate a new border line which, the French replied, they were willing to do but Japan's behind-the-scenes moves made this almost impossible. Thai leaders showed some signs of concern about the two currents assailing them. One was rising nationalist cries for added territory; the other fears that the Indo-China-Thai conflict would force them under Japan's yoke. A Thai Government spokesman renewed his plea for talks with France. But air and other border clashes continued, with Thai sentiment growing hostile toward America because Washington found no justice in Thai demands on Indo-China.

## THE NETHERLANDS EAST INDIES

MINIMIZING the oil pact signed last month, Tokyo moved to get a more penetrating and wider economic agreement with the East Indies. Japan announced replacement of Commerce Minister Kobayashi as head of the economic mission to Batavia by Kenkichi Yoshizawa, ex-Foreign Minister, with instructions to resume talks in Java's capital early in January. This second Japanese effort to get a substantial economic foothold was the East Indies "last" chance to come to terms, authorized Japanese quarters intimated. Besides economic concessions Minister Yoshizawa naturally was expected to touch on greater Japanese political influence in the East Indies. "Coinciding" were publication in Japanese newspapers of anti-Japanese incidents in the Dutch East Indies and hints of coercive measures if Mr. Yoshizawa did not get what he asked for.

Netherlands East Indies authorities sat tight in all this, sped up defense preparations and felt more secure as a result of progressing Far East coöperation between Britain and the United States, together with Singapore's new big strength as an Australian air base within easy flight.

## INDO-CHINA

CHUNGKING authoritatively announced new demands by Japan on Indo-China that included Nipponese representation in all Indo-Chinese Government departments and part control of Indo-China's police. That this presaged a shift of operations to the South by Japan was indicated by *Domei's* announcement that Major General Raishiro Sumita, chief of the Nipponese military mission in Indo-China was going to Saigon to investigate "unrest" there. Serious native uprisings were reported in Southern Indo-China with executions resulting. Saigon has one of the Far East's best airfields and is only a four-hour flight to Singapore. A southern Japanese move would, observers said, also take in the French colony's big naval base at Camrahn Bay. Japanese troops already were reported on Spratly Island.

Between acts a French Indo-China trade mission in Tokyo, headed by Jean Sousin, strived to allay tension by offering Japan some concessions. The United States entered the picture when Consul Charles Reed in Hanoi revealed restrictions on American goods in North Indo-China and a consequent protest to Tokyo for this.

The year's close saw a serious situation confronting Indo-China. Its very existence was being greatly threatened by both Japan and Thailand. (See *Thailand: December Commentary*.)

## MALAYA

ARRIVAL IN SINGAPORE in November of Sir Robert Brooke-Popham, nicknamed Brookham, Air Chief Marshal, to fill the newly created post of British Far East Commander-in-Chief was described as "a direct warning that Britain meant business against aggressors." Besides the great naval base, Singapore now had highly and heavily-developed anti-aircraft defenses, with Australian Air Force squadrons equipped with the most modern bombers and fighters stationed there. Some support came from the United States' move through Pan-American Airways to extend service from Manila to Singapore *via* Hong Kong.

Marshal Brooks-Popham declared: "Substantial reinforcements of

all arms have recently arrived in Malaya." And a B.B.C. radio bulletin announced the whole of Malaya was now in a state of defense. From Australia came Percy C. Spender, War Minister, to confer with British military men. "Australia," said Mr. Spender, "has a vital interest in Singapore. We're proud to have Australian service men here."

## PHILIPPINES

FROM WASHINGTON came approval of the National Assembly resolution to amend the Commonwealth Constitution permitting two four-year terms in lieu of a single one of six years for the Filipino Presidency. Another resolution with a White House O.K. was reversion of the Islands to a bi-cameral legislature, a Senate and House, instead of the uni-cameral system in force. President Quezon, in a sharp tilt with United States High Commissioner Sayre, however, said he doubted that the President of the United States could go very far in telling the Filipinos how to act under the Independence Bill.

Concentration of United States armed force now was the highest in the islands' history and included two recently arrived full air squadrons, together with a flotilla of submarines estimated at 15.

## AUSTRALIA

ENLISTMENTS for overseas service totaled 130,000 men, Percy C. Spender, Australian War Minister, said, and an added 30,000 were in the Empire air training plan. Australia, besides this, had laid the base for a home corps of 200,000. By Spring, the Minister said, 150,000 Australians would be making munitions.

While evolving a war economy Australia was developing valuable new resources and power, Prime Minister Menzies said. Among these were flax-growing and processing, a \$1,500,000 potash plant, producing at the rate of 200 tons weekly, South Australia's new alkali industry, manufacture of rubber insulated cable and paper of all kinds from Australian woods. Besides such things ship-building had revived, the first 1,870 ton Australian built destroyer having been launched. An-



tipodes air transport was expanding. This foreshadowed, Mr. Menzies said, a happy post-war industrial era.

This was needed encouragement, as Australians' financial war burdens were now assuming large proportions. The new budget was swollen to £270,000,000, the largest yet, and heavy tax sacrifices were demanded of all.

Like New Zealand, Australia looked to coöperation between the United States and Great Britain for Pacific defense, already seen as begun through talks on joint Far East procedure between Secretary Hull and Lord Lothian, British Ambassador, seconded by Richard Casey, Australian Minister, in Washington.

## L A T I N   A M E R I C A

ON THE FIRST DAY of the month a notable presidential inaugural was held in Mexico, with General Manuel Camacho being inducted into office. This inauguration was free of any important incidents, and appeared to mark the beginning of a new era in constitutional government south of the Rio Grande.

The campaign had been marked by ominous rumblings of possible conflict. The supporters of the opposition candidate, General Juan Andreu Almazán, had threatened to contest the election by force if their candidate were defeated. In fact, they charged the election with being fraudulent, even before the votes were counted, and assembled the shreds of a military force in the country. All this looked ominous, but proved to be an empty gesture. However, the important fact to note is that at no time was there any real danger of revolution in Mexico. The orderly procedure of popular voting prevailed. It is true that there were several minor demonstrations by small groups in Mexico City, but they were surprisingly modest and ineffectual.

The inaugural was made more impressive by the importance of the visiting guests. Most important of these was United States Vice-President-elect Henry A. Wallace. Mr. Wallace was received with great enthusiasm, both by the citizenry and by public officials. At last, it seemed, Mexico and the United States had drawn close together, bound by the realization that the prosperity, well-being and safety of the two nations are inextricably intertwined.

This demonstration of the effects of a mutual "good neighbor policy" was something of a token of what was rapidly taking place in all of the Americas. It not only justified the long efforts of United States President Roosevelt in his "Good Neighbor Policy," but demonstrated to the Latin American nations that the same kind of policy was most probably to their best interests.

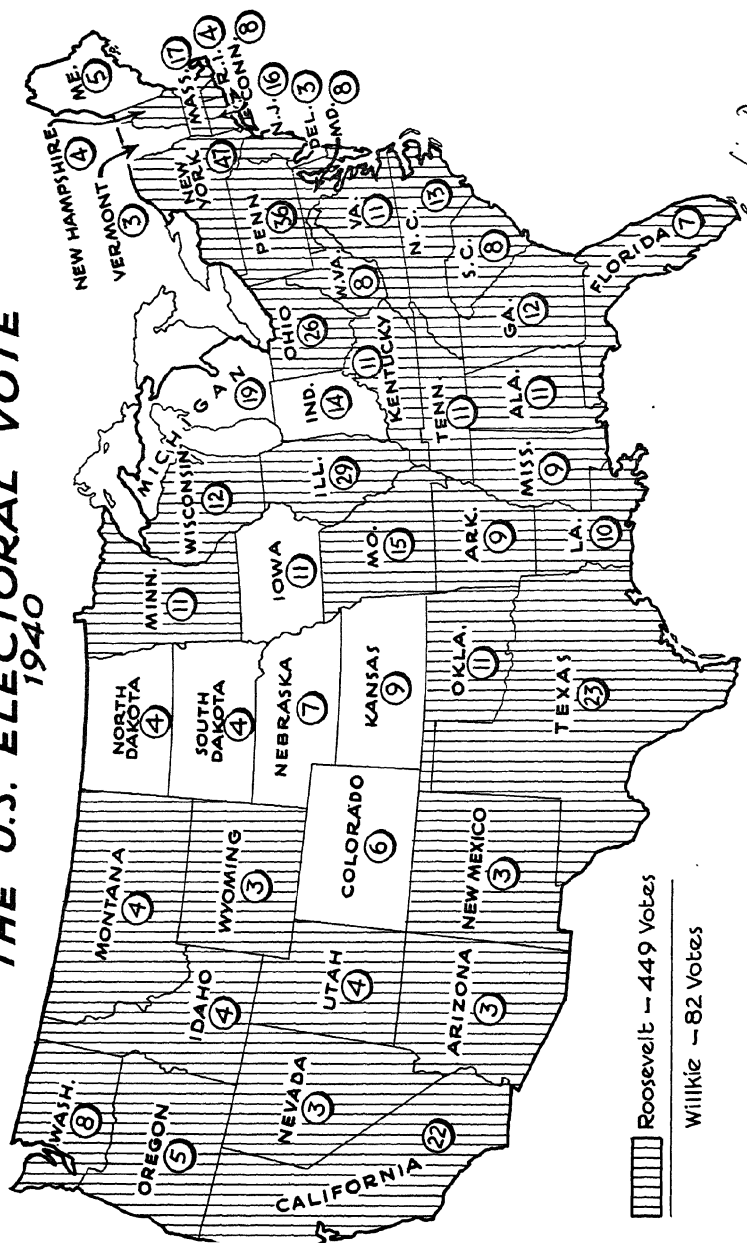
President Camacho entered upon the duties of his office with a brighter prospect than many of his predecessors, but with opposition such as they were not called upon to face. While his predecessors were backed by one group and opposed by another, Mr. Camacho faced the opposition of both the extreme right and the extreme left. This was because he had made clear during his campaign, that he was a moderate—a middle-of-the-roader.

The realization of Camacho's moderation gave new hope to business, both domestic and foreign. Outside investors saw opportunities for business, long since cut off, opened up again. Camacho had directly invited them to return to Mexico, as he had reassured home industry, during his campaign.

Moderates in school, church and government also drew new strength from the election of Camacho, while totalitarians—Nazis, Fascists and Communists—were put to rout.

*Maps*

# THE U.S. ELECTORAL VOTE 1940



*Liam Dunne*



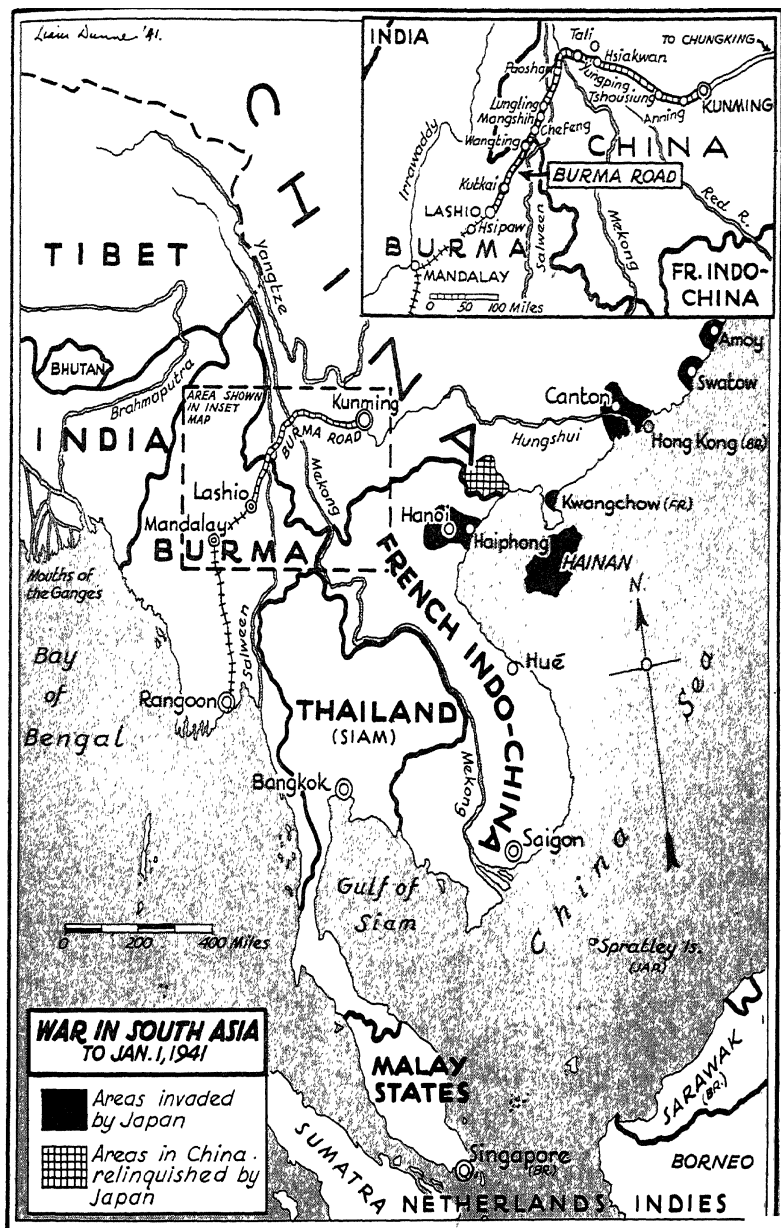


*Effects of Blitzkrieg*

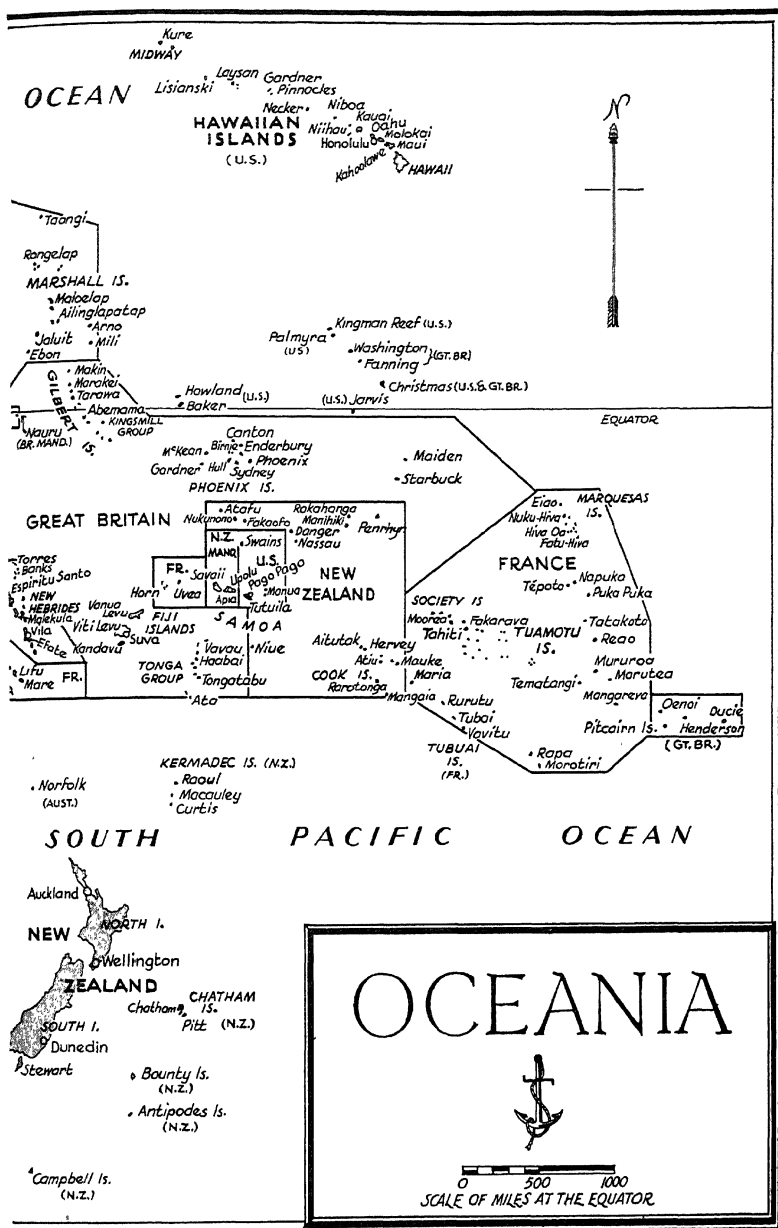


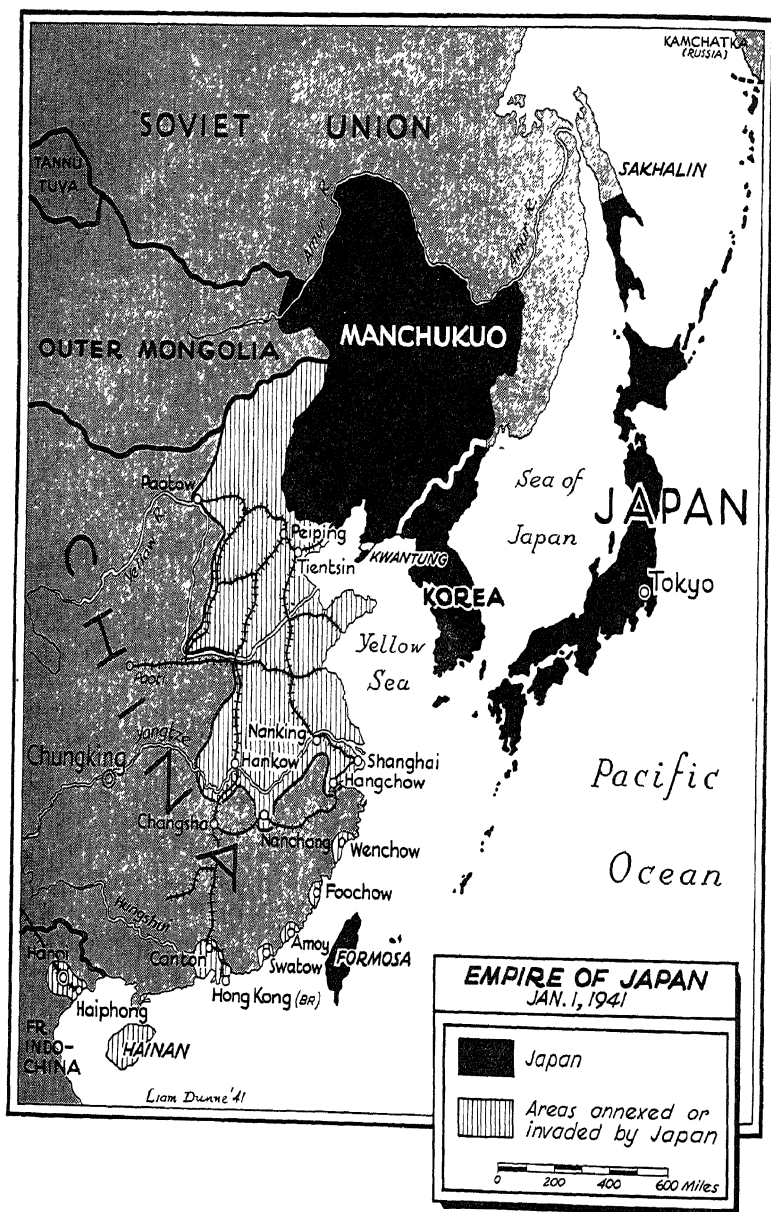


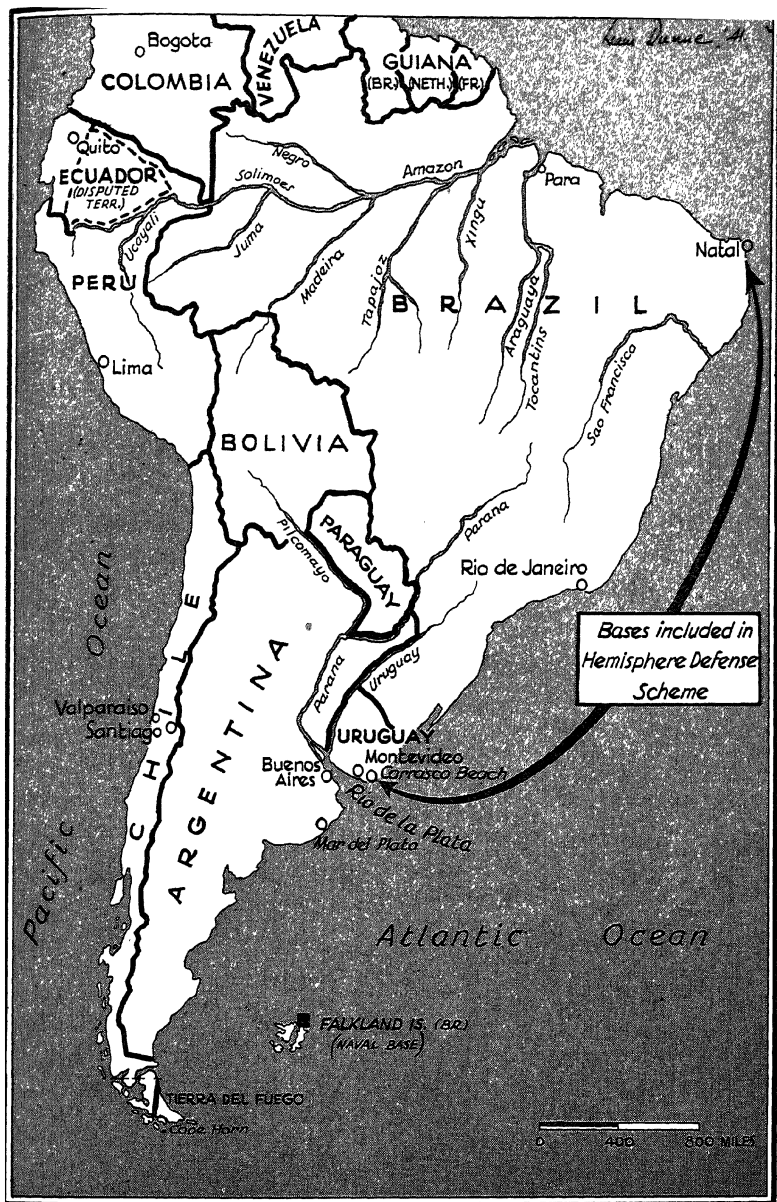




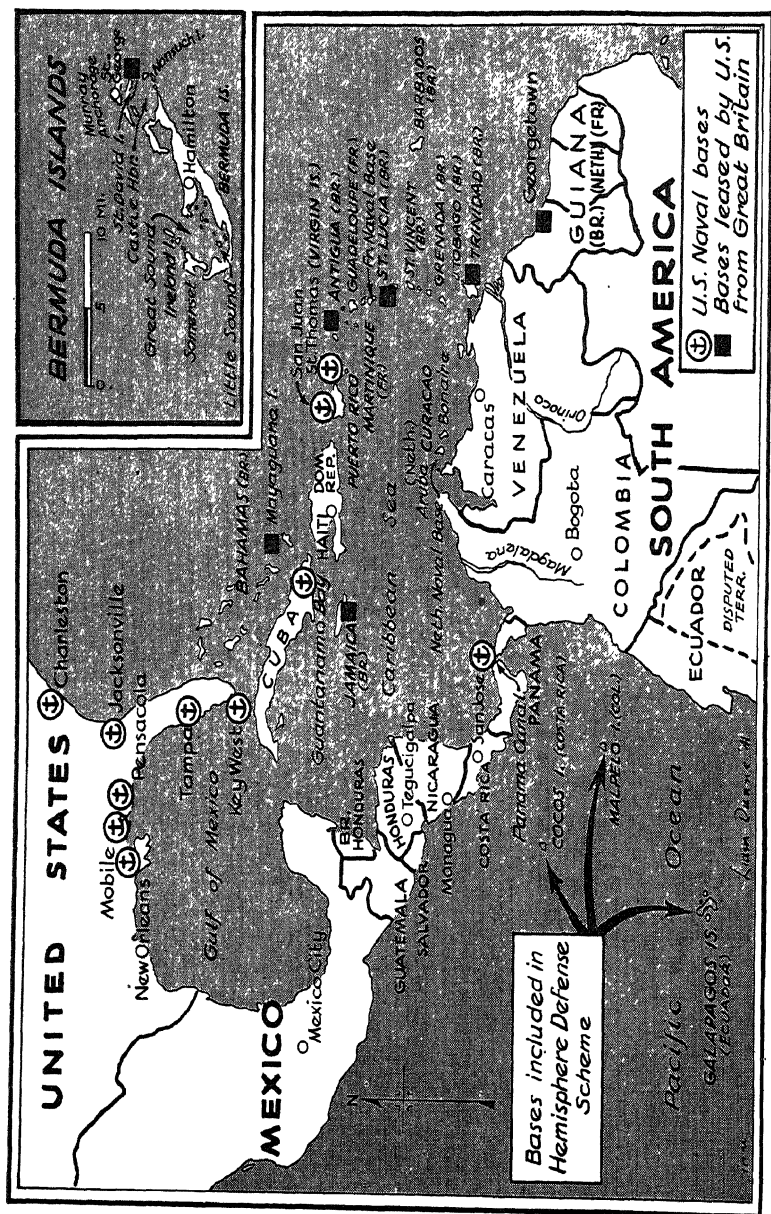








South Atlantic Defense Area



Caribbean and Canal Defense Area

# *Chronology*





# January

## Chronology

### UNITED STATES

- 1 State Department puts new regulations into effect to tighten control of passports.
- American Red Cross reports it has spent \$858,881 on war relief since the outbreak of the European war.
- 2 In three unanimous opinions, the U. S. Supreme Court rules that the Federal Circuit Courts of Appeal have the right to hear appeals on final orders of the National Labor Relations Board, but not to intervene during preliminary stages.
- Senators McNary and Austin and Representative Joseph W. Martin, Jr., Republican leaders in Congress, decline invitations to the Democratic Jackson Day dinner in Washington.
- Attorney General Frank Murphy charges eight persons and three businesses, alleged to have Communist Party connections, with military espionage.
- Charles A. Edison, Acting-Secretary since the death of Claude A. Swanson in July, 1939, is sworn in as Secretary of the Navy.
- U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals in Washington upholds the right of the SEC to make public statements of profit and loss of corporations. The National Association of Manufacturers asks for revision of the Act.
- 3 Congress opens with President Roosevelt's message.
- The Navy Department sends a bill to Congress giving the President war-time powers to commandeer factories, ships and materials, cancel or modify existing contracts or agreements.
- The Dies Committee reports to Congress. It found that the Communist Party and the German-American Bund are agents of for-

- eign Governments; that the American labor movement, including both the C.I.O. and the A.F.L., is not communistic as a whole, but that the leadership of ten or twelve C.I.O. unions "is more than tinged with communism."
- Treasury Department reports the public debt was \$41,942,456,-008.42 on December 31, 1939, an increase of \$2,515,272,107 in 1939.
  - FCC recommends the consolidation of existing telegraph companies.
  - 4 The President delivers his budget message to Congress, asking for \$8,424,000,000, the largest peace-time budget in the nation's history.
  - The President sends to Congress his nomination of Attorney General Frank Murphy to the Supreme Court to succeed the late Justice Pierce Butler; Robert H. Jackson to succeed Murphy as Attorney General; Circuit Judge Francis Biddle (a former chairman of the NLRB) to succeed Jackson as Solicitor General. Other appointments are J. H. R. Cromwell, Minister to Canada; George S. Messersmith, Ambassador to Cuba; John Cudahy, Ambassador to Belgium; R. Henry Norwebb, Ambassador to Peru; Breckinridge Long as Assistant Secretary of State.
  - State Department announces revival of the plan for a deeper St. Lawrence water way and hydro-electric power development, and that a U. S. mission headed by A. A. Berle, Jr., Assistant Secretary of State, is to go to Ottawa to confer with Canadian officials.
  - The Baptist Church, the Southern Baptist Convention, the General Convention of Seventh Day Adventists and the Lutheran World Convention publish protests which they have sent to the President against his appointment of Myron C. Taylor as his personal representative at the Vatican.
  - The Federal Surplus Commodities Corp. announces a plan to extend the use of surpluses for free lunches to 5,000,000 school children and to extend the food-stamp plan for distribution of surpluses to the unemployed.
  - Senator Pat Harrison, chairman of the Senate Finance Committee, proposes a joint Congressional committee to study problems of taxation and appropriations.
  - 5 After a conference with President Roosevelt, Prince Ascanio Colonna, Italian Ambassador, says: "The President appears to like Italy's policies."
  - The NLRB reports a decrease of strikes in 1939 and an increase in written labor agreements.
  - The State Department announces that trade-treaty negotiations with Argentina have broken down.
  - 6 A Gallup poll on the Republican Presidential nomination reports

- a great increase in Dewey strength since November, 1939, from 39% to 60%. Other leading candidates: Vandenberg, 16%; Taft, 11%.
- Roosevelt announces approval of a joint Congressional budget study.
  - It is reported that trade-treaty negotiations with Uruguay have broken down.
  - 7 The NLRB rules that Pennsylvania anthracite miners employed by 202 Pennsylvania operators are a unit for collective bargaining, dismissing a petition of the Progressive Mine Workers of America (A.F.L.), which was opposed by the United Mine Workers (C.I.O.). A.F.L. President Green calls the decision "a blow at democracy."
  - The A.F.L. announces its opposition to reciprocal trade treaties.
  - The National Mediation Board announces that 1939 was the second strike-free year in the railroad industry.
  - The Department of Commerce reports that exports to Europe in 1939 and imports increased, in spite of the war.
  - 8 The State Department announces establishment of diplomatic relations with Australia and that Richard G. Casey is to be the first Australian Minister to the United States.
  - At the Jackson Day dinner in Washington President Roosevelt tells the Democrats they must hold the independent vote to win in 1940.
  - The Senate adopts a bill, already approved by the House, for deportation of aliens who admit in writing that they have been engaged in espionage or sabotage affecting U. S. defense, or who have been convicted for violation of the Federal narcotic law or as addicts. Some Senators oppose the provision, "admitted in writing," as an encouragement to third degree.
  - Senator Ernest Lundeen of Minnesota proposes that Great Britain turn over her Western Hemisphere possessions to the United States in payment of her war debt.
  - Secretary of Labor Perkins cancels the deportation warrant for Harry Bridges, head of the West Coast longshoremen's union, on the basis of the report of James M. Landis, special trial examiner, that the Government's evidence had not established that Bridges was a Communist.
  - Clarence E. Gauss, career diplomat, is appointed first U. S. Minister to Australia.
  - 10 Nicholas Dozenberg, one of the organizers of the American Communist Party and later a secret agent for the Russian Army, pleads guilty in Federal Court in New York to obtaining a passport through fraud.

- The Associated Gas & Electric Co., a holding company, files as a bankrupt in Federal District Court in Utica, a few hours after the SEC refused to allow the Associated Gas & Electric Corp., a sub-holding company, to pay dividends or interest on a note to the parent holding company.
- Henry L. Stimson, former Secretary of State, proposes, in a letter to *The New York Times*, that the United States prohibit shipment of arms, munitions or raw materials for arms to Japan.
- The Senate unanimously adopts the Harrison resolution for a joint committee on revenue and appropriations.
- An explosion in a Bartley, W. Va., coal mine, kills 2 and traps 90 miners.
- The House Appropriations Committee votes \$267,197,908 for emergency national defense, \$4,801,615 less than requested by the President.
- The House passes the Gavagan Anti-Lynching Bill 251 to 132. The Bill would fine county and State officials negligent in protecting prisoners and give Federal courts jurisdiction to try damage suits against counties for injuries or suits by relatives for death.
- 11 Secretary of State Hull, before the House Ways and Means Committee, urges extension of the Reciprocal Trade Agreements Act for three years. He submitted statistics in proof of his contention that the Act had promoted trade with trade-agreement countries.
- Representatives Clifton A. Woodrum (D) of Virginia and John Taber (R) of New York, chairman and ranking minority member of the House Appropriations sub-committee in charge of the Emergency Defense Deficiency Bill, warn the House that the Bill must be cut to the bone unless taxes or the Federal debt limit are to be raised.
- The Associated Gas & Electric Corp. files as a bankrupt.
- 12 President Roosevelt writes Representative Matthew Dunn, chairman of the House Census Committee, urging him to put through legislation for Congressional reapportionment, following the 1940 census.
- Secretary of Agriculture Wallace appears before the House Ways and Means Committee in favor of the Reciprocal Trade Agreements Act as a benefit to agriculture. He calls the Fordney-McCumber Tariff Act (1922) one of the causes of the European war.
- Hope is abandoned for the miners trapped in the Bartley explosion on Jan. 10, making the deaths total 92, the worst mine disaster since 1928.
- The Maritime Commission announces plans for the construction of two luxury liners that could become airplane carriers in time of war.
- The House passes an Emergency Defense Bill of \$246,000,000, a

- reduction of \$7,388,271 from the budget estimate, defeating (95 to 50) an amendment by Representative Tabor to cut the appropriation for winter maneuvers from \$18,000,000 to \$9,000,000.
- 13 Gallup poll of political preference: Democratic, 42% ; Republican, 38% ; Independent, 19% ; Socialist and other, 1%.
- The Federal Court in Brooklyn decides that knitting companies must pay home workers back pay to make up a minimum of 30c an hour, under the Federal Wages and Hours Act.
  - The Harrison plan for joint budget study is abandoned because of House opposition.
- 14 J. Edgar Hoover, chief of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, announces the arrest of 18 members of the Christian Front, an anti-Semitic organization, on charges of plotting to overthrow the Government, and says that arms and ammunition were found in their possession.
- 15 Louis Johnson, Assistant Secretary of War, tells the New York State Bankers' Assn. the United States should have reserve equipment and munitions for 1,000,000 men.
- President Roosevelt sends Congress a TVA plan for power development for an immense recreation area in six Southern States.
- 16 The navy receives permission to patrol Costa Rican waters in the safety zone.
- The House Appropriations Committee reports the Independent Offices Bill \$94,492,166 below the budget recommendation of \$1,194,704,473, having cut out appropriations for the National Resources Planning Board and the Office of Government Reports.
  - Bureau of Agricultural Economics reports that there is no evidence of war-time profiteering on food.
  - Frank Gannett, newspaper publisher, of Rochester, N. Y., announces his candidacy for the Republican Presidential nomination.
- 17 President Roosevelt sends King Leopold of Belgium a message, the nature of which is not disclosed.
- The trial of Earl Browder, former Communist candidate for President and General Secretary of the Communist Party in the United States, on a charge of passport fraud begins.
  - It is announced that plans are almost complete for a \$35,000,000 steel plant in Brazil, to be financed jointly by the U. S. Steel Corp. and the Import-Export Bank.
  - Representative Carl Vinson, chairman of the House Naval Affairs Committee, announces that he will support cuts of \$200,000,000 in the \$1,300,000,000 Naval Expansion Bill.
  - Partial reports on the Louisiana primary indicate that a run-off for the Democratic nomination for Governor will be necessary.

- Opponents of the present Governor, Earl K. Long, brother of Huey, are jubilant.
- 18 Representative Vinson, chairman of the House Naval Affairs Committee, says his committee will cut the Naval Expansion Bill \$500,000,000, reduce the number of combatant units from 77 to 41; tonnage, 400,000 to 218,000.
  - The House passes the Independent Offices Bill, as cut by the Appropriations Committee (Jan. 16) without a record vote.
  - Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau opposes loans to Great Britain secured by British-owned securities in the United States.
  - 19 Senator William E. Borah of Idaho, 74, dies of cerebral hemorrhage caused by a fall.
  - Secretary of the Navy Edison and Assistant Secretary of War Johnson assert that exports of "strategic" war materials are such as to imperil national defense.
  - The Maritime Commission authorizes sale of six cargo boats to Great Britain.
  - 20 Former President Hoover announces that the Finnish Relief Fund, of which he is head, has raised \$1,000,000 and plans to raise another million.
  - Thomas E. Dewey, at luncheon of Women's National Republican Club in New York City, expresses general agreement with Roosevelt's foreign policy, but denounces the recognition of Soviet Russia.
  - Gallup poll: the trend in favor of a return to prohibition is declining, 66% now being against it.
  - The Senate Appropriations Committee approves the deficiency appropriation bill for defense, after reducing it \$13,000,000 from the amount as passed by the House, to \$251,822,588. President Roosevelt's request was for an additional \$271,999,523 because of the emergency created by the war.
  - Department of Commerce reports a 5% increase in U. S. shipments to trade-agreement countries, an 8% decline to non-trade-agreement countries.
  - Key Pittman, chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, demands that shipments of raw materials to Japan be embargoed unless Tokyo abandons her "New Order" in East Asia.
  - 21 Father Coughlin reaffirms his endorsement of the Christian Front, but says he is not a member of it.
  - 22 Earl Browder is convicted of obtaining a passport by fraud, is sentenced to four years in prison and fined \$2,000. He is released on bail pending an appeal and receives an ovation from 19,000 Communists in Madison Square Garden.

- 23 A Joint Anglo-French Purchasing Board for buying war supplies from the United States is formed in New York City.
- Communists file a petition for Browder as a candidate for Congress in a special election in New York City.
  - Wendell L. Wilkie, president of the Commonwealth & Southern Corp., at the annual meeting of the Beekman Street Hospital Assn. in New York City, warns against the danger of allowing the hospitals to come under government control.
  - The House extends the life of the Dies Committee for another year by a vote of 345 to 21.
  - Edmund N. Toland, counsel for the House Committee investigating the NLRB, charges that the Board violated the law in negotiating a settlement with the Mt. Vernon Car Mfg. Co. after it had been found guilty of violating the Act.
  - Governors of all the New England States notify the House Ways and Means Committee that they oppose extension of the Trade Agreements Act as an unwarranted delegation of Congressional power to the Executive.
- 24 Prince Bertil of Sweden arrives in New York as head of a Swedish delegation to buy war materials.
- Two objections to the Browder Congressional petition are filed with the New York Board of Elections, one by John J. O'Connor, former Representative.
  - American Civil Liberties Union adopts a resolution that no one who believes in the American Bill of Rights can justify the attitude of the Nazi, Fascist or Soviet Governments toward civil liberties.
  - President Roosevelt vetoes a bill to reimburse Ohio for Social Security payments for October, 1938, withheld by the SSB on the ground that the State had failed to comply with the administrative provisions of the SSA, as setting a dangerous precedent.
  - John L. Lewis, president of the United Mine Workers of America and head of the C.I.O., at the U.M.W.A. convention in Columbus, Ohio, predicts "ignominious defeat" for President Roosevelt if he is renominated.
  - Postmaster General James A. Farley, at a meeting of the Winston-Salem, N. C., Chamber of Commerce, says he places the interests of the nation above those of the party. This speech is viewed as a bid for the Presidency.
  - The Senate Civil Liberties Committee, in Los Angeles, hears charges by the secretary of the Los Angeles Central Labor Council, that the Los Angeles County District Attorney's office arrested union officials without warrants and held them incommunicado.
- 25 William Green, president of the A.F.L., at a dinner in New York,

affirms A.F.L. support of the New Deal. Earlier in the day he told the House Committee investigating the NLRB that the Board favored the C.I.O. to the detriment of the A.F.L.

- Gallup poll: a majority approve President Roosevelt's policies, but would not vote for a third term. For Roosevelt policies, 63.5% ; against, 36.5%.
- The House appropriates \$75,000 to continue the work of the Dies Committee.
- The Conference on the Cause and Cure of War, including 11 women's organizations, goes on record at its Washington meeting as asking the Government to call a conference of non-belligerent nations to offer terms for a negotiated peace.
- President Roosevelt sends the Senate the nomination of Lewis Compton as Assistant Secretary of the Navy.
- Bethlehem Steel announces that its income for the last quarter of 1939 was the largest in the history of the company.
- Before the House Ways and Means Committee, L. J. Taber, Master of the National Grange, asks that the Reciprocal Trade Agreements Act be allowed to lapse. Edward A. O'Neal, head of the American Farm Bureau Federation, asks that it be continued, but with safeguards so that no agreement could operate to depress prices of the agricultural commodity in question and that each trade agreement should have the unanimous approval of the Secretaries of State, Commerce and Agriculture.
- 26 The Executive Committee of the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America votes approval of the appointment of Myron C. Taylor as President Roosevelt's personal representative at the Vatican, so long as it is "strictly temporary, unofficial and centrally concerned with efforts for world peace."
- Representative Thomas A. Jenkins of Ohio tells the House Ways and Means Committee that many manufacturers do not dare testify reprisals.  
against the Trade Agreements Act for fear of governmental
- Governor C. A. Bottolfson of Idaho appoints former Senator John W. Thomas to fill the unexpired term of the late Senator Borah, until Jan. 1, 1941.
- Rear Admiral Samuel R. Robinson, chief of the Naval Bureau of Engineering, tells the House Naval Affairs Committee that the cost of the navy in the next five years, including ships under construction, under the pending Expansion Bill and the Regular Naval Appropriations Act for 1941, would total \$2,475,051,148.
- The House passes the Treasury-Post Office Department supply bill of \$1,032,000,000, or \$11,491,000 below the budget estimate, and the Deficiency Appropriations Bill of \$58,502,600, or \$1,822,400 less than the budget.



- The Senate passes the Army-Navy Deficiency Bill for \$251,822,588 —\$20,176,935 less than the budget estimate and \$12,788,664 less than the bill as passed by the House.
- Col. F. C. Harrington, WPA Commissioner, reports that only 13% of WPA workers released since July, 1939, under the 18-months rule, have obtained private employment.
- Before the House Committee investigating the NLRB, William Green, president of the A.F.L., accuses the Board of "vicious trickery" in favoring the C.I.O. above the A.F.L.
- Testimony is given before the Senate Civil Liberties Committee in San Francisco that the Industrial Assn. of San Francisco had operated a labor espionage service, offered members a strike service for property protection and provision of substitute workers and destroyed records when the Committee began to take an interest in the California situation.
- 27 The *City of Flint*, American steamship which had been seized by the German battleship *Deutschland* in October, 1939, and later returned to its American crew when it anchored in a Norwegian port (see *The World Over in 1939*) docks at Baltimore.
- Thurman W. Arnold, head of the anti-trust division of the Department of Justice, at a Labor Club luncheon in New York City, says labor can expect no new gains in 1940 and will be lucky to retain the NLRA.
- The National Maritime Union announces it is in agreement with John L. Lewis' criticisms of President Roosevelt.
- Sidney Hillman, vice president of the C.I.O. and president of the Amalgamated Clothing Workers of America, says no man is more deserving of labor's support than President Roosevelt.
- Isadore Lubin, Federal Commissioner of Labor Statistics, tells the House Ways and Means Committee that reciprocal trade treaties have directly created 300,000 jobs.
- John L. Lewis, in Columbus, Ohio, predicts that the Democrats will lose the Presidential election unless they have labor support.
- 29 The U. S. Supreme Court upholds the New York City sales tax on out-of-state goods.
- The U. S. Supreme Court upholds the Government's contention that Federal Courts of Appeal have no authority over administrative actions of the Federal Communications Commission.
- Wendell L. Willkie, at Wooster College in Ohio, expresses his opposition to "excessive power in the hands of the Government."
- 30 Willkie, asked by the press to comment on suggestions by Arthur Krock of *The New York Times* and Gen. Hugh S. Johnson of the Scripps-Howard newspaper chain, that he be nominated as the Republican candidate for the Presidency, says: "Of course, it isn't

- going to happen, but if the nomination were given to me without any strings, I would have to accept it."
- The House Appropriations Committee cuts the appropriation for the Administration's farm program to \$788,929,519.
  - The President asks Congress to appropriate from \$7,500,000 to \$10,000,000 for new Federal hospitals under the U. S. Public Health Service.
  - The United Mine Workers of America, at Columbus, Ohio, vote unanimously to condemn the administrative practices of the NLRB.
  - After a session of the Executive Committee of the A.F.L., William Green, president, urges the return of public construction to private industry.
  - 31 J. Warren Madden, chairman of the NLRB, tells the House Committee that the record of the Board refutes the charge of the A.F.L. that it has been discriminated against.
  - The House Committee on Naval Affairs approves amendments cutting the Naval Expansion Bill to \$655,000,000 for two years instead of the five-year program asked by the Navy Department.
  - The U.M.W.A. gives Lewis and the Executive Committee authority to formulate its political policies, but goes on record in favor of a third term for Roosevelt.
  - The A.F.L. asks that Roosevelt give business "a breathing spell."

## GREAT BRITAIN

- 1 King's proclamation, affecting about two million men, declares all males 19 to 28 liable to military service.
- British steamer *Box Hill* sunk by explosion in North Sea. Twenty men lost.
- Government tells League it will render all aid possible to Finland.
- 2 Intense air activity over North Sea.
- 3 Contraband Control announces 20,800 tons of goods bound for Germany were detained in week ending Dec. 30.
- 4 London assures Washington German exports to United States will be permitted in exceptional cases.
- Requisitioning for Government account extended to shipments of all full cargoes of cereals, oil seeds and sugar for the Food Ministry, and to iron ore and other metals.
- 5 Leslie Hore-Belisha resigns as War Secretary. Oliver Stanley replaces him. Sir John Reith is made Minister of Information, suc-

- ceeding Lord Macmillan, and Sir Andrew Duncan President of the Board of Trade.
- 8 Ham and bacon, butter and sugar are rationed at four oz., four oz. and twelve oz. respectively per week.
  - 9 The Nazis seek to destroy the British Empire, Prime Minister Chamberlain declares, calling the German people, as well as their masters, responsible for prolonging the war. Capture, sinking or scuttling has reduced the German fleet by 228,000 tons, he said, the remainder being confined to neutral ports or the Baltic. Less new ships or additions, British shipping losses amount so far to 122,000 tons, he said.
  - German fliers attack fishing and merchant ships in North Sea, among them a Trinity House vessel, 32 men being wounded. One British, two Danish vessels sunk.
  - Total number of ships, British, Allied and neutral, convoyed up to Jan. 6 was 5,911; total number sunk, 12. During week ended Jan. 6 two British and three neutral ships were sunk.
  - Air Marshal A. S. Barrett named Commander-in-Chief of a new British Air Force in France, formed for greater coördination with French.
  - 10 R. A. F. bombs German Isle of Sylt.
  - 11 British planes and anti-aircraft guns fight off greatest Nazi air raid of war to date. Objectives are bridges and other vital points.
  - 12 Britain's steel-making capacity is up by 75 per cent since 1914, from 1,000,000 tons in that year to 4,000,000 annually. Government now owns practically all copper, aluminum and other non-ferrous metals, wool, flax, molasses, raw materials and fertilizers.
  - 13 Sir John Simon echoes Prime Minister, calling for sacrifices.
  - Air Ministry reports extensive R. A. F. reconnaissance flights as far as Eastern Germany, Austria, Bohemia-Moravia and the North-west.
  - Bulletin tells of aircraft attacking three enemy destroyers on Jan. 11.
  - 15 British protest of Nov. 9 over alleged discrimination against British shipping under the Neutrality Act is rejected by United States.
  - 16 White paper on Turko-British relations released.
  - Admiralty announces the submarines *Seahorse*, *Starfish* and *Undine* are missing. From Berlin comes report the *Starfish* and *Undine* have been destroyed in Heligoland Bight.
  - 17 Economics Minister Cross reports in Commons that four and a half months of war finds Germany in the economic straits she suffered after two years of last war.
  - Chancellor of Exchequer tells Parliament that 4½% Conversions,

- 1940-44, will be repaid July 1, with holders being offered alternative conversion into short term loans at 2%.
- Half the merchant fleet now is equipped with guns.
  - During week ended Jan. 13 contraband destined for Germany amounting to 3,364 tons was detained.
  - 18 House of Lords told nation's scientific talent has been mobilized, but Government has rejected a proposal to set up a central body.
  - Humiliating treatment of officers and men of British ships sunk by *Graf Spee* while aboard the German tanker which supplied the battleship reported.
  - 20 Text of note rejecting U. S. protest of Dec. 20 against censorship of United States mail contends such examination does not contravene the relevant article under Hague Convention through which Washington asks immunity, as that article does not apply to parcel post. British hint at traffic in contraband through U. S. mail to Germany *via* neutrals, organized in United States territory.
  - Lord Halifax declares Britain would not "seek any vindictive peace, or one that would deny to Germany her rightful place among the nations," if they could feel Germans would cooperate honestly.
  - Winston Churchill urges neutrals to join Allies because they can't stay out of war in long run. Half of Germany's U-boats have been sunk, he says.
  - 21 Destroyer *Grenville*, 1,485 tons, sunk by mine or torpedo in North Sea. Eight killed, 73 missing.
  - 22 Tokyo protests removal of German seamen from a Japanese liner.
  - White paper gives texts of American protest regarding delays to shipping at Gibraltar and the British reply.
  - Britain loses fourth destroyer, the *Exmouth*, with 175 men.
  - 23 Losses at sea for week ended Jan. 21 are four British ships, tonnage 23,843; 11 neutrals, tonnage 35,245.
  - 24 British compete with Nazis for European markets their sea power cannot reach, Economics Minister Cross declares. Regarding humanity of the blockade, it's for the Nazi leaders to decide what to do with milk, feed it to children or make bakelite, he says.
  - 25 Men 20 to 24 register for service on Feb. 17. Prime Minister speaks of the execution of 136 students in German-occupied Poland.
  - 27 Admiralty Lord Churchill says it is "500 to 1 against any ship which obeys the Admiralty's instructions and joins a British convoy being sunk."
  - 31 U-boat sinks convoyed British ship *Vaclite*. Submarine is sunk later by British aircraft.
  - Chamberlain contrasts German "unscrupulousness" with British consideration for small neutrals. Reveals that a million and a

- quarter men are under arms in Britain. Ammunition up to 500,000 tons has been sent to France. Canada will have 67 air force schools, with 40,000 enrolled. One British battleship since war began has covered 34,000 miles; one cruise lasted 102 days. Output of guns and shells has doubled since September, he said.
- A million pounds a week are being spent to control retail food prices.

## FRANCE

- 1 President Lebrun tells General Gamelin France fights for a cause "truly holy—national security, liberty of peoples, civilization and the right." Finnish Minister calls his nation's troops the advance guard of western civilization.
- 3 France assures League she will carry out duty to Finland.
- 4 President Roosevelt's neutrality safeguard speech to Congress viewed as proof of economic and moral identity of United States and Allies.
- Polish land and air forces are to be re-assembled in France.
- 5 Sustained artillery activity reported along 125 miles of battle front. French shell German villages nine miles behind lines.
- 8 Britain, France and Turkey sign commercial and financial agreement.
- 9 As Parliament re-assembles, two Communists refuse to rise when President of Chamber pays tribute to fighting forces and a disturbance results. Temporary expulsion of Communists is carried out by acclamation.
- 11 Edouard Herriot lauds Finland in Chamber, affirming solidarity of British and French Empires with her cause.
- Six Communist Deputies, serving with forces, communicate with Chamber President, expressing their attachment to French Government and their opposition to policy that "ended in the attack on Finland."
- 13 Ministry of Marine announces French Navy has not lost a single warship and has sunk ten U-boats. Colonial troops have been landed in France without loss of a man. French convoys have lost only one merchant ship out of 750. Average monthly losses of Allied and neutral shipping from submarine attacks put at 184,000 tons, as against 369,000 in 1917 and 1918. French ships have intercepted 622,000 tons of contraband.
- 16 Chamber decides, 521 to 2, to revoke Parliamentary mandate of

- all Communist Deputies who failed to break with Moscow before Oct. 26. Of 73 Communist Deputies 60 thus lose their seats.
- 19 Senate approves similar bill. 29-4-94. One seat lost in upper body.
- 23 Government states, with regard to American Neutrality Zone, French and British naval vessels would attack any German ship met there. If Washington wants to make zone a reality, it will have to give "satisfactory assurances" that Germans are not sending war vessels and supply ships into it.
- 247 Communist organizations dissolved by order of Paris courts.
- 26 Nine ships carrying 15,600 tons of contraband were stopped in week ended Jan. 20.
- 30 André Marty, Communist Deputy, is deprived of French nationality by Presidential decree.
- Twelve ships carrying 21,000 tons for Germany halted in week ended Jan. 27.

## GERMANY

- 1 Hitler wires Mussolini he hopes "full successes will be granted to Fascist Italy, allied to National Socialist Germany, in the solution of its national conflict."
- New Year diplomatic reception canceled because of "lack of understanding" of Germany abroad. Far from being influenced by thoughts of peace, the German people will fight on to "a victorious conclusion without regard to the further sacrifices that may be demanded," the Government says.
- German planes make reconnaissance flights over the Orkneys and Shetlands. One plane lands in sea; one British plane hit.
- 2 Widespread air operations reported over North Sea.
- Foreign press told Nazis might enter the Russo-Finnish War if British troops appear on Finnish soil. It is reported Berlin has warned Sweden against any coöperation with Allies in establishing bases in Scandinavia.
- Minister of Economics calls England's treatment of neutrals unjust and inconsiderate, while waging war with brutal methods. With this he favorably compares Germany's own observation of the "laws of humanity and decency."
- 3 Berlin denies threatening Sweden if she allows Allied war material to pass through to Finland, saying Germany will not interfere. Danish sources quote Berlin officials as saying Reich would not remain passive to any French-English "scheme" for obtaining political or naval advantages in Sweden and Norway.

- Berlin News Agency denies Stalin has asked for military aid, or that the Nazis help Finland. Both rumors are ascribed to British attempts to win over neutrals.
- 4 Reich's entire political economy placed under the sole direction of Marshal Goering. *The National Zeitung* denies this step is due to any special emergency.
- *Frankfurter Zeitung* article declares "gigantic currents" unleashed by the present emergency will make "present war stand out as even more absurd than we find it today."
- Only short extracts from President Roosevelt's neutrality address are published.
- 5 Note circulation for last week of December rose by 798,000,000 marks to a new high of 11,797,000,000 marks. Also about a billion of the old Reutenbank notes were put in circulation from October to December.
- Danish sources quote Berlin as asserting Allied representatives are in Sweden and Norway to study possibility of landing Allied troops.
- *Frankfurter Zeitung* alludes to existence of German-owned factories in Finnish battle zone.
- 6 Hamburg saloon keeper gets three years for tolerating foreign radio broadcasts on premises.
- 7 Hore-Belisha's resignation pictured as merely one war-monger giving way to another.
- German press continues to counsel Scandinavian countries against "compromising" neutrality by accepting guarantees from Allies.
- 8 German authorities seize Italian war material en route through Reich to Finland.
- Dutch residents no longer can cross German frontier on mere presentation of Netherlands passports. Frontier traffic is at minimum.
- 9 Rome reported asking German authorities to explain halting of war materials to Finland.
- *Hamburger Fremdenblatt* remarks that before the Russo-Finnish War started Germany offered services to Russia as a mediator, but was rejected.
- 10 Allied forces in near East and British naval and air forces in Iraq, the Persian Gulf and Aden, cause *Frankfurter Zeitung* to ask: "Where is the foe?" Germany has no plans for those regions. The scapegoat is Russia.
- German News Agency declares 15,000 tons of Allied shipping was sunk off British coast Jan. 9.
- 13 *Auslands Hochschule* and *Hochschule für Politik* merged to form a new Faculty of Foreign Political Science at the University of

- Berlin, to train students in history, language and institutions of foreign countries.
- 14 *Berliner Nachtausgabe* declares there is no conflict of interests between Germany and Russia. Stalin's aim westward is to have ports on the Atlantic.
- Reports are current in Berlin that Hitler is getting a bonus of \$1.25 each for persons transported from the South Tyrol to Germany.
- 15 Official quarters express surprise at uneasiness in Belgium and Holland and accuse England and France of trying to involve those countries in the war.
- According to Swiss sources Nazis have deprived doctors of the right to give medical certificates to ailing workers, because of the large number remaining from work in armament factories.
- 16 The German Ambassador in Moscow is reported to be seeing Foreign Commissar Molotov frequently. Hitler is presumed to be preparing a new offensive and is eager to assure Russia's furnishing supplies.
- 17 Dr. Ritter goes to Moscow to resume trade negotiations.
- 18 An official answer to a French yellow book maintains, quoting French Ministers and reports, that after the Munich Conference the French Government decided to liquidate its liabilities in Eastern and Central Europe, leaving Germany a free hand. This decision was the basis of the Franco-German declaration of Dec. 6, 1938. France, the reply states, was intrigued into revoking this policy through British pressure in the spring of 1939.
- German radio appeals on behalf of French Communists, saying they should be heard. To suppress them is undemocratic.
- 19 Dr. Goebbels, at Posen, attacking Allies for not taking up Hitler's peace offers after the Polish campaign, boasts of German political and military leadership. Of Daladier of France he says: "He does not think anything. He is not able to think at all. He is crazy." Goebbels denies Germany "thought up" the war of nerves.
- German News Agency announces Liverpool has been closed to all shipping and says many British ships have been sunk by mines off the southwest and west coasts of England.
- 21 Berlin semi-officially denies Russia has surrendered rights in Galician oil fields to German exploitation in return for a free hand in the north.
- Present curtailment of railroad service may be owing to scarcity of personnel. Several hundred railway officials have been sent to Russia to reorganize transportation between there and Germany.
- 22 Marshal Goering confiscates all property of the Polish state to safe-guard it.



- With the issue of a new pocket edition of *Mein Kampf* for troops, sales of Hitler's book exceed 5,950,000 copies.
- 23 Minister of the Interior, denouncing "scoundrels in England," declares Germany is resolved on creating a new, just, lasting order in Europe and bringing about "a healthy distribution of the riches of this world."
- German News Agency denies 150 military and technical advisers have been sent to Russia. Also that Russia has ceded oil fields in Galicia to Berlin.
- Monetary circulation at beginning of January totaled 14,500,000,-000 marks.
- 25 News Agency denies Berlin sends pilots to Russia for the Finnish War; rather Germany maintains a "severely neutral attitude."
- High Command reports *Deutschland* has returned to port after destroying commerce in Atlantic. The battleship is to be renamed the *Lutzow*, relinquishing the other name for a larger warship.
- 26 Soviet Minister of Culture and the President of the Soviet Iron and Steel Industry arrive in Berlin.
- *Frankfurter Zeitung* says Frenchmen realized by the winter of 1939 that their country must forego "dreams of hegemony in Europe if it was to survive as a great nation," and so there "was no longer for France any genuine object of national longing beyond its frontier."
- 27 Transport situation is reported critical by the *Völkischer Beobachter*.
- 30 Order issued under the four-year plan forbidding the construction of tenement dwellings during the war. Communal barracks are to be built instead.

## I T A L Y

- 1 Mussolini and Italy never will allow Bolshevism "to cross the Carpathian passes," says *Relazioni Internazionali*, speaking of the Soviet Union's "long, obscure battle in Finland." The "three great Mediterranean peninsulas, Italian, Spanish and Danubian Balkan" are seen bound together by a common civilization and destiny.
- 3 A Center for the Political Preparation of Youths, opened by Mussolini, has as its object the grooming of men capable of constituting a Fascist governing class.
- 4 Of 210,000 German inhabitants of Italian territory 185,365 have voted to return to Germany.

- 5 Discussing Hungarian Premier Csáky's visit to Venice, the *Corriere della Sera* declares Hungary, at present disposed against any *bloc* policy, continues to refuse recognition of the frontier with Rumania, believing the time has come for reëxamination of this problem. Hungary considers defense against Soviet penetration beyond the Carpathians as mandatory.
- Food rationing cards will be distributed to all, beginning Jan. 15.
- 6 Foreign Minister Ciano reports "complete understanding" with Premier Csáky on all points regarding peace and order in Europe.
- South Tyrol Germans, numbering 82,542, vote to remain in Italy.
- 7 *Stampa*, in reference to the Ciano-Csáky meeting, describes as inconvenient any raising of unsolved questions in Balkans. It is thought Count Ciano persuaded Hungary to defer pressing her Transylvania claims until the end of the war.
- Signor Gayda declares Hungary can rely on the friendship of Italy.
- 8 Turkish trade delegation reaches Rome.
- 10 *Giornale d'Italia* characterizes speech of Chamberlain as brutally frank. Remarks that no mention was made of any intent to dismember Germany.
- Rome broadcast to America asserts Italy has agreed to send military aid to Hungary in event of a Soviet invasion; following which it is officially denied that any such promise was given.
- 12 Captain of the *Valentino Coda*, attacked by two German planes Dec. 17, says at Genoa that the planes dropped bombs from a height of 1,000 feet, though the Italian flag was painted on the deck.
- 13 Communist activity in Bulgaria began after the collapse of Poland, according to the *Relazioni Internazionali*. "The region in which Bulgarian and Russian interests meet is perhaps the most delicate and unpredictable in all Europe at the moment."
- 14 Signor Ansaldo in *Il Telegrafo* is pleased with Italy's Mediterranean, "a sea created by God for submarine warfare."
- 16 German trade commission reaches Rome.
- 17 Secretary of the Fascist Party warns that Italy at any moment may find herself under necessity of taking up arms. His report insists upon continuance of "intransigence in anti-Democratic, anti-Bolshevist, anti-bourgeois action."
- 18 Minister for Italian Africa puts private capital invested there at 5,000,000,000 lire.
- 20 Budget estimates for 1940-41 show expenditures at 34,895,000,000 lire (more than \$1,744,000,000) and receipts at 29,002,000,000 lire (about \$1,450,000,000), leaving a deficit of 5,893,000,000 lire. Military expenditures are sharply up. (Note: lire at 5 cents.)
- 21 A poor harvest, according to Mussolini, is the same as a battle

- lost. The 1939 harvest of 80,000,000 quintals is satisfactory. Will 1940 be as good?
- Count Ciano wires Wang Ching-wei his pleasure at hearing the latter is to form a new central government in China. "A China reconciled to Japan will enjoy a new era of prosperity and progress," he says.
  - 25 Cabinet approves law classing persons of mixed blood in African territories as natives. Half-castes are to assume the status of the native parent. The Italian parent is forbidden to recognize such offspring.
  - 29 *Avvenire* says: "Catholics will prefer, in the matter of religious life in Poland, the direct evidence of Polish Catholics" to the official Nazi declarations.
  - German authorities said to have released detained Finland-bound Italian planes.

## RUSSIA

- 2 British Ambassador leaves Moscow for England.
- 4 Japanese trade delegation arrives in Capital.
- Leningrad City Council says that two policies meet in the Finnish War, one that of the Soviet Union, designed to check *provocateurs* of the "imperialist war," and the other the "policy of the most reactionary circles of international capitalism." As the "army of proletarian internationalism" the Red Army is emancipating the Finnish people from its "blood-thirsty executioners, Mannerheim, Tanner and their gang."
- 7 *The Red Star* asserts Anglo-French war-mongers urging Sweden and Norway to help the "Finnish Whites" aim at bringing the whole Scandinavian peninsula under their control.
- 8 On 20th anniversary of the Communist capture of Rostov, *Pravda* says that during the years since the defeat of Deniken British and French imperialists never have abandoned their "evil intentions," nursing the hope of undermining the power of Russia.
- Moscow and the Chinese Government ratify a trade agreement.
- 10 Shakhurin replaces Kaganovich as People's Commissar of the Aviation Industry.
- 11 Men of the 1921 and 1922 classes called up.
- 13 Leningrad command denies "foreign reports of Finnish successes."
- 14 Regarding capitalist and other hostile elements remaining in Soviet Union, the Moscow radio declares such factions do not have the support of the masses, hence there is no need to suppress them

- militarily. The work can be carried out by the ordinary punitive functionaries after the GPU has prepared the way.
- 15 *Tass* says the Soviet Government is not satisfied with the Norwegian and Swedish replies to the note of Jan. 5. Moscow radio adds that the two Governments do not deny all the facts, proving violations by them of their policy of neutrality.
  - 16 3,000 officers and men of the Red Army on Finnish front are decorated.
  - Moscow press published report from Stockholm that Sweden is solving her unemployment problem by persuading men to enlist for Finland.
  - 17 Moscow radio denies Helsinki has been bombed.
  - 18 Soviet Government apologizes to Sweden for the dropping of bombs near Luleå. A snowstorm had confused the pilots.
  - 19 Apology sent to Norway for violation of frontier by Russian aircraft on Jan. 12 and 14.
  - 20 *Pravda*, alluding to suppression of Communists in France, says rulers of that country are wholly responsible for Europe's imperialist war. In such a situation the Soviet Union's policy is to accomplish the overthrow of imperialist governments by revolution.
  - The third meeting on the projected trade pact between Japan and the Soviet Union takes place in Moscow between Ambassador Togo and Shikai Matsushima, Minister to Sweden, on behalf of Japan, and Anastas I. Mikoyan and Lazar Kaganovich, Vice Chairmen of the Council of Commissars, on behalf of Russia. A committee is appointed to examine details of the trade pact draft.
  - 21 Commemorating the 16th anniversary of Lenin's death *Trud* observes that Lenin distinguished between "just anticipatory wars" and "unjust imperialist wars." The most just of all wars will be that fought against imperialist aggressors "should they infringe on our peaceful labor," *Trud* adds.
  - Secretary of Moscow committee of Communist Party, speaking in Stalin's presence at Lenin anniversary observance, says the fight between the capitalist world and the U.S.S.R., the only Socialist state, will grow progressively more acute.
  - 22 Criticizing the Italian attitude toward the Finnish War, *Izvestia* sees significance in Rome's not being disturbed by the frequent violations by the Vatican of the Lateran Treaty clause protecting foreign policy from interference by the Holy See and adds: "The Vatican, this corpse, this relic of the Middle Ages, shows signs of re-awakening, as if the blood of those killed in the war has filled its veins with life."
  - Moscow radio announces a road is being built from Stalingrad to

- Tiraspol, on the Bessarabian frontier, and it is hoped to finish it in 50 days.
- *The Red Star* suggests the Anglo-French forces in Syria and Palestine cannot be there merely for the defense of possessions in the Near East. Object is pressure on the potential enemies of England and France in the Mediterranean and the Balkans.
  - 26 *Izvestia* attacks Churchill as the "greatest enemy of the Soviet Union." The inactivity on the Franco-German front, as far as Germany is concerned, represents a desire for peace, the paper says.
  - 27 Writer in *Izvestia* charges the United States has secret plans to seize territory in China.
  - 29 Answering Italian criticism of the Red Army in Finland, *Pravda* refers to the gentlemen of Adowa "and more modern examples of Italian military genius at Caporetto and Guadalajara" as having little right to pose as experts on the operations in Finland.
  - 30 German military mission reported in Moscow.
  - 31 Another purge of "counter-revolutionary" elements has begun, according to the Moscow radio.

## SPAIN

- 1 Recent "decadence" of Spain is traced to liberal and parliamentary monarchy in General Franco's New Year address to nation. Civil War destroyed spiritual values, he admits, but it was the only path left. He asks listeners to study how "resurrection" can be hastened. Fight against enemies within and without must continue. Justice will be done without "rancor or hate." State servants are to get pay raises of 10% to 40% and national disgraces such as high infant mortality and bad housing will be remedied, he says.
- 8 Franco-Spanish commercial treaty conversations renewed.
- 9 Government approves public works program to spend \$400,000,000 over 10 years.
- 11 Franco permits sending of war material to Finland.
- 18 Commercial agreement with France signed.
- 28 Franco pardons some 80,000 persons condemned to less than 12 years in prison. A decree restores property to Jesuit Order.

## TURKEY

- 3 Trade mission leaves Istanbul for Rome.
- 8 Foreign Minister's forthcoming visit to Bulgaria expected to solidify relations between the two countries. "Clouds" to be cleared away consist chiefly of the trend in Sophia toward friendship with Russia, as against Turkey and the Allies.
- 11 Anatolia earthquake loss officially put at 23,131 dead and 7,994 injured, with 29,131 houses destroyed.
- 13 Anglo-French Economic Bureau established to arrange for purchase of products that were going to Germany through Balkan countries.
- 14 French-English credit grant of 43,500,000 pounds reported. The loan will be redeemed chiefly by tobacco.
- 16 Defense Ministry asks Kamutoy for 5,000,000 pounds Turkish credits for the military, in addition to the 12,000,000 recently voted.
- 18 Kamutoy grants Government dictatorial powers in the event of war.
- 25 General Weygand arrives in Ankara.
- 28 British-French gold credits of 15,00,000 pounds for support of exchange received in Ankara from Syria.

## OTHER EUROPEAN STATES

- 1 DENMARK—Remarking that "among my friends and colleagues there is an uncomfortable feeling," while he himself feels "depressed," Premier Stanning says Denmark must keep up the appearance of friendship with certain countries.
- FINLAND—President Kyosti Kallio radios appeal for help to world.
- HUNGARY—Ice suspends navigation on Hungarian Danube.
- 2 FINLAND—Russian attack on Karelia repulsed.
- POLAND—More than 20,000 Germans from Estonia and Russian-occupied Poland arrive in Lodz. Belgian sources say 48,000 Germans from Latvia and 12,000 from Estonia are being scattered over districts of Poznan and Pomorze. Reprisals by Poles are frequent.
- BOHEMIA-MORAVIA—Prague reports through Yugoslav channels that many Czech ex-officers and members of the office staff of the Skoda works have been arrested, including four generals.

- All technical colleges, laboratories, clinics and libraries in Prague have been closed.
- POLAND—Suspension of payments on Polish bonds is announced by Embassy in Washington.
  - 3 NETHERLANDS—Premier suggests in nation-wide broadcast: "Let us take our places at the conference table before the worst has happened."
  - FINLAND—Official summary of war situation gives number of Russian tanks destroyed or captured as 400, and of aircraft brought down, 150.
  - POLAND—General Sikorsky tells Polish Cabinet in exile at Angers "one of the principal reasons for our defeat unquestionably was the existing Government regime, unanimously condemned by the nation." He accuses former Ministers of "irreparable negligence." A report by way of Berlin says 17 German schools have been opened in the Warsaw district. Rumors say the Germans have abandoned plan to reestablish an independent Poland with a reduced but purely Polish population.
  - 5 FINLAND—German-Finnish commercial treaty continued for 1940. Hard fighting reported in Salla region. Russians strengthen their position before Mannerheim Line.
  - NORWAY—First contingent of volunteers for Finland leaves.
  - BELGIUM—Premier Pierlot reduces Cabinet from 18 to 14, with M. Spaak continuing as Foreign Minister.
  - 6 RUMANIA—King Carol declares: "When I set foot on the soil of Bessarabia I feel that I am entering not a country which is attached to Rumania, but a country which was, is and always will remain Rumanian territory. The unity of the whole country guarantees that these frontiers never will be invaded."
  - SWITZERLAND—A total of 650,000 men, 24% of the male population, now is mobilized.
  - 7 DENMARK—Copenhagen *National Tidende*, concerning German warnings, says: "We small peoples are bold enough to think that we ourselves are in a position to judge what serves our own interests and what does not."
  - 8 FINLAND—Complete destruction of the Russian 44th Division reported by the Finnish High Command, with the capture of 1,000 men, 102 guns, 43 tanks, 278 autos, 20 tractors, 10 armored cars, 75 machine guns and 1,170 horses.
  - SWITZERLAND—U. S. Minister, replying to League inquiry, declares sympathy is with Finland. Cites aid United States Red Cross and private agencies have given.
  - 10 EIRE—Dublin signs commercial accord with Britain.

- SWEDEN—Riksdag empowers Government to censor mails, telegraph, phones and to search houses and persons in case of war.
- 11 FINLAND—First Italian volunteers reach Helsinki.
- POLAND—Ignace Jan Paderewski named member of the National Council of Government in Exile at Angers.
- 12 BOHEMIA-MORAVIA—Gestapo arrests of Czech students reported increasing. Students returning from concentration camps after November disturbances come permanently disabled or disfigured. Forced labor for all Czechs up to 70 years is the rule and men up to 30 are liable to military service. Half the journalists in Bohemia are said to be in custody.
- DENMARK—Premier Stanning says Denmark will fight to protect neutrality.
- FINLAND—Russian troops concentrate in Salla.
- 15 POLAND—Forced labor for Jews from 12 to 60 reported; also for females from 14 to 16.
- 17 FINLAND—Finns repulse two attacks in the Salla area, their army being reported seven miles inside Russian border in the direction of Petrosadovsk.
- 18 SLOVAKIA—Parliament passes bill conscripting men from 20 to 50 for two years' service.
- NETHERLANDS—State of siege declared in certain coastal areas. Press continues to protest German attacks on Dutch and other neutral shipping.
- HUNGARY—Lwow oil fields reported to have been ceded to Nazis by Soviet Union in return for help against Finland.
- 20 FINLAND—About 3,000 bombs dropped on Hango, Tampare and other Finnish cities by planes from Estonian fields. Danes report Finns bombing Kronstadt.
- 21 POLAND—Polish Army command in France declares that 70% of Polish Navy escaped Nazis; that is, 18,174 tons out of 26,564.
- RUMANIA—German officers reported investigating rumors Rumanian oil is going to Finland.
- 22 VATICAN CITY—Broadcast describes Germans as "even worse than Russians."
- POLAND—More than a quarter million Jews believed slain since start of hostilities.
- FINLAND—Finns said to be counting on 250 planes monthly from United States.
- 23 POLAND—Ignace Jan Paderewski, elected Speaker of exiled Polish Council of State, calls for a Government of democratic equality. Polish defeat is attributed to a system of government divorced from nation.
- FINLAND—Finns assert two days of Russian attacks on Taipale



- and Ladoga have been beaten off with loss of 1,000 men in latter sector alone.
- SWEDEN—Swedish sources report the *Kirov* believed sunk and the *Marat* and *October Revolution* seriously damaged by Koivisto shore batteries.
  - BOHEMIA-MORAVIA—Many refugees are reaching Balkan countries.
  - 24 FINLAND—Report downing of 21 out of 23 raiding Russian planes in three days. Thirty British planes said to have arrived.
  - RUMANIA—Formation of board for "organization, expansion and coördination" of national oil production announced.
  - 25 SWEDEN—U. S. Legation advises Americans to leave Sweden.
  - NETHERLANDS—Foreign Minister declares that while Belgium and Holland are subject to common dangers, military arrangements in advance are incompatible with the Dutch policy of independence.
  - 26 VATICAN CITY—German Ambassador protests Vatican broadcast regarding Poland.
  - HUNGARY—Japanese Ambassadors to Paris, Berlin, Rome and Ankara, and Ministers to Balkan states and Switzerland meet in Budapest.
  - NORWAY—German arrested in Narvik for espionage.
  - 28 POLAND—Cardinal Hlond of Poland reports mass executions of Poles by Germans and jailing of hundreds of thousands.
  - YUGOSLAVIA—Berlin warns Balkan Entente Conference at Belgrade not to establish a military *bloc*.
  - BOHEMIA-MORAVIA—Incorporation of protectorate into German economic system with customs frontier abolished reported set for April 1.
  - POLAND—Report published in Rome gives details of cruelties to clergy and looting of church property in Poland.
  - 29 FINLAND—Soviet fliers kill 104 in Finnish communities, hitting hospital in Viborg. Finns estimate Russian losses north of Ladoga and around Kitela as 6,500 killed, 20,000 wounded.
  - 30 BULGARIA—General election gives Government 140 seats out of 160. Communists win nine.
  - FINLAND—Finnish Headquarters declare 21 more Russian planes are down. Italian airmen are understood to have taken part in raids on Kronstadt.
  - NORWAY—Bergen reports landing of 200 U. S. airplanes.

## EGYPT

- 17 A small contingent of Jewish pioneer volunteers in the British Army are incorporated in the Royal Engineers.

## PALESTINE

- 3 Harold MacMichael, High Commissioner speaking in Jerusalem, says the first essential for Palestine is to provide more opportunity for the poor man after three and a half years of disturbances, and now, with the war, the problem of providing money is a prime one.
- 7 More than 500 Jews are detained on board vessels brought to Haifa, after attempting to enter without permission.
- 14 Word is received from Chicago, following the annual conference of the Jewish National Fund, that the possibilities of settling 100,000 refugees in Palestine appear bright, according to Emanuel Neumann, who went from Palestine to the United States to urge the extension of the frontier to provide for Jews uprooted in Eastern and Central Europe.
- 17 Representatives of 1,000 Arab and Jewish citrus growers meet in attempt to arrange some sort of coöperation in solving the industry's problems. Cancellation of the British customs duty, Government loans to cultivators, regulation of fruit exports and the remission of the rural property tax is urged.
- A small contingent of Jewish pioneer volunteers in the British Army arrives in Cairo from Palestine and is incorporated in Royal Engineers Corps.
- 19 Dr. Isaac Herzog, Chief Rabbi of Palestine, petitions Malcolm MacDonald, British Colonial Secretary, and High Commissioner MacMichael, praying that the students of the Theological college (Yeshivoth) in Poland, who were dispersed and had found temporary asylum in Vilna, Lithuania, be allowed to come to Palestine to carry on their work. Including their families they number about 2,000.
- 27 A slight earth tremor rocks Northern Palestine, principally in the vicinity of Haifa.

## I R A Q

- 24 Baghdad informs the Governments of Egypt and other Near East nations that Iraq, Iran and Afghanistan are preparing to negotiate a military alliance to guard against an attack from Russia, following persistent reports that Russia or a Nazi-Soviet combination might attempt to seize the rich Near East oil fields.

## I R A N

- 1 The Iranian underground wireless reports that Russia is massing 800,000 troops on the Afghanistan frontier in a threat to India, Iran and other countries of the Middle East. Italian sources, they say, have heard from Arab correspondents that Turkey, Afghanistan, Iran and Iraq, signatories of the Saadabad non-aggression pact, will send their Foreign and War Ministers to an early conference.
- 25 Reports are current from Iraq that the Government, jointly with the Afghan Government, has suggested to the signatories that the Saadabad Pact should be converted into a military alliance for a united front of Turkey, Iraq, Iran and Afghanistan against Russia.

## S A U D I A R A B I A

- 3 King Ibn Saud, according to dispatches in Rome newspapers, is re-organizing his military and civil aviation and establishing a new air base at Riyadh. The dispatches do not make it clear whether Ibn Saud's air strength will be used for or against Britain. The *Lavoro Fascista* says Ibn Saud's activity is causing "considerable perplexity" among Arab nationalists.

## J A P A N

- 1 With the Emperor participating, traditional Shinto rites are performed at the Imperial Palace to mark the opening of the 2,600th

- anniversary of the founding of the Japanese Empire by Jimmu Tenno, first ruler.
- Approximately 2,000,000 citizens pay homage before the Imperial Palace, the Meiji Shrine and the Hasukuni Shrine and pray for the longevity of their rulers and the security of the Empire.
  - Premier Nobuyuki Abe says: "For the sake of the prosperity and welfare of the 400,000,000 Chinese people, a new central government of China is being brought into existence. It is felt this year will mark an important turning point in the future of East Asia in particular and the world in general."
  - 4 Final payment to the Soviet Union on the South Manchuria Railway is made by Japan on behalf of Manchukuo, in accordance with the Soviet-Japanese understanding of Dec. 31, 1931.
  - 6 An extraordinary meeting of the China Affairs Board, attended also by representatives of the Cabinet, approves the basic conditions for the establishment of a new central regime in China under Wang Ching-wei.
  - The number of participants in the group of Diet members demanding the Abe Cabinet's resignation increases to 276.
  - 12 Foreign Minister Nomura rejects a protest from the French Government, submitted by Ambassador Charles Arsene-Henry on Jan. 5, against bombing of the Haiphong-Yunnanfu Railway by Japanese planes, explaining that the bombing is a military necessity to prevent supplies from French Indo-China reaching the Chiang regime.
  - 13 With the Abe Cabinet's downfall imminent, War Minister Shunroku Hata calls on Prince Konoye twice to urge him to "accept the task of solving the political impasse."
  - The Privy Council approves the new *modus vivendi* reached between Japan and the Soviet Union.
  - Tokyo announces military control over Tsingtao harbor is relaxed, with the result that all vessels of third powers will be entitled to accommodations.
  - 14 After remaining in office for four months and 18 days, the Abe Cabinet resigns and Admiral Mitsumasa Yonai, member of the Supreme War Council and Navy Minister in the Hayashi, Konoye and Hiranuma Cabinets, is commanded by the Emperor to organize the next Administration. General Hata is summoned to the Palace and ordered to cooperate with Admiral Yonai.
  - 15 Admiral Yonai completes his Cabinet in little more than 24 hours. Only two members of the Abe Cabinet remain, War Minister Hata and Navy Minister Zengo Yoshida.
  - 16 Premier Yonai tells interviewers the new Cabinet will continue the policies of its predecessors.

- The Seyukai and the Minseito Parties decide to coöperate with the Yonai Cabinet, while the Social Mass Party attacks the new regime as a "camp of the *status quo* parties."
- Addressing subordinates, War Minister Hata said: "To settle the China affair it is necessary to replenish national defense and to strengthen the organization of the nation."
- 17 Kakichi Takeuchi, assistant director of the Commerce and Industry Ministry's Price Bureau, is installed as new President of the Cabinet Planning Board. Formerly he was an adviser to the Kwantung Army.
- 18 It appears that the abortive Trade Ministry issue, a major cause of the Abe Cabinet's downfall, is a dead letter with the Yonai Government.
- Total postal savings deposited in Japan reach 27,000,000 *yen*, an all-time record for a single day.
- 19 Confronted with the determination of all 11 members of the Cabinet Advisory Board to resign following the Cabinet change, Premier Yonai asks them to reconsider.
- The China Affairs Board hears from its director-general, Lieutenant General Heisuke Yanagawa, on his recent conferences with liaison officials in China on Japan's measures to support the projected central regime in Nanking. The *Asahi* and other vernacular newspapers report that the Italian Foreign Minister, Count Galeazzo Ciano, through the Italian Ambassador in China, has conveyed felicitations to Wang Ching-wei.
- Sei-ichi Yoshikawa, an Osaka youth, sets a new Japanese record for altitude and endurance glider flying at the Ikoma Glider Club. The new marks are 2,800 meters (8,084) feet) and nine hours, 57 minutes, 30 seconds. The previous records were respectively 2,600 meters and nine hours, 32 minutes. The current world record, held by K. Schmidt of Germany, is 36 hours, 35 minutes and an altitude of 8,000 meters.
- 21 The Nippon Yusen Kaisha liner *Asama Maru*, returning to Yokohama from San Francisco, is stopped by British cruiser 35 nautical miles off Nojimasaki, Chiba Prefecture, and the ship's commander, Capt. Yoshisada Watanabe, is forced to surrender 21 German passengers bound for the Reich via Japan.
- 22 Sir Robert Craigie, British Ambassador, is handed a formal protest on the *Asama Maru* case, demanding that the British Government give a valid explanation.
- The Japanese submarine I-63, which sank in 162 fathoms with 81 officers and men after a collision in the Bungo Straits a year ago, is refloated.
- 23 As anti-British feeling over the *Asamu Maru* case gathers momen-

- tum, Haruhiko Nishi, Director of the European and East Asia Bureau, invites J. L. Dodds, counsellor of the British Embassy, to the Foreign Office to amplify the Government's protest to London.
- The Metropolitan Police Board prevents a march by 300 members of the Tohokai on the British Embassy, similar to those in the summer of 1939 during the Anglo-Japanese conferences on the Tientsin dispute.
  - The Agriculture and Forestry Ministry announces that the rice crop for Japan proper and the Hokkaido last year was 68,997,134 *koku* (bushels), the largest in six years. The yield is 4.7 per cent above 1938 and 11.7 per cent larger than the average crop of the last five years. The Korean rice crop is announced as 14,355,793 *koku*, a drop of 40 per cent from 1938, and the Formosan second crop as 5,120,599 *koku*, an increase of 1.4 per cent.
  - 26 While Anglo-Japanese diplomatic correspondence is pending over the *Asama Maru* case, the British Ambassador, in a press statement, defends Britain's position.
  - A Foreign Office statement charges that the United States has terminated the Treaty of Commerce and Navigation with Japan apparently to assist in "the solution of various questions arising between Japan and America in connection with the China affair." Washington is silent, and, with the stroke of midnight, the treaty expires.
  - 27 Ambassador Craigie hands Foreign Minister Arita Britain's reply to the *Asama Maru* protest.
  - Revised army regulations go into effect, greatly lowering the standard of conscription tests.
  - 29 The annual Imperial poetry party is held in the Phoenix Hall of the Palace, attended by the Emperor, the Empress and other members of the Imperial Family. Poems by members of the Imperial Household and five among 35,000 compositions from Japanese subjects, two of them soldiers at the front, are read first in accordance with traditional procedure. The Emperor's poem, freely translated reads: "We pray, at the dawn of the year, that East and West may live together in prosperity."
  - In the worst accident in the history of the Government railway system, 173 passengers are burned to death and 58 injured when a packed coach drawn by one of the gasoline engines on the Osaka-Sakurajima line jumps its track and explodes as the train nears Ajikawa Station. The coach carried 270 passengers, 140 more than regulations allowed.
  - 30 Foreign Minister Arita receives the British Ambassador for the second time in connection with the *Asama Maru* case and remains

with him for two and a half hours. Arita insists that Britain return the 21 Germans removed from the liner.

- 31 At third meeting between Ambassador Craigie and Foreign Minister Arita progress toward a solution of the *Asama Maru* controversy is reported.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE NORTH

- 1 A 10-day battle culminates when the Japanese lure 10,000 Chinese troops into a trap north of Paotouchen, on the northwest China frontier.
- Heavy fighting takes place northwest of Hankow, where the Japanese launch an attack on the east bank of the Han River.
- 3 The Japanese make extensive raids on five provinces, including Hunan in the south, where they heavily bomb Hangyang.
- 4 Fierce guerrilla fighting is reported from Panchiao, west of Peking and near Wianghsiang, 30 miles southwest of Peking.
- 17 Japanese warships off Chekiang province bombard the Chinhai forts guarding the entrance to Ningpo, one of the principal treaty ports still in Chinese hands.
- Travelers reaching Shanghai from the southern part of Shansi report a revolt among the troops of Chinese General Yen Hsi-shan. The General's "old" army of 200,000 is at sword's point with his "new army" of 60,000 Communist peasant "volunteers" and Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek attempts a settlement.
- 22 Japanese capture Siaoshan, important Chinese base in Chekiang province after crossing the Shientang river near Hangchow in a blinding snow storm and advance 20 miles.
- 27 Japanese advance against 10,000 Chinese along the south bank of the Yellow River, south of the western terminus of the Peking-Suiyuan railway at Paotow, where guerrillas are defeated.
- 28 Japanese cross the Ardos Desert in their advance towards the Great Wall in Shensi and also bomb Linho, outpost of the "Red Route" from Inner Mongolia to Ninghsia, in Shensi.
- 31 Heavy fighting progresses in west Suiyuan, where the Japanese launch a fresh offensive and advance in two columns, one of which pushes toward Wuyuan 110 miles west of Paotow.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE SOUTH

- 1 The first direct attack by Japanese planes on the French-owned Indo-China-Yunnan railway is carried out when bombers raid Mengtze, a treaty port city 50 miles from the French border. The line to Kunming is a French Concession and the railbed with one meter each side of the track is French property. Bombing of the railroad is regarded as a Japanese test of the French refusal to discontinue transportation of Chinese supplies.
- 3 The Japanese reënforce their armies in South China for a general offensive against more than 500,000 Chinese troops in the Kwangsi and Kwangtung provinces.
- 4 Signal success for the Chinese in northern Kwangtung province is announced in Chungking where it is asserted the Japanese Army division had ben smashed north of Canton and the towns Meikeng and Neupeichi recaptured.
- The French railroad is raided at Mengtze for the fifth time and the Japanese declare they will bomb the line until it is put out of action.
- 5 Clashes between Communists and the Central Government troops occur in eastern Kansu province, the Reds charging that Chungking troops attacked them in the Communist-administered special area which, by authorization of the Central Government, incorporates parts of northern Shensi, Southern Ningsia and eastern Kansu. Anti-Communists in Chungking reply that the Reds are attempting to expand their special area.
- 6 In what is regarded as the most spectacular Chinese success in three months, the cities of Yingtak and Yungyuan are captured in the first large-scale use of modern armaments by the Chinese. Japanese losses are put at 12,000.
- Conflicting Chinese and Japanese claims fail to spoil a Chinese victory lantern parade in Chungking.
- An unsuccessful attempt to recapture Nanning, the provincial Capital of Kwangsi, results in the loss of 30,000 Chinese lives.
- 7 The Japanese capture Yingtak, Yungyunhein and Sanhuachen after killing some 20,000 Chinese in engagements in which the Chinese Army of 100,000 men is defeated.
- For the eighth consecutive day the Yunnan railway is bombed.
- 8 Both Chinese and Japanese claim victories, the Chinese asserting that Japanese columns are in "full retreat" and that Chinese



- pursuing them kill 1,000 Japanese soldiers at Pakonghow, north of Canton. A Japanese communiqué denies all Chinese claims.
- 9 After one of the bitterest battles of the Kwangsi campaign, the Chinese report the recapture of Chiutang, 30 miles north of Nanning and bringing the Chinese a step nearer the recapture of Nanning.
  - Traffic on the Yunnan railway from Hanoi to Kunming is brought to a standstill by Japanese air attacks on bridges. The Chinese begin building a new road from Hokow, on the Indo-Chinese border, to Kunming.
  - 11 Japanese naval aircraft encounter 40 Russian-built Chinese fighting planes and destroy 23 in an aerial engagement over Kweilin, Capital of Kwangsi.
  - 16 The Chinese destroy large parts of the Canton-Hankow railway and say they inflicted heavy losses upon the Japanese in their first battle in Hupeh Province.
  - 20 Japanese outer defenses of Canton are reported by the Chinese to be crumbling after one of the most serious set-backs inflicted on the invaders in the two-and-one-half-year-old war. Yingtak reverts to Chinese control, besides Kuntien. The Japanese deny Chinese claims.
  - 21 Despite heavy snow storms in many parts of China, severe fighting continues in Han River Valley of Hupeh (in the north) and along the highway between the sea coast and Nanning in Kwangsi in the south.
  - The main part of Tsengcheng, important city 40 miles east of Canton, is occupied by Chinese troops who later are routed in street fighting.
  - 23 A cold wave extending into the southernmost provinces of Kwangtung and Kwangsi halts all military activity. In Changsha, Capital of Hunan, the weather is very severe, while a snow storm sweeps Lanchow, Capital of Kansu.
  - 24 The Japanese announce termination of a punitive drive south of Tsientang River in Chekiang province.
  - 26 Heavy fighting is reported from Hupeh, where the Japanese fall back on their base at Suihsien and the Chinese capture Kaoping and Yingshiatien, which later again are lost.
  - 27 New fighting south of the Chientang River in Chekiang results in a stalemate.
  - 28 A locomotive and four coaches of a Japanese troop train are blown up, but casualties are few.
  - 30 Fighting in Hupeh and Hunan is halted by heavy snow. Japanese troops on the Kiangsi front near Nanchang are reported for the

first time by Chinese field dispatches to be using monkeys, more than 100 of which are said to have been killed.

- 31 The Japanese resume an offensive north and northwest from Nanning and reach a point beyond Wuming, engaging some 200,000 Chinese troops.

## CHINA: INTERNAL AFFAIRS

- 1 Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek exhorts Chinese to support his "spiritual mobilization movement" against the Japanese and urges Chinese in Japanese-occupied areas to rise up, declaring Chinese troops on all fronts would match their action.
- The British Ambassador, Sir Archibald Clark-Kerr, and Lady Clark-Kerr sail from Shanghai for Hong Kong en route to Chungking, where the Ambassador will attempt to induce Chiang to accept a compromise solution for disposal of Chinese silver stocks in the British Concession in Tientsin, blockaded by Japan.
- 2 Chungking calls the Japanese admission that 70,000 Japanese have been killed in China since the outbreak of war in July, 1937, as only a small percentage of the actual loss. Chinese losses were put at 1,218,462.
- Great Britain's Yangtze River flotilla, 13 gunboats at the start of the European war, is reduced to three.
- 3 The United States maintains the Yangtze patrol at full strength.
- Great Britain ends a temporary ban on shipping at Hong Kong after the harbor is closed as a defense measure.
- 5 *The China News Agency*, organ of Wang Ching-wei, says the British Ambassador to China is en route to Chungking to attempt to mediate the Chinese-Japanese conflict.
- Chiang Kai-shek receives a telegram of gratitude from Chinese university students at Kunming because of the order providing 100,000 yuan to improve students' meals.
- 6 Japanese gendarmes arrest two Chinese gunmen who attempted to assassinate Godfrey Phillips, Secretary of the Municipal Council of the International Settlement in Shanghai.
- The Russo-Chinese trade treaty, concluded in Moscow on June 16, 1939, is ratified by the Supreme Soviet.
- 9 The Shanghai Municipal Council announces the arrest of three men who attempted to assassinate Godfrey Phillips.
- British Ambassador Clark-Kerr, in Chungking, discounts reports that he is seeking a Sino-Japanese peace. The arrival of United States Ambassador Nelson T. Johnson and the French Ambassador

- is eagerly awaited for a joint sounding of China's relations to the democracies.
- New clashes between Chungking and Communist forces in Shensi province indicate that both sides have suffered heavy losses after the commander of the Chungking 166th Division denies the right of the Communist 9th Route Army to collect taxes.
  - 10 The Federation of Chinese Charities, headed by H. H. Kung, gives 50,000 yuan for the relief of Turkish earthquake sufferers.
  - Chinese in Chungking denounce the reported agreement between Former Premier Wang Ching-wei and Japan, on the basis of which Wang will proclaim a new Central Chinese government in Nanking.
  - Following a terrorist attack against two Chinese officials connected with the Japanese regime, a new crisis arises in the International Settlement of Amoy's Island of Kulangsu.
  - 11 Because of outbreaks between the National Government and Communist Armies in eastern Kansu, China's northwest provinces are tense.
  - The Japanese notify French authorities in Shanghai that munitions shipments over the French-owned Haiphong-Yunnan railroad into Kunming must cease by Jan. 23 or Japanese bombers will destroy every bridge on the line.
  - 12 A Japanese military spokesman in Peking discounts the possibility of a wide-spread anti-American movement throughout North China after the Japanese-U. S. Trade Treaty ends on Jan. 26.
  - Chungking announces that China is seeking additional American credits to supplement the \$25,000,000 already extended by the Export-Import Bank.
  - 13 Police and interned Chinese fight in Hong Kong when the Chinese rebel against the daily roll call.
  - Importation of war materials from the Portuguese colony of Macao is prohibited by authorities in Hong Kong to prevent molestation from the Japanese.
  - Y. A. Chang, Director of the Department of Commerce, will supply every-day necessities on a vast scale to combat the scarcity.
  - 15 The Chinese Government orders tin plate from old kerosene cans collected to make two-cent pieces in South China. Brass is used to make five-cent pieces.
  - 16 Export statistics reveal a 50 per cent increase for 1939 in the sale abroad of curios, the value being estimated at nearly 3,000,000 Chinese dollars, thus draining China of her works of art.
  - Wang Ching-wei, Japan's choice for president of the proposed New Central Government, appeals for formation in China of a united national peace front "with a view toward securing nation-wide peace

- on a basis of honor and justice" in a telegram to Chiang Kai-shek, but Chiang rejects the proposal.
- 17 *Reuters* (British news agency) says in a dispatch from Shanghai that travelers from Shensi province report a revolt among the troops of General Yen Hsi-shan.
  - 18 Nelson T. Johnson, U. S. Ambassador, arrives in Shanghai aboard the naval transport *Henderson* after visiting his family in Peking.
  - 19 Count Galeazzo Ciano, Italian Foreign Minister, wires Wang Ching-wei wishing him success in organizing a new Central China government.
  - 21 The Chungking Government seeks an explanation from Count Ciano because of his telegram to Wang, explaining that his congratulatory message might disrupt diplomatic relations between China and Italy.
  - 22 Wang Ching-wei arrives in Tsingtao to confer with heads of the Japanese-controlled Governments in Peking and Nanking.
    - A three-day cold wave grips Shanghai and workers for benevolent societies pick up more than 500 bodies in the streets, most of them those of children.
  - 23 Commenting on a supposed secret agreement with Wang Ching-wei and the Japanese, Chiang Kai-shek warns all countries friendly to China that a Japanese menace to their interests and territories is inherent in the pact.
    - The so-called secret agreement between Wang and the Japanese is said in Shanghai to contain 12 points on conditions for peace with Japan and to give Japan economic domination over China and sweeping military and political rights.
    - An agreement is signed at Tsingtao promising full coöperation of the Federated Autonomous Government of Mongolia with the projected central government of China headed by Wang Ching-wei. The agreement is signed by Gen. Li Shou-hsien, representative of Prince Teh, and Chou Fo-hai, chief aide of Wang and chairman of the Central Standing Committee of the "Orthodox Kuomintang."
    - The Executive Yuan, meeting in Chungking, ratifies the Chinese-Soviet commercial agreement, signed in the middle of 1939.
  - 25 Wang Ching-wei, former Premier of China, signs an agreement to form a new national government, following a meeting of representatives of the Peking, Nanking and Inner-Mongolia regimes.
    - A Japanese Army spokesman in Shanghai asserts that Chinese Nationalists are plotting to assassinate the American Ambassador, Nelson T. Johnson, who is aboard the gunboat *Luzon* in the Yangtze en route to Hankow.
  - 26 Chinese political leaders, meeting with Wang Ching-wei, approve the proposed constitution of the new Nanking government which

includes the principles of the original Chinese Republic laid down by Sun Yat-sen. Explaining his negotiations with Japan, Wang recalls that Dr. Sun advocated Chinese-Japanese coöperation 26 years ago and that his program is "merely a fulfillment of the wishes of our late leader."

- An increase in the tax-paying Japanese population of the International Settlement is expected to enable the Japanese to control 40 per cent of the votes in the Municipal Council election in Shanghai.
- The Tsingtao conference between Wang and Chinese leaders ends with a decision to recognize the independence of Inner Mongolia and the existing regime in North China. The Mongolian Government will be accepted by the new central regime in China as a "*fait accompli* for defense against Communism" and, in return, it will send representatives to Wang's Political Council.
- Dr. Hu Shih, Chinese Ambassador to the United States, notifies the Government in Chungking that he is seeking additional credits from the Export-Import Bank.
- The newspaper *Trud*, organ of Soviet Trade Union, prominently displays a letter by Academician Sergei Sobolev criticizing Wang Ching-wei.
- Chungking regards the appointment of Jeh-chn Hutuku, Prince Regent of Tibet, as adviser to the new Dalai Lama as a new tightening of Chinese control over the lost area of Tibet.
- 27 Japanese authorities in Tientsin officially notify the British Consulate that all wires surrounding the British concession will be electrically charged. Meanwhile, drastic control of all foodstuffs passing the barriers is instituted.
- Wang Ching-wei, now designated Chairman of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang, tells foreign newspaper men at Tsingtao that the new government under his leadership will recognize foreign loans unless "illegitimately" contracted by the Chungking Government and that the new regime will protect all foreign interests.
- 28 Twenty-one Germans taken by a British warship from the Japanese liner *Asama Maru* arrive in Hong Kong and are interned.
- 29 Rise in food prices and an increasing fuel shortage cause acute distress among thousands of Chinese in the British concession at Tientsin.
- Americans in Shanghai are warned of the necessity to improve Japanese-American relations by Lieutenant General Masaharu Homma, Commander of the Japanese garrison at Tientsin. Hinting that, in the event of the failure of Japan's diplomatic overtures to America, the Japanese military will be forced to reconsider necessary steps, Homma added that no amount of pressure would induce

- Japan to abandon the establishment of the New Order in East Asia.
- 30 A Japanese military spokesman says it is "pure coincidence" that the Japanese Army has tightened its blockade on the British Concession in Tientsin.
- The Executive Yuan officially approves the selection of the six-year-old Kokonor-born Chinese boy as Tung-chu, the 14th Dalai Lama of Tibet, to be enthroned Feb. 22.
- Japan's economic warfare against British interests in North China takes a new turn when the Peking Regional Government enforces a decree rescinding a previous exemption from exchange control regulation of exports valued at 100 yuan or less (100 yuan is about \$7.00).
- 31 The British Embassy in Chungking denies a press report from London, dated Jan. 25, saying that Great Britain is attempting to take advantage of the opportunity offered by the lapse of the American-Japanese trade treaty to push British exports to Japan.
- Chiang Kai-shek hastens his measures to consolidate Chinese control of Tibet and expects to make that formerly semi-independent state an integral part of Nationalist China in 1940.

## MANCHUKUO

- 1 Marshal Chang Ching-hui, Premier and President of the Concordia Association, expresses on behalf of the nation Manchukuo's felicitations to Japan upon the 2,600th year of the founding of the Japanese Empire.
- Simultaneously the Seventh Year of Emperor Kangte is welcomed in by Manchukuo, which celebrates the 9th year of the Empire's establishment.
- 6 The Soviet-Japanese Border Commission holds first meeting in Harbin.
- 7 The proposal for a committee to settle Manchukuo-Outer Mongolia disputes to forestall future frontier troubles, based upon a Japanese plan, is reported in Hsinking to have been accepted by the Soviet Government.
- 9 Premier Chang Ching-hui reveals that the first State Council meeting of the new year considered the inauguration of new trade relations with the U.S.S.R.
- 12 Masaichi Kanki, Vice Minister of People's Welfare, urges the nation to coöperate in stamping out the opium-smoking evil, following inauguration of the General Bureau for the Prevention of Opium Smoking.

- 13 Colonel W. von Gronau, newly-appointed air attaché to the German Legation in Hsinking, and concurrently air attaché to the Embassy in Tokyo, reveals that negotiations are under way between German and Soviet authorities for the establishment of an air line from Manchukuo through Siberia to Berlin.
- 19 Ten thousand worshipers and spectators throng the ice-bound banks of the Sungari River at Harbin to witness the annual winter baptismal ceremonies of the Russian Orthodox Church. The congregations of 23 Russian churches in the former outpost of Imperial Russia take part in the ceremonies in 30-degree-below-zero weather, while hundreds of zealous pilgrims plunge into the frigid waters in a cross-shaped aperture hewn in the 3-foot-thick ice.
- 30 The joint commission meeting at Harbin to negotiate the demarcation of the frontier with Soviet Mongolia abandons its task after disagreement.

## INDIA

- 1 The Calcutta correspondent of the Italian paper *Messaggero* reports that a volunteer India militia is being formed to assist British and Indian troops in the strategic Khyber Pass, between India and Afghanistan, following reports from Iran that 800,000 Russian troops were concentrated on the frontier.
- Writing from Moscow, Dolores Ibarruri, (famed La Passionaria) leader of the Spanish Communist Party, declares that Britain is provoking Hindu-Moslem clashes in a "divide and rule" policy in India.
- 2 The Government authorizes formation of five new battalions of the Indian Territorial Force.
- 5 Twelve persons are sentenced to death at Hubli for participating in riots at Ramdurg last April in which eight policemen were killed.
- 10 The Marquess of Linlithgow, the Viceroy, speaking in Bombay in an appeal for Indian unity, says that only disagreement among the various parties prevents Great Britain from granting dominion status to India, but adds that Britain is eager to reduce to a minimum the interval between the existing state of things and the achievement of dominion status.
- 11 The Government presents 1,000 tents to the Turkish Government for survivors of the earthquake that rocked Anatolia on Dec. 27, 1939, where villages over an area of 4,000 square miles were razed, making thousands homeless.

- 12 Rajendra Prasav, Congress President, says that it must be clearly understood that his party's goal is independence.
- 13 While Indian Nationalist leaders expect Lord Linlithgow to convene party heads at New Delhi, it is reported from London that the speech of the Viceroy on Jan. 10 appealing for Indian unity, has been interpreted generally as implying that a new attempt will be made to settle the Indian Constitutional controversy.
- 14 The Viceroy confers with both Hindu and Moslem leaders in Bombay and then leaves for Baroda. Reports from New Delhi say the prospects of a settlement of the Indian controversy appear better than at any time since the question was raised and the newspaper *Hindu* of Madras indicates that the demand of the All India Congress for a British declaration virtually has been met.
- 16 A Moslem riot breaks out at Burhanpur, 180 miles from Nagpur, when stones are thrown at a magistrate and policemen open fire. An order is issued prohibiting the assembly of five or more persons and forbidding carrying of arms.
- 20 Mohandas K. Gandhi, in his newspaper *Harijan*, says that the Viceroy's Bombay statement seems "to contain the germs of a settlement honorable to both sides."
- 25 Gandhi begins a 24-hour fast on the eve of independence demonstrations.
- 26 India marks Independence Day with celebrations throughout the country.

## TIBET

- 26 Jeh-chen Hutuktu, one of the four Living Buddhas who became regent of Tibet when the 13th Dalai Lama died on Dec. 17, 1933, radios President Lin Sen of China thanking him for his appointment by the Chungking Government as a special commission in charge of reincarnation rights for selection of the Dalai Lama in mid-February.
- 31 In Lhasa it is reported that Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek is hastening measures to consolidate Chinese control of Tibet and that the formerly semi-independent state would become an integral part of "Free China."
- The Executive Yuan at Chungking decides upon the appointment of Lingerh, the six-year old child recently discovered at Chinghai, to be the 14th Dalai Lama.



## PHILIPPINES

- 1 Quotas in American exports to the United States go into effect: Cigars, 200,000,000 units; scrap tobacco, 4,500,000 pounds; coconut oil, 200,000 long tons; pearl or shell buttons, 850,000 gross. Exports above these quotas will pay full duties. Quotas will shrink 5% annually until July 4, 1946, the date set for independence. Export taxes on other Philippine products sent to the United States will begin in 1941. Industries upon which diminishing quotas have been imposed represent an aggregate investment of 43,400,000 pesos and employ 34,700 persons, but millions are affected indirectly.
- 2 Jorge B. Vargas, secretary to President Manuel Quezon, tells the press the duties of J. M. Elizalde, Resident Commissioner in Washington, have been enlarged to include Philippine purchases, tobacco propaganda, supervision of Philippine students in the United States and all public relations of Filipinos residing there and in Hawaii.
- 3 Teofilo Mendoza is elected president of the Municipal Board of Manila.
- Mayor Posadas dies of a heart ailment.
- President Quezon orders all cock-fighting pits in chartered cities closed after licenses expire.
- 4 Quezon authorizes creation of 5,000,000-pesos National Trading Corporation to bolster the Government's nationalization of retail trade and price-fixing.
- 5 Malacanan Palace receives reply from President Ismet Inonu of Turkey, expressing appreciation of President Quezon's telegram of sympathy in the Anatolian earthquake disaster.
- It is reported from San Fernando, Pampanga, that a strike of 15,000 field workers will be called to demand an increase in wages and abolition of tonnage system.
- 6 A meeting of the Department of Labor officials with Pampango labor leaders in Manila results in agreement to postpone strike pending presentation of grievances to Quezon, but a strike is called against Pampanga Sugar Development Company because the leaders could not be informed in time.
- 7 One Cawal leader is killed and three persons wounded in a fight between Cawals and union workers in Mexico, Pampanga.
- 8 Quezon appoints Eulogio Rodriguez, former Secretary of Agriculture and Natural Resources, Mayor of Manila.

- 9 Pampanga Sugar Development Company and strike leaders agree to adjudication of strike by Secretary of Labor José Avelino.
- 10 A clash between followers of the late Sultan Mastura and Former Assemblyman Sinsuat Balabaran in Cotabato results in the death of three Datus and wounding of five other Moros.
- 11 Four union members are arrested for shooting one and wounding two other strike-breakers from Pangasinan at Magalang, Pampanga.
- Quirino Lizardo and his nephew, Ferdinand Marcos, son of Former Assemblyman Mariano Marcos, who won highest honors in 1939 bar examinations, are convicted of murder of Julio Nalundasan, Assemblyman-elect, in 1935. Lizardo is sentenced to life and Marcos to 10 to 17 years.
- Emilio Lopez de Leon, his brother Delfin, and Cenon Almadin are sentenced to life imprisonment for murder of Mayor Julio Antiporda of Binan, Laguna, in April, 1938.
- 12 Francis B. Sayre, U. S. High Commissioner, tells the press he has not changed his attitude toward carrying out provisions of Independence Act unless and until the Filipinos ask that it be changed.
- 14 Degree of Doctor of Laws for Humanitarian Service, *Honoris Causa*, is conferred on Mrs. Aurora Aragon de Quezon on the 20th anniversary of the Philippine Women's College. She received an LL.D. some years ago from Marygrove College, Detroit.
- 15 President Quezon, after administering the oath to Mayor Rodriguez, says it is high time the Government takes a hand in the Manila housing situation, mentioning Tondo and Sampaloc slums.
- Pampanga strikers say that while they agree to abide by Secretary of Labor's decision, this could not mean acceptance of a death blow to the whole labor movement.
- 16 Following a number of deaths from infantile paralysis in Manila, public swimming pools are ordered drained. La Salle College and the American School are closed.
- 17 Archbishop M. O'Doherty, at annual conference of Catholic bishops in Manila, announces that "religious instruction is essential in these times of strife."
- 18 President Quezon creates a Medal of Honor for acts of "extraordinary heroism or for notable meritorious services of singular value to the State while performing functions of a private or public nature of non-military character."
- Pedro Abad Santos, Socialist union leader, calls a new strike of sugar workers in Pampanga Province, following refusal of the Labor Department to reconsider its decision in a wage controversy. At least 20,000 field workers are expected to leave their jobs as the Interior Department announces it will stand behind Labor Secretary Avelino.

- 19 President Quezon in a press conference says in reference to United States press reports that he is going to America to ask for a protectorate form of government, that this is "false, ridiculous, stupid and childish"; that to do so would be contrary to the entire history of the Philippine struggle for freedom; that the independence program is based on absolute confidence in the ability of the Filipinos to govern themselves.
- Santos notifies Avelino that strikers will accept his decision, but on certain conditions. Avelino says he could not change his previous decision.
- 20 Socialist leaders decide to continue the strike, asserting strikers will number 25,000.
- The Manila Chamber of Commerce announces that, according to 1939 census information, there are 4,144 Americans in the Philippines, exclusive of the U. S. Army and Navy.
- 21 Santos says the Pampanga strike will be called off if workers' wage demands are met and strikers re-admitted to work.
- 22 President Quezon, at the opening of the Assembly, reviews the progress made by the Government, and, with respect to labor conditions, says that "capital does not as yet seem to realize fully its obligations to labor and to society and it will be necessary for you to enact, after due investigation, further labor legislation that will secure for underpaid laborers higher wages and better living conditions, especially in the mining and sugar industries."
- R. R. Alunan, Secretary of the Interior, suggests that 5,000 Pampangans be sent to Mindanao as settlers, pointing out that unrest in Pampanga is due to the fact that 95% of the land is in the hands of big estate owners.
- 23 President Quezon says the population of the Philippines as of Jan. 1, 1939, was 16,000,303.
- Pampanga strikers, impressed by Quezon's speech before the Assembly, announce that strike will be suspended, to be renewed after two weeks unless the President intervenes. The strike at Pasudeco, however, continues.
- 24 Judge J. W. Haussermann, mining magnate, says the President's speech indicates "that Anglo-Saxon influence over the Filipino will lessen and influence of other nations in the Far East will gradually increase."
- Frederick Deane Burdette, 79, British old-timer and author of "Odyssey of An Orchid Hunter," dies in Manila.
- 26 Malacanán Palace announces the Government has decided to submit the question of ownership of certain church estates to the courts, including *capellarias*, in Malabon, Malate, Paranaque and Tondo.
- General Douglas MacArthur on his 60th birthday, reiterates that

- the Philippines "may achieve respectable defense and enjoy reasonable safety." He says that by 1946 the citizen army will include some 30 divisions of approximately 300,000 men and that in 20 years the number will reach 90 divisions of about 1,000,000 men.
- 27 It is reported that the Government will oppose the transfer to third persons of certain lands given in trust to the Church as invalid and will hold that if the Church relinquishes them they revert to the Government.
- Pampanga workers call off the strike after a conference with President Quezon.
- The S. S. *President Quezon*, formerly the *President Madison*, recently acquired by Cojuangco interests for 1,300,000 pesos, sinks in seven hours after running aground on a reef near Kamewari Island, southern Kyushu, Japan. The ship was commanded by Captain Crispulo Onrubia, and its former master, Captain Nygrin, was first mate.
- 29 Quezon asks Assembly for 500,000 pesos from the general funds to be advanced to municipal governments for maintenance of intermediate schools, funds to be reimbursed when the revenues are collected. Many teachers had not received a salary for several months.
- 30 Assemblyman F. Sevilla of Rizal speaks of evils of big land holdings and criticizes use of lands held by the Catholic Church for commercial purposes.
- 31 Some 30,000 workers parade in San Fernando, Pampanga, in honor of the 64th birthday of Abad Santos and to demonstrate support of Quezon's labor policies.

## AUSTRALIA

- 3 Examination of youths reaching 21 during the year ending next June 30 is begun under the re-introduction of compulsory military training.
- 5 Sir Charles Burnett, Inspector General, takes charge of the Royal Australian Air Force under a plan calling for sweeping changes. Air Marshal S. J. Goble is relieved as Chief of Staff at own request.
- The War Cabinet permits the Finnish Consul to appeal for funds for the Finnish Red Cross. Prime Minister Robert G. Menzies says the Government has granted 10,000 Australian pounds to the fund and 10,000 more are sought.
- 7 Richard G. Casey, Federal Minister of Supply, named as first Australian Minister to the United States, says he is confident of an

Allied victory, but, if Britain is beaten he warns that Australia's turn will come within six months. He urges, therefore, that Australia defend the Empire.

- 8 Following the appointment of Casey as Australian Envoy to Washington, it is announced that Clarence E. Gauss, Counsellor of the American Embassy in China and Consul-General to Shanghai will be the American Minister to Canberra.
- 10 Prime Minister Menzies discusses the possibility of a coalition with A. G. Cameron, Country Party leader. The move is believed to involve the offer of four seats in the Cabinet, but Cameron seeks five.
- 11 Senator G. McLeay, Minister for Commerce, says the British Government has accepted an offer of 56,000,000 bushels of wheat and 150,000 tons of flour for shipment during 1940.
- 12 Negotiations for the sale of Australian wool to Allied and neutral countries are announced as proceeding with the United States, Japan, France, India and Canada on behalf of the British Government, which has bought up the entire Australian clip.
- 14 Prime Minister Menzies, at a dinner in honor of R. G. Casey, newly appointed Minister to the United States, says he regards the American post as the most important after that of the Prime Minister and that he had abandoned with reluctance the idea of seeking the appointment himself.
- 16 Members of the Australian Imperial Force, the air force and the navy on service, except those on depot ships or shore establishments, will receive free postage.
- 17 Henry Gullett, Minister for External Affairs, says that enlistments from the militia into the Australian Imperial Force are deplorably low.
- 18 Ledwedge Vincent Lawlor, once arrested in London for discharging a firearm near the home of the Duke of Kent, is committed for trial on two charges of wounding with intent to kill after a Melbourne drinking bout.
- 19 The Prime Minister announces that defense expenditures for 1939-40, estimated at 61,000,000 Australian pounds in November, now are put at 73,000,000, mainly because of the cost of the Empire Air Training school.
- 21 The influential *Sydney Sun* criticizes British official war reports as "an incredible series of success stories," that "all have the same happy ending—the Nazis are ignominiously beaten off," adding that "this ostrich-like attitude can easily lose the war."
- 24 The Prime Minister, in a message to the second Australian Imperial Force, which marched through decorated streets to the cheers of more than 500,000 in Melbourne, says that "in this war the real

- frontier is that separating those who believe in a noble, unselfish cause, and those who stand for selfishness and violence."
- 27 Richard G. Casey, Minister-designate to Washington, says Australia is greatly indebted to the United States for its hospitable welcome to the scientists, engineers, industrialists and other young Australians who sought an education in America.
  - 31 Canberra announces that the net gain in migration in 1939 was 12,527, of whom 4,857 were Germans and Austrians, 1,937 Italians, 1,636 British, 914 Poles, 803 Greeks, 361 Yugoslavs, 284 Czechoslovaks, 237 Albanians and 233 Russians.

## NEW ZEALAND

- 8 Walter Nash, Commerce Minister, announces that New Zealand will limit automobile imports from Britain to only 25% of the assembled cars sent in the first six months of 1938 and 35% of unassembled machines. Auto imports from all countries amounted to \$15,400,000 for the first half of 1938, the British share being 57% of the total of unassembled vehicles.
- 9 Nash announces the reduction of gasoline imports for the next six months to the 1938 level to assure ample supplies to the Allies and to reduce the demand on them for foreign credits.
- 15 John Lee, Leftist leader, is rebuked by the National Committee of the Labor Party, which votes to censure him for "disgraceful inferences" in an article written by him about Prime Minister Michael J. Savage. Faced with a threat of expulsion, Lee apologizes.
- 22 In response to a British request to conserve dollars, it is announced in Auckland that New Zealand motorists henceforth will get a monthly gasoline ration of eight to 12 gallons each, effective Feb. 8.
- 27 Attorney General H. G. R. Mason warns against subversive propaganda, declaring the New Zealand Government will not tolerate utterances designed to divide the people in the prosecution of the war. His remarks obviously are aimed at the Communists, who recently called the war a "capitalist robber conflict."
- 31 Despite the war, it is announced that New Zealand kept close to the budgetary estimate in expenditures for the first nine months of the fiscal year, with revenue totaling \$111,000,000, an increase of \$5,000,000 over the previous year, and with expenditures \$128,000,000, compared with \$116,000,000 last year.

## LATIN AMERICA

- 1 ECUADOR—The unpopular government control of imports established by former Provisional Presidents is outlawed by Provisional President Andrés F. Cordova.
- NICARAGUA—President Anastasio Somoza receives the Grand Order of the Great Jade, conferred by Dr. T. I. Ing, Chinese Consul General at Managua.
- URUGUAY—German freighter *Tacoma* is interned on the ground that her assistance to the *Graf Spee* automatically made her an auxiliary vessel of the German Navy.
- 2 MEXICO—Newspapers of Mexico City report an uprising of Yaqui Indians in Sonora.
- URUGUAY—Foreign Minister Alberto Guani turns over to police a Government complaint against editors of *Sequilla*, an Italian language monthly, for publishing an article criticizing Uruguay's action in connection with the *Graf Spee* incident.
- ARGENTINA—Government grants permission to British cruisers *Ajax* and *Achilles* to put into Buenos Aires harbor for 48 hours, with shore leave for their crews.
- 3 ARGENTINA—Buenos Aires spokesmen score U. S. offers in negotiations for reciprocal trade pact, charging U. S. is motivated by selfish interests. Government sends its own negotiators to Tokyo to seek a new trade treaty with Japan.
- 4 PANAMA—President Augusto Boyd receives acknowledgement from Hitler of Panama's notification of the 300-mile "safety belt" off the Americas.
- NICARAGUA—The Foreign Exchange Commission announces that preference will be given to imports from countries buying from Nicaragua.
- MEXICO—The Judge of the First District Court declares in tax default 14 foreign-owned oil companies whose properties were taken over by the Government.
- MEXICO—Figures indicate an all-time low in oil exports three months after the expropriation. In December 1,100,000 barrels were produced as compared to 2,500,000 in July and 2,000,000 in August of last year.
- PUERTO RICO—The Telephone Company of San Juan announces plans to place all wiring under ground as a measure of coöperation in preparation for the island's defense.

- ARGENTINA—The newspaper *La Nación* celebrates the 70th anniversary of its founding by General Bartolome Mitre, first constitutional President of Argentina, after reestablishment of the republic in 1953.
- ARGENTINA—Government alleges the United States freighter, *Normacrey*, of the Moore-McCormick lines, violated neutral regulations by using its radio after it had been sealed by Buenos Aires port authorities. *Normacrey's* radio operator says breaking of seal was accidental.
- BRAZIL—Protest is made to France against the seizure of 20 bags of mail addressed to Germany aboard the Lloyd Brasileiro steamer, *Almirante Alexandrino*, by a French patrol ship.
- 5 ARGENTINA—Governments of Argentina and the United States agree to suspend negotiations for a reciprocal trade treaty.
- 6 ECUADOR—Auditing and inspection of all foreign industrial and commercial establishments is begun to determine (1) if they are complying with Government contracts and (2) the extent of competition with native trade.
- PERU—Amnesty is granted 80 political prisoners, some of them women, by President Manuel Prado y Ugarteche, newly-elected, through power voted by Congress.
- ARGENTINA—Foreign Minister José M. Cantilo protests to Ambassadors of Great Britain, France and Germany against placing of mines outside the territorial waters of non-belligerent countries.
- 7 CANAL ZONE—Major-General Daniel van Voorhis takes over duties as Commander of the Panama Canal Department, succeeding Major-General David Stone, who resigned.
- 8 NICARAGUA—Dr. Manuel Cordero Reyes, former Minister of Foreign Affairs, is appointed Minister to Costa Rica.
- NICARAGUA—Official figures reveal that two-thirds of Nicaragua's coffee crop for 1939 was purchased by the United States. Germany rates second and The Netherlands and France third and fourth respectively.
- BOLIVIA—President Carlos Quintanilla's Cabinet resigns to allow him a free hand in its reorganization as the result of dissension created by the withdrawal of the Ministers of Finance and Education.
- BRAZIL—President Getulio Vargas informs the press of plans for development of a Brazilian steel industry with the assistance of foreign capital.
- ARGENTINA—President Ortiz authorizes shipment of 50,000 tons of wheat to Finland, payment for which the Finns may make as they see fit.
- 9 DOMINICAN REPUBLIC—The Government expresses readiness to assist in settlement of the political refugee problem and to discuss



- procedure with the officials of the Settlement Association from the United States.
- 10 ECUADOR—Tension is felt as Presidential election begins. The candidates are Dr. Carlos Arroyo del Rio, Liberal; Jacinto Jijon Caamano, Conservative, and José Maria Velasco Ibarra, Independent. An unofficial count the following day showed that Dr. Arroya del Rio was elected.
- CUBA—Government protests Great Britain's ban on Cuban tobacco on the ground that it violates the Cuban-British treaty.
- MEXICO—It is announced in high Government circles that Great Britain and France will permit Germany to ship to Mexico goods contracted for in the oil barter.
- 11 MEXICO—President Cárdenas enters the American Embassy for the first time to attend a luncheon given in his honor by Ambassador Josephus Daniels. The Diplomatic Corps and Mexican Government officials attend.
- PUERTO RICO—Restoration of La Fortaleza, the first Government building in Puerto Rico, constructed in 1500, gets under way. It will be preserved as the finest type of 16th century architecture.
- PERU—Government gets the approval of Congress for a three-months' postponement of the date set for submission of the national budget.
- BRAZIL—The arrival of the British cruiser *Ajax* for a 24-hour visit in Rio de Janeiro harbor delays the departure of a number of German freighters.
- 12 ECUADOR—A revolt led by Velasco Ibarra, defeated Presidential candidate, is quelled by sergeants and soldiers at Guayaquil.
- MEXICO—President Cárdenas declares that the Monroe Doctrine, as far as he is concerned, has been dead since 1936 when the "principal of American solidarity" was agreed upon at the Inter-American Conference in Buenos Aires.
- CHILE—The third Inter-American Radio conference opens at the University of Chile, with an inaugural address by Guillermo Labarca, Minister of the Interior.
- BRAZIL—The Association of Coffee Growers of Brazil approves the shipment of 50,000 bags of coffee to Finland.
- 13 ARGENTINA—Government places blame for failure of trade treaty negotiations with the United States on the latter country's "protectionist" policy which hinders the placing of Argentine products in North American markets.
- ARGENTINA—Exports for 1939 totaled 1,570,226,000 pesos, an increase of 12 per cent over 1938.
- BRAZIL—Exports for 1939 show gains of 300 per cent over 1938.

- 15 PUERTO RICO—Caribbean winter maneuvers of the United States Atlantic fleet begin.
- BRAZIL—President Vargas delivers the opening address at the Inter-American Neutrality Conference and asserts that belligerents "must respect our sea trade rights."
- 16 ARGENTINA—It was learned that the British cruiser *Exeter* has been beached at Port Stanley for use as a fort in defense of the Falkland Islands.
- 17 BRAZIL—The German freighter *Santos* sails from Rio de Janeiro heavily laden with tobacco, iron, coffee, lard and linseed.
- 18 URUGUAY—Government drops plan to protest to Russia on the invasion of Finland when Chile and Mexico fail to support the proposals.
- ARGENTINA—Imports from Brazil restricted on the eve of the arrival of Dr. Oswaldo Aranha, Brazil's Foreign Minister, who seeks a trade treaty.
- 19 PERU—Field Marshal Benavides is appointed Ambassador to Spain.
- 20 CHILE—The Ministry of Foreign Affairs announced that in search of markets to replace those cut off by the European war, Chile is negotiating a barter trade proposal with Japan whereby 70,000 tons of Chilean nitrate would be exchanged for Japanese toys, hardware and glass.
- ARGENTINA—Press views failure of U. S. to negotiate a trade treaty with Argentina and subsequent abandonment of negotiations with Uruguay as a "death blow" to "Good Neighbor" policy.
- BRAZIL—The Neutrality Committee deliberates secretly on four major issues, namely (1) Uruguay's protest on the violation of neutrality by the German battleship *Graf Spee*; (2) Argentina's stand on the new safety zone and the exacting of penalties for violators; (3) United States' suggestions for safety zone enforcements and sanctions; (4) Venezuela's proposal that American neutrality laws be enforced.
- 22 PERU—What is believed to be the first aerial taxi-cab arrives at Tambo airport in the form of a six-seater plane flown by a United Airlines pilot, James W. Allen. Four passengers taken on at Chicago on a share-the-expense plan continued the trip in stages to Mexico, Colombia, Ecuador and Peru from where they will continue to Rio de Janeiro, whence they will return north by steamship.
- The U.S.S. *Helena*, a 10,000-ton cruiser of the *Brooklyn* class, arrives at Buenos Aires on its "shakedown" cruise.
- 23 ARGENTINA—Argentina and Brazil sign treaty of commerce, exchanging unconditional most favored nation treatment.
- 24 ARGENTINA—Naval authorities deny reports that several members of the interned crew of the *Graf Spee* had escaped to the interior.

- 25 MEXICO—A Communist conference results in a split of the party over the Russo-Finnish issue.
- URUGUAY—The Government completes the internment of approximately 75 German officers and seamen of the *Graf Spee* and the freighter *Tacoma*.
- ARGENTINA—José Maria Cantilo, Argentine Foreign Minister, announces the signing of a supplementary trade treaty with Norway, including a most favored nation clause.
- MEXICO—Backed by Japanese capital, drilling starts on 10 new oil wells of the Vera Cruz Co. at Japoy, State of Tamaulipas. This represents the only permits so far granted by the Mexican Government to foreign enterprises.
- 26 MEXICO—The Supreme Court cancels seizure of land by the Agrarian Department of the Mexican Government, returning most of it to its owners, branding the Department an "instigator of illegal invasion."
- URUGUAY—The British cruiser *Achilles*, participant in the battle with the *Graf Spee* on Dec. 13, puts in at Montevideo for 24 hours.
- CHILE—The Inter-American Radio Conference at Santiago holds its last session, paving the way for allocation of radio frequencies on the American Continent, uniform time and time signals, short-wave broadcasting, frequency tolerances, international radio police services for the enforcement of law, suppression of non-essential radio, freedom of radio communications, determination of uniform radio frequencies over continental aviation routes, fixing of standard time signals, radio aids to aerial navigation and readjustments in divisions of radio frequency tables.
- 27 CHILE—Criminal Courts fine the Anglo-Mexican Oil Company, represented in Santiago by the Shell-Mexican-Chile Company, \$425,000 for illegally bringing in kerosene and gasoline from 1922 to 1935.
- BRAZIL—Immigration restrictions lifted to permit the entrance of more nationals of American countries. It is said that 3,000 yearly will be permitted from each country where formerly a 20 per cent quota had been applied.
- BRAZIL—Government estimates for a favorable trade balance for 1939 fail to materialize, on basis of official figures for first eleven months; the balance fell \$10,000,000 short of the estimate of \$60,000,000.
- 28 PUERTO RICO—Reports reaching here tell of recent political executions in Santo Domingo, listing among the outstanding ones that of General Valazquez Rivera, a former Puerto Rican, later a naturalized Dominican and Chief of Staff of the Dominican Army.
- CHILE—The President assures final balancing of the budget, stressing trade gains.

- ARGENTINA—The Federal Government announces that Argentina's immigration quota for other American nations will be increased from 1,000 to 3,000 (?) monthly, to "further the cause of close Pan-American co-operation."
- 29 BRAZIL—The Committee on Neutrality adopts a resolution providing for the internment of all persons belonging to the armed forces of belligerents.
- 30 MEXICO—The Cárdenas Government deems "fantastic" the valuation of oil properties by foreign claimants and denies that any injustice has been done. Further, it refuses an appeal to a "World Court" on the grounds that there is no reason for international arbitration, since Mexican courts will fix valuation.
- BRAZIL—The German Condor Syndicate Aviation incorporates under Brazilian law and accedes to a presidential decree calling for replacement of management and flying personnel by Brazilian nationals.
- 31 PUERTO RICO—Fourteen prisoners of Devil's Island, French Guiana, representing five nationalities, arrive from Trinidad in small boat, after a month's journey, and are ordered to leave immediately.
- CHILE—Pedro Alfonso, Finance Minister, denies reports that the Government plans inflation through the Chilean Central Bank, and pledges his efforts to stabilize the peso.

## C A N A D A

- 7 C. D. Howe, Minister of Transport, in a radio broadcast, says that there already are available 40 fully equipped airdromes for the Air Training Plan and that negotiations are in progress for the purchase of more. Deliveries of training planes should begin in May. Of these, 1,282 would be manufactured in Canada (except for engines), 593 in the United States. Orders have been placed in England for 870 airplanes and 1,622 aircraft minus wings, which are to be made in Canada. Bids also have been invited for 72 ships of various types. The War Supply Board is spending at the rate of \$4,000,000 a week and already has spent \$90,000,000.
- 12 An Order-in-Council is published, amending the regulations of the Royal Canadian Air Force to allow enlistment of Americans.
- 14 J. L. Ralston, Finance Minister, says Canada's war expenditures, plus four or five hundred million dollars which Great Britain will spend in Canada during the first war year, had turned "a moderate economic revival before the war" into a rapid economic advance.

- 15 A first War Loan of \$200,000,000 at 31¼% is issued and is 57% subscribed.
- 16 Premier Mitchell Hepburn of Ontario, in the Provincial Legislature, charges the Mackenzie King Government with inefficiency in the prosecution of the war.
  - Cash War Loan subscriptions reach a total of \$248,804,550 and Finance Minister Ralston announces that bonds will be pro-rated, with special attention to small subscribers.
- 18 Premier Hepburn attacks the Government for allowing the sale in Winnipeg of 2,000,000 bushels of Canadian wheat to Russia, a potential enemy.
  - The Ontario Legislature adopts a resolution expressing regret that the Federal Government "has made so little effort to prosecute Canada's duty in the war in the vigorous manner which the people of Canada desire to see."
- 19 The Supreme Court of Canada upholds the right of the Federal Parliament to abolish civil and criminal appeals to the Privy Council in London. The Ontario Provincial Government announces that it will appeal.
  - It is announced that War Loan subscriptions have reached \$321,-276,850 and that the books have been closed.
- 22 Prime Minister King announces the Government will grant Finland a credit of \$100,000.
  - The Canadian Red Cross announces that its war fund has passed the \$1,000,000 mark.
- 24 The Cabinet passes an Order-in-Council to prevent the export of Canadian foodstuffs to any country contiguous to territory under enemy occupation.
- 25 Parliament reassembles. In the Speech from the Throne, the Governor General announces that the Government has decided to call a general election immediately, so that there may be no question of its mandate in carrying on the war effort. Prime Minister King calls for immediate adjournment and the Governor General signs the dissolution order.
- 26 The Prime Minister announces that the general election is to be held on March 26, the earliest date possible under Canadian law, which requires two months between the dissolution of Parliament and the election. He also announces that machinery is being set up to take the service vote, both in Canada and overseas.
- 30 Prime Minister King reviews the first Canadian air unit to be sent overseas.
- 31 Dr. R. J. Manion, Conservative Party leader, urges that all party conventions still to be held be thrown open to non-party national candidates, because in a time of crisis the best men available are needed.

# February

## Chronology

### UNITED STATES

- 1 Constantine A. Oumansky, Russian Ambassador, protests to Secretary of State Hull against a speech which Louis Johnson, Asst. Secy. of War, delivered before the New York State Bankers' Assn. on Jan. 15, in which he referred to Russian soldiers as "serfs."
- The American League for Peace and Democracy votes to dissolve.
- David Dubinsky, president of the I.L.G.W.U., announces his support of a third term for President Roosevelt.
- Senator Arthur H. Vandenberg introduces a bill to create a foreign-trade board similar to the British Board of Trade.
- Chairman J. Warren Madden of the NLRB tells the House committee that the Board's record has been good and attacks William M. Leiserson, Board member, for his "intemperate" accusations.
- 2 Lloyd K. Garrison, former chairman of the National Labor Board, which preceded the NLRB, tells the House committee that the NLRA should be amended so that the Board would act in representation cases only when both unions involved agree on a formula.
- President Roosevelt says any cut in the \$900,000,000 budget for agricultural relief would be at the expense of national economy, particularly that of farmers.
- Vice President John N. Garner, in a letter to Senator Walter F. George, agrees to enter the Georgia primaries if a preferential primary for the Democratic nomination for President is held.
- The Social Security Board recommends that states increase unemployment insurance benefits.
- The New York Supreme Court rules that Earl Browder's name may appear on the ballot for the special Congressional election in New York.

- 3 The United States makes informal representations to Japan and France, protesting the Japanese bombing of the Haiphong (Indo-China)-Kunning (China) railroad as the last trade route between the United States and China.
- 4 John D. M. Hamilton, chairman of the Republican National Committee, writes the executive secretary of the American Youth Congress that the Republican Party will not send representatives to the Congress until it "purges itself of its communistic elements which, according to the Dies Committee, dominate it."
- Ten A.F.L. leaders, including William L. Hutcherson and Matthew Woll, urge the Administration to give business a "breathing spell." William Green, A.F.L. president, says Government and business should get together for a "lasting peace."
- 5 The American Civil Liberties Union votes that "it is inappropriate for any person to serve on the governing committees of the Union or on its staff, who is a member of any political organization which supports totalitarian dictatorship in any country, or who by his public declarations indicates his support of such a principle." (Resolution voted 30-10 by the National Board; 13-7 by the Board of Directors.) The minority characterizes the action as "a species of Red hunt."
- The executive board of the I.L.G.W.U. votes to petition Congress for extension of the Reciprocal Trade Agreements Act.
- The Democratic National Committee votes to hold the Democratic convention in Chicago.
- Mrs. Roosevelt says that Hamilton misquoted (Feb. 4) the Dies Committee on the American Youth Congress; that the Young Communists League is active in the Congress but does not dominate it.
- President Roosevelt asserts that total indebtedness—Federal, state and local—has not increased during his seven years in office.
- The Ford Motor Co., in a case involving its Somerville, Mass., plant, agrees to obey an NLRB order to desist from "disparaging" and "criticizing" labor organizations, but asserts that the order is a violation of the right of free speech.
- 6 Gallup poll on a loan to Finland: For non-military purposes, 58% for, 42% against; for war materials, 39% for, 61% against.
- Philip Murray, vice president of the C.I.O. and chairman of the Steel Workers Organizing Committee, appearing in place of John L. Lewis, tells the House committee that the C.I.O. is opposed to any changes in the NLRA that would weaken its protection of labor.
- FBI agents arrest 11 persons in Detroit and one in Milwaukee accused of recruiting for the Spanish Republican Army.
- 7 The Republic Steel Company tells the House committee that the NLRB pre-judged the 1937 steel strike.

- Philip Murray files documents with the Senate Committee on Education and Labor supporting the charge of the C.I.O. that William Green and other A.F.L. leaders were in collusion with the attorneys of anti-labor interests in preparing amendments to the NLRA. Green calls this charge "dastardly."
- 8 The Senate sends the Independent Offices Bill to the House, having added \$39,506,261 to the House appropriation. It defeated by 57-18 an amendment by Senator Robert A. Taft to cut \$5,000,000 from the TVA appropriation in the bill.
- The House votes to accept the conference report acceding to \$124,-270,000 Senate cuts in the Defense Deficiency Bill and sends the bill to the President.
- The House Ways and Means Committee reports in favor of extending the Reciprocal Trade Agreements Act for three years from June 12.
- 9 President Roosevelt announces that Under-Secretary of State Sumner Welles is to go to Europe to confer with the leaders of the Western Powers—Italy, France, Germany and Great Britain.
- President Roosevelt asserts that he gave up attempts to make peace between the C.I.O. and the A.F.L. because John L. Lewis told him that such efforts would not be useful "at this time."
- 10 Gallup poll on the Republican nomination for the Presidency: Dewey, 56%; Vandenberg, 17%; Taft, 17%; all others, 6%.
- Roosevelt, speaking to the American Youth Congress, says: "American sympathy is 98% with the Finns in their effort to stave off invasion of their own soil . . . The Soviet Union . . . is run by a dictatorship, a dictatorship as absolute as any other dictatorship in the world."
- Postmaster General Farley, chairman of the Democratic National Committee, announces his candidacy for the Democratic nomination for the Presidency by authorizing the filing of his name in the Massachusetts primary.
- 12 The U. S. Supreme Court, in a decision written by Justice Hugo L. Black, reverses the decision of the Florida Supreme Court upholding the conviction of four young Negro farm hands of murder, because their confessions and pleas of guilty were held to be obtained by violation of the "due process" clause.
- 13 Gallup poll on the prohibition of sale of war materials to Japan: yes, 75%; no, 25%.
- General Motors agrees with the United Automobile Workers (C.I.O.) and four A.F.L. unions on the holding of elections to determine which should be the workers' bargaining agents.
- Chairman Howard W. Smith of the House committee investigating the NLRB announces he will ask Attorney General Robert H.



- Jackson for a ruling on the legality of lobbying activities of the Board.
- The House Appropriations Committee reports the largest peacetime Naval Supply Bill in history, \$966,722,878 (cut \$111,699,699 from the President's budget request).
  - 14 Chairman J. Warren Madden of the NLRB reveals that under an arrangement made in August, 1939, the RFC withheld loans from companies involved in violations of the NLRA.
  - The House Committee on Naval Affairs approves a \$654,902,270 Naval Expansion Bill.
  - Gallup poll on whether or not the United States will get into the war: yes, 32%; no, 68%. (To the same question in October, 1939: yes, 46%; no, 54%.)
  - Robert W. Wiener, financial secretary of the Communist Party, is convicted of passport fraud in Federal court in New York City.
  - J. P. Morgan & Co. announces it will incorporate as a state bank on April 1.
  - The I.C.C. orders the Eastern railroads to return to the 2c-a-mile rate on March 24.
  - 16 The first trial in the United States under the Wages and Hours Act, in New York City, ends when the defendants plead guilty.
  - The House passes the Naval Appropriations Bill of \$965,772,878, after eliminating from it, as approved by the Appropriations Committee, \$1,000,000 for improvement of the harbors of Guam. The bill as passed is \$112,693,139 below the budget estimate.
  - The Republican National Committee votes to open the Republican convention on June 24 in Philadelphia.
  - The Republican minority of the House Ways and Means Committee recommends that the Reciprocal Trade Agreements Act be allowed to lapse.
  - 17 Sumner Welles and Myron C. Taylor sail for Europe.
  - Chairman Farley announces that the Democratic national convention will meet on July 15.
  - 18 President Roosevelt inspects Panama Canal defenses.
  - 19 The House passes a bill providing that the new President will not be bound by his predecessor's budget.
  - 20 Green H. Hackworth, legal adviser to the Secretary of State, tells the House Banking and Currency Committee that new credits to Finland would violate neither U. S. neutrality nor Federal law.
  - Gallup poll—"If it appears that Germany is defeating England and France, should the United States declare war on Germany and send our army and navy to Europe to fight?" Yes, 23%; no, 77% (in Sept. 1939: yes, 44%; no, 56%).
  - Robert W. Wiener is sentenced to three years for passport fraud.

- Allan R. Rosenberg, NLRB employee, testifies before the House committee that the NLRB created a special unit of 6-8 lawyers to induce witnesses to testify before the Senate Committee on Education and Labor, opposing amendments to the NLRA. J. Warren Madden, Board chairman, Edwin S. Smith, Board member, and Nathan Witt, its secretary, identify letters they wrote to line up witnesses.
- Debate in House on Trade Agreements Act divides on free trade vs. protection.
- Returns from the Democratic run-off primary in Louisiana give Sam Houston Jones a conclusive lead over Gov. Earl K. Long as Democratic nominee for Governor.
- It is revealed that on Jan. 18 the British began censoring Clipper mail at Bermuda, seizing it by force.
- 22 Key Pittman, chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, tells the press there is no question of Great Britain's right to examine Clipper mail, but "the British have been making an excessive and very foolish use of that right under the circumstances."
- Ernest T. Weir, chairman of the board of National Steel, is appointed Republican National Finance Chairman.
- The Commerce Department reports that real national income in 1939 was 7% above 1938.
- 23 The House Banking and Currency Committee reports in favor of a bill to raise the Export-Import Bank's lending authority from \$100,000,000 to \$200,000,000 to enable it to make a loan to Finland.
- Lord Lothian, British Ambassador, denies that the British used force in searching Clipper mail at Bermuda.
- The British and French Purchasing Commissions announce plans to spend \$1,000,000,000 for United States planes.
- J. Warren Madden tells the House committee that the RFC requested a list of alleged violators of the NLRA.
- The House votes 216 to 168 to extend the Reciprocal Trade Agreements Act without amendments.
- The Senate farm *bloc* announces plans to cut defense appropriations to allow an additional \$200,000,000 for farm benefits.
- 24 Gallup poll: Democratic voters 78% in favor of Roosevelt as Presidential nominee.
- 25 Pan-American Airways announces it will cancel the Bermuda Clipper stop after March 15.
- 26 The U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals in New York upholds the legality of the NLRB order that collective bargaining agreements must be put in writing.
- Bertrand Russell is appointed Professor of Philosophy at City College in New York City.

- Attorney General Jackson refuses to rule on whether the NLRB violated the law in lobbying against changes in the NLRA.
- 27 The House Appropriations Committee refuses to report in favor of President Roosevelt's recommendation of a third set of Panama Canal locks for defense. It instructs the War Department to prepare plans for the locks.
- 28 The House passes the Export-Import Bank Bill 168-51 without a roll call and sends it to conference.
- Secretary of the Navy Charles Edison reports that naval construction is well ahead of schedule.
- The House committee on the NLRB ends hearings and begins to prepare its report.
- 29 Bishop William T. Manning, head of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of New York, protests Bertrand Russell's appointment (Feb. 26) because he is a "recognized propagandist against both religion and morality, and who specifically defends adultery."
- The House passes without a record vote a \$203,472,567 bill for non-military functions of the War Department. It does not provide for a third set of locks for the Panama Canal, but includes \$850,000 for plans and specifications for them.
- The FCC adopts rules for limited commercial television, to go into effect Sept. 1, 1940.

## G R E A T   B R I T A I N

- 1 Opposition motion in Commons for a Minister of War Economy with seat in War Cabinet defeated 185 to 90, and amendment expressing satisfaction with existing arrangements for economic co-ordination adopted 178 to 87.
- 3 Never again shall Germans have power to inflict the misery which twice they have done, Oliver Stanley tells Newcastle audience. The terrible mistakes of the last war, with men thrown into battle without proper equipment, will not be repeated, he says.
- Labor union officials assure Government of coöperation for increased industrial production.
- 5 Minesweeper *Sphinx* sinks with loss of 54 lives.
- 6 Weekly additions to merchant fleet average 20,000 tons.
- Chamberlain tells Parliament Government will release nine of the 21 men removed from the *Asama Maru*, whose detention Japan has protested.
- 7 Operation by Government of the four main British railways, with receipts and expenditures pooled, is announced.

- British motor vessel *Munster* sinks in Irish Sea. All saved.
- 8 German and Austrian men numbering 25,100, and 36,600 women, up to Jan. 27, have been exempted from internment.
- Chamberlain reaffirms British solidarity with French and emphasizes increasing importance of Supreme War Council.
- Labor Party manifesto, looking to war's end, calls for establishment of a new commonwealth of nations. Germany must make restitution to the Polish and Czecho-Slovak peoples. French claims to security must be reconciled to German claims for equality or England "will incur the responsibility for the next war."
- 9 Sir Walter Citrine, back from Finland, says Finns need planes. Russian losses are 50 times as great as Finnish losses, he reports.
- Two trawlers sink with loss of 22. Two U-boats sunk by destroyer.
- 10 Minister for Air says British airmen are shooting down more than they lose. Of German planes he declares: "The enemy is not out to fight; as soon as he sees one of ours he darts to the clouds." Aircraft production has been doubled during the year, he says.
- 13 Two-thirds of 250 million pounds outstanding of 4½ per cent Conversion Loan, 1940-44, have been converted into the new 2 per cent loan.
- Admiralty says 16 British and two neutral ships have been sunk in convoy since war began. 10,000 men work as minesweepers.
- 14 Two U-boats destroyed after sinking three British ships. Eighteen Britons lost.
- 15 Acting under Admiralty orders British destroyer *Cossack's* crew boards the grounded German "prison ship" *Altmark* in Joessing Fiord, Norway, and after some fighting liberates 299 British seamen and officers taken off ships sunk by German raider *Graf Spee*. Five Germans killed, five wounded; there is one British casualty. The *Altmark* first tried to ram the *Cossack*.
- 16 Agreement announced between French and British to relax communications and other restrictions imposed at outset of war.
- Sir Samuel Hoare emphasizes need for expansion of export trade. "Britain in war must become a more equal society than she was in peace," he says.
- 17 Treasury issues vesting order transferring to it the British holdings of 60 U. S. railroad and industrial dollar securities.
- British note, answering one from Norway, stresses fact of 299 British subjects living under intolerable conditions aboard the *Altmark*.
- 19 Destroyer *Daring* sunk by U-boat. Nine officers, 148 men missing.
- 20 Chamberlain defends *Altmark* seizure, declaring the Norwegians did not examine the ship.
- Parliament hears Government intends search and possible seizure of Italian ships loading German coal in Holland.

- Sinkings during week ended Feb. 18 totaled 15 neutrals, 46,800 tons, and five British ships, 39,276 tons. Admiralty states 8,969 vessels were convoyed up to Feb. 14, of which 19 were lost.
- 22 Dispatch to Finland of 150 fighters, 24 bombers, with other guns and equipment, announced.
- Naval trawler *Fifeshire* sunk with 20 men.
- 23 London fetes officers and men of cruisers *Exeter* and *Ajax*, heroes of the battle on the Plate.
- R.A.F. drops leaflets in Vienna.
- 24 Chamberlain says England never will conclude peace with the present rulers of Germany.
- R.A.F. makes reconnaissance flights over Kiel, Hamburg, Bremen and other cities. British bombers drop leaflets on Prague, Pilsen and Brno.
- 26 Large part of north Scotland announced as a protected area.
- 27 Churchill reveals Scapa Flow no longer is used as sea base. Capital ships, he says, still are essential to sea power. Naval Lord estimates German U-boats cut from 70 to 35. British Navy has lost about 63,000 tons in warships since war's start, about half the loss for the first six months of last war. Balancing loss against gains, merchant ship total loss is less than 200,000 tons, he says.
- British consider Pacific contraband control near Vladivostok to hinder shipments of tin, rubber, copper, etc., to Germany via Russia.
- 28 Commons Opposition leader criticizes Palestine Land Transfer Regulations, which would control exchange of land from Arabs to non-Arabs. Jewish Agency for Palestine maintains transfer rules are concession to Arabs' political claims, not to protect Arab cultivation.
- 29 Anthony Eden, telling how von Ribbentrop once warned English of perils of Bolshevism and how Hitler stood as a bulwark between Russia and Britain, says that now "the Red Dragon has taken the Hitlerian St. George for a ride."

## FRANCE

- 5 Supreme Allied War Council holds fifth meeting in Paris with Chamberlain, Daladier, Halifax, Churchill and commanders of the three services present.
- Marine Ministry estimates at least 40 U-boats have been destroyed.
- 6 Japanese Government declares readiness to pay French interests for damage to Yuannan railway.
- 7 Charles Roos, Municipal Councillor of Strasbourg, executed as a spy at Nancy.

- 8 Private offices of Soviet trade representatives searched by Paris police and documents seized. Soviet Ambassador protests, but police refuse to withdraw. It is explained that the action in no way infringes Russian diplomatic privileges.
- 9 During week ended Feb. 4, 34,682 tons of German-bound merchandise is seized.
- Censorship debate in Chamber causes Daladier to describe how Gestapo has spread lies against the Government and himself. Motion for secret session adopted 262-227.
- 10 M. Herriot says censorship debate shows striking national unanimity.
- 16 Former sub-editor of *Le Temps* and a stenographer to the Senate, and two others put on trial on spy charges.
- 21 Loss of Parliamentary rights of 60 Communist Deputies confirmed by unanimous vote. Communist Leader Thorez deprived of French nationality.
- Hungarian volunteers arrive in Paris en route to Finland.
- 22 German raid east of Moselle repelled.
- Conference in Paris of combined British Labor Party and French Socialists backs war as fight for rights and security of peoples.
- 23 Out of 2,000 merchantmen convoyed by French Navy three were sunk, equaling 12,390 tons.
- 24 French and British trade unions at parley in Paris support war and urge aid to Finland.
- 26 German planes fly over Paris, but drop no bombs.
- Up to Feb. 19 France has lost 14 merchant ships, or 66,120 tons; Great Britain 157 vessels, or 590,419 tons, and neutrals 141 vessels, or 408,590 tons.
- 27 Censorship debate brings confidence vote in Chamber of 450 to 1.
- French destroyer rams U-boat off Cape Finisterre.
- 28 Daladier says Reich propaganda conceals grave internal difficulties.
- Contingent from Palestine 700 strong, made up of Jews and Arabs, arrives in France.
- 29 Food, gasoline and price control measures contained in ten new economic decrees. Minister of Finance Reynaud says France is sliding down dangerous slope financially.

## G E R M A N Y

- 1 *Völkischer Beobachter* refers to Poles as a "white-colored race in which all the evil characteristics of Europe and Asia are combined. The fathers of Versailles handed over to these bastards 15 million foreign subjects."

- 2 Semi-official commentator in Berlin says British "outpost ship" was attacked in Firth of Forth.
- Dr. Funk reported as saying taxation at present rate is likely to kill financial enterprise.
- 3 Communiqué declares air attack on convoy in North Sea sunk one minesweeper, four patrol boats, nine merchant ships, damaging other armed merchantmen.
- 4 Broadcast reports 145,500 tons of merchant shipping sunk between Jan. 21 and 31.
- 5 Hamburg radio announces submarine commanders have been told to sink without warning "only ships sailing in convoy."
- 6 Repeated air attacks have chased British High Seas Fleet away from East British coast, a Danish source reports Berlin as asserting, with Hull and Newcastle blockaded.
- 7 *Angriff* denies Germany treats non-belligerents "in a barbarous way."
- Former Paris center of Comintern said here to have been reestablished in Vienna.
- 8 High Command announces that at end of January, German Navy had sunk 409 Allied and neutral merchantmen, for a total tonnage of 1,493,431. German merchant ship losses are divided as follows: seized in enemy harbors, 13,196 tons; captured, 82,236 tons; scuttled, 141,525 tons; number of ships, 42.
- Revised census figures put population as 79,364,408, less Memel, Danzig and the Polish province.
- 9 German News Agency says air patrols in North Sea sunk or damaged so seriously as to be lost, six ships in convoy, with one German plane missing. Later the tonnage is placed at 15,000 tons.
- 10 Goebbels tells foreign journalists Hitler already has complete plan for future of Europe.
- *Börsen Zeitung* article asks: If nations like Germany and Italy were to abandon autarchic systems, is England prepared to surrender sea domination?
- 12 Official communiqué announcing Russo-German trade agreement declares two countries have returned to their "old, natural economic alliance."
- General von Brauchitsch visits Danzig.
- 13 What Frederick the Great began and Bismarck continued will mature now to fulfillment with the "sinking" of England, according to Dr. Goebbels.
- 14 Dutch sources say U-boat commanders are told to sink all neutrals believed headed for Britain.
- Government note regarding Panama Conference denies Germany has territorial aspirations in the Americas.

- 15 Berlin radio says Germany will consider all British merchant ships as warships, since Churchill says all British ships in North Sea are to be armed.
- Goering tells farmers a million foreigners, chiefly Poles, will come to their help with crops. Though the price of unskimmed milk and butter will be raised on March 11, Germany has sufficient food stocks.
- 17 Government protests to Norway over the *Altmark* seizure, going all the way back to the bombardment of Copenhagen in 1807 for an adequate comparison.
- 19 It occurs to press that if Germany declares armed merchantmen to be warships then they also should be made to leave neutral ports.
- 20 German News Agency says two British mine-layers and a British merchantman are sunk in air attack.
- One German comment sees the British King and his Government as criminals after the *Altmark* affair.
- 21 Reports are current that Nazis contemplate mediation in Russo-Finnish war.
- 23 *Diplomatische-polotische Korrespondenz* says German naval units are ordered to insure safety of neutral ships and crews.
- 24 Hitler expresses satisfaction over fighting nothing but nobodies. He also reports: "There is a living God . . . I personally experienced a few months ago the intervention of Providence."
- 28 A British navicert makes a neutral ship same as a hostile vessel, says Wilhelmstrasse spokesman.
- Official Berlin annoyed with northern neutrals for seeming to agree with British version regarding the *Altmark*.
- It is denied that Hitler has a peace plan to put before Sumner Welles.
- Dr. Goebbels says Germany has no intention of suppressing freedom of opinion in neutral states, but such rights must not be "perverted" into the abuse of Nazis.
- Decree closes thousands of factories. Taxes on plants left open will finance those affected by closures.
- U. S. Commercial attaché estimates currency circulation is up by 3,635 million marks, or 33 per cent, without counting notes.
- 29 All that stands in the way of a better organized Europe, a *Börsen Zeitung* article says, is the "over-heated nationalism of certain small and medium-sized nations, too weak to shoulder supernational responsibilities," and, second, the refusal by Western powers to "draw the frontier of living space cleanly." Monroe Doctrine is an American sample of the *Lebensraum* idea.



## I T A L Y

- 1 Inspired press makes clear Italy still is opposed to constitution of a Balkan bloc.
- 5 Marshal Balbo's *Corriere Padano* describes Soviet aid to Germany as laughable. Stalin made the pact with the Nazis to hasten on the European war. Stalin schemed to leave the German Government in the lurch as soon as war was declared. Russia figured on developing own program under the protection of German Armies without striking a blow, the paper says.
- 9 Rome reports 5,000 Italians have tried to enlist in air force to help Finland.
- 15 M. Sodorovici, Rumanian youth leader, gets warm reception in press.
- 25 Sumner Welles and Myron Taylor arrive in Rome.
- Two Dutch military missions reported buying arms in Italy.
- 26 After seeing Count Ciano, Welles confers with Mussolini, giving him a message from President Roosevelt.
- 27 Welles, leaving Rome for Zurich, tells press he made no proposals of any kind to Mussolini.
- *Il Telegrafo* resents "condition of dependence" on Britain implied by British refusal to accept farm produce in exchange for British coal.
- 29 The *Italia* of Milan, commenting on Poland, asks: "Can there be any human feelings left in Germany today?"
- Seventy-five lawyers and seven procurators of Rome struck off register of their professions through anti-Jewish ban.

## R U S S I A

- 1 Moscow radio calls raiding of Soviet trade delegation headquarters in Paris violation of diplomatic status.
- 9 American-Russian Chamber of Commerce in Moscow closes office.
- Leningrad headquarters announces Mannerheim Line dented at both ends, with fortified area of Kotinen, near Summa, captured.
- 11 *Pravda* again accuses "British and French Imperialists" of inciting White Finnish bands to attack the U.S.S.R.
- Yugo-Slav reports say German engineers help fortify Odessa, Mariupol and Novorossick in Ukraine and Batum in Caucasus.

- Some sabotage of supplies for Germany reported along Baku-Kiev railway.
- 12 Russians claim capture during day of 32 defensive fortifications on Karelian Isthmus.
  - *Trud* says aim of U. S. millionaires is same now as in 1914—to try to make the present war a world-wide conflagration, meanwhile bagging enormous profits.
  - Black Sea Soviet naval forces reported doubled.
  - 13 German agents, commercial travelers, etc., who had arrived to study factories, reported being kept in Capital.
  - 14 Radio blasts both Turks and Italians, the former as the ally of the British and French, the latter as a disturber of peace in Balkans.
  - 15 Finnish people, says *Red Fleet*, wait for Red Army whom they know and love. Turkey, which "achieved its independence of British imperialism with Soviet support," ungratefully tries now to form a *bloc* in Balkans against Soviet Union.
  - 16 More than 2,000 Germans said to be helping Russia mine the Black Sea.
  - Moscow communiqué reports 53 fortified posts captured from Finns. Red Army approaches *Kyamyarya*, with Finns in retreat, it says.
  - 20 Moscow radio declares *Koivisto* captured. Red aircraft have shot down 47 Finnish planes. Two islands in Gulf of Finland occupied, it says.
  - Last of 35,000 Russians being transferred from German Poland reach Russia. It is said the rest, over 450,000, had refused to leave.
  - 23 Radio denies Russian planes bombed *Pajala* on Feb. 21.
  - Moscow news bulletin attacks Turkey.
  - 24 Radio denies that more bases have been demanded of Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania.
  - 25 The bourgeoisie, says *Komsomolska Pravda*, fortify themselves behind the Maginot-Mannerheim Lines, but "we have our own line, that of Lenin and Stalin, on which we stand firmly, and which will lead us to the victory of Communism all over the world."
  - 26 Moscow says 28 more Isthmus forts are taken.
  - 29 M. Potemkin is to be made Commissar for Education, after being ousted as Assistant Commissar for Foreign Affairs.

## S P A I N

- 2 Senor Suner says people must be incorporated into state so that each individual should feel himself the artificer of the collective task. They should understand that a totalitarian regime is not tyrannical.

- 26 Law approves suppressing of Free Masonry which press calls responsible for ills of country.
- 27 Italian Institute of Madrid opened.

## TURKEY

- 1 Turkish Foreign Minister, denying secret pledges, says "if nothing happens to make us fulfill our engagements we are decided to remain in the path of peace."
- 7 Foreign Minister Sarajoglu, back from Belgrade Conference, says Balkan solidarity is strong enough to keep out war. Press reports that Turkey assured Rumania, along with the French and British, that any attack on the Rumanian frontier would be considered as directed against Turkey.
- 8 Twenty German technical experts fitting out two Krupp-built submarines in Istanbul are dismissed.
- 9 Nearly 100 German technical men understood to have been ordered to return to Germany.
- 13 British buy big contracts of tobacco and dried figs.
- 19 National defense law to go into effect soon.
- 21 Committee formed to enforce national defense law of Feb. 19, by which Government can requisition industry and mines, regulate foreign trade and ban profiteering.
- *Yeni Sabah* says: "Turkey will march if any Balkan country is attacked."
- Russian deserters reported crossing Caucasus frontier.
- 24 Official news agency denies Turks mobilize 500,000 men, as Moscow had reported. It also describes as inaccurate reports of desertion of a Red Army battalion.
- 29 Prime Minister says Turkey has no intention of attacking Russia, nor has Russia any hostile intentions toward Turkey and he denies any secret policy.

## OTHER EUROPEAN STATES

- 1 FINLAND—President Kallio says Finns are ready to negotiate an "honorable peace."
- NETHERLANDS—Persons spying for Germany reported arrested.

- VATICAN CITY—Broadcast says that after Spanish War Vatican thought Communism had been dealt a mortal blow, but Bolshevism has become a new menace in the West.
- FINLAND—Russians attack Summa, in the middle of the Mannerheim Line.
- 2 SWEDEN—Purchase of 150 U. S. aircraft reported.
- 3 FINLAND—Viipuri, much damaged by air raids, reports 13 Soviet planes shot down.
- 4 ESTONIA—Russia apologizes for bombing of Laanemaa in western Estonia.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Balkan Entente renewed for seven years.
- POLAND—Polish children reported playing new game of "execution squads."
- 5 POLAND—French estimate puts number of Poles killed since Sept. 1 at 3,000,000.
- FINLAND—Helsinki reports that 141 localities were bombed in previous week.
- 6 SWEDEN—Swedish steamer *Wirgo* sunk by Russian planes southeast of Aaland Islands.
- VATICAN CITY—*Osservatore Romano* says if Finland were given real aid instead of praise Soviet Army would be routed.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Belgrade police said to have evidence Germans assist Communist activities in Yugoslavia.
- 7 DENMARK—*Berlingske Tidende* says no Danish ship has sailed in convoy to England.
- FINLAND—Three Soviet divisions reported engaged in fighting on Salla front.
- NETHERLANDS—Organizing Committee of League of Nations meets at The Hague.
- SWEDEN—Communist offices and printing plants raided throughout country. Police claim proof of subsidies given by Moscow to obtain representation in Stockholm City Council. Unions reported demoting some Communists and expelling others.
- 8 BOHEMIA-MORAVIA—Dr. Hacha, in *Government Troop*, describes soldiers as "most important guarantee of internal order."
- FINLAND—Siberian ski battalion reported destroyed.
- POLAND—One person in every ten was shot, Paris bureau reports, in German reprisals against people of Polish villages Wawer and Anin, near Warsaw, after two escaped criminals killed two German soldiers.
- POLAND—Marking of 900-mile frontier between Russian and German Poland soon will be completed.
- RUMANIA—Forged dollar notes in Bucharest believed to be from Germany.

- YUGOSLAVIA—Communists suspected as responsible for 20 million dinars of forged notes in circulation.
- 9 BOHEMIA-MORAVIA—Baltic and South Tyrol Germans reported being settled in villages around Prague.
- EIRE—Supreme Court rules Government may intern without benefit of court citizens suspected of activities against the State.
- POLAND—Governor Frank says Poland has not a single concentration camp and is headed for a period of prosperity.
- 10 BOHEMIA-MORAVIA—Baron von Neurath announces the closing April 1 of all Jewish textile, clothing and leather goods shops and the right to close other Jewish stores.
- NETHERLANDS—Government plans three cruisers to defend Dutch Indies.
- RUMANIA—Duty on petroleum exports now is 13 per cent, that on oleaginous products raised from 10 to 25 per cent.
- 11 BULGARIA—Germany said to be building 9,000-ton reserve oil tanks at Verna to hold Batum oil destined for Germany.
- FINLAND—Russian attacks continue against Taipale and on both sides of Summa. Official Finnish summary puts Russian losses in war so far as 641 tanks, destroyed or captured, and 333 airplanes.
- 12 ESTONIA—Latvian and Estonian army staffs begin talks.
- FINLAND—Finnish Foreign Minister decries reports of intended mediation in war as attempts to paralyze efforts of powers offering assistance. By the end of month 400 planes are expected from England and France and 100 from Italy.
- LATVIA—President tells people when "crisis" comes one man in each home will don uniform and suggests householders stock up in food for a year.
- NETHERLANDS—Arbitration Treaty with Japan denounced.
- 13 POLAND—Figures published in Paris say 6,000 persons were executed at Bydgoszcz by end of December.
- SWITZERLAND—Government will seize copies of *Hitler Speaks* by Herman Rauschning at request of German Minister.
- FINLAND—Helsinki estimates Russians killed in Summa sector at 30,000 to 40,000.
- 14 FINLAND—Finnish headquarters admit Russians have captured a few advanced gun positions east of Summa. A note to foreign Governments describes illegal Soviet methods of war, such as abuse of white flag, firing on lifeboats, using civilians and prisoners as shields. On Dec. 6 the Reds used gas, Finns say.
- NETHERLANDS—Owners of ship *Burgerdijk*, sunk by U-boat while carrying grain to Holland, declare she had no intention of calling at British control station.
- 15 BULGARIA—Kiosseivanoff Cabinet resigns.

- FINLAND—Finnish Government admits losses in Summa area, but say Mannerheim Line holds.
- HUNGARY—Hungarian minorities members reported arrested in Transylvania.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Commerce Minister suggests customs union between Bulgaria and Yugoslavia.
- 16 BULGARIA—Prof. Filoff forms Government with M. Popoff, with whom Former Premier Kiosseivanoff disagreed, as Foreign Minister.
- FINLAND—Fifteen women members of Finnish Diet appeal to women of the world to let their men come to Finland to fight. Foreign press correspondents say Russians are pushed back in 40 different sectors from Lake Ladoga to Lieksa and Finns have advanced 15 miles.
- NORWAY—Three notes in five days protest Nazi sinkings of Norwegian ships.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Rumania said to have "torpedoed Allies' scheme for turning Balkan Entente into a *bloc*."
- 17 FINLAND—Helsinki admits Finnish withdrawals between Gulf of Finland and Lake Vuoksi.
- NORWAY—Government protests to London against "gross violation" of Norwegian territorial waters by British in *Altmark* incident.
- 19 NETHERLANDS—Government again protests to Berlin over ship sinkings.
- SWEDEN—Swedish King says if Sweden actually went to war to help Finland she probably wouldn't be able to help as much as now.
- FINLAND—Finns report capture of strong point near Kitela, Russians losing 18,000 men killed and prisoners and all war materials.
- 20 FINLAND—Social Democratic Party advises workers to join Civic Guard, a home defense force.
- NORWAY—Premier Koht answers Chamberlain that *Altmark*, as auxiliary ship of German Navy, had right to refuse search.
- NORWAY—Stavenger *Aftenbladet* declares it is "grotesque that foreign submarines which have sunk our ships, killing our people, should get the protection of the navy in our waters."
- RUMANIA—All publications are ordered censored.
- 21 FINLAND—Finns claim 2,000 Russians were killed at Taipale. Red Army advances near to Johannes and shells Viipuri, 15 miles away.
- NORWAY—Norwegian ship *Steinstad* reported sunk by U-boat Feb. 18; 13 lost.
- POLAND—A Reich commissioner is established in Eastern Province to superintend German culture and is empowered to confiscate property.

- SWEDEN—Since war began 32 Swedish merchantmen have been sunk, with 15 missing.
- 22 RUMANIA—Minister of Finance Constantinescu visits Sofia.
- FINLAND—Fierce fighting on Karelian Isthmus. Shelling of Viipuri continues. Massed Russian planes attack cities behind Finnish defense line. Classes of 1894 and '95 called.
- HUNGARY—German interests form pool to control Danube navigation, inviting Yugoslav and Rumania companies to come in.
- HUNGARY—A settlement with Rumania will not be forced while war continues, it is said, unless Russia attacks Rumania successfully, or Rumania offers the Dobruja to Bulgaria. Bessarabia, however, is declared none of Hungary's concern.
- NETHERLANDS—Six persons in northern Holland near German frontier arrested in widespread espionage plot.
- NORWAY—Sinkings of Norwegian ships so far in war is put at 49, with 327 lives lost.
- NORWAY—Trade agreement with Germany signed in Oslo.
- 23 BULGARIA—Trade agreement concluded with Russia.
- FINLAND—Russians, 250,000 strong, begin attack on second Finnish defense.
- 24 BULGARIA—Complete neutrality affirmed by King as Parliament opens.
- LATVIA—Term of conscripts raised from 12 to 18 months.
- NORWAY—Government tells Britain it behaved strictly according to international law in *Altmark* incident.
- 25 BULGARIA—Bulgarian cotton mills will supply Yugoslav market in return for metal.
- DENMARK—Reaffirming their neutrality, Foreign Ministers of Denmark, Norway and Sweden, meeting in Copenhagen, express desire that Russo-Finnish War end with independence of Finland assured.
- NETHERLANDS—Government protests to Berlin against flights of German aircraft over Holland.
- SWEDEN—Riksdag passes currency control legislation, to begin Feb. 26.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Ten Germans of Yugoslav nationality arrested as Gestapo center is discovered in Slovenia. Counterfeit money found.
- 26 FINLAND—Finns admit abandoning Koivisto Islands. Viipuri is in ruins, with Reds six miles away.
- POLAND—Polish Government in Exile protests a German decree increasing the number of Reichstag Deputies in accordance with increase of population caused by incorporation of Polish territory.
- RUMANIA—Railway freight exports to Germany, including oil, rise from 12 to 40 per cent.

- SWEDEN—Riksdag deliberations show unanimity on policy toward Finland difficult, but majority seems agreed that every help must be given.
- VATICAN CITY—*Osservatore Romano*, referring to Welles' visit, says: "It may be that the first chapter of the conflict is about to close."
- 27 DENMARK—Trawlers report Dogger Bank too dangerous to fish, with aircraft overhead continually.
- FINLAND—Quantities of arms reported purchased in America.
- VATICAN CITY—Pope receives Myron Taylor, with a letter from President Roosevelt.
- VATICAN CITY—*Osservatore Romano* disapprovingly notes absence from conference of Scandinavian Foreign Ministers of any state of solidarity, even moral, over Finland.
- 28 NETHERLANDS—Government 4 per cent loan of 300 million florins oversubscribed by 35 million.
- NETHERLANDS—Amsterdam anti-aircraft guns fire 44 rounds at foreign planes.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Croat terrorists arrested at Zagreb in connection with week-end bombings. Nine more Germans arrested.
- 29 NETHERLANDS—Government restricts sending of food parcels to Germany to quantities representing genuine personal gifts from Dutch citizens to Germans.
- NORWAY—Storting discusses Nazi destruction of Norwegian shipping.

## E G Y P T

- 7 Gen. Maxime Weygand, Commander-in-Chief of French forces in the Eastern Mediterranean, arrives in Cairo to inspect Egyptian desert and coastal defenses.
- 12 The first contingents of the Australian Imperial Force and the New Zealand Expeditionary Force arrive at Suez and are met by Dominion Secretary Anthony Eden.

## P A L E S T I N E

- 4 The immigrant ship *Sakarya*, with 2,200 Jews from Czechoslovakia, Austria and Rumania, and described as a virtual prison ship after it had been shunted around for six weeks, leaves the Black Sea



- port of Sulina bound for Haifa, where the refugees will attempt to land despite the Palestine immigration laws.
- 13 Australian troops begin arriving in Palestine because trouble was feared between them and the Egyptians as a result of discords in the last war.
  - 14 Malcolm MacDonald, Colonial Secretary, tells Commons the Government does not intend to increase Jewish immigration quotas for Palestine, declaring the present quota had allowed more than 10,000 Jews to settle there.
  - 15 Anthony Eden, Dominions Secretary, who flew to Suez to welcome the Anzacs to the Near East, flies to Jerusalem to inspect Australian camps in Palestine.
  - 16 The more than 2,000 Jews marooned on boats at the mouth of the Danube since September find a haven in Palestine and, after a period of internment at Sarafend, will be released to clear the station for the next group of smuggled refugees. The latest arrival brings the number of Jews fleeing Central Europe to 26,000 illegally landed in 18 months.
  - 22 Greatly improved Jewish-Moslem relations, as a result of Palestine's war preparations, are indicated when Arab boys and Jewish girls dance together in Jerusalem's cabarets. A few months before Jews and Arabs were ambushing and killing each other.
  - 28 The British Government virtually brings to a standstill Jewish penetration of agricultural areas in Palestine by defining one large region in which Jews are prohibited from purchasing land and restricting buyers in a second region. In a White Paper it is explained it is necessary to maintain the Arabs' existing living standards and prevent creation of a "considerable landless Arab population."
  - 29 The Jewish Agency is defiant, denounces the White Paper and a storm of criticism shakes the Government of Prime Minister Chamberlain, who promises a full-dress debate on the Palestine issue in Commons.

## I R A N

- 16 A treaty is signed with Great Britain providing a British credit for the Iranian Government, reportedly for the purchase of armaments.

## S A U D I A R A B I A

- 5 Diplomatic relations are opened with the United States when Bert Fish, U. S. Minister to Egypt, presents his credentials to King Ibn Saud, the most powerful Arab potentate. Establishment of diplomatic relations between the two countries follows the acquisition by American interests of vast oil concessions and a gold mine.

## A F G H A N I S T A N

- 6 Preparations are made to meet an attack that is coming soon, according to a dispatch from Kabul to the *Giornale d'Italia*, which states: "The news has been confirmed that Afghanistan is carrying out important military preparations to forestall an imminent extension of hostilities in the southern zone of Kafiristan."
- 7 A report from Teheran, Iran, says Russia has shifted three additional divisions to the Afghanistan frontier, near Iran, and is responsible for new fear by the British and French of a Russo-German drive to break the life lines to the east.

## J A P A N

- 1 The Diet session is resumed after a 35-day recess. The sole interpellator in the House of Representatives, Dr. Gotaro Ogawa, Minseito, attacks the Government's 10,300,000,000-yen budget and warns against permitting the trend toward inflation to develop further.
- In submitting the budget estimates for 1940-41, totaling 5,822,000,000 yen, Finance Minister Sakurauchi admits the figure is 1,018,000,000 yen more than the present year's budget, but says additional requests will be made for urgent expenditures.
- A warning that all is not well along the Soviet-Manchukuo border, despite the Sept. 16 truce, is given by War Minister Shunroku Hata in his report to the Diet.
- Foreign Minister Hachiro Arita, in his Diet address, declares that,

as the absence of a commercial treaty "is not desirable for either Japan or America" efforts will be made "in the confident hope that Japanese-American relations will be restored to a normal status, that is to say, on a treaty basis." He defines Japan's foreign policy as aimed "to bring about a peace based upon international justice" after stabilizing East Asia.

- The Foreign Ministry reveals that the mixed commission charged with mapping a new frontier between Manchukuo and Outer Mongolia has disbanded at Harbin because of fundamental differences between the Japanese and Soviet delegates.
- Government control over shipping and the ship-building industry is intensified.
- Regular air mail service is inaugurated between Taihoku, Formosa, and Canton.
- 2 Another "incident" stirs the Lower House of the Diet over an interpellation on the "China Incident" by Takao Saito, who calls the Government to task over its abstract policies and asks how much longer the hostilities will last, in what manner the Government intends to settle the incident, its interpretation in concrete terms of the Konoye statement (of 1938) and what precisely is implied by the New Order in East Asia.
- 3 Eight hours behind schedule, the Lower House convenes at 9:00 p.m. after it is decided to authorize the Speaker to send Saito to the Disciplinary Committee. Saito, meanwhile, resigns from the Minseito to save the party from becoming involved.
- 5 Charles Arsene-Henry, French Ambassador, protests against Japan's continued bombing of the Haiphong-Yunnanfu Railway.
- 6 The Diet is informed by Foreign Minister Arita that the Government has accepted a British offer to return nine of the 21 Germans seized aboard the *Asama Maru*.
- Withdrawal of the announcement of Japan's intention to reopen part of the Yangtze River to general shipping is urged in the House of Representatives by Dr. Ichiro Kiyose, of the Kikyoku Doshikai, because the announcement has brought about no noticeable change in the attitude of the United States toward Japan. Dr. Kiyose also advocates denunciation of the Nine-Power Treaty.
- 8 Yakichiro Suma, Foreign Office spokesman, says a Spanish economic mission will arrive to adjust trade relations.
- 9 In reply to a Social Mass interpellator in the House of Representatives, Foreign Minister Arita doubts the merit of the member's suggestion that Japan seek an adjustment of relations with the Soviet Union through the good offices of Germany. He also rejects a proposal to conclude a non-aggression agreement with the Netherlands East Indies.

- 11 A special edition of the *Official Gazette* announces that, on the occasion of Empire Day, the Emperor has granted an amnesty reducing sentences of about 28,000 prisoners and decreasing the parole terms of 20,000 others. About 170,000, mostly violators of the Election Law, will have their franchise restored.
- 12 The Foreign Office reveals negotiations have been started with the Netherlands for a revised Treaty of Arbitration in view of Japan's withdrawal from the League of Nations and its consequent position with regard to the Permanent Court of International Justice at The Hague.
- 13 Koki Hirota, Premier for nearly a year before the outbreak of the "China Affair" and Foreign Minister in three Cabinets, emerges from 20 months of relative obscurity by joining the Cabinet Advisory Board. Three other new members are appointed—Gen. Baron Narimoto Oi, retired, former Supreme War Councillor and commander of the Japanese expeditionary forces to Siberia during the World War; Admiral Ryoza Nakamura, retired, one-time director-general of the Department of Naval Supplies and Technical Affairs, and Keisuke Mochizuki, of the Nakajima faction of the Seiyukai, former Home Minister and twice Communications Minister.
- 14 High officials of the Commerce and Industry Ministry adopt a plank formulated by the Fuel Bureau, designed to increase the nation's coal output during 1940-41 by 6,000,000 tons at a cost to the Government of 110,000,000 yen.
  - The Government is aware officially of only about 230 incidents involving American interests and rights in China, not 600 as reported in the American press, Foreign Minister Arita informs the Budget Committee of the House of Representatives.
- 15 The Railway Ministry reveals that persons connected with the armed services of the European belligerents no longer will be accommodated on Japanese vessels plying between Shimonoseki and Fusan, Korea, in accordance with Japan's terms of settling the *Asama Maru* case.
  - An Argentine economic mission arrives in Tokyo to discuss means of promoting trade between the two countries. The mission also will visit Manchukuo and China.
  - The Cabinet adopts a plan to help families of persons earning low wages by granting them special allowances of two to five yen monthly. A few hours later the decision is criticized as inadequate in the fifth sub-committee of the House Budget Committee.
  - Approximately 143,219,000 yen has been contributed to the army and the navy by Japanese in money and materials since the start of the fighting in China in 1937, the Diet is informed by the War and Navy Ministers.

- 17 The "China Incident" will end after the Chungking Government has offered to make peace with Japan, to dissolve and merge with Wang's regime or to coöperate with that regime, thereby making it no longer necessary for Japan to station large military forces in China, Lieut.-Gen. Yanagawa declares in reply to a question in the House budget sub-committee by Yadanji Nakajima, Minseito.
- 18 It is revealed by an army announcement from Tsingtao that a "super clean-up campaign" against 20,000 Chinese remnants in eastern Shantung province is in progress.
- Another raid on the Haiphong-Yunnanfu Railway is carried out by Japanese naval planes.
- 20 The French Ambassador files another protest against the damage caused by Japanese air attacks on the Haiphong-Yunnanfu Railway.
- 21 The Foreign Office reveals that 21 cases involving American rights and interests in China have been settled.
- 22 The Lower House of the Diet approves the 1940-41 budget in original form.
- Japanese military operations in eastern Shantung are announced as at an end with the advance of the Japanese vanguard to the eastern extremity of the peninsula.
- 24 In the fullest statement yet made in the Diet by the Government regarding the objectives of the "China Affair" and the establishment of a New Order in East Asia, Premier Yonai declares in the House of Peers that the "incident" has two principal objectives: (1) The construction of a New Order in East Asia, and (2) realization of the spirit and principle of Emperor Jimmu (Japan's first ruler) of bringing the four directions and four corners of the universe under a single roof.
- 27 The British Ambassador calls on Foreign Vice Minister Tani and is reported to have "almost reached" an agreement for the return to Japan of the nine German passengers removed from the *Asama Maru*.
- A sensation is caused in farm circles when Toshio Shimada, Minister of Agriculture and Forestry, orders the Coöperative Union to abandon its plans for the purchase of three insurance companies and to operate them to obtain funds for its officials and employees. Kotaro Sengoku, vice president, and two other coöperative officials resign in assuming responsibility for the failure of the project. A payment of 2,000,000 yen already had been made for the purchase of the insurance firms.
- 28 Minseito leaders announce that the views expressed in the Diet Feb. 3 by Takao Saito were "contrary to the basic principles" of the party.
- 29 Nine German passengers of the 21 removed from the *Asama Maru*,

all formerly seamen of the Standard Oil Company, are transferred to Japanese custody aboard a British auxiliary vessel. Capt. Herman H. Groeth, formerly master of the Panama Transport Company tanker *Cleo*, spokesman for the group, says none are liable to military service on their return to Germany.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE NORTH

- 1 The Chinese military spokesman says Japanese columns in western and southern Suiyuan have been checked. At the same time the Japanese announced they were pressing major offensives in those two provinces and that a decisive campaign was about to be launched.
- 5 Japan's northern army presses deep into Suiyuan province, in Inner Mongolia, where they pursue Gen. Ma Chan-Shan across snow-covered plains. Previously Gen. Ma had been reported killed.
- 14 With the easing of strategic necessity and the restoration of peace in the districts north of Soochow Creek, the Japanese naval authorities in Shanghai announce withdrawal of traffic regulations imposed for more than two years against Chinese and third-power nationals in the Hongkew, Chapaei and Yangtzepoo areas.
- 15 The coast of Shantung Peninsula, excluding Weihaiwei and Tsingtao, is closed to all ships and junks by the commander of the Japanese naval forces in China.
- 19 The walled town of Wenteng, in eastern Shantung province, is entered by three units of the Japanese Army. Located 22 miles south of Weihaiwei and containing a population of 5,000 with a radio station, Wenteng has been one of the strongholds of Chinese resistance in eastern Shantung.
- 22 The Japanese Consulate-General in Peking announces that the Japanese population in North China, as of Jan. 1, was 228,850, representing an increase of 90,700 over the population of 138,162 at the end of 1938.
- 24 The Japanese authorities at Tsingtao remove the ban of Feb. 15 against navigation along the coast of Shantung peninsula.
- 29 The Chinese report repulsing Japanese efforts to clean up the guerilla areas, on the Anhwei-Kiangsu border, southeast of Nanking.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE SOUTH

- 1 The Japanese launch an offensive with the aim of annihilating Chinese forces in the mountains northeast of Nanning and frustrate a Chinese attempt to recapture the city.
- 2 Twenty-seven Japanese bombers renew raids on the French-operated Hanoi-Kunming railway.
- 3 Advancing more than 25 miles in one day, the Japanese forces in Kwangsi capture the strategic city of Pinyang, almost completely encircling a huge Chinese concentration.
- 7 The Japanese announce in Shanghai that 46,800 Chinese soldiers had been killed in the Nanning area in nine days. The statement lists the number of Chinese wounded at 80,000 and places the number of Japanese killed at 205 with 785 wounded.
- 8 Chinese evade a Japanese attempt at encirclement and annihilation in the Nanning sector and counter-attack at many points.
- After an all-night march over mountain passes, four units of the Japanese Army in Kwangsi province break through the Chinese lines defending Wuming and capture that strategic objective 25 miles north of Nanning.
- 10 In a general counter-offensive, Chinese troops under Gen. Pai Chūng-hsi drive the invaders back to Pinyang.
- 13 The naval air arm in South China conducts another bombing raid on the Haiphong-Yunnanfu Railway. Chinese fighters meet the attack and, in subsequent fights, one of the Chinese craft, an E-15 combat plane, is said to have been shot down.
- 14 The Chinese claim the reoccupation of Pinyang, but the Japanese Army spokesman denies it.
- 18 Chinese troops, advancing along the Pinyang-Nanning Highway, push within a mile northeast of Nanning.
- 19 Japanese forces land at two new points in South China, near Haiteng, south of Amoy, Fukien province, and at the southern end of the Luichow peninsula southeast of Hong Kong, near the French leased territory of Kwangchow.
- Chungking celebrates over reports that Japanese are evacuating Nanning.
- 27 Chinese assault points between Yamchow and Nanning, while Japanese employ "small scale pincer movements" aimed at the capture of Wutang, 17 miles northeast of Nanning.

## CHINA: INTERNAL AFFAIRS

- 1 Moscow warns the Chungking Government Russia is unwilling to continue aid to China to support civil war, following clashes between Kuomintang and Communists in East Kansu.
- 3 A reported Japanese monopoly of freight transport in North China ceases following a Japanese Army investigation into shipments of foreign firms which railroads refuse to handle.
- 4 Nelson T. Johnson, American Ambassador, and his staff are imperiled when Chinese shore batteries land shells close to the U. S. gunboat *Luzon* as it steams down river about 20 miles above Wuhu. It is recalled that Japanese official circles in Shanghai the month before had warned that the Chinese would attempt to assassinate Johnson.
- 5 Ambassador Johnson expresses the belief that shells from shore batteries which nearly hit the *Luzon* were directed at a Japanese transport.
- Washington informs Japan that the United States is concerned over the bombing by Japanese planes of the French Indo-China railway, the last line over which American exports to China and Chinese products for the United States can travel.
- 9 Chinese military authorities assert that Japanese casualties since the war started had totaled 362,500 killed and 1,087,500 wounded.
- The United States Embassy is requested to investigate censorship in Hong Kong of mail from Shanghai addressed to Americans in Chungking.
- Officials in Chungking are sued for \$1,000,000 by Rudolf Hect, former banker, as his commission for arranging a \$25,000,000 loan to China through the Export-Import Bank.
- 10 The Central Bank of China reveals that note issues have more than doubled since the outbreak of hostilities, rising from \$1,400,000,000 yuan in June, 1937, to \$3,000,000,000 yuan by the end of 1939. It is said the increased issue is "fully secured" by cash reserves, foreign exchange and securities.
- 11 Kunming, western terminal of the Indo-China-Yunnan railroad, reports to Chungking that through freight traffic will be impossible for several months as the result of Japanese bombings.
- 13 A new Chinese Army supporting Former Premier Wang Ching-wei lands on the coast of Fukien province to engage the forces of Chiang Kai-shek.
- Trade prospects for North China under Japanese rule are uncertain



- and discouraging, Consul F. W. Hinke of Tientsin reports to the Department of Commerce in Washington.
- 14 The Japanese abolish passes for Chinese in the Hongkew district of Shanghai and the curfew is lifted as a concession to foreigners.
  - The U. S. Ambassador, on his way to Chungking, is understood to have announced that he intends to travel by the Yunnan railway, and the Japanese Army authorities in Shanghai say they will continue to bomb the line.
  - 14 Both Hong Kong and Tsingtao report that shipments of Chinese tea and other products are reaching Germany by way of Vladivostok, Siberia.
  - 16 Foreign merchants in Tientsin plan to appeal to the United States and other nations for help in supplying necessities to the near-starving masses in North China.
  - Alleviation of Shanghai's tension is affected when a *modus vivendi* dealing with policing western areas of the city is signed by Cornell S. Franklin, Chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, and Mayor Fu Siao-en, head of the Government of Greater Shanghai.
  - In Peking the police are understood to have received orders to remove all traces of anti-British posters.
  - 17 Chinese Nationalist sources in Hong Kong and Shanghai broadly intimate that "Free China" under Generalissimo Chiang has threatened to throw herself into the arms of Russia because she feels abandoned by the League of Nations and the United States.
  - 20 Shortage of food, rise in prices and depreciated currency result in the poor of Peking and Tientsin being driven by desperation into riots, as mobs attack food trucks entering the foreign concessions. Rice prices rose to more than 100 Chinese dollars for a 152-pound sack. Before a sack of rice cost \$12 and flour which cost \$3.60 a sack, now costs \$20 for 49 pounds.
  - 21 Mongolian Government is organized for the Japanese-occupied part of Chahar, Suiyuan and northeast Shansi to be headed by Prince Teh Wang, whose Government is at Kalgan.
  - 23 Hungry mobs besiege grain shops in Peking as a food shortage, the result of disastrous floods which last summer destroyed North China's wheat crop, and soaring prices put bare necessities out of reach of wage earners.
  - 24 An agreement is reached between Chinese Communists and the Central Government whereby Chungking will recognize the increased strength of the 8th Route Army and grant a larger supply of money and war materials to the Reds.
  - Consultations are held in Shanghai between German and Japanese representatives and members of Wang's proposed government. Bargaining for Germany's recognition of the new regime is based

- on a Berlin bid for wolframite, from which tungsten is obtained.
- 25 Military observers, noting extensive land fortifications are being constructed in the Shanghai and Tsingtao areas, express belief that Japan intends to maintain a permanent hold on China's coast.
  - A special article in the influential Chinese daily, *Ta Kung Pao*, suggests that China's terms for a settlement of the war with Japan would be only conclusive defeat of the Nipponese.
  - 28 *The Central China Daily News*, organ of the Nationalist Party, publishes the text of an alleged secret agreement between the Nan-king regime and Japan to give Japan monopolistic control of China's natural resources, communications, transportation and utilities.
  - 29 Gen. Yoshiaki Miura, Japanese Consul, and C. S. Franklin, American Chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, sign an agreement permitting Settlement police to resume control of areas north of Soochow Creek, which had been policed by the Japanese Navy since August, 1937.

## MANCHUKUO

- 15 The Conscription System Deliberation Committee enacts a new military service law to be promulgated in March, 1941.
- 20 Because Manchukuo relies heavily on German machinery for her industrial expansion program and had ordered about \$2,000,000 worth since the outbreak of the European war, Hsinking protests to Great Britain against the blockade of German exports.
- 25 An attempt to buy up export surpluses of soya beans in Manchukuo to prevent them from reaching Germany is made by British agents working through neutrals, and 100,000 sacks are purchased before German exporters can outbid the British.

## INDIA

- 3 Spreading guerrilla uprisings in the northwest Indian frontier and the arrest of seven foreigners allegedly for communicating with persons in Germany heightens the critical political situation.
- The Moslem League's working committee adopts a resolution instructing Mohammed Ali Jinnah, its president, to request Lord Linlithgow to study further their resolution of Sept. 18 asking

Britain for assurance that no constitutional changes will be made without the League's approval.

- 5 Mohandas K. Gandhi and Lord Linlithgow fail to agree on Indian demands for independence, the third such stalemate since the European war started.
- 6 Rebuffing British efforts to shunt the independence demand into a blind alley by a promise of dominion status after the war, Jawarhalal Nehru, leader of the Indian National Congress, declares: "We want no compromise with fundamentals."
- 8 British police raid 100 headquarters of public, labor, peasant and student and other organizations in Howrah, a suburb of Calcutta, in an effort to discover the source of anti-war literature. The Communists complain that all their affiliations—the Peasants' Union, Trade Union Committee of Bengal province, the Calcutta Tramway Workers' Union, the Howrah Student Federation and Trade Union Committee are among those raided.
- 9 Under a decree effective March 10, India bans imports from 23 neutral countries including Turkey, Italy and Spain, but excepting the United States, Japan and Russia.
- 10 Writing in *Harijan* Mohandas K. Gandhi says there has been a clarification of the Indian situation as a result of his talks with the Viceroy.
- 14 Three new battalions for the Indian Territorial Forces will be sent to the Near East.
- 15 The Marquess of Zetland, Secretary of State for India, is quoted as saying in London that if constitutional discussions are to be fruitful there must be on all sides a genuine will to succeed, a real spirit of compromise and that leaders of the Indian National Congress should descend from idealism to realism. In reply Gandhi says at Wardha: "That's what I call banging the door on the Nationalist position."
- Maulna Abul Kalam Azad of Bengal, staunch member of Gandhi's group, is elected president of the All-India Congress Party. Azad is the first Moslem president of the party since 1927.
- 16 Professor J. B. S. Haldane, British scientist, declares in London he wants to see "India self-governing because I object to the effect of India on Britain. I think self-government for India would mean more self-government for Britain."
- 17 Gandhi charges in his newspaper *Harijan* that Britain is "using the European war as an excuse" for India's continued subjection to British rule.
- 21 Likelihood of a civil disobedience campaign is raised by Azad.
- Textile workers' leaders say that 150,000 in Bombay and 70,000 in Ahmedbad will strike if wage increases are not granted.

- 29 The Indian Government undertakes to meet the charges of a special defense measure for the Empire, despite India's determination to wrest a dominion status from Britain, and Sir Hugh O'Neill, Under-Secretary of State for India, is authorized to make this statement in the British House of Commons.
- At New Delhi, in presenting India's first budget of the war, Sir Jeremy Raisman, Finance Minister, allocates nearly \$35,000,000 extra on account of the war, some \$4,000,000 going toward the cost of maintaining Indian troops overseas.

## MALAY STATES

- 20 The Federal Council unanimously adopts a resolution approving a gift of \$5,000,000 to the British Government for war expenditures.

## PHILIPPINES

- 20 It is unofficially reported from Honolulu that the U. S. Navy plans to send 15 more naval patrol bombers to Manila from Hawaii to replace older craft.
- 29 President Quezon, in a telegram to Benaventura Rodriguez, Governor of Cebu Province, says he will not be a candidate for reelection in 1941.

## AUSTRALIA

- 6 More than 60,000 applications are received for enrollment in the Empire Air plan.
- 8 Sir Frederick Stewart, Minister of Health and Social Service, announces the Government is spending £25,000,000 as its contribution to the plan, which will require maintenance of 3,000 machines in Australia.
- 12 With the announcement from London that the first contingents of the Australian and New Zealand expeditionary forces had disembarked at Suez, Brigadier G. A. Street, Minister for the Army, declares in Sydney that the dispatch of the A.I.F. to Egypt not

- only is an answer to German propaganda, but practical evidence that Australia is in the war up to the hilt.
- 14 Permission to dissolve the Legislative Assembly is granted to Premier A. A. Dunstan by Sir Winston Dugan, Governor of Victoria, which will necessitate a general election in March.
  - 16 The Australian Railways Union, meeting in Sydney, protests the outlawing of trade unions and the arrest of prominent labor men in France, terming the action by the Daladier Government "undemocratic."
  - 22 Restrictions on imports are greatly extended to provide dollar exchange for the purchase of war supplies in the United States.
  - No less than 65,000 Australian workers are estimated to have gone on record against the war, according to estimates of the Communist Party of Australia.
  - 26 Sir Henry Gullett, Minister of Information, receives complete control over censorship in Australia.
  - 27 P. C. Spender, Acting Commonwealth Treasurer, announces Australia's first war loan of 18,000,000 pounds will open in two issues, both at par.
  - Ledwedge Vincent Lawlor, arrested in London for discharging a firearm outside the home of the Duke of Kent and later charged in Australia with shooting an employee of the St. Kilda City Council, is acquitted in Melbourne on the ground of insanity and ordered detained indefinitely.
  - 29 Prime Minister Menzies announces plans for implementing the Empire Air Plan which would multiply Australia's air defenses seven-fold. At the same time the War Cabinet decides that the total of recruits to March, 1943, would be 57,473, comprising 14,300 pilots and 16,173 air crews. Of this total, 28,500 would be recruited by June, 1941.

## NEW ZEALAND

- 3 Defense Minister M. F. Jones reports the enlistment of 25,000 for foreign service and an additional 15,000 in the air force.
- 6 New Zealand celebrates its 100th anniversary with the reenactment of the landing of the first Governor, Capt. William Hobson, at Waitangi, and the conclusion of a treaty with the Maoris under which they accepted the rule of Queen Victoria.
- Anthony Eden, Secretary of the Dominions, thanks New Zealanders for their war efforts, in a broadcast from London.
- 10 The Government assumes control of dock labor to insure the dis-

patch of British-bound ships in minimum time. The move coincides with statements by Robert Semple, Public Works Minister, that his department is slowing down all works not directly connected with agricultural production; P. C. Webb, Labor Minister, is appointed Minister of Man Power.

- 13 Peter Fraser, Acting Prime Minister, announces a country-wide recruiting drive.
- 17 D. G. Sullivan, Minister of Commerce, reveals that gasoline rationing is the result of a request from Great Britain to conserve dollar exchange.
- The cruiser *Achilles*, formerly credited to the Commonwealth's Navy, returning after the *Graf Spee* battle, is saluted as crowds swarm the harbor's edge.
- 22 The Government gives the police special powers to preserve public safety, to search premises, to investigate bank accounts for evidence that money is being used for subversive purposes and to forbid bankers to pay funds from such accounts.
- 24 The National Committee of the Labor Party and the National Council of the Federation of Labor pledge support for British resistance to Nazi aggression.
- It is revealed that the air force has expanded 400 per cent since the war started.
- 29 The Government announces it will help soldiers who enlist for foreign service to pay premiums on life insurance up to \$1,000 and the Financial Assistance Board will help enlisted men meet other obligations.

## L A T I N A M E R I C A

- 1 ARGENTINA—German sources say the German supply ship *Altmark*, which accompanied the *Graf Spee* before the battle of Montevideo, has evaded the British blockade and now is in a German port.
- BRAZIL—Neutrality delegates enter a deadlock over the issue of submarines and auxiliary ships.
- 2 NICARAGUA—A military school, patterned after West Point, opens at Managua under the guidance of Major Charles L. Mullins, Jr., on leave from the United States Army.
- 3 URUGUAY—Newspapers urge a conference of sister republics of the Western Hemisphere to take steps against the interference of Allies' war measures with South American commerce.

- MEXICO—Gen. Manuel Avila Camacho, the Government candidate, discloses his platform of a six-year plan to encourage foreign investments and not hamper private initiative if he is elected President.
- 4 PANAMA—A United States loan of \$2,500,000 is received for the paving of the National Highway, of strategic importance in the defense of the Panama Canal.
- MEXICO—Negotiations are under way for a barter deal with Japan whereby 7,000,000 barrels of Mexican oil would be exchanged for Japanese goods. Japan is viewed as replacing Germany as a market.
- 5 ARGENTINA—Official sources ascertain that less than three per cent of Argentine grain destined for European markets has been lost by sinking since the start of the European war. Total loss to date includes 50,170 tons of wheat, 39,800 tons of corn, 12,970 tons of linseed, 1,550 tons of fats and 2,300 tons of rye. These losses do not affect shippers, since title to the freight is transferred before shipment.
- URUGUAY—Plans for an International Air Meet, sponsored by the Uruguayan Aero Club, to take place Feb. 28 are announced. Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Peru, Paraguay and Venezuela promise to participate.
- PUERTO RICO—United States Navy fliers survey expansive Caribbean area in preparation for the joint landing of naval and marine units, constituting one of the problems of the maneuvers.
- 6 COLOMBIA—The Japanese envoy confers with President Santos on a new Colombian-Japanese trade treaty.
- 7 COLOMBIA—British professors are slated to head the Anglo-Colombian Cultural Institute in Bogotá and it is announced that classes will be conducted mostly in English.
- 8 ARGENTINA—Official figures show a definite rise in Argentine oil production, placing the output for 1939 at 781,816,941 gallons, a gain of nine per cent over 1938.
- MEXICO—General José Miaja, commander of the Spanish Republican Army and defender of Madrid during its long siege in the Spanish civil war, takes out Mexican citizenship papers.
- MEXICO—It is disclosed that there are large stocks of American copper at Colima for future reshipment to Russia, resulting in an expensive round-about transaction. It is generally believed that the metal is destined for Germany.
- PUERTO RICO—A judge of the Federal District Court limits application of the Fair Labor Standards Act with regard to sugar, overruling claims that it covers transportation and interstate commerce labor.

- 9 PERU—Following the return of the Peruvian delegate to the Washington conference of the Inter-American Financial and Economic Advisory Committee, Government circles termed the idea of the proposed Inter-American Bank a "trial balloon."
- 10 COSTA RICA—Dr. Rafael Angel Calderon Guardia, candidate of the National Republican Party, is elected over Manuel Mora Valverde of the Industrial and Rural Workers Party and Virgilio Salazar Leiva of the Brotherhood Party. The President-elect promises continuance of the democratic policies of President Leon Cortes.
- URUGUAY—Eleven interned officers of the *Graf Spee* escape from Montevideo to Brazil to board Italian ships for Germany.
- 12 ARGENTINA—President Roberto M. Ortiz balances the national budget of 1,000,000,000 pesos by a 60,000,000-peso curtailment of Government departmental expenditures.
- ARGENTINA—Diogenes Taboada, Minister of Interior, and Rear Admiral Leon Scasso, Minister of Navy, agree to enforce internment of crew members of scuttled German raider, *Graf Spee*.
- MEXICO—Capt. Evaristo Navarrete Pimentel, aide to Manuel Ávila Camacho, Presidential candidate, and Capt. Guillermo Ruiz Pimentel are killed by the doorman of the Camacho residence. The Pimentels were not related.
- MEXICO—Gustavo de la Cruz, Municipal President of Zacapu Village in Michoacan is arrested in connection with the murder of Lieut. Elias Sumuano, adjutant of General Juan Andreu Almazan, opposition candidate for President.
- BRAZIL—The German freighter *Wakama* is scuttled shortly after leaving Rio de Janeiro harbor to avoid capture by the British cruisers *Hawkins*, *Shropshire* and *Dorsetshire*.
- 14 ARGENTINA—The reported sinking of the British freighter *Sultan Star* by torpedoing constitutes the first loss in Argentine shipments destined for England since the start of the European war. The *Sultan Star* was carrying 6,000 tons of refrigerated beef.
- COLOMBIA—Air mail from the United States is received here censored. Authorities charge British interference.
- MEXICO—The peso rises as information is received that the United States will continue to buy Mexican silver.
- BOLIVIA—The Government appoints a commission headed by Humberto Nazquez to study the revision of the Brazilian-Bolivian border.
- 15 CUBA—Mario G. Menocal and Miguel Mariano Gómez, former Presidents, both leaders of opposition factions, resign as delegates to the Constituent Assembly.
- COLOMBIA—The Minister of Finance orders payment of half of the 1927 and 1928 Dollar bonds.



- 16 PANAMA—Panama is asked to join with Brazil in a protest to Britain on the scuttling of the German freighter *Wakama* in "safety zone" waters, since it was the presence of British warcraft that brought on the incident.
- CUBA—Government postal authorities seize 40,000 letters containing \$1,000,000 worth of foreign sweepstakes tickets destined for the United States.
- Dr. Rodolfo Mendez Peñate succeeds the late Dr. José M. Cadenas as head of Havana University.
- COLOMBIA—The Government refuses to permit 30 Nazi sailors to go to Puerto Colombia to man the German freighter *Helgoland*, whose Chinese crew quit.
- MEXICO—The Pan-American Conference for Aid to Spanish Refugees approves a resolution offered by the Chilean delegates to denounce "Franco terrorism" in Spain.
- BRAZIL—Navy officials order another German freighter anchored at the mouth of the Para river back into Para port.
- 17 URUGUAY—To prevent other escapes, President Alfredo Baldomir rules that interned officers and seamen of the *Graf Spee* and *Tacoma* are not to leave the city without permission, must not wear uniforms and must report each week to the nearest police stations.
- 18 CANAL ZONE—President Roosevelt inspects Atlantic defenses of Panama Canal, going ashore at Gatun Locks. He crosses the isthmus by train and lunches at Fort Clayton, then boards the cruiser *Tuscaloosa*.
- MEXICO—During the final session of the Pan-American Conference for Aid to Spanish Refugees delegates from Mexico, Chile, Argentina, Santo Domingo, Venezuela and Colombia pledge their assistance.
- 19 PERU—Capt. Enríque Concha Veneguez, a Colombian army pilot, lands his plane at Limatambo Airport, completing a 1,365-mile non-stop flight from Bogota in 10 hours and 43 minutes. Companions on the flight were José Joaquin Ramirez, radio operator, and a mechanic.
- MEXICO—Greeting a conference of American Consuls in Mexico City, Ramon Beteta Quintana, Under-Secretary of Foreign Affairs, criticizes American methods in Mexican business. "We must mend our ways," he says, and blames these same methods for the existing oil difficulties.
- 20 GUATEMALA—Guatemala amends the 1903 extradition treaty with the United States adding violation of narcotics laws to the list of extraditable crimes.
- NICARAGUA—Relations with Peru become more friendly. Peru opens its army, navy and military schools to Nicaraguan youths and

- trade on the barter system increases 5 per cent. Cattle are exchanged for Peruvian petroleum.
- MEXICO—Addressing the people of Chilpancingo, President Cárdenas declares that Mexico is Socialist in ideal, but free from Communist influence.
  - 21 DOMINICAN REPUBLIC—Government ratifies the refugee contract providing for 500 European families.
  - NICARAGUA—Nicaragua pays debt to the United States and Great Britain and decrees that Spain may file claim on blocked cordobas for Spanish merchandise imported before the civil war.
  - BRAZIL—The German merchant ship *Wolfsburg* is reported scuttled upon sighting enemy warships. The *Wolfsburg* sailed from Pernambuco.
  - CHILE—The Government reaffirms its neutrality, refusing the request of the French Ambassador to permit Chileans of French descent to enlist in the French army.
  - 22 CHILE—Government announces that it is ready to join in a protest by Brazil on the violation of neutral zone agreements by the scuttling of the German freighter *Wakama* off Brazil.
  - 23 GUATEMALA—The Government opposes Britain's plan to colonize a part of British Honduras with refugees from Europe, claiming rights on the area.
  - BRAZIL—The armed British liner *Queen of Bermuda* puts into port at Rio de Janeiro for fuel and provisions.
  - 25 MEXICO—Mexican laborers parade in demonstration of their loyalty to the Cárdenas Government as a protest against a recent plot to overthrow the present régime.
  - 26 BRAZIL—Inter-American Neutrality conferees recommend barring merchantmen from refueling or provisioning warships and rules are laid out.
  - PUERTO RICO—Pedro Albizu Campos, now serving 10 years in Atlanta Penitentiary for seditious propaganda, is reelected president of the Nationalist Party for the 10th consecutive time. The Nationalists demand complete independence for Puerto Rico.
  - MEXICO—Newspapers reveal that a shake-up in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs is expected for allegedly assisting Nazi agents in espionage activities.
  - 27 MEXICO—Further expulsions from the Communist Party are ordered against former leaders who expelled others under the accusation of being disloyal to Moscow.
  - 28 ARGENTINA—Argentine imports from the United States are reported to have increased from 17.9 in 1938 to 27.5 in 1939, superseding British trade.
  - MEXICO—President Cárdenas tells oil workers to expect drastic

- reductions in personnel wages as it becomes necessary to meet overwhelming industrial costs. He asks for patience and discipline.
- 29 CANAL ZONE—The Federal Bureau of Investigation closes its officers in Balboa, the duties passing to the United States Army, Navy and Civil Intelligence units.
- NICARAGUA—Juan José Meza, a Communist agitator, is arrested with 12 others.
- URUGUAY—The scuttled *Graf Spee* is sold as junk to Julio Vega Helguera for 10,000 gold pesos.

## C A N A D A

- 7 Prime Minister Mackenzie King and Norman L. Rogers, Minister of Defense, broadcast the opening speeches of the Liberal campaign. King says the issue is "a united war effort of a united Canada."
- It is announced that the British Government has ordered \$27,000,-000 worth of airplanes from Canadian Associated Aircraft.
- 9 Toronto police arrest two persons alleged to be members of a German ring which is circulating counterfeit money in the Balkans.
- 11 John Buchan, first Baron Tweedsmuir, Governor General of Canada, dies from the effects of a fall. Sir Lyman Duff, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, is sworn in as Administrator of Canada until a new Governor General is appointed.
- 21 The Minister of Finance says that Canada's expenditures for the first year of the war—up to Sept. 1, 1940—will amount to \$375,-000,000.
- 23 Mackenzie King announces that neither he nor his Cabinet colleagues would enter a coalition government under Dr. R. J. Manion, the Conservative leader.
- It is announced that the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, under instructions from the Canadian Foreign Exchange Control Board, are investigating complaints that American tourists are not receiving the correct premium on exchange of their money. It is the Government's policy to encourage tourists in order to obtain exchange to finance purchases in the United States.
- 25 Several Communists are arrested in Ontario and a printing press is seized.
- Word is received of the safe landing of the first squadron of the Canadian Air Force in England.
- 28 It is announced that by arrangement with the British Ministry of Supply, Canada will increase its aluminum production to a parity with Germany's.

# March

## Chronology

### UNITED STATES

- 1 Prof. Charles Rist, former deputy governor of the Bank of France, now economic counselor to the Blockade Ministry, and Frank Ashton-Gwatkin, technical adviser to the British Ministry for Economic Warfare, are en route to the United States. According to the French statement their purpose is to give American authorities full information concerning the Allied blockade and to assist in establishing measures to avoid infringing neutral rights.
- Attorney General Robert H. Jackson issues a statement on arrests for Spanish republican recruiting (Feb. 6). He says the FBI followed instructions and that the indictments were drawn up by his predecessor, Frank Murphy, now U. S. Supreme Court Justice. He himself quashed the indictments because no action had been taken in other similar cases.
- The British Embassy requests that American oil companies make no further shipments of lubricating oils to Belgium, The Netherlands and Denmark until they are advised by Great Britain that navicerts again can be granted.
- 2 Gallup poll on "Which party would you like to see win the Presidential election this year?" Democratic, 55%; Republican, 45%.
- Roosevelt says Congress will have to take full responsibility for delay in improving Canal defenses.
- 3 It is reported that Roosevelt has told official circles that during his recent trip to inspect Panama Canal defenses he had been given, personally, assurances from Colombia, Panama and Costa Rica that the United States could use their air fields for Canal defense.
- The Knights of Columbus join protest against Bertrand Russell's appointment to a post in City College, New York.

- 4 Speaking in Toledo, Wendell L. Willkie asks a crusade for a new liberalism "that will free the country from the domination of 'Big Government.'" He says that "bureaus control our economic life."
- The U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals in Washington, D. C., rules that an indictment against the American Medical Assn., in the case of the Group Health Assn., Inc., for conspiracy to restrain trade, is valid.
- 5 Gallup poll on whether to vote for a Senatorial candidate favoring economy in all Federal spending or one advocating more appropriations for "your" state: Economy, 64%; more spending, 36%.
- The directors of the Civil Liberties Union asks for the resignation of Director Elizabeth Gurley Flynn, a member of the National Committee of the Communist Party. She refuses and the board files a formal charge for her expulsion with a hearing set for March 18.
- Roosevelt defends income and other questions in the 1940 census. He also indorses the principles of the Hatch Bill to extend prohibition against political activity to state employees paid in whole or in part from Federal funds.
- 6 The Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America announces that its president, Dr. George A. Buttrick, wrote President Roosevelt ten days earlier asking for an assurance that Myron C. Taylor is not an official Ambassador from the United States to the Holy See, but has received no answer.
- The Senate votes 44-41 against amending the Hatch Act to remove prohibitions against political activity by Federal job holders.
- 7 The *Queen Elizabeth*, largest ship in the world, arrives in New York Harbor. The *Queen Elizabeth* had not yet been officially launched.
- The Smith committee investigating the NLRB introduces amendments, in the House, to abolish the Board and set up a three-man judicial agency with an administrator with prosecuting functions. Also, that elections could be ordered only by request of employer or employees, not by the Board itself.
- 8 In an address broadcast to farm dinners celebrating the seventh anniversary of the AAA, Roosevelt says the reciprocal trade program must go hand in hand with the benefits of the AAA.
- A subcommittee of the Appropriations Committee of the Senate votes an increase to \$958,000,000 for agricultural appropriations, as compared with \$749,561,000 voted by the House and \$788,929,519 in the budget.
- 9 Key Pittman, chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, proposes a 30-day armistice in the European war to give neutrals a chance to offer their services for peace.

- The U. S. Chamber of Commerce indorses the Smith amendments to the NLRA.
- 12 The Allied economic representatives (March 1) say that contraband control is vital to Allied success.
- The House passes and sends to the Senate the Vinson Bill authorizing the expenditure over the next few years of \$654,902,270 to add a total of 167,000 tons to the Navy—21 ships, 22 auxiliary vessels and 1,011 planes. The bill as originally submitted by the Administration provided for an expenditure of \$1,300,000,000 in five years. Representative Vinson says he has urged this 10% increase (the Navy recommended 25%, See Jan. *Commentary*) in naval strength, to let Europe know "we can speak the language of force" if necessary.
- 13 With regard to the end of the Finnish-Russian war President Roosevelt says it does not alter the right of small nations to maintain their integrity against attack by superior force.
- 14 Jesse H. Jones, Federal Loan Administrator, says the Finns can obtain an Export-Import Bank loan for reconstruction.
- Opponents of the Hatch Bill force adoption of an amendment to limit contributions to a political party by any person or corporation to \$5,000 in one year.
- Secretary of Commerce Harry Hopkins announces that census-taking methods will be changed to allow answers on income questions to be placed in sealed envelopes to be mailed to Washington by enumerators.
- In a letter to the Inter-American Finance and Economic Advisory Commission, Secretary of State Hull says the Government is willing to sign a proposed convention establishing a \$100,000,000 Inter-American Bank for promotion of trade and economic stability in the Western Hemisphere.
- 15 The New York City Council asks the Board of Higher Education to rescind the appointment of Bertrand Russell as Professor of Philosophy at City College.
- The right wing of the American Labor Party sues in the New York Supreme Court to void the designating petitions of 80 members of the left wing for the party's State Executive Committee.
- President Roosevelt defends the income questions in the census as vital to "American business as a guide to American mass buying power."
- 16 Gallup poll among farmers: "Do you think Henry Wallace has done a good job or a poor job as Secretary of Agriculture?" Good, 73%; poor, 27%.
- William M. Leiserson, member of the NLRB, Rochester, N. Y., says the amendments recommended by the Smith committee showed

- that the committee "lacked a fundamental conception of" the Act. He says that all that is needed is to correct the overbalance of lawyers in the administration of the Act and introduce a "laymen's administration."
- Seventy-one men are trapped and four killed in a mine disaster at St. Clairsville, Ohio.
  - 17 Attorney General Jackson, on the recommendation of J. Edgar Hoover, FBI head, orders that the Department of Justice is not to use wire tapping as a means of obtaining evidence.
  - Hope is abandoned for the men trapped in the St. Clairsville mine cave-in (March 16).
  - 18 The New York City Board of Higher Education refuses to reconsider the appointment of Bertrand Russell. A tax-payer's suit to nullify the appointment is instituted.
  - Representative Howard W. Smith, chairman of the House Committee which investigated the NLRB, asks Attorney General Jackson to prosecute members of the Board for violation of the law prohibiting Government officials from lobbying for or against Congressional appropriations.
  - 19 The President defends the sale of American airplanes abroad as strengthening defense by encouraging the expansion of domestic plant facilities to fill foreign orders.
  - 20 The Senate votes 63-19 to appropriate \$212,000,000 for parity payments to farmers, in spite of warnings it would involve new taxes or raising the national debt limit.
  - 21 The Allied Purchasing Mission formally asks permission of the Government to buy the latest experimental and secret planes of the Army and Navy.
  - At a luncheon of the Association of Foreign Press Correspondents in New York, Mrs. Roosevelt says she does not consider that the American Youth Congress as a whole has communistic tendencies.
  - Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau says he will not use the currency stabilization fund to avoid raising the national debt limit.
  - The House Appropriations Committee reports in favor of reducing the NLRB appropriation from \$3,180,000 to \$2,843,000 because it considers the Board overstaffed.
  - 22 The Senate adds \$300,000,000 to the agricultural appropriations, wiping out economies made in other items of the budget. The Farm Bill, as returned to the House, directly appropriates about \$923,000,000 as compared with the appropriation passed by the House of \$713,896,084. It also directs the RFC to lend \$40,000,000 for rural electrification and \$50,000,000 to assist tenants in buying their farms.
  - 23 Justice Levy of the New York State Supreme Court denies the

- petition of the right wing of the American Labor Party to bar the left-wing nominating petitions.
- 25 The Senate Judiciary Committee votes out the anti-lynching bill, 12-4.
  - 26 The District of Columbia Federal Court holds that unions do not have blanket immunity under the anti-trust laws.
  - 27 The House votes increases of \$50,000,000 for the CCC and \$17,450,000 for the NYA over the budget recommendations.
  - Secretary of War Woodring tells the House Military Affairs Committee that airplane plant expansion made possible by British-French purchases is vital to national defense.
  - The Senate Committee on Foreign Relations votes in favor of a resolution by Senator Bennett Champ Clark of Missouri to appropriate \$25,000 for a study of foreign propaganda in the United States.
  - A sub-committee of the House Judiciary Committee amends the Hatch Bill to put a limit of \$3,000,000 on expenditures by a political party in any one year.
  - 28 Sumner Welles, Under-Secretary of State, reports to the President on his return from his European trip.
  - 80,000 letters for the United States are taken off the Clipper at Bermuda and censored.
  - Nicholas Dozenberg is sentenced to a year in jail for passport fraud.
  - The House passes the omnibus appropriations bill, including increased appropriations to the CCC and NYA.
  - 29 The Senate votes 44-41 against the Pittman amendment to require Senate ratification of future trade pacts.
  - 30 Gallup poll: Want Allies to win, 84% ; Germany, 1% ; "completely neutral," "no choice," or open, 15%. (This is practically the same as six months earlier.)
  - John E. McGeehan, New York State Supreme Court Justice, decides that Bertrand Russell is not fit for the position as Professor of Philosophy at City College because of his "immoral and salacious attitude towards sex" and because he is not a citizen of the United States.
  - Secretary of State Hull announces the Government's refusal to recognize the Wang Ching-wei régime, saying the United States has ample reason to believe the Chiang Kai-shek Government of China "has had, and still has, the allegiance and support of the great majority of the Chinese people."
  - 31 The Socialist Party urges support of the American Labor Party in the spring primary in New York, in order to resist Communist attempts to capture the ALP organization.



## G R E A T   B R I T A I N

- 1 R. A. F. planes fly over Berlin for third time in week; also over Hamburg and six other German cities and islands in Baltic.
- Of 141 neutral ships sunk up to Feb. 28 only two were in convoy, while 1,075 neutral ships have been convoyed safely. Upwards of 800 neutral seamen have been lost, Admiralty announces.
- 2 Sir John Simon says he will distinguish between German leaders and people when "the German people make the difference plain."
- British planes again drop leaflets over Berlin.
- 3 Admiralty announces Nazi Heinkel bombers set fire to British East India armed liner *Domola*, 8,441 tons, in Channel, killing 100, including captain.
- After six months of war artillery on western front has fired fewer shells than in one average day's fighting during World War.
- Sinkings from Sept. 3 to March 3 total: British, 178 ships, 684,192 tons; French, 19, tonnage, 78,413; German, 30, tonnage, 153,581; neutral, 171, tonnage, 473,016.
- German ship *Heidelberg* captured by British off Netherlands West Indies.
- 4 First British communiqué from Western Front reports two British soldiers killed and a few captured by Nazis.
- During 100 days ended March 1, 100 million pounds was raised in saving certificates and defense bonds. New 300-million-pound three per cent loan announced.
- British unemployed on Feb. 12 shows drop of only 15,000 from the total of 1,518,896 unemployed in January, but unofficial count a few weeks later shows fall of about 200,000.
- 5 British seize seven Italian ships carrying 40,000 tons of German coal loaded in Netherlands.
- 6 Six more Italian coal ships seized in Channel. A seventh ship is allowed to proceed to Genoa, having loaded at Rotterdam before March 1.
- Clydebank shipbuilders reveal how *Queen Elizabeth*, completing maiden voyage to New York, left secretly.
- British deny error in seizing eastbound *American Clipper* mail at Bermuda.
- British tanker *San Florentino*, 12,842 tons, reported sunk by U-boat off southwest coast.
- Chamberlain announces that after consultation with French the

Government had decided not to publish details of British attempts to persuade Russia to join Allied "peace front."

- 7 Armistice proceedings in Finland considered here as token of an Allied defeat.
- Sir Kingsley Wood, Air Minister, tells Commons British are producing better aircraft than Germans and that the Allied plane output has passed Germany's. R. A. F. strength was doubled in 1939.
- German bomber is downed near Aberdeen.
- 8 Finland again told Allies are ready to intervene. London holds that attack by Germans is likely before aid can get to Helsinki.
- Labor M. P. says President Roosevelt sent Sumner Welles abroad after receiving through Swedish Minister a document revealing Hitler peace plan.
- Admiralty reports Nazi seamen scuttled 5,846-ton German ship *Uruguay* in North Atlantic when intercepted by British ship. All are saved.
- British Treasury issues 700-million-pound credit for war expenditures, the amount necessary until March 31, 1941.
- 9 Britain frees 13 Italian coal ships, in move to placate Rome on eve of visit there by German Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop. Italians promise not to send any more coal ships.
- 10 British reported considering drastic moves against Russia, as Sumner Welles arrives in London to discuss peace possibilities.
- British cruiser intercepts German steamer *Hanover*, 5,600 tons, near Puerto Rico. Nazis fire ship and abandon her.
- R. A. F. drops leaflets over Vienna and Prague.
- Rationing of meat to one and a half pounds per person a week goes into effect.
- 11 Chamberlain says a call from Helsinki for help would bring all British forces available.
- Sumner Welles sees Prime Minister, but what he tells him remains a secret.
- Government announces it no longer considers Britain bound to submit to the judgment of the Hague Court.
- Austrian emigrés, both Social-Democrats and Monarchists, open headquarters in Britain for war on Hitler. Danubian Federation seen as solution for Southeastern Europe.
- 12 Sir Michael O'Dwyer, Lieut.-Governor of the Punjab at the time of the Anstitsar massacre 20 years ago, is shot dead by an East Indian.
- Under-Secretary Welles talks with Winston Churchill, Sir John Simon, Clement R. Attlee and Arthur Greenwood of Labor opposition, and Sir Archibald Sinclair, Liberal.

- Oliver Stanley, War Secretary, says approximately 316,000 British soldiers are in France. Nearly 200,000 volunteers have supplemented Britain's conscripts since war started.
- 13 Gloom pervades London over Finnish peace. It is believed Stalin will be drawn closer to Germany. Chamberlain is criticized in Commons after he praises Finns. Leslie Hore-Belisha asks opportunity for Commons to discuss "whole conduct of the war." Lloyd-George "in his heart" says he is glad about the peace, for Britain might get deeper "in the mire."
- Five residentiary canons of Canterbury Cathedral dissociate themselves from "public utterances" of the Dean of Canterbury, Dr. Hewlett Johnson, which, as reported in press, so often have given the impression "that he condones the offenses of Russia against humanity and religion."
- 14 Trawler on patrol sinks German submarine in 17-hour fight.
- Press is gloomy over Finland's defeat.
- Britain forbids importing of canned fruits; desire to save exchange given as reason.
- 15 Laborite Herbert Morrison in Commons, attacking Ministry of Supply, accuses British business of graft in seeking commissions on war contracts.
- 16 Sir Archibald Sinclair, Liberal leader, lays war's delay to Chamberlain and asserts Churchill should have led navy sooner.
- Rewards up to 1,000 pounds posted by Admiralty to encourage civilians in rendering war aid.
- Information on Scapa Flow raid by Nazi fliers gives one civilian dead and 14 hurt. One Nazi plane shot down.
- 17 British watch the United States as Hitler and Mussolini confer.
- 19 British planes in all-night raid on Nazi air-base at Sylt drop 82 bombs.
- 20 Chamberlain's position seems secure, though Daladier's fall is viewed as a reflection upon it.
- It is estimated that British planes dropped nearly 1,000 bombs on the Isle of Sylt.
- Oliver Stanley tells American critics that the war is no phoney.
- 21 War's severest criticism of Chamberlain is heard in Commons, following the Daladier collapse.
- British ship *Bernhill* set afire in Channel by German plane, with five of crew killed. Four Danish ships sunk in last few days.
- 22 British submarine sinks German merchant ship *Heddernheim*, 4,947 tons, in Kattegat.
- 23 Riot by imprisoned members of Irish Republican Army put down in Dartmoor prison.
- The European War is only another episode in the "bloody game

- of power politics," C. A. Smith, President of the National Council of the Independent Labor Party, declares.
- 24 With sinking of another German ship by the British off Denmark, drive to cut off German ore route from Sweden via Norway is foreseen.
  - Viscount Halifax broadcasts to Finnish people that if Allies win they will try to have territories lost to Russia restored.
  - Bronze candelabrum made by the German, Benno Elkan, exiled sculptor, is dedicated in Westminster Abbey.
  - 25 Major changes reported taking place in English school system.
  - 27 Ivan Maisky, Russian Ambassador, protests against British detention of Russian ships in the Pacific.
  - British claim five German Messerschmitts shot down in three battles over western front.
  - 28 Supreme War Council affirms intention of France and Britain not to make separate peace.
  - Herbert Morrison declares only one per cent of the British population is behind the end-the-war movement.
  - 29 War Council decides to put more blockade pressure on Germany.
  - 30 Churchill tells neutrals Allies will win and hints they will not be deterred by considerations of legality.
  - G. B. Shaw denounces England's 400-year-old prayer book as "altogether too macabre," but admits he is unable to write a new one.

## FRANCE

- 1 Sale of liquor is barred three days a week. Only two dishes may be served in restaurants. Youths over 16 must learn trade or profession. Treasury is to get advances from Bank of France up to 20 billion francs.
- Prof. Charles Rist and Frank Ashton-Gwatkin, Allied economic experts, are en route to United States.
- 6 The *Jean Bart*, second of France's four new 35,000-ton battleships, is launched.
- Italo-French trade treaty governing imports and exports for year is signed.
- 7 Sumner Welles sees Premier Daladier and President Lebrun.
- France's sea losses for war are put at two per cent, with 15 ships, or 71,511 tons, sunk.
- 12 Daladier says France has had 50,000 men ready to aid Finland,

- waiting at ports since Feb. 26. Scandinavian countries, he says, barred sending force until it was requested.
- 13 Angry members of Chamber demand debate on Finland.
  - Forty jailed Communist Deputies will face court on March 20.
  - 14 Senate holds three-hour debate on Finnish War. Press storms for more war activity.
  - Industrial Paris suburb of Suresnes renames a street after President Roosevelt.
  - Official report by French command puts Nazi plane losses from Sept. 3 to March 10 at 58. Leading French ace is Sergeant Edouard Sales, with four Germans to his credit.
  - 15 Daladier wins 240-0 vote of confidence in Senate on issue of the war effort. Sixty members abstain.
  - 19 Daladier gets flimsy vote of confidence in Chamber, 239-1, with 300 abstaining as a rebuke. "Inactive war policy" is scored in secret Chamber session.
  - 20 Daladier and Cabinet resign. Paul Reynaud is asked to form new Government.
  - 21 Reynaud, within 24 hours, forms Cabinet with Daladier as Minister of Defense.
  - 22 New Government survives by majority of one in Chamber vote, 268-156, with 111 abstaining.
  - 24 Nazi flier drops peace tracts over French lines.
  - 26 Reynaud, in first radio address as Premier, cautions Hitler on Balkans and promises war in earnest.
  - Heavy French fire pounds German Westwall.
  - 27 Press asks break with Moscow as consequence of recall of Russian Ambassador Suritz.

## GERMANY

- 1 Von Ribbentrop tells Sumner Welles in conference in Berlin that Germany will fight till the power of British "plutocracy" is broken.
- 2 Welles talks with Hitler in less strained atmosphere. It is believed Hitler insisted on Reich domination of Central Europe in six-point program. *Frankfurter Zeitung* says the new Europe could work well with the United States.
- High Command in review of six months of war asserts Allied losses are greater than German. Reich naval losses are put as one battleship, two destroyers, six patrol boats or mine-sweepers and 11 submarines. British *Nelson* and *Repulse* and five other ships are reported put out of action, with 52 other warships damaged. Navy

- has sunk 532 British and neutral merchantmen and the air force 65. German losses in air are 35 planes shot down and 47 lost by forced landings against 285 British and French destroyed, the review adds.
- 3 Under-Secretary Welles leaves for Paris after conferring with Rudolf Hess and Field Marshal Goering.
  - Admiral Raeder broadcasts a warning that Germany wages war on all British shipping, since Britain no longer has vessels engaged in peaceful pursuits.
  - 4 *Boersen Zeitung* denies Nazis plan to rule seas, saying their object is to end domination of trade by Britain.
  - 6 High Command reports 20 British slain in outpost fight on western front, with 16 captured.
  - Press stresses Nazi aim for "free sea," though German rule of it is not planned, so they would not clash with United States. *Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung* says American system of reciprocal trade is no help to the "dispossessed states."
  - Berlin denies Germans ever machine-gunned seamen in lifeboats.
  - 7 Von Ribbentrop predicts end of war within a year, though Germany is prepared for five years.
  - 8 Hitler sends von Ribbentrop to Rome to spur Italy to resistance of British in the dispute over the coal ships. Press says war is on eve of "decisive phase."
  - Berlin said to be seeking Russo-Finnish peace with reported visit there of P. E. Svinhufvud, former President of Finland.
  - 10 Hitler in Heroes' Memorial Day speech swears "holy oath" to defeat the "capitalistic power-holders, France and Britain."
  - 11 Nazi press describes Finnish peace parley in Moscow as a defeat for Allies.
  - 13 Germans cheer Finnish peace and hold Helsinki has thwarted Allies in attempt to extend war.
  - 14 Unofficial reports say Russia has given Germans pledge to spare Rumania.
  - 16 High Command declares bombers attack units of British Fleet in Scapa Flow, which Churchill declared on Feb. 27 no longer was a naval base.
  - 17 Berlin reports formation of three-power entente of Germany, Italy and Russia as development of meeting in Italy between Hitler and Mussolini.
  - High Command now declares six British naval vessels were hit at Scapa Flow.
  - 20 Ten German bombers attack naval convoy off Scapa Flow. Nine warships and merchantmen reported sunk.
  - Maj.-Gen. Fritz Todt, builder of the Westwall, appointed Minister for Arms and Munitions.

- 27 Two-hour fire in Berlin is believed to have been in munitions factory.
- War is a blessing from God. Women love fighting men, Dr. Robert Ley, Labor Front leader, says in *Angriff*.
- 29 German Foreign Office releases alleged diplomatic documents seized in Polish archives which quote U. S. Ambassador William C. Bullitt as saying the United States would finish the war on the Allied side. Talks between Bullitt and Count Potocki in Washington show the United States fostered war in Europe and promised to join Allies, the Foreign Office says.
- 30 Nazis promise more startling proof that the United States promoted the war. Polish documents are shown to foreign correspondents.
- Nazi fliers survey Southern Norway.

## I T A L Y

- 2 Men of 1911-14 classes, previously rejected and subsequently passed, called up.
- Leaves to troops were ended March 1 so units "might dedicate themselves completely to war preparations."
- 3 Italian note to Britain protests decision to stop German coal shipments.
- 4 Seizure by British of coal ships comes as "terrible surprise," sources close to Government say.
- 8 With Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop due to visit Rome, observers see Italy as being drawn closer to the Reich and Russia.
- 9 Italy raises wages 10 to 25 per cent by decree effective March 25, and "blocks" prices. Living costs reported to have risen 18 per cent since March, 1939.
- 10 Von Ribbentrop talks with Mussolini on day following British announcement of accord with Italy settling the coal dispute.
- 12 German Foreign Minister's visit to Rome is counted a failure. Italians merely say they are "continuing their policy." *Il Telegrafo* bids von Ribbentrop an ironic farewell.
- 13 Italian Chamber cheers news that the Brenner Pass has been fortified. Defense protects German as well as French, Swiss and Yugoslav borders.
- Press declares Germany will supply Italy's coal needs.
- 14 Italian-Soviet trade talks are looked for in Rome with the end of the Russo-Finnish war.
- 15 Sumner Welles arrives for final conversations with Italian leaders.

- 16 Under-Secretary Welles sees Mussolini, King Victor and Count Ciano.
- 17 Hitler and Mussolini confer at Brennero, Italy. Rome's future role in war is viewed as main issue.
- 19 Sumner Welles leaves for Genoa, knowing that Europe will see no peace for a long time. He says he has received no peace plan and that his mission is solely one of gathering information.
- Rome hears Russia may collaborate to prevent the spread of the war.
- 20 Welles sails as anti-peace comment mounts in Italian press.
- 23 Fascists all over country celebrate 21 years of anti-Communist agitation, with Mussolini attending the chief ceremony.
- 26 Rumor has it that Mussolini has convinced Count Paul Teleki, the Hungarian Prime Minister, of the need to shelve for the present Hungarian demands in the Balkans.
- 30 Rome suppresses attacks on Molotov, telling the press not to strike back at his condemnation of the Italian invasion of Albania. The Soviet Premier's references to Bessarabia, however, are a worry.

## R U S S I A

- 1 Leningrad reports Reds are entering burning Viborg, adding that from Feb. 11 to March 1 Red Army captured 922 Finnish fortifications.
- 4 Radio says Red Army planes machine-gun Finnish troops and forts, but no civilians. Denies using gas or illegal methods of war.
- Spencer Williams, secretary of closed American-Russian Chamber of Commerce, in London confirms reports of food shortage in Moscow. General prices rose 35 per cent in January, he says.
- Soviet Government, with regret, acknowledges bombing of Swedish town of Pajala on Feb. 21.
- 8 Laurence A. Steinhardt, United States Ambassador, has two-hour talk with Premier V. M. Molotov, following a conference between Steinhardt and the Swedish Minister.
- Radio declares Red Army has captured five islands in Viborg Bay and also invested two hamlets.
- 10 Finnish language broadcast from Moscow attacks Premier Risto Ryti, who is on way to capital for peace talks. Russian Army continues smashing blows, especially around Viborg.
- 11 Red Army rings Viborg, taking part of city. Russian gains are reported on most fronts. Stockholm hears that Reds are increasing their demands on the Finns.
- 13 Russia announces signing of peace treaty with Finland, to take effect



at 11 a. m. Finnish time, ending the war that began Nov. 30, 1939. Premier V. M. Molotov is the chief signer for the Russians, while Premier Risto Ryti heads signers for the Finns. Finland cedes to Russia the Karelian Isthmus, including Viborg; the entire shore of Lake Lagoda; the Rybachii and Sredni peninsulas on the Arctic coast and part of eastern Finland. Finland also leases to Russia the Hangoe peninsula and adjoining territory on the Gulf of Finland, receiving an annual payment of 8,000,000 Finnish marks. Hangoe is to become a Russian naval base. Other terms include a pledge by Finland not to keep warships, submarines or aircraft in Arctic waters, other than a small force as a coast guard. Russia is to remove her forces from Petsamo. A railroad will be built from Kandalaksha on the White Sea to Komijaetvi on the Gulf of Bothnia.

- The "defeat of the Allies" gratifies Soviet press. The Finnish Treaty is acclaimed as a "checkmate to imperialist war."
- 19 Moscow sees Finland's move for a united Scandinavian defense as an act unfriendly to Russia.
- 21 Soviet press calls French Premier Daladier a servant of the financiers.
- 23 It is denied in Moscow that Premier Molotov plans a visit to Berlin.
- Communist writer sees proletarian revolt as a result of the war.
- 26 *Tass* says Moscow recalled Jacob Suritz, Soviet Ambassador to France, at the request of the French, as Suritz is supposed to have "interfered" in France's internal affairs in a telegram to Stalin in which he referred to conditions in France.
- 29 Premier Molotov tells Supreme Soviet that the Allies seek to extend the war to the Soviet Union in order to break the stalemate on the Western Front. Relations with the United States are "neither better nor worse," he says.

## S P A I N

- 28 Falangistas organize a great tribute to General Franco on first anniversary of the fall of Madrid. Trade treaties with Italy and Japan are announced.

## T U R K E Y

- 2 Estimated expenditures for year beginning June 1 is 262 million pounds Turkish, about \$225,000,000.

- 3 1,500,000-pound contract signed with British firm to build power station at Chatalazi to supply coal fields and projected port at Zonguldak.
- 9 Air Marshal Sir William Mitchell, commander of British Air Force in the Middle East, and French General Jaunneaud of the Eastern Mediterranean Area, confer with Turkish General Staff, aiming at closer collaboration of the three armies.
- 10 Turkey is reported uneasy over Finnish-Soviet war and apprehensive over possible future moves by Moscow.
- 16 Germans and Russians are said at Istanbul to be seeking help of Arabs. The Soviets also are described as agitating to rouse the Armenians against France and Britain.
- 20 British engineers will complete in two months the final link of the Iraq State Railway between Mosul and Baiji. This project once was known as the "Berlin-to-Baghdad Railway."
- 25 Press assails aims of Germans in Balkans.

## OTHER EUROPEAN STATES

- 1 BELGIUM—Trade agreements signed with France and Great Britain.
- LEAGUE OF NATIONS—Finnish note on Russian methods of war received.
- NETHERLANDS—Man recently arrested was broadcasting weather reports to Germany from a secret transmitter near Rotterdam.
- RUMANIA—Army increased to 1,600,000.
- SLOVAKIA—Rise of Hlinka Guard disturbs Slovaks.
- SWITZERLAND—M. Pilet-Golaz named Foreign Minister, succeeding M. Motta, who died in January.
- YUGOSLAVIA—German Propaganda Ministry official arrives in Belgrade.
- 2 BELGIUM—German bomber is engaged by three Belgian fighters and hits all three, one being downed and the pilot killed, while the others also are forced down. Belgium protests to Berlin.
- FINLAND—Finns announce 34th Russian Tank Brigade virtually destroyed near Kitela. Russian bombers fly over Helsinki, 150 strong.
- 3 FINLAND—It is officially declared that in three months 251 Russian planes have been shot down, with 52 more believed destroyed. Altogether 538 Russian planes are "certainly" lost. Attacks have killed 563 persons, injured 1,289, the announcement adds.
- 4 BELGIUM—Berlin apologizes for March 2 plane incident and will compensate Belgium.

- FINLAND—Repulse of Soviet attempts to cross ice over Lake Vuoksi is reported. Russian losses in two days' fighting along the Kollaa front put at 2,200. Arrival in Helsinki of League of Nations mission to study Russian methods of war is reported.
- SWITZERLAND—Sumner Welles reaches Lausanne from Germany.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Danish workman dredging Danube near Belgrade brings to surface a United States Foreign Service seal inscribed: "U. S. Legation in Serbia." Believed thrown in river in 1914 when Austrian bombardment drove diplomats from Serbia.
- POLAND—Polish Government in Exile meets at Angers, France, with 18 members of National Council, headed by General Sikorski, attending.
- 6 SWEDEN—Swedish Government reported as submitting Russian terms for truce to Finland. It is said that Moscow demands the entire Karelian Isthmus.
- NETHERLANDS—Dutch submarine O-11 is rammed and sunk by tug outside navy yard at Helder. Three perish.
- BOHEMIA-MORAVIA—Increased unrest reported in Prague. Nazis are said to be seizing former members of the Czech Army to learn military secrets.
- HUNGARY—Stephen Csaky tells Deputies that Hungary opposes Czech restoration, as being a revival of a "patchwork state."
- SWITZERLAND—International Red Cross reports fewer than 300 German, 300 French and 150 British are held prisoner by the various belligerents after more than six months of war.
- VATICAN CITY—The Vatican notes with satisfaction the condemnation of the Irish Republican Army by the Primate of Ireland.
- 7 FINLAND—Peace proposals are announced as on the way from Helsinki to Moscow.
- SWEDEN—The looming Finnish capitulation sets rumors afloat of the dispatch of a Swedish army of 50,000, with the extending of full support to Finland. Other opinion has it that peace will bring relief to Sweden.
- RUMANIA—Opening Parliament, King Carol declares Rumania is neutral in her trade relations. He reaffirms solidarity of the Balkan Entente and says new armament taxes are planned.
- VATICAN CITY—Fresh data is received by the Vatican on the persecution of Jews by the Nazis in Poland.
- 8 FINLAND—Finns report repulsing Russians in Viborg zone. Bombing planes beat off attacks over ice.
- VATICAN CITY—*Osservatore Romano* shows sympathy for Finns, praising their defense. This is in contrast to criticism of Finland in the Italian press.

- 9 FINLAND—Finns retreat along west coast of Viborg Bay as Russians try to encircle the city.
- 10 FINLAND—Finnish Premier Ryti and three associates are reported as arriving in Moscow to discuss peace.
- EIRE—City services in Dublin are strangled after 10-day walk-out by 2,000 city workers in pay dispute. The employees ask an increase of eight shillings a week.
- RUMANIA—Export of crude oil with high octane index—68 or more—is banned.
- BOHEMIA-MORAVIA—Between 1,200 and 1,500 political refugees from Bohemia-Moravia are reported held in Hungarian jails.
- 11 VATICAN CITY—Pope receives German Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop in cool atmosphere and lays down necessity of "peace with justice." The Nazi representative is pictured as conciliatory, though bringing no peace plan. It is understood the Reich is ready to join the Pope in a renewed crusade against Bolshevism.
- FINLAND—Seven Soviet planes bomb a Helsinki cemetery.
- EIRE—Troops occupy firemen's posts in Dublin civic strike.
- NORWAY—London and Oslo conclude war trade pact. Norway will import her pre-war tonnage and will resist German pressure to bring in more oil, copper and food for the Reich.
- 13 FINLAND—Finnish Parliament delays ratification of terms of capitulation to Russia. The Moscow terms are said to exceed the pre-war demands. Foreign Minister Tanner, telling the Finnish people they have lost the war, lays the defeat to lack of help. "But, what a peace!" the Minister sighs, and he speaks of his country's "mutilation." Meanwhile, Baron Mannerheim pays tribute to his army, declaring that 15,000 Finns and 200,000 Russians were killed. Soviet blasts threw whole forts, 20 feet deep, out of alignment.
- 14 FINLAND—Army of 100,000 exiles already is on march as Finns begin leaving ceded areas. Nation faces the task of resettling 460,000.
- SWEDEN—Staff talks between Scandinavian nations are held likely as a sequel to Finnish peace.
- 15 FINLAND—Soviet peace pact is ratified by the Finnish Diet, 145 to 3. Ryti says Allied aid could not have arrived till the end of April.
- RUMANIA—Government sources say conditions of a German offer of security received in Bucharest are intolerable and unacceptable. King Carol is reported indignant at being told to include pro-Nazi Iron Guard members in Cabinet.
- BOHEMIA-MORAVIA—Czechs and Nazis are rumored to be growing more friendly on first anniversary of the conquest. The people are said to be relieved at being spared an active part in the

- war. Czech National People's Union openly pledges loyalty to Reich.
- POLAND—Some 80,000 Jews in Cracow gradually are being pushed back into Ghettos under the Nazi regime of Governor Hans Frank. All Jews must wear white armbands, marked with the blue Star of David.
- 16 RUMANIA—Rumanians are said to have the assurance of Rome of help if they are attacked. Gen. Teofil Sidorovici, Rumanian youth leader, says Mussolini gave him the pledge.
- BELGIUM—It is reported 700,000 Belgians are under arms, ready to resist any Nazi threat. The cost is put at \$600,000 a day. The Communist press has been banned.
- 21 FINLAND—Help of League of Nations in reconstruction after war is asked by Finns.
- 22 RUMANIA—Dr. Karl Clodius, German economic expert, presents letter to Government which is understood to insist on more trade with Reich, especially in oil.
- FINLAND—President Kallio estimates that 470,000 persons must quit areas ceded to Russia. Finns hand over 100 square miles of Hangoe to Russia, under lease for 30 years.
- 23 BOHEMIA-MORAVIA—Three German officers reported murdered. Czech radio appeals to people to help find culprit.
- 24 VATICAN CITY—Pope Pius, in political reference to eastern Germany, reveals pessimism.
- 26 SWITZERLAND—Fritz Thyssen, German steel magnate who backed Hitler, leaves Switzerland for France.
- BELGIUM—Two Belgian concerns are reported about to build 1,000 tank cars for Germany.
- DENMARK—Danes will impose new taxes of 85,000,000 kroner, raising tax burden 16 per cent. Press speaks of it as cost of totalitarian war other nations are waging.
- 27 VATICAN CITY—Pope again criticizes Reich.
- 28 NORWAY—Stranded German U-boat and crew interned at Bergen.
- NETHERLANDS—British bomber is downed in flames. One of crew killed.
- RUMANIA—Bucharest frees 34 members of Nazi Iron Guard from concentration camps.
- POLAND—Polish Army units are reported on western front.
- 30 POLAND—Polish Government in Exile at Angers says Nazis faked the Bullitt-Potocki documents.
- FINLAND—Government estimates war with Russia cost \$600,000,000.

## E G Y P T

- 2 Archeologists rejoice in the exploration of a tomb some considered more important to historians than Tut-ankh-amen's—that of Psou Sennes, second King of the 21st dynasty and possibly one of Solomon's many fathers-in-law. Discovery of the tomb two weeks ago and the opening of the royal sarcophagus on Feb. 28 in the presence of Egypt's ruler, King Farouk I, crowned ten years of toil by the French Egyptologist, Pierre Montet.
- 8 Marshal Italo Balbo arrives in Cairo from Ethiopia, en route to Libya. He is met by Count Serafino Mazzolini, Italian Minister to Egypt, and representatives of the Egyptian Government, British Embassy and British Army and Air Force officers.

## P A L E S T I N E

- 1 David Ben Gurion, chairman of the executive committee of the Jewish Agency in Palestine, appeals to the United States to intervene in behalf of Jews in Palestine against new British regulations, stating: "I consider that over 8,000 American citizens in Palestine—mostly landowners—are affected by these restrictions."
- 2 Curfew regulations are imposed at Tel Aviv after police break up anti-British demonstrations in which Jewish participants and officers were injured. In Haifa demonstrators stone a police station and damage an officer's automobile. In Jerusalem the protestants stone policemen who disperse their processions. The demonstrations are against British restrictions on the sale of Arab lands to Jews.
- 3 Several hundred women who shouted anti-land law slogans when curfew was relaxed for two hours in Tel Aviv cause the military commander to order an absolute curfew until 9 A.M., March 5.
- 4 The National Council of Palestine Jews, in plenary session, declares that, while anxious to coöperate with the Allies, it cannot accept new British regulations restricting the sale of land.
- Jewish students, led by two Americans, demonstrate in front of the United States Consulate and receive assurance from the Consul General that Washington will be informed about the effect of the new land laws on the rights of Americans in Palestine.
- 5 A nine-hour curfew is imposed on the Jewish sections of Jerusalem, following Jewish demonstrations and stone-throwing in the city

- after the funeral of a Jewish youth who had been killed in previous disturbances.
- 6 The Jewish Labor Committee of the United States, representing about 500,000 members of Jewish labor unions, requests the Labor Party in England to oppose the recent British restriction of Jewish land purchases in Palestine.
  - 6 Three leaders of the Jewish Labor Party are sentenced to three months in prison on charges of organizing recent demonstrations against the British Government at Tel Aviv.
  - 7 A demonstration is held in Jerusalem against the House of Commons' vote on the Land Regulations Bill and Jewish religious leaders head processions of thousands. A curfew is declared in the Jewish quarter and at Tel Aviv.
  - Jewish community councils in Jerusalem, Haifa and Tel Aviv and in some rural centers proclaim a strike of workers as from 3 P.M. and all places of entertainment are closed.
  - 13 The Jewish immigration quota for Palestine for the next six months is under discussion with Harold MacMichael, High Commissioner, Malcolm MacDonald, Colonial Secretary, tells the House of Commons. He says the number of illegal immigrants will be deducted.
  - 17 The bells of Jerusalem mark Palm Sunday and hundreds of worshippers, including a number of British, French and Australian officers, walk from Bethany, ancient home of Martha and Mary, into Jerusalem along paths taken by Christ.
  - 21 Hadassah, Women's Zionist Organization of America, cables \$50,000 to the Jewish National Fund in Palestine to aid in acquisition of land now held under option.
  - According to a *Transocean* report from Rome, two Arab insurgents are executed by British authorities in Palestine. One Arab is sentenced to death and another to life imprisonment by British military courts at Haifa and Jerusalem.
  - 24 Easter service in the Church of the Holy Sepulcher in Jerusalem is attended by hundreds of Australian and British soldiers.
  - 26 Sixteen hundred Jewish refugees from Central Europe, wanderers for six months, land from the Turkish steamer *Sakarya* at Haifa and are interned for seeking illegal entry into Palestine.

## SYRIA AND THE LEBANON

- 23 There is wide conviction in Beirut that if war spreads to the Near East, the Balkans will become the theater in which its outcome will be determined. Additional troops, planes and munitions pour

## MARCH

## *Afghanistan*

- into Syria daily to augment the army of at least 200,000 which Gen. Maxime Weygand, French Commander, has under his direction.
- 27 After conferring in Aleppo, the British and French commands in the Near East and members of a Turkish military mission agree on the application of military clauses of the mutual aid pact between Britain, France and Turkey.
  - 31 Gabriel Paaux, French High Commissioner to Syria, signs the new Turkish-Syrian treaty of friendship in Ankara.

## I R A Q

- 7 The purchase of an undisclosed number of U. S. fighting planes is revealed by four representatives of the Iraq Air Ministry who arrived from Baghdad on the American Export liner *Exochorda*. Mohamed Awwad, one of the group, announces they will go directly to Santa Monica, Calif., for the planes.
- 27 Thousands watch the hanging of a dismissed police inspector for the fatal shooting Jan. 18 of Rustam Haidar, Finance Minister.
- 30 The Cabinet resigns.
- 31 Sayid Rashid el Gailani forms a Cabinet, with General Nuri es Said as Foreign Minister. The other Ministers are: Defense, Gen. Taha el Hashimi; Finance, Sayid Naji Suwaidi; Justice, Sayid Sami Showkat; Public Works and Communications, Sayid Omar Nadhmi; Education, Sayid Saddiq Bassam, and Commerce, Sayid Amin Zaki.

## I R A N

- 25 A Treaty of Commerce with Russia is signed in Teheran.

## A F G H A N I S T A N

- 27 A warning to foreign newspapers not to spread "baseless rumors" of a threatened invasion of Afghanistan by Russia is given in the semi-official Kabul newspaper *Islah*.



## J A P A N

- 1 Word from Shanghai says an agreement has been signed between Cornell S. Franklin, American Chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, and Yoshiaki Minra, Japanese Consul General, restoring the district north of Soochow Creek in the International Settlement to the jurisdiction of the Municipal Council.
- Maj.-Gen. Eugen Ott, the German Ambassador, calls at the Foreign Office to express appreciation for the efforts of the Japanese Government in obtaining the release of nine German seamen taken from the *Asama Maru*.
- 4 Takao Saito, member of the House of Representatives, facing action by the Disciplinary Committee for the interpellation he made in the Diet a month ago, reverses his decision to resign, and announces his departure for his constituency in Hyogo Prefecture.
- The activities of the Salvation Army must be placed under proper regulation to prevent espionage, Shunroku Hata, War Minister, tells a questioner in the Lower House.
- 5 New warnings against the Salvation Army are sounded in the Committee on Accounts of the House of Representatives. Shinzo Imai, of the Jikyoku Doshikai, charges that a book written by Commander Gumpei Yamamuro, for years head of the Salvation Army in Japan, contains passages disrespectful to the Imperial Household.
- In the first Allied interference with a Japanese vessel since the *Asama Maru* incident, the French naval authorities at Haiphong, French Indo-China, board the Osaka Shosen Kaisha liner *Bankok Maru* and remove 114 pieces of mail destined for Germany.
- 5 Japan and Rumania sign a commercial agreement in Bucharest. Japan will exchange cotton textiles and other exports for Rumanian staple goods on a barter basis.
- 7 Without debate, a 30-minute secret session of the House of Representatives expels Takao Saito, acting on the recommendations of the Disciplinary Committee.
- 8 The railways in occupied China remain the property of the Chinese Government and neither have been confiscated by Japan nor turned over to the new Sino-Japanese companies which are operating them, the Budget Committee of the House of Representatives is informed by Shinrokuro Hidka, director of the economic department of the China Affairs Board.
- The mass resignation of officials of the Central League for National Spiritual Mobilization is handed to Premier Yonai by Admiral

- Ryokitsu Arima, president of the league, in a move to pave the way for its general reorganization.
- 10 The Social Mass Party's central executive committee expels nine members who refused to attend the House of Representatives to vote for the expulsion of Takao Saito.
  - At the annual auction of northern fishing lots in Vladivostok, the Soviet representatives out-bid their Japanese competitors, setting aside 390 lots for themselves, against 353 for Japan.
  - 11 Japanese anti-aircraft batteries in Saghalien fire on two planes bearing the Soviet insignia.
  - 12 French officers at Saigon, Indo-China, board the liner *Saigon Maru* and seize contraband mail.
  - 13 From Rome it is reported that Count Galeazzo Ciano, Italian Foreign Minister, has assured Eiji Amau, the Japanese Ambassador, of Italy's intention to accord prompt recognition to the Wang regime.
  - Protests are filed against flights by Soviet planes over Japanese territory in Saghalien.
  - 15 Approval by the House of Peers completes Diet action on Japan's all-time record budget of 10,300,000,000 yen for the 1940-41 fiscal year.
  - Another meeting at the Foreign Office between Sir Robert Craigie, British Ambassador, and Masayuki Tani, Foreign Vice Minister, gives rise to predictions of an impending Anglo-Japanese settlement of the Tientsin silver dispute and an end to the Japanese blockade of the British Concession there.
  - 16 A protest over the wounding of two Japanese policemen by Soviet patrols on the Japanese side of the Saghalien border on March 15 is handed to Constantin Smetanin, Soviet Ambassador.
  - Ten members of the League for Preservation of the National Spirit call at the French Embassy with a private representation demanding immediate return of the mail seized from the *Bangkok Maru* and the *Saigon Maru*, urging France to stop assisting the Chiang Kai-shek regime and requesting Japanese use of Hanoi as a way-stop for the projected Japan-Thailand air service.
  - 17 The 44 sweeping tax reform measures in the Diet are approved by the House of Representatives.
  - 18 The Foreign Office reveals that a barter trade arrangement has been concluded between Japan and Argentina. Japan will purchase annually 30,000,000 yen worth of Argentine staple products, including meats and wheat, and Argentina will import a corresponding amount of Japanese goods, providing most-favored-nation treatment in exchange rates.

- 25 House of Peers unanimously approves the taxation measures adopted by the Lower House.
- A League of Diet Members for the Accomplishment of the Objectives of the War formally comes into being, participated in by members of all parties in the House of Representatives.
- 26 The Jikyoku Doshikai, the minor party formed three months ago to combat the recent Abe Cabinet, disbands.
- 27 A provisional trade agreement is concluded between Japan and India. Japanese cotton textile exports to India will be restricted to 325,000,000 square yards a year, pending conclusion of a formal agreement to replace the treaty lapsing on March 31.
- A report in *Nichi Nichi* that the Yangtze River will be reopened to free navigation between Shanghai and Nanking on March 30, coincidentally with the inauguration of the Wang regime, is denied by the Foreign Office.
- 28 Before the Japan-British Society, Sir Robert Craigie, British Ambassador, said that although there have been serious divergences in national policy and outlook between Britain and Japan, real differences have been overlaid by a mass of misunderstanding and misrepresentation too often capitalized by interested third parties. He says he has a "definite feeling of confidence" in the future of Anglo-Japanese relations.
- The Foreign Office discloses that a conference of Japanese diplomatic and consular representatives in Latin-American capitals will take place in Rio de Janeiro as part of the Japanese program to cultivate closer commercial relations with the South American republics.
- 29 Naotake Sato, former Foreign Minister, is appointed leader of an economic mission to Italy.
- The Foreign Office announces an agreement under which Japan will import from Spain larger quantities of industrial salt, potassium, mercury, etc., while Spain will purchase from Japan various chemical products, raw silk, rayon yarn, camphor, menthol, etc.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE NORTH

- 3 Three hundred Chinese men, women and children are drowned off Ningpo when they become panic-stricken and cause their launch to capsize upon hearing cries of "Japanese planes are coming!"
- The Chinese *Central News Agency* reports that a mine sank a Japanese destroyer on Feb. 24 in the Yangtze River with a loss of 100 lives. Tokyo denies the report.

- The Japanese launch a number of small-scale attacks in southwest Shansi.
- 9 Ningpo, 100 miles south of Shanghai, affords a channel for immense trade with China's interior, from which both Chinese and Japanese are prospering.
- On a highway between Hangchow and Nanking trucks owned by Chinese and Japanese merchants pay transit taxes to the Fourth People's Army, which professes allegiance to Chungking.
- The Japanese news agency *Domei* reports that major clashes took place at Hoku and Sukiensze, in northwest Shansi province, on Feb. 13 between followers of Chiang Kai-shek and the Chinese Communist Armies led by Gen. Chu Teh and Mao Tse-tung. The Chiang units were defeated and fled westward toward Shakow, across the Yellow River, where they obtained reinforcements, the Japanese paper said.
- 12 The *Central News Agency* announces 100 Japanese were killed and several hundred injured when a Japanese train exploded a mine on the Peking-Hankow railway.
- 14 Summary execution of all persons smoking opium in Szechwan province after May 1 is decreed by the Szechwan Opium Suppression Commission, of which Chiang Kai-shek is head.
- 20 According to a survey prepared by Japanese Army Headquarters in Peking, after two and one-half years of fighting, more than 1,000,000 regular Chinese troops are still active in North China.
- 21 Chinese guerrillas break through strong Japanese guards along the Shanghai-Nanking railroad in an unsuccessful attempt to wreck a train carrying delegates to the Central Political Conference.
- 22 In a protest to the Japanese Embassy, the British Embassy charges that three British subjects were attacked March 19 by a Chinese mob at Changteh, Honan province, in Japanese-controlled territory.
- 25 Chungking announces that the Chinese have recaptured Wuyuan, in western Suiyuan, and a strategic pass 40 miles east of it, securing their position on the bend of the Yellow River.
- The *Central News Agency* reports about 500 Japanese killed or injured in a collision of two troop trains at Suchow, junction of the Lung-Hai and Tientsin-Pukow railroads.
- 27 The Japanese report they have captured Wuyuan.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE SOUTH

- 6 Japanese forces announce the beginning of a new drive near Chungshan on the west bank of the Pearl River delta, north of Macao.
- Gen. Juzo Nishio, Japanese supreme commander in China, arrives in Canton after his first tour of the South China fronts.
- A new military campaign against Chinese guerrillas on Hainan Island is started by the Japanese Army.
- 8 Japanese Headquarters in Canton announce the capture of Shekki, chief town of the Chungshan district, and the birthplace of Dr. Sun Yat Sen.
- 11 Chinese statistics for 1939 reveal that the Japanese invasion caused \$38,000,000 damage in Kwangtung province during the year. Aerial bombardments killed 2,638 civilians, wounded 352 and made thousands destitute.
- Refugees from Heungshan, enveloped by the Japanese, are overflowing from Macao into Hong Kong. Shekki is afire and is visited by Japanese warships for the first time.
- 12 A Chinese customs cruiser and a Portuguese patrol vessel battle off Macao when the Chinese boat is mistaken for a pirate craft. A Chinese woman official is killed and four Chinese customs officers are seriously wounded.
- 13 The Japanese command at Swatow announces that in a week's fighting near the city the Chinese left 4,472 dead and 327 prisoners, while the Japanese casualties were only 19 dead and 66 wounded. A communiqué at Canton says the Chinese left 900 dead in the Chungshan area and that at least 100 more were killed in air raids.
- The Japanese high command announces at Canton that a new mopping-up drive is being launched against 30,000 Chinese troops in southeastern Kwangsi province.
- 17 The Japanese report that 700 Chinese have been routed at Lingshan, 60 miles southeast of Nanning.
- Chinese report that a Japanese transport unit of more than 100 trucks, moving southward from Taitong along the main highway, is waylaid. More than 200 Japanese are killed and many trucks wrecked. They also report the recapture of Changpu, Shan and Teng kang, near Swatow.
- 18 Japanese capture the walled city of Lingshan, 70 miles southeast of Nanning.
- 21 Japanese Army units skirt the borders of Hong Kong and Macao,

- causing a renewed flow of Chinese refugees into the British and Portuguese colonies.
- 24 The Chinese *Central News Agency* reports Chinese troops have recaptured Lingshan and that Japan has suffered more than 4,000 casualties in five days' fighting.
- Seven leaders of an outbreak on March 22 are executed at the Shum-chun Chinese military prison.
- 25 Chinese guerrillas retake Tenghai.
- 26 Japanese report that a mass bombing at Lungchow near the French Indo-China frontier has burned gasoline stores, blown up ammunition depots and sunk 53 Chinese junks.
- 29 Both Chinese and Japanese report a full-scale Japanese offensive in Southern Kwangsi province.
- 31 Heavy fighting is raging between Nanning and Lungchow, with indications that the Japanese are pushing toward the Indo-China frontier in an effort to check the flow of supplies for China via Hanoi, Indo-China.
- Chinese report the recapture of Lukwo in Kwangsi province.
- The Japanese Army and air units in Kwangsi province occupy the walled town of Szelo-hsien near the French Indo-China border.

## CHINA: INTERNAL AFFAIRS

- 1 An agreement is signed in Shanghai restoring international police control in the Hongkew and Yangtzepoo districts north of Soochow Creek.
- 3 Tsung-wu and Tao Hsi-sheung, former followers of Wang Ching-wei, who recently exposed Wang's secret agreement with Japan, publish nine more secret agreements between Liang Hongchih of the present Nanking regime and other puppet governments with Japan, all of which have been approved by Wang. The agreements provide for a virtual Japanese monopoly of all Chinese national defense resources—mining, railways, aviation, telegraphs, telephone, water and electric supply and municipal reconstruction in Central China, the capital for all the proposed monopoly companies totaling \$106,000,000.
- Sir Stafford Cripps, British representative, returns to Chungking from Sinkiang.
- 4 German firms in the interior of China, despite Germany's military commitments in Europe, continue to receive immense shipments of telescopes, field glasses, truck motors, factory machinery and range finders, in return for which Germany is receiving Chinese raw

materials, mostly exported through Burma and French Indo-China and nominally purchased by Italian firms. Because of this assistance to China the secret parleys which have been going on both in Tokyo and Berlin for a closer Japanese-German rapprochement, have broken down.

- 5 Dr. Tsai Yuan-pei, 73, Chinese elder statesman, educator and publicist, dies of injuries received in a fall.
- 6 At a conference of the National Council on Rural Reconstruction in Chungking, an agreement is reached on a plan for training rural reconstruction experts, with \$200,000 donated by the Rockefeller Foundation.
- 16 Gen. Nobuyuki Abe, former Japanese Premier, is named envoy to the Wang Government.
- 18 Gen. Toshizo Nishio, Japanese commander-in-chief in China, announces at Nanking that all Chinese factories and mines under Japanese control will be turned over to the Wang regime either for restoration to their original owners, or for their own retention and operation as confiscated enemy property. It is estimated that the decision will affect about 110 factories and mines in North China and 90 more in Central China.
- Tang Liang-li, Wang Ching-wei's Vice Minister of Publicity, accuses the United States of an effort to discredit the new regime and organize world opinion against it. Nelson T. Johnson, U. S. Ambassador to China, is accused of bad manners for his failure to see Wang during his Shanghai visit and of bad judgment in his efforts to bolster the authority of the Chungking Government.
- 20 At the opening session of the Central Political Conference in Nanking, Wang Ching-wei says his new central regime will be inaugurated on March 30. The design of a white sun on a blue field on the flag will carry the slogan: "Peace and Anti-Comintern."
- In Chungking a financial conference, participated in by T. V. Soong, former Finance Minister, is called to investigate effective measures for carrying on the war.
- 22 The third and final session of the Central Political Conference at Nanking declares that, with the establishment of the new regime, all administrative ordinances, treaties, agreements and commitments issued or concluded thereafter by Chungking will be considered void. The resolution also states that all troops in China should stop their operations and await orders from Nanking and that all employees in public services should return to Nanking. Wang is appointed acting President, President of the Executive Yuan and Minister of the Navy.
- Chu Min-gi is appointed Foreign Minister and Vice President of the Executive Yuan.

- Kuo Mo-juo, chief of the Propaganda Bureau of the National Military Council in Chungking, says: "Nanking will be Wang Ching-wei's grave."
- 23 Chain letters are circulated in Chungking asking donations to a fund for the assassination of Wang Ching-wei.
- There is immediate need of \$150,000 to buy quinine and hydrochloride to combat a malaria epidemic rampant especially in Hupeh, Hunan, Kiangsi, Kwantung, Kwansi. This is made known in a cable sent to the United States by Robert K. S. Lim, medical director of the National Red Cross Society of China.
- 24 Representatives of the provisional North China and Central China Governments in Peiping and Nanking end their existence.
- 25 Chungking announces that only six of the 260 members of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang have joined Wang Ching-wei's Central Government.
- 28 It is reported in Shanghai that 26 empty transport ships are up the Yangtze river. Some quarters conjecture that the movements of the transports, coupled with fortifications near Shanghai, Hangchow, Soochow, Chinkiang and Tsingtao, signify a Japanese intention to make a wholesale military withdrawal from Central China to give the new Nanking regime "face" with the Chinese people.
- 30 The new National Government of China becomes a reality with inaugural ceremonies in Nanking, attended by Wang Ching-wei and about 200 other officials. Amid the roar of gun salutes, the flag of the new Government is raised. Wang proclaims the new Government to be the only unified national administration lawfully representing a sovereign China.
- Members of the People's Political Council come to Chungking from throughout China for the council's last session. The council is to be superseded by a National Assembly, expected to convene in November.
- The Chinese Government orders the arrest of 77 more followers of Wang Ching-wei, among them Chen Kung-po, President of the Legislative Council at Nanking; Wen Tsung-yao, President of the Judicial Board, and Wang Keh-min and Liang Hung-chih, two of Wang's foremost aides. This brings to 155 the number of orders for the arrest of Wang's followers.
- 31 In Nanking the belief is expressed that the new Wang Ching-wei regime will be only temporary while Japan seeks peace with Chiang Kai-shek. It is said a strong group in the Japanese Army favors a settlement with Chiang, if he can be brought to recognize Manchukuo and to admit Japan's "special position" in North China.
- The three Soong sisters, Mme. Chiang Kai-shek, Mme. H. H. Kung and Mme. Sun Yat Sen arrive in Chungking by air from



Hong Kong. Particular significance is seen in the arrival of Mme. Sun Yat Sen, who, as the widow of "the Father of the Chinese Republic," enjoys far-reaching influence.

## MANCHUKUO

- 1 All Manchukuo celebrates the eighth anniversary of the nation as an independent State.
- The Italo-Japanese-Manchukuo trade agreement is extended for another six months.
- 20 At Hsinking the Finance Ministry stipulates that export permits will be required for all goods shipped out of Manchukuo on and after April 1. The decree will affect commodities hitherto exported from Manchukuo without the need of authorization in annual amounts ranging between 20 and 30 million yuan.
- 28 Soviet military planes, apparently on reconnaissance, are accused of violating Manchukuo territory in Chientao province, near the Soviet-Manchukuo-Korean border where the Changkufeng incident occurred a year and a half ago.

## INDIA

- 1 The Congress Working Committee asserts that India's goal is complete independence and declares that Indian freedom cannot exist "within the orbit of British imperialism."
- 2 Mohandas K. Gandhi declares that "Congress will not rest until India is as free as Britain."
- 3 Forty thousand Bombay textile workers strike, 12 hours in advance of a walkout of 160,000 laborers called by the Red Flag Union leaders in an effort to gain a 15 per cent wage increase.
- An appeal to American well-wishers to intercede with the All-India Congress "demigods" in behalf of Indian Moslems is made by Sir Abdoola Haroon, chairman of the Foreign Committee of the All-India Moslem League. He says the Indian Moslem nation of 90,000,000 has nothing in common with the Hindu nation, but that the Congress which is indisputably a Hindu organization, wants to establish domination of Hindus over Moslems.
- 5 Dr. Mahomed Alam, deputy leader of the All-India Congress Party

- in the Punjab Legislative Assembly, resigns, calling upon every Moslem to work to consolidate the position of the Moslem community.
- Jawaharlal Nehru, former President of the All-India Congress, expresses sympathy for the Bombay textile strike, with which Gandhi disavowed any connection.
  - 7 Eighty tribesmen ambush a passenger bus near Bannu, on the northwest frontier, killing five and kidnaping two.
  - 8 Jaiprakash Narain, general secretary of the All-India Congress Socialist Party, is arrested because of an anti-war speech under the Defense of India regulations.
  - 9 Asserting that "the peace of British bayonets is the peace of the grave," Gandhi says "riots would be a welcome relief if that is the price we must pay for freedom."
  - 10 Three Hindus and three Moslems are killed and 12 persons seriously injured in a religious riot in the Hooghly district, 25 miles from Calcutta. The clash started when several Moslems led a cow past Hindus performing a religious ceremony, an insult to the Hindus.
  - 11 Sir Sri Kanthirava Narasimharaja Wadiyar Bahadur, 52, Yuvaraja of Mysore, brother of the Maharaja of Mysore, dies. The Yuvaraja was heir to his brother, one of the world's richest men.
  - The Chamber of Princes assures the King-Emperor of the determination of the Princes to give all possible assistance in men, material and money to the prosecution of the war.
  - 12 The Chamber of Princes, with the Viceroy presiding, adopts a resolution saying that the Princes would welcome the attainment by India of her due place among the Dominions, under the Crown, but that acceptance of that status would be conditioned by guarantees concerning the sovereignty of their States, the protection of their treaty rights and by an assurance that their consent would be obtained for any transference of power from the Crown to any other authority in India.
  - 13 Sir Michael O'Dwyer, Lieutenant Governor of the Punjab when the Amritsar massacre occurred 21 years ago, is slain by an East Indian gunman at the conclusion of a meeting of the East India Association and the Royal Central Asian Society in London. The assassin also wounded the Marquess of Zetland, Secretary of State for India, and Lord Lamington and Sir Louis Dane, former Indian administrators.
  - 14 Condemnation of the London outrage is expressed by all sections of opinion and by the press in India. The Council of State condemns it and the Leader of the House says it is only right that they should indicate with what abhorrence the House regards the crime.
  - Mahomed Zingh Azad, the Indian accused of assassinating Sir

- Michael O'Dwyer in London, formerly lived in Amritsar, scene of anti-British outbreaks in 1919.
- Gandhi arrives in Ramgarh to join the executive committee of the All-India Congress Party at a meeting which is expected to determine the future relations between Britain and India's 350,000,000.
  - 15 Gandhi rallies his lieutenants for a drive against a campaign to split the All-India Congress Party.
  - 16 Gandhi, writing in *Harijan*, says "Dominion status, even of the Westminster variety, cannot suit India's case. English soldiers must serve an independent India."
  - 17 Moulana Abulkalam Azad, former leading Moslem of Calcutta, is elected president of the 53rd Congress. His election is regarded as a slap at the Moslem League members, who charge Moslems are not represented by the Congress.
  - 18 The All-India Congress Committee demands complete independence. Gandhi pleads for restraint, but offers to start the fight within a month provided sufficient discipline and an atmosphere of non-violence are guaranteed.
  - 19 The Khaksars are proclaimed an illegal body in the Punjab and 217 members are arrested.
  - 20 All-India Nationalist Congress ends by voting power to Gandhi to direct the future program for freedom from British rule.
  - 24 The Moslem League views "with grave concern the inordinate delay by the British Government in coming to a settlement with the Arabs in Palestine."
  - The Government has ordered detention of the principal Communist leaders.
  - 27 The strike of 130,000 Bombay textile workers flares into violence as strikers assault strike breakers.
  - According to a Bombay dispatch to *Reuters* (British news agency) Gandhi has written for publication in his newspaper *Harijan* 30 orders for a nation-wide registration of All-India Congress members willing to suffer imprisonment—interpreted as a preparatory step for some form of civil disobedience.

## B U R M A

- 21 The International Institute of Agriculture announces that rice production in Burma for 1940 is estimated at 5,280,000 metric tons, a decrease of 13 per cent under 1939.

## PHILIPPINES

- 8 Workers and peasants of Pampanga province send a memorandum to President Quezon stating their grievances against Gov. Sotero Baluyut and the landlords and ask that the situation be remedied.
- Scores of Americans are endangered and more than 350 families, mostly Filipinos, are made homeless by fire in Makati, near Fort McKinley. Many are injured and damages are estimated at \$100,000.
- 9 United States naval officers are instructed to "remain on the alert" between now and March 30 and it is understood no navy leaves will be granted after that date.
- Teofilo Sison, Secretary for National Defense, is quoted in *The Manila Bulletin* as saying the Philippine Army has started a drastic retrenchment, preparatory to taking over defense in 1946, when the Commonwealth gains its independence. The army now spends about \$1,750,000 yearly on training out of a budget of \$8,000,000.
- 10 Rear Admiral Thomas C. Hart, commander of the U. S. Asiatic Fleet, says the order curtailing navy leaves applies only to ships going on maneuvers.
- 14 Two Socialists are killed and 11 drowned in a clash between 200 Socialists and a constabulary patrol in Bataan province.
- 15 Before the Cebu Chamber of Commerce, Admiral Hart says he believes the U. S. Fleet will remain in the Orient even after Philippine independence to protect the interests of American nationals.
- 18 The newspaper *La Vanguardia* reports from Cabanatuan that nine Ilocano farm hands have been beheaded by non-Christian Abilao tribesmen from a mountain village near Panta Bangan in Nueva Ecija province.
- 23 A 37-room building facing Manila Bay is completed to house the offices and residence of the United States High Commissioner.
- 25 Constabulary officials, alarmed by head-hunting expeditions of tribesmen in the wild mountain country 100 miles from Manila, call a general meeting of the fierce Ilongot and Abilao tribesmen. Gov. Aurelio Cecilio of Neuva Ecija province sends word that all who attend will be feasted and will receive gifts of cloth, mirrors and other trinkets.
- 26 President Quezon tells graduates of the Philippine Normal School that present relations between the United States and the Philippines

- are one-sided and that under the Commonwealth set-up the Philippines are not free to adopt economic policies.
- 27 Felipe Buencamino resigns from the Assembly.
  - 28 Fire in Paracale, Camarines Norte, makes 5,000 persons homeless and does damage amounting to 1,000,000 pesos.
  - George F. Harris, pioneer in the Philippine film industry, dies following an automobile accident.
  - 30 President Quezon, before the 1915 class of the University of Philippines College of Law, says he "does not fear lack of physical force to repel invasion so much as lack of moral force," and that he wishes "to bring to an end the glorious history of American sovereignty in the Philippines, which has so filled Filipino people with gratitude, before anything happens that will make Filipinos change their minds and besmirch the glory of the work of America in the islands."

## A U S T R A L I A

- 2 The population of Australia has reached 7,000,000, having risen 1,000,000 in 15 years. Attorney General W. M. Hughes says the increase of one per cent yearly is the rate of a stationary population, which he calls more deadly than any visible enemy. Before the World War the increase was nearly two per cent.
- 3 The Labor Opposition wins the by-election for the Corio seat, vacated by Richard G. Casey, Minister to the United States.
- 5 Prime Minister Robert Gordon Menzies agrees to discuss forming a war-time coalition government with the Country Party.
- Richard G. Casey, new Minister to the United States, first to be accredited by the Government to any country, presents his credentials to President Roosevelt.
- 6 Prime Minister Menzies announces that the Government will recruit another division for service abroad and such other troops as are needed to make up an Army Corps of 48,000 men. The Air Force has been increased to 5,400, compared to 2,800 a year earlier, and the naval personnel from 5,400 to 11,600.
- 7 The Prime Minister submits proposals to Mr. Cameron, leader of the Country Party, for the inclusion of five members of the party in the Cabinet, two without portfolio. Mr. Cameron will be the second member of the Cabinet.
- 10 Lieut. Gen. Sir Cyril Brudenell Bingham White is appointed chief of the Australian General Staff, succeeding the late Lieut. Gen. Ernest Ker Squires.

- 12 The Country Party accepts the Prime Minister's offer to form a coalition cabinet.
- Richard G. Casey, at the National Press Club in Washington, says Australia's initial fighting contribution of 140,000 men would be comparable, calculated on a comparative population basis, to an expeditionary force of 2,800,000 from the United States.
- 13 Prime Minister Menzies is obliged to withhold announcement of a new ministry because of the refusal of W. M. Hughes, Attorney General, to consent to a reallocation of portfolios, whereby he would relinquish the post of Minister of Industry, covering administration of the Arbitration Act, which had been allotted to the Country Party.
- 14 The Coalition Cabinet is completed, with Mr. Menzies as Minister of Information as well as Premier, and Mr. McEwen, Minister for External Affairs.
- 17 The Victorian general election results in a stalemate, with a slight gain for the Labor Party supporting Premier A. A. Dunstan's Country Party Ministry.
- 24 The New South Wales Labor Conference votes 195 to 88 against Australian participation in any war overseas or extension of the present war into a conflict against Russia:
- 28 Sir William Glasgow, first Australian Minister to Canada, arrives in Ottawa.
- Troops of Australia's Expeditionary Force march through Sydney in a farewell parade.
- 31 Prime Minister Menzies announces further restrictions on imports from non-sterling countries. The restrictions, based on imports during 1938-39, range from 25 per cent to total prohibition. Purchases in the United States are expected to be reduced by about 10 per cent.

## NEW ZEALAND

- 2 New Zealand is supplying men to the British Navy, in addition to keeping her own naval squadron up to war strength. Army enlistments have averaged 1,000 weekly. Air force enlistments have eclipsed the rate in the World War.
- 4 Peter Fraser, Acting Prime Minister, announces that the \$5,000,000 loan by the Bank of New Zealand to the Government for war purposes will be free of interest charges.
- 11 Walter Nash, Finance Minister, says the war cost this year is expected to be \$165,000,000, of which \$100,000,000 will be spent

- overseas. Nash warns of sacrifices ahead, revealing that an additional \$65,000,000 must be raised within the country. Of this, however, special taxation already effective provides for \$17,000,000.
- 12 A decree published in *The Official Gazette* orders Government control of dock labor in all New Zealand ports if necessary. The action follows a decision by Wellington dock workers to support the Auckland employees' decision not to work overtime until a new wage agreement is granted.
  - 13 The Government's struggle with dock workers ends in a truce when the men return to work under the Controller.
  - 23 The National Conference of the majority Labor Party, which has been predicted as a severe test for the Government because of opposition by the Leftists on matters of policy and the leadership aspirations of John A. Lee, who resigned from the Cabinet in December, now seems likely to support its leader, Michael J. Savage, who is critically ill.
  - 25 The Government scores a big victory over the Left Wing when the Labor Party expels John Lee, Leftist leader, found guilty of conduct inconsistent with his position in the party and bars him from running for any seat in the next election.
  - 26 Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage, 68, dies. He was New Zealand's first Labor Prime Minister and had been a Member of Parliament since 1919.
  - 30 Military honors are accorded as the cortege of Michael J. Savage leaves the Parliament Building for the railroad station. The body is sent to Auckland.
  - 31 New Zealand's universal pension plan, announced as effective April 1, is revealed as providing for an annual pension of \$50 to all 65-year-olds, irrespective of means, and will rise \$10 every year until it reaches \$390. All resident in New Zealand for the decade prior to March 15, 1938, and those who complete 20 years of residence thereafter are eligible.

## L A T I N A M E R I C A

- 1 CUBA—Revolver shots are fired at Dr. Orestes Ferrara, former Secretary of State under President Machado, wounding him and killing a taxi driver.
- 2 ARGENTINA—The British Embassy denies rumors that the crew of the scuttled German freighter *Wakama* had been machine-gunned by a British warship. The *Wakama* was sunk by its crew to prevent capture.

- BRAZIL—Britain bids for the projected development of the steel industry. It is similar to the rejected United States offer. Germany's bid still is under consideration.
- BRAZIL—Official reports on Brazil's trade balance for 1939 set a figure of \$44,382,318 against \$169,415 for 1938.
- 3 ARGENTINA—Widespread disorder as 1,000,000 voters in 14 provinces cast ballots to elect 65 Deputies to the National Congress (Chamber of Deputies) results in the deaths of four persons.
- 4 URUGUAY—The Fifth Pan-American Architectural Conference opens with representatives from 21 American republics.
- 5 COLOMBIA—President Eduardo Santos denies the United States has obtained authority to establish either a naval or air base in Colombia for wider defense of the Panama Canal. Indications, however, are that the project would be favorably indorsed.
- CUBA—A bill is passed fixing May 18 as the final date for general election.
- 6 BOLIVIA—It is officially announced that Bolivia will spend \$2,098,-750 to spur its oil production.
- 7 BRAZIL—A California firm, headed by Herbert Hoover, Jr., is given the contract to survey Brazil's oil resources, at the same time training Brazilians to carry on the work.
- DOMINICAN REPUBLIC—President Jacinto B. Peinado dies.
- 8 CUBA—George Messersmith, United States Ambassador, presents his credentials to President Laredo Bru.
- ARGENTINA—Federal intervention restores order in Buenos Aires province, but causes Ministers of Agriculture and Public Works to resign in protest.
- DOMINICAN REPUBLIC—Manuel de J. Troncoso de la Concha succeeds the late President Peinado.
- 9 COLOMBIA—Laborers on a 40-acre ranch near Pitalito discover the remains of a 400-year-old Indian city. Stone idols 15 feet high are unearthed.
- 10 BOLIVIA—Bolivians vote for the sole Presidential candidate, Gen. Enrique Penaranda.
- ECUADOR—Twelve United States Army bombers land at Guayaquil on courtesy call on the way to Lima, Peru, from the Canal Zone. Major-General Daniel van Voorhis and Brigadier General Herbert Dargue are in command.
- 13 BRAZIL—Fifty-four Jewish refugees, converted to the Catholic faith, are allowed to enter Brazil as provision is made for their vocational occupations.
- 14 CANAL ZONE—The proposed curtailment of alien help in defense work on the Canal is disapproved by C. A. McIlvaine, retired execu-



- tive secretary. He says many workmen who helped build the Canal would be affected.
- 15 ARGENTINA—Argentina concludes a reciprocal trade agreement with Japan on the basis of barter of Japanese goods in exchange for Argentine farm products.
  - 16 COSTA RICA—President-Elect and Senora Calderon Buardia depart for the United States where they will be guests of President and Mrs. Roosevelt.
  - 17 PUERTO RICO—The Puerto Rican Senate sends a message to the Cuban Constitutional Assembly assuring it, that Puerto Rico does not demand independence, as its people favor statehood under the United States flag.
  - 18 CUBA—Mario G. Menocal, former President and leader of the Democratic-Republican Party, announces his support of the Presidential candidacy of Col. Fulgencio Batista.
  - 19 CUBA—The new Batista-Menocal pact disrupts the Constitutional Assembly, causing the resignations of Grau San Martin and Joaquin Martinez Saenz.
  - CANAL ZONE—Ingeborg Waltraut Gutmann and Wilhelm Groos, both Germans, are fined \$250 each for trespassing near United States fortifications.
  - 20 CHILE—British Ambassador Bentwick informs the Government Britain will not recognize the proposed Chilean purchase of the German ship *Frankfurt*.
  - CUBA—Dr. Augusto Saladrigas, Secretary of Justice, resigns because of ill health and is succeeded by Enrique Alonso Pujol, Secretary of the Presidency.
  - ARGENTINA—Official internment of *Graf Spee* seamen begins as groups of 100 are sent to various parts of the province. The Government allows each man three pesos per day until he is employed.
  - CANAL ZONE—Life imprisonment is imposed by court martial on Private Lucius Teal of the Coast Artillery for the murder of Corporal Cecil Bryce, Jan. 7.
  - 21 NICARAGUA—The United States proposal of an Inter-American bank is indorsed by President Anastasio Somoza.
  - 22 PERU—Banning of the British War film, "The Lion has Wings," following incidents, brings protests from the Senate and charges of Gestapo intrigue.
  - CUBA—The name of Miguel Mariano Gomez is placed in nomination for Mayor of Havana by the A-B-C Revolutionary Party in opposition to Dr. Pablo Menocal, a son of Mario G. Menocal.
  - MEXICO—Mexican workers agree to the oil reorganization plan providing wage cuts apply only to the higher income brackets and

- the reduction in personnel to those employed since the expropriation.
- 23 CUBA—The resignations of Grau San Martin and Joaquin Martinez Saenz, President and Vice President respectively, of the Constitutional Assembly, are rejected and Grau presides at the afternoon session.
  - 25 CUBA—The Senate approves a bill postponing elections until July 1. As Congressional terms expire before that date, President Laredo Bru will govern by Presidential decree until the new administration is sworn in.
  - 26 BOLIVIA—A leftist military revolt is quelled by Gen. Antenor Ichazo, Chief of the Army. Its leaders were accused of planning the assassination of Carlos Quintanilla, Provisional President, and the abduction of Gen. Enrique Peñaranda, President-elect.
  - PUERTO RICO—A new law limiting corporately-owned lands to 500 acres goes into effect.
  - CUBA—The date for the general election again is postponed, this time until July 25. It is agreed that officials are to remain in office until Sept. 15.
  - MEXICO—A Government decree outlaws the title to 1,500,000 acres held by three American companies in Chiapas.
  - 27 BOLIVIA—A round-up of the leaders of the revolt results in the imprisonment of army and police officials and the defeated unauthorized candidates in the Presidential election.
  - MEXICO—The Government newspaper *Nacional* supports Guatemala's claim to British Honduras, citing failure to carry out terms of the 1859 treaty whereby Britain had agreed to build a railroad from Belize to the Guatemala frontier.
  - 30 CUBA—The election date is reset for July 14, following a change of plan by the House of Representatives.

## C A N A D A

- 2 Premier Mitchell Hepburn of Ontario bans the March of Time newsreel, *Canada at War*, in his province until after the general election, calling it "pure political propaganda for the Mackenzie King Government."
- 4 Prime Minister Mackenzie King, in a radio broadcast, charges that Dr. R. J. Manion, Conservative leader, is fighting the campaign on the basis of personalities rather than on the issues involved.
- 19 In Toronto, James H. R. Cromwell, U. S. Minister to Canada, makes a strong pro-Ally speech.

- 22 A "personal representative" of U. S. Minister Cromwell announces that he has no intention of resigning, although the U. S. State Department has severely reprimanded him for his unauthorized statements in the Toronto speech of March 19.
- 26 Parliamentary general elections are held, resulting in a overwhelming victory for the Mackenzie King Government.

# April

## Chronology

### UNITED STATES

- 1 John L. Lewis, at Monongah, W. Va., threatens a third party of labor, youth, old age, Negro and farm groups, unless the Democratic platform and candidate are "acceptable to labor and the common people."
- 3 The State Dept. asks the communist *Daily Worker* for the terms of its contracts with foreign news agencies, *Runag* of Switzerland and *Agence France-Mone* of Paris.
- The House Appropriations Committee reports the War Dept. Appropriation Bill reduced \$67,357,660 below the amount requested by the President and about \$66,000,000 below that for the current fiscal year.
- 4 Wendell Willkie, in the Town Hall, New York City, presents a recovery program but says: "I am not in the slightest sense a candidate for President."
- The House votes the Army Appropriation Bill after cutting \$1,000,000 from it as reported by the Appropriations Committee on April 3.
- 5 The Senate passes the Reciprocal Trade Agreement Act, 42 to 37, as passed by the House.
- Secretary of State Hull asks that Mexico submit the oil expropriation question to arbitration.
- 7 The Socialist Party in Washington, D. C., again nominates Norman Thomas for President.
- 8 The President vetoes a bill for deportation of aliens engaged in espionage because of a provision including those sent to institutions as habitual users of narcotics.

- 13 Dr. Gerhardt A. Westrick, new commercial Counsellor of the German Embassy, suggests that the United States lend European nations \$5,000,000,000 at the end of the war to make possible restoration of an international gold standard.
- 16 The State Dept. announces it will establish diplomatic relations with Iceland, recognizing it as a political entity separate from Denmark.
- 17 The Senate votes \$15,000,000 for immediate construction and \$99,000,000 for contractual authority for a third set of locks for the Panama Canal.
- 18 The Senate votes a Navy Dept. appropriation of \$963,797,478—\$1,981,960 less than voted by the House, \$123,514,099 less than requested by the Administration, but \$48,437,229 more than the appropriation for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1940.
- The House passes, 279 to 97, the Logan-Walter bill to subject rulings and orders of Federal bureaus and agencies to court review.
- C.I.O. wins 3 to 1 in NLRB vote in General Motors Corp. plants.
- 22 President Roosevelt sends Senate, at its request, a list of agencies from which \$700,000,000 in excess capital funds can be recaptured in order to avoid raising the national debt limit.
- The Supreme Court holds anti-picketing laws unconstitutional as violating guarantees of free speech and free press.
- 25 The President applies the Neutrality Act to Norway.
- 29 The Supreme Court upholds the right of the Secretary of Labor to make regional differentials on wage rates under the Walsh-Healey Act, in a case involving the "Little Steel" corporations.
- 30 Washington hears of diplomatic exchanges with Rome, looking toward improved relations, possibly a new commercial treaty or a reciprocal trade agreement.

## G R E A T   B R I T A I N

- 1 Price of newsprint raised to 21 pounds, 10 shillings a ton, an increase of 10 pounds, 5 shillings since war began.
- 2 Winston Churchill, remaining as First Lord of the Admiralty, gets added powers in Chamberlain Cabinet shake-up. Lord Chatfield resigns as Minister for Coördination of Defense, reducing the Cabinet from nine to eight. Sir Kingsley Wood is transferred from Air Minister to Lord Privy Seal, switching with Sir Samuel Hoare, who is new Air Minister. Sir John Simon, Chancellor of the Exchequer, gets more powers.

- Prime Minister Chamberlain announces six new pacts with neutrals as start of drastic Allied economic warfare against Germany.
- Nazi air raid on Scapa Flow is reported as "unsuccessful," no vessel being damaged. A German attack on North Sea convoy is declared routed.
- Greater British competition with American trade in Central and South America is foreseen with a decision of the British-Latin American Chamber of Commerce to push exports.
- Admiralty reports Nazi scuttling of *Mimi Horn*, 4,007 tons, in attempt to run blockade. Total British ship losses to date put at 727,680 tons; German, 197,577 tons; French, 81,550 tons; neutral, 537,735 tons.
- 3 Chamberlain tells Conservative Party he feels "ten times surer" of beating the Reich and says Hitler "missed the bus."
- Japan is informed that British naval contraband control in Northwest Pacific will continue.
- A lone British plane, a 25-ton Sunderland flying boat, defeats six Nazi planes above the North Sea. An enemy plane is downed and a second crippled.
- 4 Informal statements handed to Norwegian and Swedish envoys by Lord Halifax practically offer alliance with Scandinavian nations should Russia attempt to destroy Finnish independence. Allies insist shipments of Swedish ore to Germans must stop.
- General Sir Edmund Ironside says his army "turned the corner" two weeks ago and now is ready.
- British bomb five Nazi warships at Wilhelmshaven.
- 6 Increase of British armed forces by 300,000 men is announced, with expectation that 3,000,000 will be under arms by end of June.
- 7 British lay three mine fields in Norwegian waters to cut off Swedish ore shipments to Germany.
- 8 British submarine torpedoes German troop ship *Rio de Janeiro*, 5,261 tons, off Lillesand, Norway, with loss of 150 men. Another German vessel also is reported torpedoed.
- British diplomats from Moscow, Rome, Ankara, Budapest and four Balkan nations discuss situation in Southeastern Europe with Lord Halifax.
- 9 As Hitler's *blitzkrieg* on Scandinavia is launched, Allied War Council meets in London.
- First news of Nazi invasion of Denmark reaches England by way of America. More than 3,000 Americans are believed to be endangered in Scandinavian countries.
- 10 With naval and air battles raging in Scandinavian waters and over North Sea, consternation is felt in London over reports Norwegians are suing Nazis for peace. Allied War Council decides on "full

aid" to Norway. In Commons Prime Minister Chamberlain says five British destroyers entered Narvik Fiord in Norway at dawn, and then withdrew, leaving one British destroyer sunk, one aground, and two others damaged. Of six German destroyers engaged one was sunk and three others left helpless, he says.

- Later announcement in London declares six ships of three nations totaling 27,177 tons were sunk in 48 hours of naval action off Norway, as follows: German cruisers *Bluecher*, 10,000 tons, and *Karlsruhe*, 6,000 tons; British destroyers *Hardy*, 1,505 tons, and *Hunter*, 1,340 tons; Norwegian destroyers *Norge*, 4,166 tons, and *Eidsvold*, 4,166 tons. It is said four other warships were sunk, as well as 16 to 20 merchantmen, many of them German troop or supply ships.
- Six Nazi planes fall in raids over Northeastern Scotland.
- 11 Churchill tells Commons the fleet is on the job in gravest crisis faced by Britain since the war began. He announces occupation of Danish Faeroe Islands, to be held "in trust" for Denmark, and says no German will be allowed to land in Iceland.
- R. A. F. pilot downs Nazi Dornier in 35-second fight over North Sea.
- 12 As British planes bomb Nazi supply ships around Denmark, British announce greatest naval mine-laying operation in history. In an effort to cut off the Nazi expeditionary force they close the Skagerrak and Kattegat, except for a channel 20 miles wide for neutral shipping. Field extends 420 miles from Netherlands coast near Terschelling to a point 60 miles southwest of Bergen, Norway.
- British blockade halts all mail from Germany and contingent states to the United States.
- Three days after the death at 75 of his actress wife, Mrs. Patrick Campbell, Maj.-Gen. F. M. Cornwallis-West announces his forthcoming marriage to Mrs. Georgette Hirsch, 58, London widow.
- 13 Seven German destroyers reported sunk by units of British Navy, led by battleship *Warspite*, which forced way into Narvik Fiord past German shore batteries, submarines and mines, in preparation for landing troops.
- 14 Leaders of Norwegian Seamen's Union and British trade unions broadcast from London to Norwegian people that "British soldiers are coming to help you."
- Admiralty announces torpedoing of the *Admiral Scheer*, 10,000-ton German pocket battleship, and the laying of mines along Germany's Baltic coast from Kiel Bay to Memel.
- Government orders British holders of 92 U. S. stocks and 25 bonds to transfer them to Treasury.

- 15 B.B.C. report says help for Norway, asked of British and French, is assuming "great proportions." London hears Norwegians have recaptured Narvik with British help. British said to be landing troops in Norway at unspecified points.
- With Denmark cut off British are warned on curtailed butter and bacon.
- 16 Declaring the Reich ultimately will be defeated, Prime Minister Chamberlain calls Germany a "mad dog."
- Admiralty declares British are sinking many Nazi ships in Skagerrak and Kattegat and that Germans have lost almost ten per cent of their pre-war 4,244,000 tons. British merchant losses are put at 650,000 tons, compared with a German loss of 363,930 tons. Only 29 ships have been lost under British convoy.
- 17 Admiralty admits a British cruiser is struck by bombers. Fleet shells Stavanger, while Trondheim is attacked by the R. A. F.
- Ronald C. Cross, Minister of Economic Warfare, warns Italy she had better behave as a neutral. He wants to know where the British stand with Rome.
- Eric Joyce, "stop the war" candidate, gets 701 votes to 9,947 for F. C. R. Douglas, Chamberlain-supporting Laborite, in North Battersea election.
- 18 R. A. F. planes sink German troop transport, bomb a U-boat and shatter the Stavanger airport in two more raids.
- 20 London announces a "sizeable" force has been landed in Norway, with "not a man lost" in transport.
- R. A. F. reports downing of six German planes over western front.
- Marking fifty years in Parliament, David Lloyd George speaks of the "mishandling" of the war. He declares, however, the cause is just.
- British answer Russian offer of trade talks that they can resume only if British are satisfied Russia will remain truly neutral.
- 21 R. A. F. reports four more Nazi planes downed on western front.
- 22 War Office reports British forces achieving "considerable success" at "many points" in Norway and more bombings of Nazi bases at Aalborg, Denmark, and Stavanger.
- 23 British budget of 2,667,000,000 pounds is announced by Sir John Simon, who calls for the heaviest, most far-reaching taxation. New levies affect liquor, tobacco and matches.
- British naval authorities put curbs on Norwegian shipping, barring ships from a number of South American countries, and offer them insurance.
- Alfred Duff Cooper, former First Lord of the Admiralty, calls all Reich guilty in war and sees danger in reliance on German public.
- New alien tribunal is set up to purge spy suspects.



- 24 One hundred R. A. F. planes raid Nazis at Sylt, in Denmark and in Norway in effort to break up German air bases.
  - British are willing to resume trade talks with Moscow, but any plan must assist blockade of Germany if talks are renewed, R. A. Butler, Under-Secretary of Parliament for Foreign Affairs, tells Commons.
  - Some Members of Parliament criticize Simons' terrific war budget as being "too low," saying he fails to appreciate the readiness of the people to respond.
- 25 The War Office admits Germans drove British back from Lillehammer in Southern Norway and forced a retreat near Trondheim. Nazi ship losses are put at 30 in 13 days. Almost 3,000 German dead are said to have been washed ashore.
  - Gallup survey of British opinion shows Chamberlain's popularity waning.
- 26 Germans have taken first trick in Norway, British concede as Allies land more troops and planes and set up air bases.
  - Prices soar as collectors buy up art goods in Britain "cheap" before "Hitler gets them."
- 27 Allied War Council meets for second time in week at London. It is believed leaders are planning vigilance in Balkans while pressing the fight in Norway.
  - British challenge as a "despicable lie" Berlin's charge London planned invasion of Norway. The War Office denies any brigadier has been captured there.
- 28 More facts on Allied retreat from Steinkjer bring high criticism of Chamberlain, as having dispatched troops to Norway with insufficient planes and anti-aircraft guns. Lloyd George is sharply critical.
- 29 In March, 1939, new licenses for all types of auto vehicles numbered 56,821. This March the number was 14,590. The curb on gasoline is the reason.
- 30 British merchant ships are ordered to stay out of the Mediterranean, which means detouring the "lifeline" around Cape Horn. With British and French reinforcing naval units in the Mediterranean and the hostile utterances in Rome an anxious situation is developing.
  - The Admiralty announces the loss of two submarines and two naval trawlers in Norwegian operations.
  - Two British civilians and four German fliers are killed, 156 persons injured and 25 homes wrecked as a Nazi Heinkel plane crashes at Clacton-on-Sea.

## FRANCE

- 1 Paris admits shooting down of two French planes on the western front.
- 2 Premier Reynaud radios America that France and England are strong enough to win and will accept no "phoney peace."
- Germans increase reconnaissance flights over Allied positions and artillery duels become more intense.
- 3 French press acclaims volunteers from the United States.
- 6 Artillery fire halts German workers attempting to construct defense fortifications near Saarbrücken.
- 8 Western front expects the opening of "real war," following developments in the north.
- 9 Premier Reynaud declares for immediate aid to Norway.
- 10 As Senate adjourns, Reynaud reveals that French naval units are participating in the war in the north. The Allies can win, he says, but he warns the United States to be ready if they fail.
- 11 The French Army waits for a storm to break as German concentrations are reported along The Netherlands and Belgian borders.
- Reynaud tells the Chamber 18 German ships have been sunk in the Scandinavian action.
- 12 The Norwegian Minister informs France that Norway is an ally.
- 13 French repulse a heavy German infantry attack as Nazis attempt for first time to cross the Rhine to reach casements of the Maginot Line.
- 14 A Danish diplomat in Paris reports 700 Danes were killed in the German invasion.
- 16 Premier Reynaud tells the Senate that in the first great sea battle the Allies damaged 30 per cent of the German fleet.
- 17 The Senate holds a secret war debate. Paris hears 20,000 French troops are on way to Norway.
- 20 Reynaud says France is ready for friendship with Italy and willing to discuss the questions at issue.
- 22 The Allied War Council ends a two-day session.
- 25 Premier Reynaud says the Allies have attained their first aim in Norway—preventing the joining of the main German units in Norway with those in the north.
- 29 Carmen Mory, a Swiss newspaper woman, is sentenced to death as a Nazi spy, along with Fritz Erich Erler, German movie producer.
- Nazis raid systematically on western front.

- 30 Press asks if it wouldn't be better to abandon the Norway campaign, except to hold Narvik.

## G E R M A N Y

- 1 The High Command reports seven French planes shot down south of Saarbruecken.
- 2 *D.N.B.* reports Heinkel bombers "effectively attacked" British warships in Scapa Flow, downing one British flier.
- Field Marshal Goering says Hitler is preparing "a decisive blow in the west."
- 4 "*Baptism of Fire*," a Nazi movie of the Polish War, is shown by Goering to an invitation audience in Berlin.
- The German press warns neutrals of peril as a "new phase of war is about to begin."
- The High Command reports 15 French dead to one for the Germans in a skirmish near Saarlautern.
- 6 The Wilhelmstrasse is perturbed over a British note to the northern countries. The latter's non-resistance to Allied "*démarche*" is called "astounding."
- 8 The Berlin press is aroused over Allied acts in Norway and Rumania and views the Allies as desperate.
- 9 The Reich's invasions are explained by Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop as undertaken to save Norway and Denmark "from certain and total destruction."
- 10 German newspapers reveal that Danish groups battled with Nazis until informed the Government had ordered them to surrender.
- 11 An announcement declares the military situation in Norway is completely in hand. Large-scale naval engagements in the North Sea are denied.
- 12 The Germans threaten the British with retaliation for bombings of "small" Schleswig-Holstein towns.
- 13 Since the Norwegian Government persists in showing a "lack of understanding" the Reich now favors an Oslo Nazi regime, it is said, headed by Norwegian "Leader" Quisling.
- The German press hints the British are now "aiming a blow" at the Low Countries.
- Announcing British plane losses in an attack on Bergen, Norway, the Germans declare their own air force has bested the British Fleet.

- 14 Reaction in Germany to Roosevelt's statement on Nazi moves in the north sees the President as revealing himself as an Allied spokesman and leader of the war party in the United States.
- The occupation of Denmark and Norway is pictured as easing the Reich food problem. Fodder is the main difficulty, as it will be cut off by the British blockade. The loss to the British of food, especially butter and bacon, also is pointed out.
- 15 Germans say their goal is gained in Norway as the road is opened to attack Britain. The loss of Narvik virtually is admitted.
- 16 Berlin is reticent as to naval losses in north, but reports the sinking of a British cruiser.
- 17 According to Dr. Goebbels the war has entered a decisive stage. The Nazis report hits on seven British naval vessels by planes from bases in Norway and announce many Norwegians captured.
- 18 The British 30,000-ton *Warspite* is reported hit by a 2,000-pound bomb and put out of commission off Norway.
- 20 Admitting the British have landed at Andlesnes, the Germans say they have set a British transport afire in Romsdals Fiord, 125 miles southwest of Trondheim.
- Hitler, on 51st birthday, is called a military genius by his followers.
- 21 Berlin says the Germans have taken Lillehammer, northwest of Hamar, in a motorized race with the British to seize strategic points.
- 22 The German Shakespeare Society holds its annual meeting in Weimar. "The British stand not only to lose the war, but Shakespeare to boot." The bard is no "spiritual companion of British plutocracy;" also he didn't like the French, the society says.
- 23 The Reich press directs an editorial barrage at Sweden and rumors fly that Nazi transports are assembling at Baltic docks.
- 24 Berlin is conciliatory in reply to a Swedish protest over neutrality violations. German-Swedish trade negotiations are reported under way.
- "Unrestricted German control" of occupied Norway is announced in Berlin. Josef Terboven, Nazi *gauleiter* of Essen, is named commissioner.
- Berlin announces 57 hits on British naval ships off Norway, with 29 vessels sunk or "probably lost."
- 25 Germans point with pride to victories of their armed forces and diplomatic successes in negotiations with Scandinavian countries. They declare they have the Allies on the run on several fronts, especially the Norwegian.
- 27 With his usual dramatic suddenness, Hitler alleges discovery in Norway of British secret "war guilt" documents which, he says, justify the Scandinavian invasion. Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop displays to assembled diplomats and reporters papers taken from

captured British officers in Norway and from Allied consular sources. Ribbentrop, in a grim half-hour speech at the new Chancellery, says it is clear British troops were on the way to Norway even before the British announced the laying of mine fields on April 8. Chief among documents is a purported British plan for an expeditionary force under the code name of "*Stratforce*."

- Berlin announces Reich fliers bombed three British cruisers, putting two out of action and setting a troop transport afire.
- 29 A radio declares the Allied War Council has decided to withdraw from Norway.
- Dr. Robt. Ley, Labor Front leader, says "a man is free when he can eat, drink, dress and live as and where he pleases or finds necessary."
- *D.N.B.* says that one wing of the Nazi air force has shot down 75 Allied planes since the war began.
- 30 Berlin asserts 13 British submarines have been destroyed in the Skagerrak since the Norway campaign began.
- Hitler, described as "First Soldier of the Reich," issues a jubilant proclamation of victory in Norway and hangs the Iron Cross on Nikolaus von Falkenhorst, Nazi commander.

## I T A L Y

- 2 A radio report declares the first of 30,000 Italian workers have left for jobs in Germany.
- 4 Anti-Allied comment in press increases; editorials sound as if nation were about to enter the war.
- 6 In speech to the Air Defense Militia, Premier Mussolini warns of the possibility of war, emphasizing the importance of "aircraft artillery."
- 9 Reporting events in the north, the Italian press praises German initiative.
- 10 Fear is expressed in Rome that the Allies may get control of the Balkans before the Germans move in.
- 13 Increased movements of Allied troops in the Middle East are reported in the press.
- 14 War for Italy is only a matter of weeks or even days, Giovanni Ansaldo, editor of *Telegrafo*, declares in a radio talk. The Italian Fleet is reported concentrated in the Dodecanese Islands. The calling up of 1,250,000 Italian reservists is believed near. The press pictures the Allies as the losers in Norway.

- 16 Three anti-British demonstrations in Rome, Milan and Florence stir Italy. The British Consulate in Milan is invaded.
- 17 Italy closes the south Adriatic port of Bari. Traders on the Italian Stock Exchange "unload," with stocks down as much as 40 points, in the belief that war is near.
- 18 A German military mission confers with Italian war leaders, coincident with new tension in the Balkans.
- 21 Mussolini warns the nation to be ready for war. The press minimizes the importance of French Premier Reynaud's offer of friendship and compromise of Franco-Italian differences.
- 24 Tension eases in Rome, though Italian entry into the war still is held inevitable.
- 28 Anti-Yugoslav demonstrations take place in Italian cities, especially in Florence.
- 29 More cold-shouldering of the British is seen in Rome's appointing Dino Alfieri, ardent Nazi sympathizer, Ambassador to Berlin. Alfieri, former Ambassador to the Holy See, is expected to aid Berlin-Rome-Vatican relations.
- 30 Italy sees no reason for so serious a step as the British order re-routing shipping and the press points out that the anti-British campaign is no stronger now than a week ago.

## R U S S I A

- 1 A campaign letter used in the Polish elections, brought to Moscow, is said to begin: "I, Jesus Christ, instruct all the clergy, all those who believe in the Holy Church, to join up with the enemy," the enemy being the Soviet Government.
- 6 An American "billionaire" is to be the central figure of a new Soviet comedy movie, production of which is announced to start soon. He comes to the Soviet Union with lots of money, but fails to "buy" a Russian girl.
- Taxes on all salaries above 150 roubles a month are raised. Priests and others classified as having "unearned income" are taxed heavily, levies being as much as 40 per cent, in addition to regular taxes.
- 9 As *Pravda* accuses the Allies of trying to plunge the Scandinavian countries into war, the Moscow radio broadcasts equally the German and British versions of the Nazi invasions of Norway and Denmark. New demands on Finland, including one for 45 per cent of the total output of the Finnish nickel mines, are reported.
- 15 *Tass* denies the Germans attacked Narvik *via* train from Murmansk.

- 16 According to *Pravda* American "imperialists" are trying "to force the Mexican people to their knees," having "declared war on them," causing railways to be wrecked, the firing of oil fields and instigating counter-revolutionary plots.
- 21 *Trud* says Franco-Russian interests conflict nowhere.
- 23 The Moscow radio declares "Russia is not going to participate in this war." France and Britain are reported to be doing everything to drag Sweden in. Reports on fighting come more from Allied sources than from German.
- 28 U. S. Ambassador Laurence A. Steinhardt leaves for Bucharest.
- 29 Soviets tell English they're willing to make concessions to Allies in order to get a trade pact with Britain. But Russia reserves the right to sell to whom it pleases, including Germany.
- 30 Annual May Day appeal of Comintern warns war will spread and declares the Balkans, the Near East and the Pacific are menaced. U. S. imperialism is accused of interest in The Netherlands Indies and also of wanting to stretch a hand to Greenland and Iceland and British properties in the West Indies.

## SPAIN

- 4 Observers note Spain is becoming the key point of air traffic between Central Europe and North and South America.
- 13 Generalissimo Franco and his Cabinet prepare for national defense.
- 30 With wheat short, Government halves daily ration of bread per person from 250 grams to 150. Lack of most staples is reported.

## SCANDINAVIAN COUNTRIES

- 2 NORWAY—Norwegian fishermen report naval gunfire off the coast and the press generally sees a respite from war more assured after Prime Minister Chamberlain's speech in London.
- 4 NORWAY—Spokesman for the Government says Norway is abandoning her faith in pacifism for a turn towards militarism and that she will insist on her rights as a neutral.
- NORWAY—Norwegian ship *Mira* is bombed seven times by Nazi planes, *en route* from England.
- 6 NORWAY—Premier Johann Nygaardsvold and Foreign Minister Halvdor Koht emphasize Norway's determination to defend her neutrality and suggest that any violation of it would mean war.

- 8 NORWAY—Britain and France sent Norwegian protest on mining of coastal waters, which Foreign Minister Koht calls an "open breach of international law." He demands that the mines be removed. Scandinavia generally believes the war has been brought to the north.
- NORWAY—Eight Nazi merchant ships are reported trapped in Narvik by the British mines.
- 9 DENMARK—Nazi troops invade Denmark at 5 A.M. Germans parade in Copenhagen. Three Nazi cruisers arrive at Middelfart Island, with up to 100 troop ships reported in Kattegat and Skagerrak.
- NORWAY—Norway is at war with Germany. The Norwegian radio announces the landing of Nazi troops on the south coast. Early reports tell of repulsing four "foreign" warships as they try to force entrance into Oslo Fiord. First report of invasion is sent to outside world by Mrs. J. Borden Harriman, U. S. Minister, in radio message to the American State Department. In Oslo Fiord the 5,400-ton German cruiser *Emden* is sunk by a torpedo from the Norwegian mine-layer *Olaf Tryggvason*, while other Norwegian naval units and coastal fortifications are disarmed by ruse or treason. British and Nazi planes battle over Oslo Fiord, with the Norwegian air force defending the still uncaptured Fornebo airport on the outskirts of Oslo. Nazis begin occupation of the Capital. Narvik, in far north, is captured by Germans after two Nazi destroyers torpedo two Norwegian warships in the harbor with a loss of 540 men. Nazis occupy town in 40 minutes, beginning at 4:50 A.M., landing 2,000 troops from the holds of merchantmen already in the harbor.
- DENMARK—King Christian calls on people not to resist as Germans patrol all cities. It is said that 15 minutes after the first German troops crossed into Denmark the German Envoy in Copenhagen handed to the Danish Foreign Minister a "memorandum" declaring that on the assumption that Danish military resources were not sufficient to repulse projected Allied attempts against the nation's sovereignty Germany saw fit to occupy all important points. The note is said to be the same as one handed to the Norwegian authorities in Oslo at the same hour.
- 10 NORWAY—Oslo, Bergen, Stavanger and Narvik yield to swiftly striking German forces, arriving *via* plane, ship and "fifth column." King Haakon and Cabinet flee Oslo, from which 250,000 residents escape before the Nazi occupation is complete. Pro-Nazi Government is reported set up under Maj. Vidkun Quisling, National Socialist leader. A committee of three was said to be negotiating peace terms with the invaders. British warships were said to be



attempting to force Oslo Fiord and it was rumored they have given the Nazis a time limit to surrender the city before bombardment. Norwegian forces resist Germans north of Oslo and were reported attempting to recapture Bergen and Trondheim. The Nazis were said to have lost 40,000 tons of warships, including one of the *Deutschland* class and four cruisers, with two or three large troop ships also reported sunk. A few Norwegian coast batteries hold out along the Fiord.

- NORWAY—From refuge Capital of Elverum, north of Oslo, where Nazis were reported halted in a fierce battle with Norse troops, Premier Nygaardsvold proclaims Norway's determination to resist. King Haakon at Elverum rejects overtures by German contacts there, in which a Cabinet reorganization into a Nazi puppet regime under Quisling was proposed.
- SWEDEN—After secret session of Parliament Sweden declares complete neutrality, the "attitude" a note from Germany had requested. Runs on Swedish banks reported. Bourse virtually collapses, with losses up to 25 points.
- 11 NORWAY—British warships apparently are trying to land troops as fierce air and naval battles are reported along southern and western Norway coasts, especially at entrance to Kattegat and in vicinity of Trondheim. Germans shuttle troops from Denmark to Oslo by air transport, as British Fleet evidently is dispersing or sinking Nazi convoys by water. President C. J. Hambro of Norwegian Parliament, in Stockholm, says 13 divisions of Norse troops are mobilized to "coöperate with British when they appear."
- DENMARK—Gen. Leonhard Kaupisch, in charge of Nazi invasion, says he'll not infringe on Danish freedom, declaring Germany kept Danish "peace" by coming in herself. Denmark's status will be that of a sovereign state, within the zone of operations of the German fighting services. Casualties are given as: Danish, 16 dead and 29 wounded; German, one dead, 10 wounded.
- 12 NORWAY—With five more German destroyers sunk, British say they have destroyed every ship in Narvik harbor. German garrison there is said to be hemmed in. Norwegian High Command's first communiqué declares Norse hold greater part of the country north and south; also that the German 26,000-ton battleship *Gneisenau* was sunk in Oslo Fiord, as well as the *Emden*, previously reported. Germans are said to be landing 4,000 troops in Norway every day by 200 plane transports, each carrying 20 men. Norwegian forces are believed to be still holding ring around Oslo.
- SWEDEN—Mrs. J. Borden Harriman, elderly American Minister to Norway, tells stirring story of running Nazi gamut of fire from Oslo to Elverum and thence into Sweden.

- SWEDEN—Government is nervous over possibility that Germans may violate Swedish border and pass troops through to Norway if they are balked in a more westerly direction by the British Fleet. Swedish coast defense is on the alert.
- DENMARK—Nation openly mourns Nazi occupation, flying flags at half staff. Copenhagen is declared to have been taken by 1,000 men who hid in colliers brought in by unsuspecting Danish pilots.
- 13 NORWAY—As Germans consolidate positions in Oslo, Stavanger and Narvik, where they are besieged by British Navy, and in other Norse seaports, Gen. Nikolaus von Falkenhorst, Nazi commander, issues ultimatum to Norwegians to cease resistance, threatening the death penalty to those who defy order.
- 14 NORWAY—Norwegian soldiers and peasants were said to have halted invader's drive at Elverum just as Government prepared to end resistance. Story is that Nazis tried especially to bombard King Haakon in retaliation for his refusal to negotiate directly with them for "protection." Otherwise, the double German offensive against the Norse around Oslo and towards Kongsvinger was reported as gaining, with small fast detachments. A force landed at Skieberg, however, apparently was having difficulties. The entire eastern shore of Oslo Fiord to the Swedish frontier was in Nazi hands. Meanwhile, there were growing charges of treachery involving the surrender of Halden fort without a fight.
- 15 NORWAY—Oslo announces Quisling has been replaced as "Premier" by Ingolf Elser Cristensen, Governor of Oslo province 11 years. Norwegian troops abandon towns 50 miles north of Oslo as Germans press forward. Fierce fighting was reported at Hegre, 25 east of Trondheim. The invader seems to be cutting Norway in two. As more stories circulate of fake orders and treachery aiding Nazis, an official Norse review describes how German Minister on April 9 at 5 A.M. presented the Government with sweeping demands, four hours after Nazi warships entered Oslo Fiord and shots had been exchanged. The Germans said they had proof the British planned occupancy of Narvik. Their 12 demands asked German control of forts, communications, shipping, exports, press and radio, with setting up of the Quisling Government. All these King Haakon refused. It was said in the midst of battle in which the *Olaf Tryggvason* sunk the German *Emden* the commander of the former got a radio message purporting to be from Fort Horten, to the effect that King Haakon had ordered Norse to capitulate.
- SWEDEN—All lighthouses are darkened as a precaution against air raids. Three Nazi airplanes interned.
- 16 NORWAY—Country practically is cut in half as Nazis speed by train to Stortien Heights, three miles from Swedish border, 50 miles

- east of Trondheim. Severe fighting at ore rail line on border east of Narvik. German parachutists reported at many points. Allies continue attacks on Nazi transports. Invader's troops in Norway put at 18,000, strongly equipped.
- DENMARK—Rumor has Heinrich Himmler, chief of German police, shot and wounded in a Copenhagen street.
  - SWEDEN—Sale of oil is embargoed. More ports are closed as Swedish economic life is choked by war.
  - 17 NORWAY—British marines occupy Narvik port, with Germans reported retreating south. Nazis bolster lines stretching north from Oslo and east from Trondheim.
  - SWEDEN—American citizens warned by U. S. Consul of danger in Sweden.
  - 18 NORWAY—First real clash between British-Norwegian forces and Nazis looms in vicinity of Trondheim and other areas as British are reported landing troops north and south of Bodoe, 100 miles below Narvik. Germans rush mechanized units towards Trondheim, also extending sway east to Stortein. From Roeros they push south-east along Oslo railway and north towards Namsos, where one British expeditionary force advances. Reports from Narvik are conflicting, with Nazis insisting they still hold port. Norwegian Government repudiates pro-Nazi regime and minimizes rumors of treachery.
  - 19 NORWAY—German troops, landed by plane near Namsos, suffer setbacks by British at Grong, on Namsos-Trondheim railway, in first engagement on Norwegian soil.
  - 20 NORWAY—Another skirmish between Allies and Germans reported at Steinkjer as 50,000 Allied troops are said to be advancing against Germans from five directions, racing with Nazis to seize strategic points. General von Falkenhorst at Oslo informs Norwegians of their last chance to submit to Nazi "friendship."
  - SWEDEN—Headquarters of pro-Nazi weekly raided. Frontier to south closed. Left and right parties show unity in effort to keep Sweden from war.
  - 21 NORWAY—With help of some Allied troops, who raced eastward across country by train, Norwegians hold Hamar, 60 miles north of Oslo. Norse guerrilla tactics meet some success. R. A. F. bombards three stations along Nazi aerial communications line.
  - 22 NORWAY—Namsos and Andalsnes, principal Allied landing bases, are in ruins after *blitzkrieg* German air attacks. Steinkjer, Grong and other Allied towns also damaged. Dombas is viewed as most strategic point in central Norway. British still fight to oust some 3,500 Germans at Narvik. Capt. Robert M. Losey, Asst. U. S. Military Attaché in Norway, is killed by a shell splinter during

Nazi raid on Dombas. Sigrid Undset, Nobel prize-winning novelist, assails traitors in appeal to countrymen from Lillehammer. Pro-Nazi Norwegians, however, say their country must be taught a lesson.

- 23 NORWAY—As British naval units hesitate to enter narrow Trondheim Fiord to support Allies, latter's land forces seem to be moving into a trap and a major battle impends. Nazi air base at Oslo is bombarded.
- 24 NORWAY—Dominating Trondheim Fiord by air and naval forces, Germans rout British and push them back six miles from Steinkjer. Allied landing base at Namsos is wrecked. British sorely need reinforcements. With Nazi motorized columns thrusting 60 miles north of Hamar and still going, the invader has southern Norway under control. A German battalion is reported to have surrendered to French and Canadians at Narvik, though other Nazis fight on there.
- 25 NORWAY—Dominating Trondheim area, Germans turn toward Dombas, with roaming motor columns 50 miles from it. Allies hold westernmost ends of two valleys that lead to Dombas, 16 miles away. Reports from news correspondents describe British as facing disaster north of Trondheim, being ill-armed and without air defense. Remnants of inexperienced force of 1,500 men defeated at Steinkjer will be cut to pieces unless strengthened.
- 26 NORWAY—Against stiff Allied resistance Germans break through at Roeros and move rapidly northwest towards their comrades at Trondheim. Dramatic dash from Elverum towards Trondheim by 500 motorized Nazi soldiers gives evidence of invaders' striking power.
- 27 NORWAY—In effort to cut off British southeast of Trondheim, Nazis make spectacular dashes over mountain passes up Oester Valley, beyond Roeros, streaming west towards Dombas.
- 28 NORWAY—Allies hold communication lines in Central Norway intact, from Dombas to Stoeren. Two German columns, however, were picking way from Oesterdal over mountain passes, threatening Allied flank. President Hambro of Norwegian Parliament says Germans sailed a week before attack.
- SWEDEN—Swedish press is skeptical of Nazi assurances regarding Norway invasion.
- 29 NORWAY—Allies, reinforced by troops landed at two points, hold firm as five columns of Germans strike at Dombas-Stoeren line, which separates Germans at Trondheim from those advancing from southeast. Foreign Minister Koht denies Nazi allegation that Norway knew of British plan to mine seas beforehand.

- 30 NORWAY—Germans capture Dombas and gain control of Oslo-Trondheim railway. Allies retreat towards Andalsnes and Namsos as Germans pound those landing bases in six raids. British destroyer is set afire.

## TURKEY

- 10 Turkish papers display anger over attack by Nazis on northern countries. Neutrals should now face the facts, they say.

## OTHER EUROPEAN STATES

- 1 RUMANIA—Germans offer Rumania services of 6,000 agricultural experts if she will demobilize 500,000 of her 1,600,000 soldiers.
- 2 RUMANIA—Government announces intention to draft some 4,000,000 young men for an agricultural army.
- YUGOSLAVIA—British warships are said to be halting vessels in the Adriatic, seeking Italian-bound bauxite.
- THE NETHERLANDS—Council of Dutch town reveals offer from Hagenbeck's famous Hamburg Zoo to move there, due to German food shortage.
- 3 HUNGARY—Meager wheat harvest in Southeastern Europe is foreshadowed by 1940 crop reports. Mobilization of men for war is given as reason.
- 4 HUNGARY—Favorable picture of Hungarian economic life is drawn in report by investigators. Employment is up ten per cent in three months. Farm income is reported 25 per cent higher.
- 6 YUGOSLAVIA—Extensive damage is reported in Yugoslavia and Rumania as Danube River overflows. Germany's grain supply is endangered.
- 8 RUMANIA—Fleet of British river barges loaded with tons of dynamite is captured by Rumanian police near Giurgiu. It is said their object was to blow up a narrow Danube gateway and block supplies to Nazis. British say dynamite was to blow up Allies' river craft in case Germany invaded Rumania.
- 9 THE NETHERLANDS—All military leaves are canceled as Dutch await surprise moves by Germans at border.
- 10 RUMANIA—Three oil-laden river boats bound for Germany sink in Danube after explosions.

- BELGIUM—All military leaves are canceled as a defense precaution.
- 11 RUMANIA—International complications are feared as two Nazi spies, a man and a woman, are murdered under Bucharest's Arch of Triumph.
- THE NETHERLANDS—The Government issues a semi-official warning against rumor-spreading and dangers from within.
- 12 THE NETHERLANDS—A Dutch Government paper lists violations of the nation's neutrality by Germans and of her rights by Britain and France.
- RUMANIA—A crisis in German-Rumanian economic relations is feared with the Government's order to suspend loading of freight cars for Germany. Barges taking oil to Germany have stopped loading.
- 13 RUMANIA—Trade with the Reich lessens as King Carol is said to be getting restive under German demands. Berlin seems unable to deliver the goods it promised.
- 14 POLAND—The eastern part of Poland is reported gripped by famine. The Russians are said to be making mass arrests.
- THE NETHERLANDS—The nation's defenses continue to be keyed up. Rumors that "one of the belligerents" will spread the war to the Low Countries are called malicious by authorities.
- 15 RUMANIA—A Government decree forbids making of new contracts for export of cereals. It is rumored that all exports to Germany are to be stopped.
- BELGIUM—The Government limits activities of aliens.
- SWITZERLAND—Dr. Karl J. Burckhardt, former League High Commissioner for Danzig, blames Hitler for incidents that became pretext for Nazi intervention.
- GREECE—Government figures reveal Germany is leading in trade with Greece, providing 26 per cent of imports. Britain rates only 14.1 per cent.
- 16 RUMANIA—Navy takes charge of sea ports. More steps are taken to conserve oil from export. Danube traffic to Germany is resumed.
- BELGIUM—Henri Spaak, Foreign Minister, says Belgium will go to war only after attack; nothing else will alter neutrality.
- EIRE—Anthony Darcy, Irish Republican Army man, dies in Mildan prison hospital after a two-months' hunger strike.
- 17 YUGOSLAVIA—Belgrade police curtail freedom of foreigners. Yugoslavia and Russia agree to negotiate a trade treaty.
- VATICAN CITY—Pope Pius issues a world-wide plea for peace. It is understood President Roosevelt has made known to the Pope his hope for a declaration on the Nazi invasion of Denmark and Norway.

- 18 YUGOSLAVIA—Former Premier Milan Stoyadinovitch, pro-Nazi, is interned in his home under police guard, after a seven-hour search of his papers.
- SWITZERLAND—People are told to ignore rumors questioning the Government's will to resist invasion. Sixty thousand are called up to raise the army to 600,000.
- RUMANIA—King Carol liberates Iron Guardists from jail, presaging pro-Nazi Government. British oil companies fight order to pay royalties in refined gasoline.
- 20 RUMANIA—In a treaty with Bucharest the Germans agree to send large quantities of munitions and fighter planes in return for trade concessions.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Wide public response greets news that a Yugoslav mission is leaving to effect a trade accord with Moscow.
- POLAND—Nazi agitation is said to be causing Polish anti-Jewish riots.
- SWITZERLAND—The High Command announces Swiss Lieut.-Col. Hans Trueb has confessed to spying for Germany. Swiss start drive to oust Nazi agents.
- 22 YUGOSLAVIA—The military commander of Belgrade appeals to all citizens to be on the alert against foreign agents.
- 24 BOHEMIA-MORAVIA—Czech Protectorate Government adopts German Nuremberg laws applying to Jews. Decrees issued through Protector Constantin Von Neurath already eliminate Jews from hospitals, the press, Stock Exchange, Government, theaters, concert halls and segregate them in restaurants.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Milan Achimovitch, former Minister of the Interior, is interned.
- 25 RUMANIA—King Carol frees some 1,000 foes of the Government, including more Iron Guardists and Communists.
- EIRE—Heavy damage is done to Dublin Castle by a bomb that injures five and shakes Dublin, presumably work of the I. R. A.
- 26 VATICAN CITY—Fear of the spread of war is a topic of conversation as Myron C. Taylor, Roosevelt's envoy, visits the Pope.
- 28 YUGOSLAVIA—Italy, Germany and Hungary are told troops will fire on foreign planes, as many more of such incidents are reported. Allied circles see encouragement in direction of the remarks at Axis Powers.
- SWITZERLAND—Tens of thousands of Swiss voters meet in Alpine Capitals of four Cantons to ballot in open-air by voice or show of hands.
- 29 SWITZERLAND—Editions of Dutch Nazi paper of *Stuerner* variety are seized and the editor is arrested.

- 30 HUNGARY—Stephen Csaky, Foreign Minister, warns German-protected Slovakia that treatment of Magyar minority must improve.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Dr. Karl Clodius, German trade expert, is in Belgrade for talks with Foreign Minister Markovitch.
- RUMANIA—Sixty foreigners, supposedly German "tourists," are arrested in Ploesti oil fields.
- SWITZERLAND—Swiss are unofficially warned in Nazi press of danger of a British-Swiss trade pact.

## E G Y P T

- 2 After a declaration of willingness to assist the Allied cause, Former Premier Mustapha Nahas Pasha, president of the Wafd (Egyptian Opposition Party), presents a memorandum to Britain through Ambassador Sir Miles Lampson, containing the Wafdist demands as decided at a two-day conference of the party executives. They are: 1. British soldiers must leave Egypt immediately after the war ends. 2. Britain must promise that as soon as the war ends negotiations will be opened for a settlement of the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan question. 3. At the peace conference Egypt must be allowed to defend her rights. 4. Restitution must be made for Egypt's loss of large cotton markets in the war because of the British blockade. 5. Egypt to decide whether martial law should continue.
- 9 The Chamber, in secret session, approves expenditure of 579,900 Egyptian pounds for defense.
- 15 The concentration of the Italian Fleet at Bari and Taranto arouses suspicion in Cairo, but preparedness for any eventuality is so complete that not the slightest trepidation is apparent in official circles.
- 16 A law is written by the Egyptian Cabinet, to be approved by Parliament, which will make espionage or treason against Egypt or her Allies punishable by death.
- Italian airplanes from Cairo are not permitted to cut across the desert between Libya and Cairo, as they formerly did. Instead they must fly a round-about way along the coast from Benghazi to Alexandria, where they must descend to 1,500 feet so they can be checked from the ground until they reach Cairo.
- 21 Marshal Italo Balbo, Governor of Libya, is expected in Cairo soon, en route to Ethiopia to hunt big game. Egyptian officials are suspicious as Balbo was in Cairo only a little more than a month ago, passing through from Ethiopia, where he then was supposed to have been hunting. The Egyptians frankly believe these trips in reality are surveying tours for strategic and military reasons.



- 22 The Cabinet approves a bill designed to prevent proselytizing and Parliament is expected to pass the measure. It would prohibit religious propaganda outside places of worship.
- Premier Aly Maher Pasha, in a debate in Parliament on the budget for the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, says: "Since the war was declared in Europe our foreign policy has been directed in the interests of the democratic states, on whose side we stand."
- 25 In Cairo Turks and Anzacs celebrate together the anniversary of the day 25 years ago when the Anzacs first stormed the Turkish positions at Gallipoli.
- 27 Defense measures are rehearsed by the civilian population and the passive defense authorities decide on even more extensive rehearsals covering all Egypt.
- 30 The first contingent of Southern Rhodesia troops, a volunteer unit of British residents of the central African colony, land in Suez.

## PALESTINE

- 4 Henry Aird Mercer Davies, British inspector of lands in Trans-Jordan, is shot dead in his car on the Jerusalem-Jericho highway. He is reported to have committed suicide. The German short-wave radio, in an Ankara dispatch, says he is believed to have been killed by Arab guerrillas.
- 15 Sir Harold MacMichael, High Commissioner, announces in response to the united appeal of the Jewish and Arab growers to the British Government, that the principal Palestine banks have agreed to make cultivation advances for the 1940-41 season and that the rural property tax on citrus plantations will be reduced.
- 22 MacMichael issues an immigration schedule of 9,000 persons, including 4,000 refugees, for the six months beginning on April 1, but says it will be divided into two-month quotas to facilitate making deductions for illegal immigrants. This will permit 1,950 Jews and 100 Arabs and others to enter during April and May.
- The ancient Samaritan sect resumes its annual open-air Paschal lamb sacrifice, a traditional ceremony, for the first time since the Arab-Jewish disturbances began in 1936.
- Eight Jews are sentenced to prison terms of three to seven years in a British military court on a charge that they were members of a secret defense organization and the discovery of large underground arsenals containing bombs, rifles and ammunition.

- 25 Australian troops observe the anniversary of their historic landing at Gallipoli on April 25, 1915, by marching at dawn to the British cemetery at Mount Scopus where High Commissioner MacMichael lays a wreath on the Australian "remembrance cross."

## SYRIA AND THE LEBANON

- 5 New petroleum fields, said by experts to be of "very great importance," are discovered in Northern Syria, in the Eldjesira region near Turkey.

## IRAQ

- 8 Gen. Nuri Pasha As-Said, Iraq Foreign Minister, completes an agreement between Iraq and Saudi Arabia, following a four-day conference with King Ibn Saud.

## SAUDI ARABIA

- 5 Gen. Pasha Nuri As-Said, Foreign Minister of Iraq, arrives at King Ibn Saud's camp near Riyadh, to confer with the King.  
10 King Ibn Saud, the Crown Prince and the Foreign Minister have received Gen. Nuri As-Said warmly and their discussion with the Iraq delegation has resulted in complete agreement. On the question of the general interests of the Arabs there is unanimity of views on a common policy of coöperation.

## JAPAN

- 1 Former Premier Nobuyuki Abe is invested by the Emperor as Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary. The step is regarded as a manifestation of Japan's policy of assistance for the new Wang Ching-wei administration in China.

- Criticizing Secretary of State Hull's statement, Yakichiro Suma, Foreign Office spokesman, says Hull's announcement is (1) inconsistent with the American note of Dec. 30, 1938, expressing willingness to recognize changes in the Far East; (2) incorrect in assuming that the Japanese Army made Wang head of the new Chinese regime; (3) an unnecessarily encouraging gesture towards the Chungking regime, and (4) representative of a move beyond the scope of the Stimson doctrine.
- The army's revised six-year program for armament replenishment and structural reform goes into effect with the opening of the new fiscal year.
- Mitsui executives announce a plan to merge a number of Mitsui concerns to permit greater concentration on the development of foreign trade.
- The Manchurian Affairs Bureau approves a modified 1940-41 expansion program for the South Manchuria Railway. The 469,000,000-yen program is 30,000,000 yen less than the original plan submitted by the railway, but 56,000,000 yen larger than the 1939-40 expansion program.
- 2 Premier Yonai asserts in Kyoto that the attitude of the United States toward the new central regime in China leaves Japan no choice but "to maintain a stern policy toward America." He adds that there seem to be prospects for a gradual improvement of Japan's relations with Britain.
- 3 Increased passenger and freight traffic caused by the boom in war-time industries raised the revenue of the Government Railways in the last fiscal year to the record figure of 883,521,489 yen, more by 145,000,000 yen than in the previous year.
- 4 Ninety-five pieces of mail destined for Europe are removed by British contraband officials from the N.Y.K. liner *Hakusan Maru* at Singapore.
- A new air transport record is established when a Japan Airways plane flies 590 miles from Shanghai to Fukuoka in two hours and 20 minutes at an average speed of 253 miles an hour.
- Postal savings reach a new record figure of 5,996,194,229 yen. The Government is trying to effect an increase for the present fiscal year of about 1,700,000,000 yen and if this is realized the total savings at the end of next March will be about 7,700,000,000 yen.
- 5 In response to an appeal by Finance Minister Yukio Sakurauchi, 120 representatives of savings banks pledge their efforts to increase their savings deposits by 1,200,000,000 yen and absorb 660,000,000 yen in national bonds.
- 6 A national send-off for Gen. Abe as Ambassador Extraordinary to China, held in Hibiya Park, Tokyo, is utilized by Premier Yonai

and the Foreign, War and Navy Ministers to reiterate Japan's determination to assist the new Wang regime, to crush the Chungking Government and create a new order in East Asia.

- 8 The Crown Prince enrolls as a first-year student in the Peers' School.
- 9 The question of reorganizing the Central League for National Spiritual Mobilization forms the principal topic at a Cabinet meeting.
- 10 A shake-up of Home Office and prefectural officials is announced. Ryuichi Fukumoto, chief of the road section of the Ministry, is appointed head of the censorship section, succeeding Yuzuru Akabane, transferred to the economic police section. The personnel of 37 prefectural administrations is affected.
- 11 Sir Robert Craigie, British Ambassador, calls on Foreign Minister Arita to explain Britain's position in the extension of the European war to Norway and Denmark.
- A Mexican economic mission arrives in Yokohama at the invitation of the Association of Exporters to South America and the Japan Economic Federation.
- At a conference of chiefs of the monopoly bureaus, Finance Minister Sakurachi reports that the bureaus' profits for 1939-40 reached the all-time high of 320,000,000 *yen*, an increase of 79,000,000 *yen* over what had been expected.
- 12 In the Shanghai Municipal elections in the International Settlement only two of the five Japanese candidates won places on the council. All five Chinese members are reelected, as well as the five Britons and two Americans.
- 14 *Domei* News Agency and virtually all newspapers declare Japan cannot stand by idly if the Dutch East Indies should be threatened with involvement in the European war.
- 15 Following a special Cabinet meeting to discuss the new international situation, Foreign Minister Arita affirms the Government's anxiety over the possible extension of the European war to the East Indies.
- Gen. Abe leaves for Nanking on his special mission to the Wang regime.
- 16 The Cabinet approves the proposed reorganization of the Central League for National Spiritual Mobilization.
- 17 Three new members of the Privy Council are invested in the presence of the Emperor at the Imperial Palace. They are Lieut.-Gen. Baron Kenichi Ohshima, War Minister in the Ohkuma and Terauchi Cabinets; Yukichi Obata, Member of the House of Peers, and Yosaburo Takekoshi, also a Member of the House of Peers and one of Japan's foremost writers on economics and history.

- 18 Japan protests to the United States against the impending enforcement of a Philippines limitation on immigration to 500 nationals annually of each foreign country, without providing for special consideration for Japanese subjects.
- The Foreign Office says Itaro Ishii, Japanese Minister at The Hague, has received Dutch assurance that The Netherlands will not seek the protection of any foreign power for the East Indies.
- 19 A Soviet patrol vessel opposite Ussuri Bay fires machine-gun bullets in front of Japanese fishing ships, forcing them to halt, and later sails with them toward an unannounced destination.
- A seven-member economic mission from Paraguay arrives, led by Dr. Venacio B. Galeano, former member of the Paraguayan Legislature.
- The British Ambassador and Foreign Vice Minister Masayuki Tani discuss the final wording of an Anglo-Japanese agreement on the disposition of the Chinese silver stored in Tientsin.
- 21 Convinced that the Government's price policy is both confused and slow in operation, the army announces its decision to take the initiative in forcing a low price policy.
- 22 The warship *Arashi*, of unannounced tonnage, is launched at the Maizuru Naval Station.
- 23 The army section of the Imperial Headquarters announces that during March, the Japanese forces in China took 3,411 prisoners, 679 cannon, 138 machine-guns, 11,236 rifles, 30 motorcars and 439 horses. Japanese killed during the period were listed as 400.
- On the eve of the fifth special festival of the Yasukuni Shrine, elaborate ceremonies for the enshrinement of 12,799 soldiers' souls are held in the presence of some 30,000 relatives of the dead.
- 25 Carl Edward, Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, president of the German Red Cross Society, arrives from San Francisco as special envoy of Chancellor Hitler.

## CHINA: WAR IN THE NORTH

- 2 *Central News*, Chinese, reports Chinese rout of 10,000 Japanese who had made a four-day counter-attack on Wuyuan, in Suiyuan province, 350 miles northwest of Peking. The agency says they also raided coal mines at Tsingching, in Hopei province, burning to death many Japanese in barracks.
- Five million peasants in Hopei are reported by foreign missionaries and reliable Chinese sources to be struggling against famine resulting from floods last August and September. The inhabitants of 12,000

villages in 82 of Hopei's 140 counties are said to be reduced to eating bark, swamp grass and porridges made of weeds. Epidemics of scarlet fever, pneumonia, tuberculosis and skin diseases have broken out.

- 3 The Chinese report their bombers attacked a Japanese airdrome at Yungcheng, Southern Shansi, and destroyed 30 machines.
- A mission of the American Christian and Missionary Alliance is reported destroyed during a Japanese air raid on Taiping, Anhwei province.
- 4 Japanese Army headquarters announce heavy air attacks on three Chinese bases in Shensi province. A raid on Sian, capital of Shensi and headquarters of Chiang Kai-shek's political and military authority in Northwest China, causes heavy damage. Military establishments in Yen-an, Northern Shensi headquarters of the Chinese Communist Party and its army, and Loohwan, Chinese Army base north of Siam, also are bombed.
- The Japanese deny Chinese reports of the destruction of 30 planes.
- 6 Gen. Sung Cheh-yuan, Chinese military and political chief in North China at the outbreak of the hostilities with Japan in July, 1937, dies in Kuanhsien, Szechwan province.
- 8 *Central News* reports more than 400 Japanese killed or injured when a Japanese troop train struck a Chinese land mine on the Peking-Hankow Railway near the Honan-Hupeh border.
- 9 The *Central News* reports 300 Japanese killed and seven military trucks captured in a Chinese raid on Chilin, in northern Honan province.
- 13 The Chinese report they have damaged a warship, sunk 20 small craft and blasted a munitions dump at Yochow.
- 18 Workers of the British Gas Company in Shanghai strike for a 30 per cent increase, a year-end bonus of a month's wages to make up for the rise in the cost of living, and a halt to dismissals.
- 20 Heavy fighting is reported in East Hupeh and North Kiangsi, and the Chinese say they are advancing on Tehan and Mahuiling, between Nanchang and Kiukiang. They also claim the capture of Macheng, 65 miles northeast of Hankow.
- 22 Japanese planes bomb Chengtu, Kikang and Chungking.
- 23 Three Japanese gunboats and armed launches join land forces in an attempt to break up Chinese positions in the Yangtze Valley in the Hankow-Nanchang area.
- 24 The *Central News Agency* reports the occupation of Kaifeng, Capital of Honan, by Chinese troops.
- Thirty-two Japanese bombers again blast Chungking.
- 25 Japanese recapture Kaifeng, but, according to Chungking, suffer heavy losses.

- Sixty thousand Japanese are driving in five columns into Southern Shansi. The Chinese say the Japanese offensive is being checked.
- 27 Chinese report a major counter-offensive in Southeast Shansi province and recapture of Lingchwan and Yangcheng as the Japanese retreat northward. In Southwest Anhwei province, Japanese columns are reported routed with heavy losses near Nanling, 27 miles south of Wuhu.
- *Central News* reports the Japanese have lost more than 1,000 men in an unsuccessful attempt to capture Loshan in South Honan province. Chinese losses were put at 400.
- *Domei*, Japanese news agency, reports Japanese forces south of the Yangtze have encircled the strategic town of Chingyang. In Shansi province, Japanese Tawara and Nishida detachments are reported to have wiped out 2,000 troops of the Chinese 71st Army at Taiyangtsun, 12 miles north of Tsechow.
- 28 In the southeastern part of Shansi province Japanese columns totaling from 30,000 to 40,000 men drive from bases at Changchih, Changtze, Hukwan, Fowshan and Yicheng southward to Yangcheng, Tungfeng and Tsincheng along the Shansi-Honan border.
- 29 Chinese report heavy fighting in Eastern Central China, with Chinese troops said to have inflicted 5,000 casualties in Shansi province.
- The Chinese assert they have balked the 11th Japanese attempt to route Chinese forces from the Chungtiao Mountains in Southwest Shansi.
- Chinese planes drop 100 bombs on and near the Peiping-Hankow railway between Sinyang and Wushengkwan.
- 30 Two flights of Japanese planes bomb Chungking outskirts.

## CHINA: WAR IN THE SOUTH

- 1 The Japanese report rapid progress in a drive in Southern Kwangsi province toward the French Indo-China border and say they have captured Szelo, 37 miles from the frontier.
- 2 Full resumption of traffic on the French-owned railway between Indo-China and Yunnan province, China's most important transport connection with the outside world, will be effected in a few days, according to Chinese and French sources in Kunming, the Yunnan Capital. Despite Japanese pressure to have the French prohibit transportation of gasoline for China, it is understood in Kunming that the carrying of fuel for automobiles and airplanes, critically

- low in China, will not be stopped. French circles doubt Japanese will attack the railway because of the possibility of French retaliation, such as cutting off Indo-China rice, badly needed in Japan.
- Foreign sources report Japanese are consolidating their positions in South China and strengthening Hainan Island as a naval air base for operations aimed at domination of the entire South China area.
  - 4 Chinese break through Japanese lines near Samshui, on the West River in Kwangtung province, and raid two Japanese bases by air.
  - 5 Japanese planes bomb Pingma in Kweichow province, destroying Chinese military warehouses and a fleet of junks.
  - 6 The Chinese *Central News Agency* reports at least 60 Japanese warships, including three aircraft carriers, off the coast of Fukien province and a Japanese conference at Amoy, apparently in preparation for large-scale operations around South China islands.
  - 8 Chinese field headquarters report that one of its columns converging on Nanning, key point in the fighting for control of Southern Kwangsi province, had reached a point only a few miles east of its objective.
  - 9 A Chinese Army spokesman says that on the Kwangsi province front the Chinese are making a three-column thrust toward Nanning and have recaptured Szelo.
  - 13 Japanese Army and Navy air units attack river crossings and storage points along the 350-mile "lifeline" highway connecting Chiang Kai-shek's Central China supply base, Kweiyang, in Kweichow province, with French Indo-China.
  - The Chinese report the recapture of Fenghsin and Chingan, in Northern Kiangsi, west and northwest of Nanchang.
  - According to *Domei*, Japanese news agency, the Japanese will reopen the Pearl River for foreign commercial traffic to Canton on April 20. Only daytime navigation will be permissible; calls will be restricted to British Hong Kong, Portuguese Macao and Canton; Vessels must stop for examination; photographing en route will be forbidden.
  - 26 Japanese planes bomb the Mengtze and Kaiyuan sections of the French-controlled Yunnan railway.

## CHINA: INTERNAL AFFAIRS

- 1 Following a mass meeting in New York City's Chinatown, of the Chinese Consolidated Benevolent Association and a speech against the new Nanking Government by Lieut. Chiang Wego, second son



of Chiang Kai-shek, 3,500 Chinese demonstrate against the "puppet leadership" of Wang Ching-wei and burn caricatures and propaganda of Wang.

- Gen. Chiang Kai-shek, addressing the People's Political Council in Chungking, declares the Japanese campaigns of the last six months have failed and that the Japanese have suffered 230,000 casualties. The military strength of China, meanwhile, has improved, he says. In spite of the European war, friendly powers, far from diminishing their help to China, have increased it, he adds. He expresses hope that Great Britain, France, the United States and Russia will coöperate for the restoration of peace in the Far East.
- Gen. Lung Yun, Governor of Yunnan province, reiterates his loyalty to the Chungking Government and denounces Wang Ching-wei.
- Yukichi Hayashi, chairman of the political committee of the Japanese community in the International Settlement in Shanghai, announces the Japanese will nominate five candidates for the Municipal Council elections to be held April 10-11.
- 2 *The Central China Daily News*, organ of Wang Ching-wei's Nanking regime, replying to Secretary of State Hull's non-recognition declaration, asserts, "Hull should have realized by this time that the people of the entire world, especially the Chinese, abhor and despise the false utterances of American statesmen."
- *Domei*, Japanese news agency, reports Premier Mitsumasa Yonai as saying he expects the Nanking regime to stabilize its position and organize operations against Chungking to "accelerate its disintegration."
- 3 Leading American taxpayers in Shanghai discuss the possibility of requesting the consular body to ask the Municipal Council to postpone the elections, in view of abnormal conditions in Shanghai. Reliable informants say the German Government has instructed its Consulate General in Shanghai to order the 600 German voters to support the Japanese candidates seeking control of the rich foreign area.
- Great Britain reaffirms her attitude on China, saying she still recognizes the Nationalist Government at Chungking.
- 4 A note denouncing the Japanese-supported Government at Nanking is transmitted to all League of Nations members at the request of the Chinese delegation. It declares that China is convinced that self-respecting States will not recognize the Nanking Government.
- Chou En-lai, leading Chinese Communist and Vice Minister of Military Affairs, returns from Moscow with specific terms regarding Russian assistance to China. One condition is a consolidation of all elements in the Chungking anti-Japanese front.

- 5 Gen. Wu Te-chen, Chinese Minister of Overseas Affairs, announces that 60,000 Chinese dollars (approximately \$5,000) has been contributed by the Governors of Yunnan, Kiangsi, Shensi and Chekiang provinces for the British War Organization Fund in Hong Kong.
- The Japanese Embassy spokesman in Shanghai applauds the attack on Secretary Hull's statement concerning the Wang regime made by Tang Liang-li of the Wang Foreign Office. The spokesman says that presumably third powers' aims in China are to carry on commercial activities and cultural, evangelical and educational works, but that taking sides between Nanking and Chungking constitutes "interfering in China's internal affairs." "Fears of the results of Japanese control of the Settlement's administration are absolutely groundless," he adds. "We have no reason to destroy the Settlement's prosperity or endanger the people's livelihood. Quite the contrary, we desire prosperity and peace."
- 6 British and Chinese opinion on the Wang Ching-wei Government is summed up in the *South China Morning Post*, which says: "Chiang Kai-shek has such formidable forces and such a fund of good will and respect behind him that he must survive."
- Two complaints are lodged by the American-operated radio station XMHA with the United States Consulate General, charging that its broadcasts, urging defeat of Japanese candidates, had been blanketed by the Japanese. Japanese Consular authorities promise to investigate.
- 7 The new Wang regime issues many decrees, among which orders the rank and file of the Chinese armies "immediately to cease hostilities and await further instructions." The new "Ministry of Foreign Affairs" is ordered to notify all foreign powers that all treaties and agreements that Chungking makes henceforth will be held invalid. Another decree declares that all laws enforced prior to Nov. 19, 1937, shall remain valid, but that decrees and laws enacted since that date from the Capital at Hankow or at Chungking shall be subjected to review and possible approval or disapproval.
- 8 Miguel Angel de la Campa, Secretary of State for Cuba, says that his Government will continue to recognize the Government of Chiang Kai-shek.
- Chou En-lai, Communist leader, is expected in Chungking to complete an agreement to end friction between the Communist Party and the Kuomintang.
- Japanese police of the Hongkew district, north of Soochow Creek in Shanghai, confiscate the current issue of *The Gelbe Post*, German-Jewish emigré daily newspaper, because of the paper's editorial attitude toward the Shanghai Municipal Council election. Several

- issues of the paper have lauded the Governments of America, Great Britain and France, stating: "Our hopes are connected with the three great democracies. We are lucky to be able to live in Shanghai, where representatives of those powers have such a large part in administering the city."
- Coincidental with the arrival in Peking of Wang Ching-wei, he is subjected to a critical attack in the form of a manifesto by the leader of the New China Youth Party. The attack is published in the newspaper *Hsin Min Pao*, a Japanese-controlled daily. This development is believed to indicate a strengthening of the faction in Peking that objects to the exercise of any control in North China by the Wang regime.
  - 10 Chiang Kai-shek, in a speech radiating confidence, brings to a close the fifth session of the People's Political Council in Chungking. The chief problem before the council was the upward spiral of prices, but Chiang gave assurance that the Government saw no cause for alarm in the economic situation. An eleven-man committee is appointed, headed by Chang Po-lin, outstanding liberal, to investigate and propose a solution for partisan differences.
  - 11 A solid block of American and British votes in the elections of the Municipal Council of the International Settlement in Shanghai defeats Japan's bid to end Britain's 95-year domination of the Settlement. The British won five seats, the Americans two and the Japanese two.
  - 17 Mme. Chiang Kai-shek and her sisters, Mme. Sun Yat-sen, widow of the founder of the Chinese Republic and Mme. H. H. Kung, wife of the Chinese Finance Minister, give their first joint broadcast from Chungking, in which Mme. Chiang said: "We in China ask that a stop be put to one of two things; either Congressmen, who are the lawmakers of America, should stop expressing horror at aggression, or they should stop encouraging aggression by permitting gasoline, oil and other war materials to be sent to Japan."
  - 20 About 240 Chinese are drowned when an over-loaded passenger steamer, seeking to avoid collision with another vessel, capsizes in the Chialing River, 12 miles from Chungking.
  - Frank P. Lockhart, Counsellor of the American Embassy in Peking, is assigned as American Consul General in Shanghai, replacing Clarence E. Gauss.
  - 21 The new Wang regime is contemplating establishing stringent passport control, coupled with a system of visas necessary to enter that portion of China occupied by the Japanese Army. The new rules will require every foreigner residing in China to obtain the Nanking regime's visa and passport before leaving. Otherwise such persons will not be permitted to reënter upon returning to coastal ports.

- 26 At an official celebration of the Wang Ching-wei Government's inauguration in Nanking Gen. Abe, special Ambassador of Japan, promises his Government's full support. Wang, in reply, says China and Japan ought to share the responsibility for the reconstruction of East Asia.

## MANCHUKUO

- 2 President Quezon of the Philippines withdraws recognition of the Manchukuan dollar, saying legality of the recognition was doubtful and that in the future exports from Manchukuo would be classified as Japanese.
- 5 *Domei*, the Japanese news agency, says Russian troops crossed the Manchukuan border near Suifenhao on April 3 and set fire to a village.
- 6 *Domei* reports from Heiho, on the Manchukuo-Siberia frontier, that with the approach of the spring thaw Soviet troops have resumed construction of concrete pill boxes. The dispatches say that the Russians are building permanent fortifications.
- 7 It is learned that the Government will form a conscript army, to be united with the Kwangtung Army under Japanese command. Men will be called up at 19, but only one-tenth of those available are said to be needed, providing a total of some 33,000. Service will begin in April, 1941.

## HONG KONG

- 2 Vegetable and fish prices rise as the result of a virtual stoppage of imports from Portuguese Macao, blockaded by Japan. Shippers say only one-tenth of the usual amount of food is arriving from Macao.
- 9 Several Chinese farmers are hospitalized with wounds received in Japanese bombings a few miles from the British frontier. Japanese warships are in Bias Bay.
- 23 Thirty-two Norwegian steamers in the harbor will be allowed to sail provided they do not go to Dutch possessions in the Far East.

## INDIA

- 5 The Rev. Charles Freer Andrews, 69, British clergyman, one of Gandhi's closest friends, dies after an operation. He wrote a biography of Gandhi and many books on India.
- 6 On the eve of projected "intensified" action for Indian independence by the extremist group under Subhas Chandra Bose, the Bengal Government promulgates a decree "prohibiting any printed publicity concerning their movement within this province."
- Invitations are sent to leaders of the All-India Congress, the Nationalist Moslem League and other Indians outside the Government to attend conferences in New Delhi, called by the commander-in-chief of Indian forces at which the British war efforts are to be discussed.
- 8 Extensive deposits of magnetic iron ore are discovered in Bihar province.
- 12 Hundi Vishnu Kamath, former Indian Government official, general secretary of the All-India Congress Party's Leftist *bloc*, is arrested under the Defense of India regulations.
- 14 Gandhi is attacked as "the leader of the Hindu middle class" in the Russian newspaper *Soviet Ukraine* and is accused of delaying civil disobedience to preserve the possibility of reaching a compromise with the British.
- 18 The Working Committee of the All-India Congress at Wardha adopts a resolution calling on party committees "to prepare for" civil disobedience.
- The Congress call coincides with a debate on India in both houses of Parliament in London at which motions are approved continuing for another 12 months the assumption of executive powers by the Governors in the seven provinces of British India where Congress Ministries have resigned. Sir Hugh O'Neill, Under-Secretary for India, says if the All-India Congress Party carries out a threat of civil disobedience Britain will resist with "full measures."
- 21 Three are killed and 50 injured at Lucknow in clashes between Moslem groups when the Shia sect objects to a street procession by the Sunni sect.
- Eleven are killed and 669 injured in Hindu-Moslem rioting in Rangoon, arising from Moslem celebrations honoring the birthday of Mahomet.

- 27 Gandhi, writing in his newspaper *Harijan*, says: "I protest with all my strength that I have no desire whatever to embarrass the British, especially at a time when it is a question of life or death with them. All I want the Congress Party to do through civil disobedience is to deny the British Government the moral influence which Congress coöperation would give."

## NETHERLANDS INDIES

- 29 The Peoples' Council in Batavia decides, by 38 to 0, with 11 abstentions, to support The Netherlands Government's plan to build three fast 27,000-ton battle-cruisers for defense of the overseas territories.

## MALAYA

- 1 The Federal Council approves the special war taxation, estimated to produce eight million Straits dollars (£933,000) a year, to be offered to the Imperial Government. Tin and rubber exports both were to pay an additional  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent export duty.
- 22 The Legislative Council of the Straits Settlement approves a gift of a million pounds to the British Government for Empire defense.

## MACAO

- 25 In a clash between Japanese puppet forces and Portuguese police on Lappa Island, near Macao, two Portuguese Indian policemen are killed and one European officer is seriously wounded.

## PHILIPPINES

- 1 President Quezon announces that the population of the Philippines as of Jan. 1, 1939, was 16,000,303.
- The President orders the teaching of Tagalog in all schools, beginning June 19.
- President Quezon appoints Col. Juan Dominguez, assistant Chief of

- Constabulary, acting Chief of Police of Manila to succeed Maj. M. Turingan, P. C., designated Chief of Secret Service.
- The Assembly adopts bills establishing National Tobacco and National Coconut Corporations, both to start with capital of 2,000,000 pesos.
  - Consul General C. Kuangson Young, as spokesman for 120,000 Chinese residents, cables a pledge of loyalty to Chiang Kai-shek's Government at Chungking.
  - 2 Francis B. Sayre, American High Commissioner, tells 65 graduates of the University of the Philippines the Filipinos are facing the most critical period of their history.
  - National Assemblyman Isidro Vamenta introduces a resolution endorsing what he terms President Quezon's "anti-reëxamination" speech on March 30. He urges the Assembly to follow President Quezon and reiterate its stand for independence in 1946.
  - President Quezon withdraws Philippine recognition of the Manchukuo dollar, granted in 1935. He says the legality of the recognition was doubtful and that in the future exports from Manchukuo will be classified as Japanese.
  - 4 President Quezon asks authority to suspend or stop expenditures of any item authorized in the Appropriation Act or to use only such part of it as he may deem in the public interest, warning of possible deficits.
  - 5 The Commonwealth Budget Commission, estimating past and future income from the coconut oil excise tax, figures total collections at more than \$205,000,000 up to 1946. This is ten times more than the United States paid to Spain when the Philippines were handed over.
  - Dr. Paul Monroe, president of World Federation of Educational Associations, arrives to arrange for the world conference.
  - 8 Secretary of Interior R. Alunan and Secretary Roxas return from Koronadal Valley, Mindanao, and speak highly of the progress of the Government settlement project there.
  - Assemblyman Gonzalez Sioco of Pampanga province introduces a bill to outlaw the United Socialist-Communist movement.
  - Reversing President Quezon's previous plan to submit four constitutional amendments to the people under a "yes or no" ballot, the National Assembly's Law Revision Committee reports out a resolution providing that the amendments be presented as three separate questions. The first would reduce the term of the President to four years from six and permit two consecutive terms; the second would create a bicameral legislature and increase salaries of members from 5,000 to 7,200 pesos a year, and the third would create an electoral commission.

- 12 The Assembly adopts the administration immigration bill after reducing the quota of 1,000 for each nation to 500.
- The Rural Progress Administration cancels leases of tenants on Buenavista Estate who have failed to pay rents to the Government. The Government leased the estate from San Juan de Dios Hospital last year. Some 40 per cent of the tenants refused to pay rents, contending the hospital was not the rightful owner.
- Congregation of Universities and Seminaries in the Vatican is reported to have named Generalissimo Francisco Franco honorary rector of the University of Santo Tomas, Manila. It is said to be the first time the Holy See has honored the head of a nation in such a manner. The choice is said to be the consequence of Franco's recognition of University of Santo Tomas degrees throughout Spain.
- Golden W. Bell, legal adviser to High Commissioner Sayre, reveals that Philippine business men have asked that Washington seek the release of several Norwegian and Danish freighters held at Hong Kong with cargoes for Manila.
- 13 Finance Minister Manuel Roxas says the Government is negotiating with the American, British and Norwegian Governments to charter or purchase ships for service between the United States and the Philippines. He adds that Norwegian and Danish ships carried 40 per cent of Philippines exports to the United States. The Government is concerned over the possibility that the Philippines might suffer a rice shortage resulting from lack of shipping between Indo-China and Thailand (Siam) and the Philippines.
- 15 Twelve Philippine Army planes and 75 officers and men are ordered to Clark Field, Fort Stotsenburg, for tactical practice with U.S. Army troops. The personnel will be quartered at Camp Dau, P.A.
- Father S. Sancho, rector magnificus of Santo Tomas University, receives a radiogram stating Franco is "grateful for your felicitations on his appointment as honorary rector and sends affectionate greetings to professors and students of the university."
- 18 High Commissioner Sayre leaves on the U. S. S. *Augusta* for Shanghai, where he will board ship for Kobe, Japan.
- President Quezon tells members of the Assembly at a luncheon given by Speaker Jose Yulo that he will postpone his trip to Latin America in order to campaign for ratification of Constitutional Amendments.
- Assemblyman Prospero Sanidad files charges of disorderly conduct against Felipe Buencamino, Philippine legislator, with the National Assembly. Buencamino was arrested in New York City on a charge of conspiring with William P. Buckner, Jr., to defraud the public in manipulation of Philippine railway bonds.
- 20 Commissioner Sayre sends to the State Department a resolution of the American Chamber of Commerce of Manila urging establish-



ment of an air line between the Philippines and The Netherlands Indies.

- 22 Assembly leaders, commenting on Japanese objections to the immigration bill, say that if annual departures of Japanese are deducted from arrivals, the balance in three years averages a little less than the proposed 500 limitation; the average annual balance from 1929 to 1938 was 753.
- 23 At the dedication of a small farm home built to house a number of Jewish refugees on a 3-hectare site in Marikina donated by him, President Quezon says that on query from the State Department, the Commonwealth Government agreed to permit settlement here of as many as 10,000 Jewish refugees, but over a period of "many years;" he states that if the country can stand more than 200,000 Chinese, from 20,000 to 25,000 Japanese and many thousands of Spaniards, Englishmen, Italians and others, he sees "not slightest ground for concern" over admitting these refugees.
- 25 Philippine Republicans in Manila give their delegates to national convention, J. W. Haussermann and Margaret Wolfson, right to vote as they think best. A resolution is adopted embodying the main points of a speech by H. B. Pond assailing the New Deal and asking for "new deck," urging reëxamination of the independence question if Filipinos ask for it and continuation of the present trade relations regardless of whether independence comes or not.
- 26 President Quezon is advised that the projected Manila convention of the World Federation of Educational Associations has been canceled because of inability to charter a ship to bring the delegates.
- 27 Assemblyman P. Sanidad asks the Assembly for the reason behind the plan to reduce the Philippine Army budget when the international situation is such as to make an increase advisable. Assemblyman M. Cuenco calls attention to The Netherlands Indies doubling of defense appropriations. Assemblyman E. Perez says the national defense plan is being adhered to strictly.
- 30 *Domei*, Japanese news agency, reports High Commissioner Sayre as saying the United States "had no finger in the Philippine immigration bill pie."
- Gregorio and Carmelino Timbol and Geronimo Buan are sentenced to death for the murder of Jose de Leon, 72, president of the Pampanga Sugar Development Company; Augusto Gonzales, treasurer of the company, and Capt. Julian Olivas, P. C., on July 12, 1939.
- Fifty head hunters invade the mountain village of Pingab in Neuva Ecija province, kill three Filipino Christians, wound five others and escape into the Cordillera Mountains.

## A U S T R A L I A

- 1 J. J. Smith, managing director of Australian Consolidated Industries, who recently returned from the United States, says the principals of American motor firms told him he must not make a complete car because that might inconvenience importing companies operating in Australia. These interests, he said, always had opposed local manufacture. He declares that obviously the new industry must be protected.
- 4 The Government announces that contraband control will be started in Australian ports on April 8 to relieve pressure on bases in Britain and France.
- 6 Richard G. Casey, Minister to the United States, discloses there that Australia is training more than 50,000 aviators and ground crew repairmen at a cost of £50,000,000 for war service with the Allies. He also reports that 90,000 troops are being trained to join the Anzac forces in the Near East.
- 8 Premier Robert G. Menzies says there has been a gratifying success in the Government's efforts to counter war profiteering.
- John Curtin, leader of the Australian Labor Party, in a broadcast from Perth to South Africa, says Labor is inflexibly behind Britain and her Allies in the war.
- 9 Henry Gullett, Acting Minister of Information, criticizes the censorship of the British Government relating to the movements of the liner *Mauretania* and says it was absurd for Britain to release news to the British Broadcasting Corporation that was prohibited by the Australian censorship. He says closer coöperation will be sought.
- Prime Minister Menzies, referring to Germany's invasion of Denmark and Norway, says "that grim piece of realistic savagery will serve to harden Australia's determination to see the war through and drive out the evil spirit from Germany."
- 11 To conserve dollars for war materials, the Government bans more than 250 publications from non-sterling countries, most of them from the United States. Australians spend \$800,000 a year on foreign publications and savings on those banned would total about \$100,000.
- 12 More than 13,000 Australian recruits have passed for various grades under the British Empire air program, it is announced.
- 17 The Cabinet and Labor Opposition discuss the effects of possible European developments in the Pacific and particularly in The Neth-

erlands Indies. The Labor discussion showed there would be support for an Australian expeditionary force to The Netherlands Indies in the event of a German attack there.

- 18 Australians are delighted over the transfer of the United States Fleet to the Pacific and some quarters regard it as an indication of collaboration between the British Admiralty and the United States Navy. *The Melbourne Herald*, in an editorial headed, "Australia Now Linked to America," says that even if the United States does not participate in the European war and the fleet's function merely is to police the Pacific the effect on Japanese policy must be profound.
- 19 A new party is formed under the leadership of J. T. Lang, former State Premier, with the support of nine of the 32 Labor members of the New South Wales Parliament, as a protest against the alleged failure of the Party's Federal executive to oust Communists.
- Sir Henry Gullett, Minister of Information, announces that Communist papers throughout Australia will be forced to cease publication within a fortnight to stop circulation of their versions of the war, recruiting, Russia, strikes and industrial unrest.
- 22 P. C. Spender, Commonwealth Treasurer, answering the gold producers' demand for the free market rate for sterling in New York, says that gold went to the United States at \$34.9125 an ounce, which, when sold at the official rate of \$4.035 to the pound sterling, gives a gross price of £8 13 s an ounce.
- 24 Prime Minister Menzies announces that unless coal miners resume work within the week the Government will reopen the mines under conditions prescribed by the Arbitration Court.
- 25 Australian troops in Palestine observe the anniversary of the Australian landing at Gallipoli on April 25, 1915, by marching to the British cemetery on Mount Scopus, where they commemorate the men who died storming the heights.
- 29 John McEwen, Commonwealth Minister of External Affairs, warns that an early victory for the Allies in Norway is not to be expected.
- Prime Minister Menzies inaugurates a broadcast service in Italian with a speech in which he says the two countries ought to understand each other better.
- 30 Airmail and passenger service between Australia and New Zealand is inaugurated when the seaplane *Aotearoa* flies across the Tasman Sea. Completion of the England-New Zealand route gives the British Empire the world's longest airline, 14,300 miles.
- The Commonwealth Treasury directs Australian owners of 20 U.S. stocks to sell them and deposit the dollar proceeds to the account of the Commonwealth Bank of New York.

## NEW ZEALAND

- 1 Governor General Viscount Galway asks Acting Prime Minister Peter Fraser to form a new Ministry and Mr. Fraser requests that the Ministers be confirmed.
- 2 Four hundred officers and men of the *Achilles*, one of the British cruisers which defeated the German pocket battleship *Admiral Graf Spee* off Montevideo in December, are accorded a tumultuous welcome in Wellington. The *Achilles* is attached to the New Zealand division of the Royal Navy and most of her personnel are New Zealanders.
- 4 Acting Prime Minister Fraser is elected leader of the Labor Party.
- 6 The Government is seeking unpaid help from civil service employees in the creation of a national man-power register. The Administration says preparation of the register will occupy hundreds of men for six months and suggests that public servants donate 10 hours a week of their leisure time to compilation as a contribution to the war effort.
- 8 Speaker W. E. Barnard of the House of Representatives resigns from the Labor Party after 17 years, declaring in a letter to Mr. Fraser that he is unable to remain in the party because it lacks confidence in him.
- 10 Finance Minister Walter Nash announces plans to further cut many exports after July 1.
- 16 The first casualty list is announced after operation of the New Zealand Air Force as a separate unit in the Norwegian campaign.
- 20 Secretary of State Hull's declaration of the United States' policy in The Netherlands Indies is saluted here as unraveling a situation that has troubled Antipodeans ever since Nazi aggression in The Netherlands appeared as a possibility.
- 30 Prime Minister Fraser hands the resignation of his temporary Government to the Governor General and forms a new Cabinet, with Walter Nash as Finance Minister; W. F. Jones, Minister of Defense; Attorney General H. G. R. Mason, Education; H. T. Armstrong, Health; Robert Semple, Marine; David Wilson, Immigration and Manpower, Government and Insurance; F. Langstone, External Affairs. Mr. Fraser will handle foreign policy, leaving Mr. Langstone in control of mandated territories.

## LATIN AMERICA

- 1 MEXICO—Government opens negotiations with the American Armament Corporation of New York City for the purchase of \$8,000,000 worth of rifles, artillery pieces, ammunition, airplanes. Mexico has immediate need of: 50,000 rifles, 132 75-millimeter field pieces, 54,000,000 rounds of rifle ammunition and 140,000 rounds of artillery ammunition.
- 2 CHILE—A good will tour of 400 Mexicans arrives in Santiago. Simultaneously arrangements began for the exchange of 60,000 tons of Mexican oil for 80,000 to 100,000 tons of Chilean nitrates. An exchange of Chilean wines for Mexican sugar is also being considered.
- 3 EL SALVADOR—San Vicente suffers earthquake shocks for the second successive day.
- 5 CHILE—The Chilean and Argentine governments announce the appointment of a celebrated, but unnamed United States jurist to arbitrate the boundary dispute concerning the line through the Beagle Channel on the Atlantic side of the Straits of Magellan.
- ECUADOR—The United States Government protests against the increased freight rates on foreign flour of the Guayaquil-Quito Railroad, claiming the increase to be a violation of the Ecuadorian-United States Trade Pact.
- MEXICO—A United States note proposing arbitration of the oil dispute is received with concern and full realization that an early settlement of the problem is vital to the relationship of the two countries.
- 6 MEXICO—All 1,500 employees of the American-owned Cananea Copper Company strike for a wage increase of two pesos a day.
- 7 NICARAGUA—A Japanese concern offers to exchange Japanese automobiles, cement, rice, silk and cotton products and other products for the entire cotton crop of Nicaragua.
- MEXICO—Press and political parties react sharply against United States oil arbitration proposal by urging the people to support the government in its defense of expropriation even to the extent of war.
- 8 CHILE—Leftist candidate Marximo Venegos wins the senatorship by 48,967 votes against 44,478 votes.
- NICARAGUA—Press celebrates the Nicaraguan-Costa Rican Treaty for the canalization of the San Juan del Norte River.

- 13 BRAZIL—Police announce that communist activities, disguised beneath a democratic front, are today more vigorous than in 1935 when they were at their greatest extent and intensity.
- 15 BRAZIL—Police arrest 51 alleged leaders of the Communist Party.
- 17 MEXICO—The government, rejecting the United States proposal for settlement of the oil claims, suggests that the impasse, now two years old, be referred to an international claim commission.
- 18 COLOMBIA—The Colombian Supreme Court hands down a decision in favor of the American owned Richmond Petroleum Company in a suit brought against it by the Colombian Government to recover 1,432,000 acres of oil land bought by the company from private owners.
- 19 BRAZIL—The nation celebrates the 58th birthday of President Getulio Vargas. Foreign Minister Oswaldo Aranha spoke over the radio. The President and his family spent the day at Araxa, a watering place in Minas Geraes.
- 20 GUATEMALA—The administration, by purchasing in the open market of defaulted American and British bonds, reduces the foreign debt by 25,000,000 colonas.
- NICARAGUA—Fire destroys the large cotton gin of Lorenzo Aranz and Sons in Leon with an estimated damage of \$100,000.
- 22 ECUADOR—Textile workers appeal to government for protection against Japanese competition, claiming that without it many factories must close. The Government promised tariffs as high as 75 per cent upon several Japanese imports.
- CHILE—Rear Admiral Richard E. Byrd and the members of his Antarctic Expedition, stopping for five days' rest, are received by the President and officials.
- 24 COLOMBIA—Dr. Exteban Jaramillo, former Minister of Finance, states that many opportunities await foreign capital investment.
- CUBA—An article of the new constitution stating that only the national flag shall be displayed on public buildings and fortresses bans the multi-colored Fourth of September Flag used by the armed forces.
- 25 CUBA—Dr. Ramon Grau San Martin withdraws his name from the list of presidential candidates giving no reason.
- 26 BRAZIL—Sixty-four Communists are sentenced to prison terms ranging from three to eight years; 42 were acquitted.
- 27 ECUADOR—Eight persons holding a revolutionary meeting are arrested in a house belonging to General Alberto Enriquez Gallo.
- 28 MEXICO—The school teachers union declares a series of national and regional walkouts designed to compel the government of Agua Caliente to pay teachers four months pay in arrears.

- 29 PUERTO RICO—The Puerto Rican Supreme Court, reversing its own decision of 17 years ago, gave a decision upholding a minimum wage of \$1 a day for women engaged in home crafts.
- 31 BRAZIL—Announcement is made that President Getulio Vargas will sign two bills benefiting labor, assuring a minimum wage law, a maximum eight hour day and extra compensation at a higher rate for Sunday and night labor.

## C A N A D A

- 3 Premier Mackenzie King announces word from London of the appointment of the Earl of Athlone, brother of Queen Mary, as the new Governor General.
- 9 The Government announces the creation of a Dept. of Munitions, superseding the War Supply Board. C. D. Howe, Transport Minister, is appointed War Supply Minister, as well.
- 29 The first air-training school under the British Commonwealth Air Plan begins operation with 169 students enrolled.

# May

## Chronology

### UNITED STATES

- 3 President Roosevelt announces that the United States is trying to prevent the spread of war to other areas.
- 4 Wendell Willkie tells the American Newspaper Publishers' Assn. he is not 100% against the New Deal, that it "has done a pretty good job with reference to the foreign problem."
- 7 The Navy Department says the navy will be stationed indefinitely in Hawaiian waters.
- 8 The White House denies Roosevelt had offered Mussolini a peace or mediation plan which had been rejected.
- 10 Following the German invasion of The Netherlands, Belgium and Luxemburg, the President freezes the credits of the invaded countries.
- President Roosevelt, speaking to the American Scientific Congress in Washington, condemns the German-invasion of the Low Countries.
- Secy. of War Woodring announces there will be an acceleration of the new defense program and that Congress will be asked for an additional \$350,000,000 to \$400,000,000 to equip a potential army of 750,000 to 1,000,000 men.
- 11 The President and Secy. of State Hull place The Netherlands, Belgium and Luxemburg under the restrictions of the Neutrality Act.
- An editorial in *The Chicago Daily News*, owned by Col. Frank Knox, Republican nominee for Vice President in 1936, calls for an increase in armament.



- 13 Secy. of State Hull indicates that the United States is cool toward the proposal of Argentina that the 21 American republics change their status to one of non-belligerency.
- The Allied Purchasing Board announces it has bought \$150,000,000 worth of planes in the United States since April 25.
- Mayor F. H. La Guardia (Rep.) of New York announces he would support a third term for Roosevelt.
- 15 Roosevelt sends another appeal to Mussolini to prevent further spread of the war.
- 16 The President asks Congress for \$1,182,000,000 additional defense funds.
- The State Dept. warns Americans in the British Isles to go to Ireland to be taken aboard a refugee ship.
- The Gallup poll shows Willkie is preferred by 5% as the Republican nominee for President.
- 22 The State Dept. announces the liner President Roosevelt will sail to bring back U.S. refugees stranded in Ireland.
- After lunching with President Roosevelt at the White House, Alf. M. Landon, Republican nominee for President in 1936, asks Roosevelt to disavow a third term as the price of inter-party alliance on the defense program.
- The President asks Congress to transfer control over aliens from the Labor Dept. to the Dept. of Justice.
- The Senate unanimously adopts the \$1,823,000,000 War Dept. Appropriation Bill.
- 23 Atty. Gen. Robert Jackson proposes registration of aliens as a defense measure.
- By 354 to 21 the House passes and sends to the Senate the \$1,111,754,916 Relief Bill providing \$975,650,000 for the WPA.
- The Senate passes unanimously the revised Naval Appropriation Bill of \$1,474,000,000.
- James H. R. Cromwell resigns as Minister to Canada.
- 24 The House votes, 391 to 1, a defense bill to allow unlimited expansion of the Army Air Corps, soon after the President announced a plan to train 50,000 volunteer pilots and also the "blank check" appropriation of \$132,000,000 for immediate purchases of military equipment.
- 25 The White House announces the President will form a special defense board consisting of Government officials and outside experts from industry, labor and consumers to coördinate the defense program.
- 26 President Roosevelt broadcasts a "fireside chat," assuring the nation that all necessary defense steps will be taken.

- 27 The Supreme Court holds that labor unions are covered by the Sherman Anti-Trust Act.
- The Senate passes the LaFollette Civil Liberties Bill, outlawing strikebreakers and labor espionage.
- Jay Pierrepont Moffat is appointed U.S. Minister to Canada.
- 28 Under a World War measure the President appoints an advisory commission on national defense.
- 30 The House votes, 187 to 141, a Senate amendment to the War Dept. Civil Functions Bill providing for the building of a third set of locks for the Panama Canal.
- 31 The President asks Congress for "over \$1,000,000,000" additional appropriations for preparedness and for authority to call the National Guard and Army Reserves to active duty if needed; also for authority to engage "dollar-a-year" men for defense work.
- The Senate votes transfer of the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization from the Labor Dept. to the Dept. of Justice.

## THE WESTERN FRONT

- 10 Moving by land, air and water massed German divisions behind swift-striking mechanized units invade The Netherlands, Belgium and Luxemburg. First Nazi troops reported to have crossed Dutch border at 3 A.M. Holland time, and the Belgian at about 5 A.M. Planes attack airports, especially over Netherlands, while swarms of parachute troops descend at strategic points. Luxemburg completely in hands of Germans. Dutch High Command declares resistance holds at all points, especially along Maas and Yssel Rivers. Belgians also assert they are holding Germans, but admit foe overruns Limburg province in northeast. French and British troops enter Belgium two hours after Nazis strike. Rotterdam airport said to be in hands of Germans. Schifhol Airdrome at Amsterdam razed under 300 bombs. Germans first reported as crossing frontier at Roermond, Holland, eight miles north of Belgian line. Troops ferry Maas River in rubber boats. Fifth column assistance believed considerable. From 70 to 100 German planes reported down. Brussels, Antwerp and other points, including cities in France, bombed. After hours of conflict on first day large-scale German operations seem to be developing from both sides of the Moselle River.
- 11 Eben Emael, key fort outside of Liege, falls to Germans with commandant and 1,000 men, by means of what Nazi headquarters

- calls new type of air assault device; capture gives invader control of junction of Meuse River and Albert Canal. Germans hint invasion is only start of worse to come. Dutch troops retire from border slowly as parachutists by thousands drop behind fighting lines and filter towards The Hague and Rotterdam. Tremendous fires blaze over latter city as it strives to dislodge Germans from right bank of Maas. Nazis swarm over Yssel River south of Arnheim. Brussels Government admits Germans are driving hard from foothold at Maastricht, Holland, though suffering heavy losses. German planes systematically bomb wide range of territory.
- 12 After 48 hours of fighting Germans are within 45 miles of Brussels. Striking in two main directions the invader drives 13 miles past Liege, some of whose forts still hold out; the second thrust is towards the bridgehead of Montmedy, below the Franco-Belgian border. As 20,000 British troops land from transports in Netherlands, other British forces and French arrive in the Ardennes, where Belgians withdraw from first line positions. Germans strike hard at this vital area by means of swift transit across Luxemburg. Dutch High Command admits Germans cross Maas and Yssel Rivers at various points and Holland defenders continue to withdraw. More thousands of parachutists appear. Sabotage of Rotterdam water supply reported. British planes again harry German reinforcement points. German planes incessantly bomb invaded regions. Gen. Maurice Gamelin made commander-in-chief of French, British, Dutch and Belgian forces.
  - 13 Germans cut Holland in two with lightning thrust reaching to Rotterdam, with full *blitzkrieg* attack maintained along 200-mile front. Drive appears to have three directions, one to northwest to separate Belgium from The Netherlands, another southwest against and past the Liege forts, the third crossing the Albert Canal at Hasselt toward Brussels. Near St. Trond, 40 miles east of Brussels, 1,500 to 2,000 French and German tanks fight in what is probably world's first major action of its kind. Nazis capture and cross Moerdyk Bridge over Hollandsch Diep, largest span in Europe, to reach Rotterdam.
  - 14 Holland gives up, overwhelmed, after five days of *blitzkrieg*, while further south main German attacking force captures strategic Sedan, across French border, in what French High Command describes as "momentous effort with furious obstinacy at cost of heavy casualties." This great battle extends along a 150-mile front and the preliminaries of the German invasion seem complete. The battle line is a huge L, based south of Franco-Belgian-Luxemburg border, the angle opening on French towns of Mezieres and Charleville, the arm going north into Belgium along Dinant and Namur.

Fierce action between mechanized forces under low-swooping planes hammers out this line, with Germans trying to cross the Meuse south of Namur. In Belgium, British light tanks and armored cars are in direct contact with enemy. Antwerp and Brussels are seriously threatened. Germans are believed to be in position to turn Maginot Line and invade heart of France. In Holland 20,000 British troops are reported withdrawn to Zeeland. Commander-in-Chief Henri G. Winkelman tells Dutch troops the surrender is to prevent "further bloodshed and annihilation."

- 15 From north end of Maginot Line to the sea at Zeeland Allied troops fight to stop German drive at door to France. Brussels is in imminent danger, with Louvain in the fighting. All Holland, with exception of small Zeeland peninsula, is overrun by German troops. Wartime blackout over Netherlands reported lifted.
- 16 Ominous official silence cloaks terrific fighting. Rumors have Germans breaking through Allied lines at many points behind blasting formations of tanks, which defenders seem unable to withstand. Holland reports 30,000 residents of Rotterdam killed as Nazi bombers raze section of city. Attack is said to have come subsequent to Winkelman's order to surrender.
- 17 Germans crack French lines on 62-mile front as Commander-in-Chief Gamelin issues order beginning: "Fate of our country and that of our Allies and the destiny of the world depends on the battle now being fought." Every soldier that cannot advance must die there, Gamelin commands. Break is from Maubeuge to Carignan, smashing the weaker extension of the Maginot Line in Northern France and in Belgium capturing Brussels, Louvain, Malines and Namur. Allied situation critical. Reports put Germans 15 to 35 miles inside French border. Nazi headquarters claims capture of 12,000 French, including two generals. Victims of German advance choke all roads in Belgium, hindering military movements. British retire behind Brussels in "orderly fashion," while their air arm harasses attackers. King Leopold moves Belgian Government to Ostend.
- 18 At slower rate, in battle called worse than Verdun, Nazis batter breach wider, driving for English Channel in beginning of effort to cut British and Belgians off from French. A southward thrust towards Paris reaches the Aisne; northwest part of bulge is about 25 miles south of Mons, Belgium, and 85 miles east of Abbéville on Channel. Some 2,500 to 3,000 tanks, many huge 32-tonners, aided by dive bombers, are changing retreat into rout. French move up 75s, firing them point-blank as only weapon capable of piercing Nazi armor. Berlin reports troops 60 miles from Paris. Swastika flies from Antwerp City Hall nine days after

- attack began; it took 62 days to win Antwerp in 1914. Some forts at Liege and Namur still holding out, with only radio contact with army. British bomb Hamburg, Bremen. Estimated a million Germans and 690,000 to 870,000 Allied troops fighting.
- 19 Germans, advancing about 30 miles a day, push towards Oise River through corridor between Sambre and Aisne Rivers, endangering Allies who already fight rear guard action in Western Belgium. Gen. Maxime Weygand, 73, replaces Gamelin as Allied supreme commander. Germans capture Hill 505 in Maginot Line. They claim 110,000 Allied prisoners and the bagging of 147 Allied planes in day, against 27 of their own. Great battle rages at St. Quentin.
  - 20 German goal of cutting off British and Belgians to northwest clearer as they reach Peronne on the Somme, 70 miles from sea, meanwhile, in the direction of Paris, taking Laon, 75 miles from the Capital. Confusion marks entire battle front, but the outlines of the Nazi "sack" around the Allies in Flanders already are apparent. French, reporting counter-attacks, say Germans are slowed down to less than seven miles a day. British retreat down Schelde Valley in Belgium towards North Sea, while their planes bomb German communications. French report their main battle line holds against five German armored divisions.
  - 21 Nazi motorized columns reach Channel at Abbéville after eleven days of western offensive, cutting Allied troops in Belgium and Flanders from main French Army. Half a million to a million men trapped, Germans claim; they describe thrust as "greatest attack of all time." In little more than a day they sweep 60 miles along the Somme Valley from Peronne, while capturing Arras and Amiens. Meanwhile German push to Paris crosses Aisne River at Soissons, 60 miles from Capital. Furious fighting at Cambrai, far to rear of Nazi thrust toward sea. So far no large-scale Allied counter-attack apparent. Somme Valley above St. Quentin in chaos, with Nazi parachutists setting hundreds of fires to railroad stations and other centers.
  - 22 Motorized units of German Army speed up Channel coast, taking Le Touquet, driving towards Boulogne. Allied resistance stiffens and they retake Arras. British planes continue to harry German concentration points.
  - 23 Allies strike south from Flanders and north from Somme in attempt to pinch off German corridor to sea. Germans admit desperate Allied resistance in Flanders pocket. Claim they are cutting off sections in pocket for annihilation. Germans approaching Boulogne.

- 24 Allies cut one-third of way across German salient. Great bodies of massed infantry come in contact for first time in present campaign, with men fighting as much as machines. Germans advance past Boulogne, though French claim to hold city. Allied defense on River Schelde breached. Germans say 2,400 Allied planes down; British report Germans lost 1,500 planes since May 10. A report puts Germans in Calais.
- 25 Germans capture Ghent, Vimy; announce Flanders trap complete. French command ousts 15 generals. Arms of German attackers reach Channel points independent of forces coming up coast. French still trying to cut through German corridor and Weygand is supposed to be gathering reserves for real counter-attack. British and French in trap said to be jammed so thick they haven't room to deploy.
- 26 Pressure by Germans does not lessen, though Allies seem steadier. Germans claim 75 miles of Channel coast. Meanwhile they continue cutting down British and Belgian forces in salient. British and Nazi planes fight four-hour battle over Dunkerque and Calais. Lieut.-Gen. Sir John Greer Dill, exponent of tank and bomber warfare, replaces Gen. Sir Edmund Ironside as British Chief of Staff. Ironside now responsible for home defense.
- 27 Unrelenting attack on bottled up Allies continues. Allies admit withdrawal from two important salients. Effort to cut off German corridor is definitely doomed. Germans, said to have brought men all way from Swiss border and West Wall for mass attacks, seem to single out King Leopold's Belgian Army for special punishment.
- 28 King Leopold and Belgian Army surrenders. British and French in Flanders pocket confronted with impossible situation. Allies still hold Dunkerque, by which evacuation would be possible. Germans say 500,000 of enemy already has escaped by ship.
- 29 Some 400,000 British, after huge losses and under heavy German fire, begin evacuation.
- 30 As ships wait to take British off at Dunkerque and Nieuport, Germans bomb embarkation docks into ruins. British and French naval vessels bomb Germans from Channel. Many air battles fought while British wait on beaches. French flood Yser area. Lille falls. Small boats shuttle survivors of battle of Flanders across Channel.
- 31 Germans report sinking of 60 ships as British complete evacuation of estimated 400,000 men in what probably is greatest operation of its kind ever seen. British report only three destroyers and a few auxiliaries lost. Allies leave behind much equipment. Relative quiet reported along French-German lines proper. Germans gird for the drive on Paris. German High Command reports Flanders and Artois campaigns as victoriously ended, with three French Armies either captured or annihilated.

## GREAT BRITAIN

- 1 Feeling someone blundered in Norway grows, putting Chamberlain Government in critical position. The Prime Minister pleads military secrecy prevents speaking.
- English union leaders cap bitter anti-Communist struggle as Sir Walter Citrine, General Secretary of Trades Union Congress, and six members of its Council bring suit for libel against Richard Pountney, editor and publisher of the Communist *Daily Worker*.
- 2 Chamberlain in Commons admits British retreat from Central and Southern Norway, declaring, however, the Government is resolved not to regard the Scandinavian campaign as a mere "sideshow." The British will not be lured into taking strength from other fronts where the Nazis might strike. Reveals concentration of Allied Battle Fleet in the Eastern Mediterranean.
- 3 Government faces gravest crisis of its tenure. Clement Attlee, leader of Labor Opposition, declares nation is dissatisfied with Chamberlain.
- Brassey's Naval Annual finds that the British Navy has mastered the German U-boat and maintained its sea power.
- 4 Herbert Morrison, Labor leader, calls on Chamberlain to resign, leading a chorus of similar demands.
- London calls German claims of sinking a British battleship "fantastic."
- 5 Admiralty asserts German story of battleship going down is "untrue."
- 6 Weary British soldiers arrive in Britain after Trondheim evacuation. Admiralty admits one British, one French and one Polish destroyer were sunk by aerial bombs off Norway.
- 7 Chamberlain Government grows more shaky as Sir Roger Keyes, hero of Zeebrugge and Ostend raids of other war, his admiral's medals on, leads attack on Prime Minister in Commons. Keyes tells how his offer to lead a flotilla of old warships into Trondheim Fiord and wrest town from Germans was rejected on the ground that British Army could cope with situation. Chamberlain pleads that help to Norway was done in haste, puts Churchill in charge of day-by-day war operations. Confidence in Chamberlain clearly impaired as Commons jeers him.
- Germans reported to have lost 300,000 tons of shipping since April

- 1 and since beginning of War, 15 per cent of merchant fleet. *Robert Ley*, 27,288-ton troop ship, reported sunk.
- 8 Chamberlain Government saved in Commons by 281-200 vote on issue of conduct of war in general and Norway in particular. Lloyd George asks Prime Minister to quit. Two former First Lords of the Admiralty criticize navy's failure to enter Trondheim. Churchill defends Government. Says British sea power cut Nazi communications with Norway. Halifax, in Lords, denounces "amateur strategists."
- 9 Chamberlain clearly on way out as Laborites Attlee and Greenwood reject invitation to join Cabinet.
- British submarines attack three German convoys and score eleven hits. Also destroy two ships sailing alone.
- 10 As concussion of German attack shakes Europe, Chamberlain resigns as Prime Minister. Winston Churchill heads what is believed will be coalition Government. Labor Party declares its willingness to share in a leadership that has nation's confidence. British, meanwhile, prepare aid for attacked countries.
- 11 Churchill names National Unity Cabinet of five. Besides leading Government he also heads Ministry of Defense; Clement R. Attlee is Lord Privy Seal and another Laborite, Arthur Greenwood, is made a Minister Without Portfolio; Lord Halifax remains as Foreign Minister; Anthony Eden is War Secretary and Chamberlain is shunted to Lord President of the Council.
- R. A. F. and French planes reported blasting at German concentrations in Rhineland, with hits on Essen in the Ruhr.
- Allied forces land at two points in Netherlands West Indies to prevent possible sabotage by German residents. Occupation of Iceland by British announced.
- 12 British start interning all adult male Germans and Austrians and set up curfew laws for all aliens in certain districts. Sir Kingsley Wood becomes Chancellor of the Exchequer. Laborite Herbert Morrison is made Minister of Supply.
- London claims 45 German aircraft shot down, while 35 R. A. F. planes fail to return.
- 13 Churchill, predicting a testing period of "blood, toil, tears and sweat," gets confidence vote in Commons, 381 to 0.
- Queen Wilhelmina and Netherlands royal family reach England.
- Sea losses to date reported as follows: British, 207 ships, 778,174 tons; Neutrals, 212 ships, 566,418 tons; Germans, 62 ships, 319,202 tons; French, 20 ships, 81,550 tons.
- 14 British stunned by collapse of Dutch. Gloomy nation waits casualty lists. Lord Beaverbrook, Canadian-born newspaper publisher, made Minister for Aircraft Production.



- Labor Party, meeting at Bournemouth, declares "only bold Socialist planning" in future is price of Labor's entry into Cabinet and giving full war effort.
- 15 Nation waits anxiously as official silence cloaks events at front.
- 17 Churchill goes to Paris to confer with Reynaud as gravity of situation becomes more and more evident.
- At least 1,000 U. S. citizens prepare to leave England.
- 19 Churchill tells British in broadcast that they may have to battle for their island any time now. Capital and labor both must make drastic sacrifices. He admits gravity of situation, but shows confidence.
- R. A. F. bombs Nazi oil stores in France, Belgium, Netherlands and Germany. Troop reinforcements at Hanover attacked.
- 20 Authoritative spokesman describes conditions at front as "pretty grim."
- 21 Alfred Duff Cooper, Minister of Information, says Britain may expect invasion any time. Volunteer "parashoots" rush to position at vulnerable points. German planes bomb southeast England. War Office recognizes whole British force in Belgium is trapped in untenable position.
- Six German ships totaling 29,541 tons sunk in few days; British admit six of theirs, tonnage 21,455, are sunk, including cruiser *Effingham*, 9,550 tons.
- 23 Churchill stuns Commons by admitting Germans are fighting in Boulogne and are firmly established in Abbéville. Germans for first time are only 30 miles from English coast. Churchill gives grim facts without much comment.
- Sir Oswald Mosley, Fascist leader, seized on charge of "acts prejudicial to security of state," with eight others including Archibald H. M. Ramsey, M. P., and John Beckett, former M. P.
- Air Ministry reports blowing up German ammunition train at Geldern on Netherlands frontier.
- 24 King George VI makes grim radio speech to British subjects around the world.
- Capt. Franz von Rintelen, German sabotage agent in U.S. in last war, interned, along with 57 others.
- 25 R. A. F. hammers at German columns around Boulogne.
- Virtual censorship on news from front exists, as decision there is awaited.
- 26 Reynaud flies to London for conference with Churchill.
- Admiralty admits 1,100-ton destroyer *Wessex* sunk by Nazi planes off France; six men dead, 15 wounded. Trawler also sunk.
- Robert Montgomery, U.S. movie actor, joins American Field service as ambulance driver.

- 27 Anxiety over situation in France not disguised. German bombers increasingly attack Channel shipping. Many changes in army commands made.
- Importation of cotton from non-Allied countries, including U.S. prohibited by British Board of Trade, except by special license.
- Sir Stafford Cripps, Labor M. P., announced as on his way to Moscow heading trade mission.
- 3,500 Germans and Austrians seized for internment on Isle of Man.
- 28 Churchill warns Commons of "heavy tidings" to come. Says troops fight with "good heart," showing discipline and tenacity. High rank of officers involved in loss of trawlers leads to belief these ships engaged in evacuation of troops.
- 30 Shattered remnants of British Expeditionary Force begin to arrive in English ports. King tells them gallantry "has never been surpassed in annals of British Army." Many men had to wade out to ships under bomber fire.
- Sir Stafford Cripps will be named British Ambassador to Soviet Union, as sequel to Russia's bluntly telling British it won't have him otherwise.
- 31 Returning British tell of lack of planes and mechanized equipment. Air Ministry claims 77 German planes downed in day.
- 22 ships *en route* from Mediterranean ports with fleeing Americans:

## F R A N C E

- 2 French take news of the withdrawal from Norway calmly, though press stresses how Germans always take initiative, while Allies merely prepare for next blow.
- 3 More than 200 outlawed members of the Communist Party, former leaders in France, sent to Atlantic islands off coast for internment.
- 4 Communiqué announces French repelled wide German attack on western front.
- 5 Evander Berry Wall, colorful American international society and turf figure, dies at 80 in Monte Carlo.
- 9 Reynaud Government in precarious position as import of Norway debacle takes effect.
- 10 Louis Marin and Leon Ybarnegaray, leading opponents against including Socialists in Cabinet, given places in Government.
- 12 Cry for reprisal bombings against German cities rises as various French towns are bombed. Refugees begin trek into France.

13. Nazi strafing of Belgian and Dutch refugees pouring south over French highways reported.
17. Paris observers say French are paying price now for shifting military units to help Belgium and Holland, sacrificing a unified defense of the motherland. Winston Churchill arrives in Paris for conference with Reynaud.
18. Marshal Henri Philippe Petain, 84, returns from Madrid post as Vice Premier in Reynaud Cabinet shake-up.
- U.S. Embassy denies planning to leave Paris. Most American residents also elect to stay.
19. Belief or hope expressed in Paris that job of servicing tanks will slow up Nazis; French troops said to be steadying after shock of attack.
20. Reynaud orders police to guard against panic-spreading or slackness in supplying army. Appointment to power of elders like Petain and Weygand is clean sweep-out of younger men who are called responsible for failure to hold frontier at most vulnerable point.
- American Red Cross opens quarters in Paris to expedite help to a million French and Belgian refugees.
21. Senate hears Reynaud give inventory of defense failure. France's plight laid to inefficient training and handling of Gen. André Georges Corap's Army. Classic French concept of war admittedly is demolished by Nazi armored divisions and fighting planes, coupled to disorganization of rear by parachutists.
23. French populace grim over revelations about army. Complacency over war gives way to fear. Reynaud continues Cabinet shake-up.
24. Feeling "Weygand will do it" strengthens hope that troops caught in northwest pocket will outfight Nazis.
25. Fifteen Generals announced in Paris as relieved of commands include "corps and divisional commanders and heads of services in large units."
26. Government dismisses police officials in Flanders battle-zone towns, including Lille and Valenciennes.
- Sunday crowds throng Paris churches praying for safety of city.
27. American hospital in Ostend reported demolished by German bombers and staff and patients virtually wiped out.
- Extract from French soldier's letter: "We know nothing, understand nothing, but keep fighting, fighting, fighting; eating when we can, how we can; and no one has thought of sleep for these past ten days."
28. French hear of Belgian capitulation with horror and anger. Belgian Premier calls Leopold's act "illegal and unconstitutional," while Belgian paper in Paris headlines: "Belgium Betrayed by Her King."

Rump session of Senators and Deputies in Paris votes to deprive Leopold of throne.

- 31 New British Army reported taking position on left flank of main French force. Dunkerque evacuation, however, clouds situation.

## · G E R M A N Y

- 1 May Day observances in Reich curtailed. Rudolf Hess speaks. Joseph Buerckel buys up all the theater seats in Vienna, distributing tickets to workers.
  - 2 Berlin calls Allied retreat in Norway a rout; reports two British plane carriers hit, one on fire.
  - 3 Hitler launches 6,000 young officers on active careers at Sports-palast with cry Germany "fights for life or death."
  - 4 Berlin reports bombers sank 30,000-ton British battleship and a new cruiser off Norway, with six other warships damaged.
  - 5 Germans estimate Allies have lost 2,300,000 tons of shipping since war's start.
  - 7 Berlin interprets military precautions in Low Countries as a sign Allies "plan a blow" there.
  - 9 Hitler grants amnesty to all Norwegian prisoners of war except standing army men.
  - 10 "Plot" by Allies against Low Country neutrals cited by Reich as its troops begin operations there. Hitler tells troops the "fight beginning today will decide the fate of the German nation for the next 1,000 years. Do your duty now!" Berlin reports Holland, Belgium "border resistance" broken.
  - 12 Berlin says all of Dutch province of Groningen is occupied, putting the swastika on North Sea.
  - 13 High Command declares ten French prisoners of war will be executed for every Nazi parachutist shot by French.
  - 14 Germans threaten Britain with air invasion from new bases in Holland.
  - 19 Hitler reincorporates Belgian districts of Eupen, Malmedy and Moresnet into Reich. Versailles Treaty had ceded them to Brussels. Arthur Seyss-Inquart, pacifier of Austria, announced as Reich Commissioner for Netherlands.
- Great supplies of raw materials and warehouse stocks, including coffee and tobacco, Luxemburg iron ore and increased war industry capacity reported in German hands. Fodder seen as need, however, of invaded territory, especially Denmark.

- 20 Field Marshal Goering likens Hitler to Frederick the Great, affirming he is wholly responsible for plan of the campaign.
- American correspondents after tour of front report fire has destroyed interior of Louvain Library, once restored by U.S. funds, with its 700,000 volumes.
- 21 High Command describes capture of Gen. Henri Honoré Giraud, commander of French 9th Army, as "half-tragic, half-comic" affair. General walked into his new headquarters and found German officers installed there. Other reports say Giraud was caught in French tank.
- 24 Seizure in Brussels of diplomatic papers that will prove a sensation when revealed, reported.
- Plight of refugees within Ghent-Abbéville pocket pictured by Berlin as mass tragedy. Neither enemy can fire without hitting non-combatants.
- German marriages rise 174,821 over previous year; births increase 126,738.
- 26 British plan to blow up U.S. refugee ship *President Roosevelt*, en route to Galway, and blame Nazis, reported by D.N.B.
- 27 Obituaries of German soldiers slain in battle begin to appear in press. One is of Prince Wilhelm, ex-Kaiser's eldest grandson.
- 28 Berlin pays tribute to King Leopold's judgment. Hitler headquarters estimates Belgian prisoners at 500,000.
- 31 High Command reports capture of Gen. Prioux, commander of First French Army, in Flanders. Picture British withdrawal as made at terrific cost.

## I T A L Y

- 1 Mussolini tells U.S. Ambassador Phillips Italy contemplates no sudden change in policy. British *Chargé d'Affaires* calls on Count Ciano, explaining London's decision on the rerouting of ships outside Mediterranean.
- 2 Italian resentment high as British Fleet moves into Eastern Mediterranean.
- 4 Press notifies Allies Italy is prepared to repulse any attacks.
- 5 Italy echoes with admiration for Nazis, whose sweep in north seems invincible.
- 6 Virginio Gayda declares Italy is taking additional "precautions" in Balkan region.
- 9 While thousands listen Mussolini declares: "You must accustom yourselves to my silence." Fascist press warns Yugoslavia.

- 11 Sir Noel Charles, British envoy, mauled by young Fascist. Italy terms Allied blockade "intolerable."
- 12 Mussolini orders Italian Generals to perfect air defenses in west. Four more classes of men—1,000,000—called up.
- 13 Sentiment for war rises. More anti-British demonstrations. Consulate advises Britons to leave country.
- 14 Mock coffin draped with French and British flags burned in front of British Embassy.
- 17 Rome Senate presented with what amounts to a war budget, with deficit of 26 billion lire. Senators cheer bellicose speeches. Press thumps for war. Italian stock market falls.
- 18 Demonstrations against British called off, but war fever rises.
- 19 Ciano speech in Milan virtually tells Italy to be ready to join with Germany soon.
- 21 Italy closes Albanian border.
- 23 Press counsels Italians to be patient, war may not be for them immediately.
- 24 Sailing of three big Italian liners postponed.  
— Allied-Italian negotiations for easing of blockade reported rejected by Mussolini as "too little and too late."
- 26 Gasoline to be rationed beginning June 1. Italy expected to take war plunge between June 10 and 20.
- 28 Market stocks soar sensationally with Belgian surrender.
- 30 Italy decrees end to import and foreign currency permits, cutting her off from world commercially.
- 31 Women and children removed from towns on French border.  
— Mussolini reported too busy with war preparations to see American Ambassador Phillips with message from President Roosevelt.

## RUSSIA

- 1 Chilly May Day brings out formations of new types of planes—altogether 600 to 700 fly—in customary demonstration on Red Square in Moscow. Below 1,500,000 workers march, accompanied by usual display of arms.
- 3 *Tass* declares Russia and Germany agree they have a common interest in Swedish neutrality.
- 6 Russians reported speeding fortification of southern shore of Gulf of Finland.
- 7 Diplomatic circles shocked as *Tass* announces switching of Klementy E. Voroshiloff, Commissar of Defense, to "assistant chairman of

- Council of Peoples' Commissars." Marshal Semyon Timoshenko replaces him.
- 10 Newspapers *Industria* and *Machinebuilding* complain of industrial lags. *Pravda* makes similar complaints.
  - 11 Soviet press and radio give friendly assurances to trade mission in Moscow from Sweden.
  - 20 Paper *Industria* urges speeding of Soviet gold production, citing many mistakes.
  - 29 Foreign Minister Molotov warns Lithuania Russia will act unless alleged kidnaping of Soviet soldiers in Lithuania is stopped.

## SCANDINAVIAN COUNTRIES

- 1 NORWAY—Nazis withdraw from Roeros and Tynset, leaving Norse in command, but these German troops go west to hold vital railroad points between Dombas and Stoeren. Nazis reported driven from Gratangen, near Narvik. Allies advance south towards Steinkjer. Nazi planes bomb Namsos into shambles, sinking British cruiser and a destroyer and report also sinking five transports. Seventy-five British planes bomb air fields at Oslo, Stavanger and other Norway points. Report from Nordli says German bombers fired on U.S. Quaker ambulances marked with red cross.
- SWEDEN—May Day demonstrators hear Premier Hansson declare nation's readiness to fight for neutrality.
- DENMARK—With British coal cut off, Denmark is reduced to peat for fuel after a month of Nazi occupation. U.S. films still shown. Travel is restricted, with horse-drawn vehicles everywhere.
- FINLAND—More than 500,000 Finns reported still homeless, due to war evacuations.
- 2 NORWAY—British report removal of troops from Central and Southern Norway. Swift-moving Nazis replace them at embarkation points. Swastika flies over Andalsnes. Some centers of Norse resistance remain, as at Stoeren and Roeros. Allied operations at Narvik continue. King Haakon still is "somewhere in Norway."
- SWEDEN—Swedes see decline in living standards, overshadowed by Germany, cut off from world trade.
- 3 NORWAY—Commander of Norwegian forces in Central Norway asks truce of victorious Nazis as Namsos sees last of terrifically bombed and shattered British and French. Bitter Norwegians say Allies left without warning. King Haakon's Government declares

it will fight on. Nazis mop up remaining Norse in Central and South Norway.

- 4 NORWAY—British concentrate on attempt to drive Germans from Narvik, with small-scale Norse assistance.
- 5 NORWAY—Both Germans and Allies rush reinforcements to Narvik. Trondheim sees 100 Nazi planes heading north. In Namsos correspondents note sad signs of British retreat.
- 6 NORWAY—Germans reported half way to Narvik, marching north from Trondheim over difficult terrain. Air bases established for bombing attacks on Britain.
- 9 NORWAY—Allies close in on Narvik railway, driving near to Swedish border. Foreign Minister Koht discloses that four of Norway's six army divisions had been lost—killed, captured, wounded or interned in Sweden.
- SWEDEN—Mine belt 100 miles long laid to protect Stockholm and adjacent ports. Class of '39 called up.
- 10 NORWAY—Norse troops surround Narvik from east, drive Germans back along railway towards Swedish frontier and aid Allies south of port.
- SWEDEN—Guarded press comment indicates contempt for Nazi excuses for attack on Low Countries.
- 11 NORWAY—British planes raid Bergen twice.
- 19 NORWAY—Arrival over mountains from Bodoes of German ski troops in Narvik is first sign of important action in Norway since invasion of Low Countries.
- SWEDEN—Nation continues uneasy over possible Nazi demands, such as passage of troops through to Norway.
- DENMARK—Civil life remains in local hands, with few signs of military control.
- 20 NORWAY—Germans said to be building defenses along Narvik-Kiruna railroad, near Swedish border.
- 24 SWEDEN—Swedish defense put on full war basis. 1945-46 army plan already completed.
- 26 NORWAY—British aircraft carrier sunk off Narvik, Germans report, with two other Allied vessels set on fire.
- 30 NORWAY—Allies take Narvik, saying seven Nazi troop ships were sunk in harbor.

## TURKEY

- 3 Ambassador Franz von Papen reported recalled to Berlin for conference with Hitler. German archaeologist and four other Nazis arrested.



## OTHER EUROPEAN STATES

- 2 YUGOSLAVIA—It is unofficially denied Yugoslavia has Axis pledge there will be no attack.
- 3 SLOVAKIA—Slovak radio assails Slovak Christian Party of Hungary as a pseudo organization sponsored by Hungarian Government.
- 4 YUGOSLAVIA—French tanks arrive in Belgrade, supporting rumors of growing pro-Ally sentiment.
- THE NETHERLANDS—Nazi Member of Parliament and 20 others arrested in Dutch drive against fifth columnists.
- 5 GREECE—Strategic new railway between Salonika and Bulgaria opened.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Fear of German victory, with colonial status for Balkans, expressed in Belgrade.
- HUNGARY—Spy ring of both France and Russia reported broken up with arrest of 1,200 persons.
- 6 VATICAN CITY—Efforts by Pius XII for limitation of war revived by visit to Pope by Crown Prince Humbert.
- YUGOSLAVIA—70,000 more men called to arms.
- RUMANIA—Censorship clamped on foreign correspondents.
- BULGARIA—Newly-mechanized army parades in Sofia.
- POLAND—Report by Cardinal Hlond of Nazi excesses in Poland shocks Pope.
- 7 THE NETHERLANDS—All military leaves canceled and phone connections with outside world suspended as Dutch assume Nazi war machine will turn on them next.
- HUNGARY—Official Hungarian news agency says Berlin demands right to send troops through country.
- VATICAN CITY—Rome Government calls on Vatican to modify independent stand of *Osservatore Romano*.
- 9 YUGOSLAVIA—Move for Russo-Yugoslav military pact denied in Belgrade.
- 10 SWITZERLAND—As French and German planes battle over Switzerland 27 bombs fall on country. "Precautionary state of war" declared for defense of neutrality.
- LEAGUE OF NATIONS—International Labor Conference, scheduled for June 5 at Geneva, postponed for year.
- RUMANIA—Measures taken to prevent further sabotage and spying.
- 11 VATICAN CITY—Pope in message to rulers of Holland, Belgium and Luxemburg condemns German invasion.
- GREECE—Official aim in Athens is preservation of strict neutrality.

- 13 YUGOSLAVIA—Nation takes steps to avert invasion.
- 14 HUNGARY—Border between Hungary and Slovakia reported closed as both countries call up reservists.
- SWITZERLAND—French and British legations in Berne burn records.
- 17 VATICAN CITY—Three Fascist demands for gagging of *Osservatore Romano* understood to have been rejected.
- HUNGARY—Russians reported putting further pressure on Balkans to prevent any changes there.
- 19 THE NETHERLANDS—A report puts deaths in Rotterdam fighting at 300, but Dutch sources say as many as 100,000 may have died.
- 20 RUMANIA—Exports of petroleum down. Reich gets only 75,254 tons in three months out of 570,000 agreed on.
- EIRE—Irish call up certain classes of reserves. I.R.A. arrests go on.
- VATICAN CITY—*Osservatore Romano's* circulation down to only a few hundred copies as Holy See evidently accepts Italian terms. Usual run is 150,000 to 160,000.
- 23 EIRE—Conversations reported between Premier de Valera and British on curbs against Germans in Eire.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Balkan tensify presses as Italy's Ciano visits Albania.
- 24 EIRE—Dublin spy raid unearths parachute, code book, radio and maps.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Press hints disappointment over new trade agreement with Russia.
- BULGARIA—Bill before Parliament would conscript men between 17 and 65.
- 27 EIRE—Three leading political parties call truce for national defense.
- RUMANIA—Work on Russian border fortifications redoubled.
- SWITZERLAND—Holland, Belgium and France add 5,000,000 to refugee trek over Europe, according to Comte de Rouge, secretary-general of League of Red Cross Societies.
- 30 YUGOSLAVIA—Tension with Italy relaxes as troop concentrations on Yugoslav-Albanian border are lessened.
- RUMANIA—German and Allied representatives in Rumania pictured as in bitter conflict over oil.

## E G Y P T

- 2 Army and police leaves canceled and all strategic points guarded throughout Egypt. Saleh Harb Pasha, Defense Minister, says Egypt is ready for any eventuality.

- The Cabinet meets and Premier Aly Maher Pasha confers with Lieut. Gen. Henry Maitland Wilson, Commander-in-Chief of the British forces in Egypt, and Defense Minister Pasha.
- 3 The first contingent of a powerful Allied Fleet arrives at Alexandria.
- 4 General war exercises are ordered by the National Defense Ministry.
- 6 A new squadron of Allied naval cruisers and auxiliaries arrives at Alexandria.
- The Prime Minister forbids anyone to enter or leave the country without a new visa and requires all holders of arms and explosives to be ready to hand them over.
- 9 An Anglo-Egyptian Chamber of Commerce is inaugurated in London.
- 13 British and Egyptian troops take up emergency stations and the Governor of the Western Desert is authorized to evacuate civilians from Sollum, Sidi Barrani and Mersa Matruh if necessary.
- 17 Concentration camps are established in the Nile delta to intern enemies in the event of war.
- 19 The United States Legation advises Americans in Egypt to return home.
- 21 The Government bars the removal of wealth from Egypt as many Italians, fearing Mussolini might join Germany against the Allies, convert their property into cash in their anxiety to leave. They are restricted to about \$65 per person.
- 23 Allied authorities prohibit vessels from leaving Port of Alexandria after dusk.
- 24 Several persons are arrested after the discovery of a secret radio station transmitting German propaganda.

## P A L E S T I N E

- 18 The Holy Land's first black-out takes place in Tel Aviv, Jaffa and suburbs, affecting nearly 250,000 in a defense test.
- The major part of the second contingent of the Australian Imperial Force arrives from Egypt.
- 28 The Jerusalem Government issues 2,050 immigration certificates for June and July.

## J A P A N

- 1 Admiral Kiyoshi Hasegawa is replaced by Admiral Koshiro Oikawa as commander of the Yokosuka Naval Station and is promoted to the Supreme War Council. Admiral Oikawa is succeeded as commander of the Japanese Fleet in China waters by Vice Admiral Shigetaro Shimada.
- Hope for adjustment of relations between Japan and the United States is stimulated by a meeting between Foreign Minister Arita and U.S. High Commissioner Sayre of the Philippines.
- A Canadian economic mission arrives for a month's tour of Japan at the invitation of the Japan Foreign Trade Federation.
- The Foreign Office announces France has protested for the fourth time the bombing of the Haiphong-Yunnan-fu railway by Japanese planes.
- 3 At a banquet commemorating the 20th anniversary of the International Association of Japan, Foreign Minister Arita says outcries for action against the United States and the Soviet Union are absurd and incompatible with Japanese diplomacy.
- 4 Uruguay ratifies a two-year treaty of commerce and navigation with Japan.
- The municipal water works appeals for the utmost economy in use of water as the level at the Murayama and Kawaguchi reservoirs serving the Capital has dropped to the all-time low.
- 5 Thirty-one war planes given to the army by patriotic subscribers are dedicated.
- A new warship, the *Kunajiri*, is launched at Yokosuka Naval Station.
- 7 The Cabinet approves a provisional materials mobilization plan. According to *Domei* the step indicates that the Yonai Cabinet has launched in earnest its war-time control policy covering materials and prices.
- The Home Ministry prohibits formation of the Laboring People's Party (*Kinro Kokuminio*) to Iso-o Abe and other former members of the Social Mass Party. Hideo Kodama, Home Minister, says Mr. Abe and his associates are sympathetic toward Marxist ideas and national unity.
- The Foreign Office announces that restriction of travel by Japanese to the Asiatic Continent will be intensified.
- 8 Foreign Minister Arita tells prefectural Governors that, although

the European war is creating problems for East Asia, Japan will continue its policy of non-involvement.

- 11 Foreign Minister Arita notifies the representatives of Germany, The Netherlands, Great Britain and France that in view of the new developments in Europe Japan proposes to maintain its policy of non-involvement, to take every measure for defense and to resist any change in the status of the East Indies.
- 13 Ambassador Sir Robert Craigie assures the Foreign Office that Britain fully shares Japan's concern that there should be no alteration in the status of The Netherlands Indies as a result of the extension of the war to Holland.
- 14 The chief of the Home Office Police Affairs Bureau asks leaders of the Japan Federation of Labor to disband "voluntarily."
- 15 Foreign Minister Arita protests to Carros Porras, Peruvian *Chargé d'Affaires* over the Lima riots against Japanese residents.
- 17 The Foreign Ministry announces that a committee will be appointed in Lima to decide on the compensation to be paid to Japanese residents injured in the riots. The Peruvian Prime Minister, in a meeting with Shun Sato, Japanese *Chargé d'Affaires*, expresses regret.
- 18 A second Mexican economic delegation arrives in Japan to discuss closer trade relations.
- 20 Yukio Sakurauchi, Finance Minister, is reported to have decided to overhaul estimates for the fiscal year by establishing a working budget.
- Gen. J. C. Pabst, Netherlands Minister, tells Foreign Minister Arita The Netherlands East Indies will be unable to export to Japan as large quantities of petroleum, rubber, zinc, nickel and other materials as in the past because of the Allies' need to prosecute the war against Germany.
- 21 The mission of the Nanking Government, in Japan to return the visit of Gen. Nobuyuki Abe, arrives in Tokyo. Leader of the mission is Chen Kung-po, President of the Legislative Yuan of the Nanking Government.
- 22 The radical East Asia Construction League urges the Government, because of the situation in Europe, to drop its policy of non-involvement. Attending the meeting with other members of the league's executive committee were Admiral Nobumasa Suyetsugu, retired, president of the league; Lieut.-Gen. Yoshitsugu Tatekawa, retired, and Seigo Nakano, president of the *Tōhokai*.
- 24 The warship *Hyuga* will be placed at the disposal of Manchukuo to bring Emperor Kangte to Japan in June to congratulate the Japanese Imperial Family on the 2,600th anniversary of the founding of the Empire.

- 25 Gen. Jiro Minami, Gov.-Gen. of Korea, arrives to report to the Throne.
- The Army Department of Imperial Headquarters announces that Japanese military operations in China in April included 2,500 encounters with 531,250 Chinese troops and aviators. During the same period 37,100 bodies of Chinese soldiers were counted on the field and 4,510 prisoners taken. The Japanese forces also captured 901 cannon, 291 machine-guns, 18,089 rifles and 345 horses.
- 26 On the eve of the 35th anniversary of Navy Day, Zengo Yoshida, Navy Minister, declares the era of supremacy on the Pacific is being unfolded.
- The Cabinet decides to create an Inner Council consisting of the Premier and the Foreign, War and Navy Ministers, who will determine "supreme national policies" designed to end the China affair and create a new order in East Asia.
- Kenzo Adachi, president of the *Kokumin Domei*, during a meeting with Fusanosuke Kuhara, pledges support for the movement to create a large national party by merging all political groups.
- 28 After formal approval of the four-Minister plan, the new Cabinet Inner Council holds its first meeting.
- 29 *Domei* reports that, according to a survey by the Japan Broadcasting Corporation, there are 4,995,200 registered radio sets in Japanese homes.
- 30 Peru has punished those responsible for the recent anti-Japanese riots in Lima, will compensate the injured and will permit Japanese immigrants to enter the country, the Foreign Office announces.
- 31 A 100 per cent increase in capitalization and the opening of all shares of new stock to public subscription are decided by the Mitsubishi-Sha, holding concern of the vast Mitsubishi business and industrial interests. Mitsubishi-Sha's capital of 120 million *yen* will be stepped up to 240 million *yen*.
- The season's first transactions in spring cocoons at the Numazu and Hamamatsu markets result in an advance in prices to 92 *kake*, or 13.18 *yen* per 10 pounds of cocoons, yielding roughly two ounces of silk yarn.
- 31 The proposal for abolition of the system of guaranteeing the status of Government officials, long a target of criticism from opponents of administrative incompetence, receives the Cabinet's formal approval.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE NORTH

- 1 Nearly 1,000 civilians are killed or injured during the week in Japanese air raids on Chungking.
- The Chengtu Women's Hospital in Chengtu is destroyed by fire.
- 3 In southeastern Shansi the Japanese recapture Chingcheng, center of the rich Chin River valley, but are reported virtually surrounded by Chinese troops.
- The Japanese are reported abandoning recently-won objectives south of the Yangtze between Wuhu and Anking as the Chinese have raided the rear of their lines.
- 7 Chungking reports fighting on a wide front from Chunghsiang (Anlu) on the Han River to Suihsien (Suichow) northwest of Hankow, through Sinyang.
- 8 Chinese admit Japanese have broken through on northern flank of the Hupeh-Honan front at Miyang.
- Japanese spokesman in Shanghai lauds bravery of three Chinese machine gunners in an isolated pillbox, who held up the Japanese advance in northeastern Hupeh province.
- 9 Japanese in Northern Hupeh and Southern Honan have almost completely encircled the mountain and plateau region which for 18 months has been the base of Chinese Armies menacing Japanese control of the Hankow area.
- 11 The Chinese High Command announces that Chinese have smashed a Japanese campaign west of the Peking-Hankow railroad between the Yellow and Yangtze Rivers and the Japanese are falling back on Hankow after having lost 15,000 men since May 9.
- 13 Chungking reports the defeat of Japanese forces which had advanced two weeks earlier into southwest Honan and northern Hupeh and the Chinese say they have inflicted 50,000 casualties and captured 52 field guns, 64 tanks and armored cars and 300 lorries.
- 16 The Japanese news agency *Domei* reports that Chinese in Eastern and Northern sectors of Tsaoyang, Northern Hupeh province, have been decimated.
- 17 Chinese report Tsaoyang, Japanese base in North Hupeh province, captured with 7,000 casualties inflicted on Japanese.
- 19 Chungking reports capture of Sinyang, a major Japanese base in South Honan province.
- *Central News*, Chinese, reports Lieut.-Gen. Jutaro Amakuska, commander of the 23rd Japanese Division, wounded in the Nanchang-Kwangsi sector.

- 25 The National Military Council, reviewing recent Japanese offensive in Honan and Hupeh, central China, estimates 55,000 Japanese killed between April 30 and May 16.
- 27 About 93 Japanese planes take part in a six-hour attack on Chungking, killing approximately 200 and injuring 300 persons.
- 28 A bomb falls within 100 yards of the United States gunboat *Tutuila* as the foreign quarter of Chungking is severely damaged in an air raid.
- Chinese planes raid an important Japanese base at Anlu, bombing troop concentrations and causing heavy losses.
- 29 Japanese planes bomb the west district of Chungking. Chungking University's Science Building and other structures are badly damaged. Dr. Sun Han-pin, dean of Fuhtan University, a staff member and five students are killed.
- 30 The Chinese army spokesman in Chungking says the campaign in Hupeh and Honan in May cost the Japanese 70,000 men killed.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE SOUTH

- 9 Twenty-seven Japanese planes bomb the air field at Kunming, Capital of Yunnan province and northern terminus of the Yunnan railway to French Indo-China.
- 14 Japanese naval planes bomb the Kweiyang-Yunnan-fu highway linking the Capitals of Kweichow and Yunnan provinces.
- 23 The Japanese Kwangtung offensive begins and 6,000 men capture Liangkow.
- 26 Five thousand Japanese along the Canton-Hankow railway thrust from Sunkai toward Pakong and 7,000 Japanese in Tsengshing, north of the East River, drive north to support the Liangkow offensive. Nearly 5,000 Japanese in Shekiung on the Canton-Kowloon railway are reported preparing to advance on Waichow.

## CHINA: INTERNAL AFFAIRS

- 2 The Chinese dollar depreciates to an all-time low, the closing market value being 4 15/16 American cents, or 33/8 British pence.
- 5 Dr. T. F. Tsiang, head of the Political Affairs Department of the Executive Council, in a broadcast to the United States and Britain, appeals for American support for Chinese currency.



- 16 Twelve regulations are promulgated in Nanking for the transfer of factories held by the Japanese forces in China to the new National Government of Wang Ching-wei through its Ministry of Commerce and Industry. The owners of the factories may get them back upon application to the new regime.
- 17 Frederick R. Graves, 81, retired Episcopal Bishop of Shanghai, dies. He was the author of various works in Chinese.
- Commanders of British, French and Italian forces in Shanghai, Tientsin and Peking assure Japan there will be no clashes between their men in event Italy enters the European war against the Allies.
- 20 Chungking denies Shanghai reports that secret Chinese-Japanese peace negotiations are under way in Hong Kong.
- 23 Japanese press dispatches report Gen. Mao Tse Tung, 47, leader of the Chinese Communist Party, died of tuberculosis on May 4.
- 31 The Chinese Peoples Foreign Relations Association cables protest to President Roosevelt and other Americans against Japanese air attacks on open cities.

## HONG KONG

- 3 Hong Kong Government issues new defense regulations to protect shipping, water supply and public utilities.
- 30 Precautions are tightened to safeguard Hong Kong in case powers likely to menace its security enter the war.

## INDIA

- 13 While some All-India Congress leaders reiterate political grievances against Britain, they assert the menace of Nazi domination is of serious concern to India.
- 20 Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru, Left Wing All-India Nationalist Congress leader, says at Lucknow that "launching a civil disobedience campaign at a time when Britain is engaged in a life and death struggle would be derogatory to India's honor."
- 21 Intensification of defense measures against fifth column activities is announced.
- 22 Commenting on a suggestion in the British House of Commons in London by Leopold S. Amery, Secretary for India, that a compro-

- mise be reached on the disputed issues of India's Constitution in an effort to put aside differences during the war, Mohandas K. Gandhi says he will "leave no stone unturned to bring about a peaceful and honorable settlement."
- 24 Mahomed Ali Jinnah, president of the All-India Moslem League, in a message to the League's Bombay provincial conference at Hubli, says "whether the British agree or not, we shall fight . . . to the last ditch" for the creation of independent Moslem states in north-western and eastern zones of India.
- 25 Gandhi, in his newspaper, *Harijan*, says: "The British people stand in no need of sympathy from a subject people, for they can command all they want from the latter. The British are a brave, proud people . . . They are well able to cope with any difficulty. India had no say whatever in the manner in which she should participate in the war. She was dragged in by the mere wish of the British Cabinet. India is a dependency and Britain will drain the dependency dry, as she has done in the past. The greatest gesture of the Congress is that it refrain from creating trouble in India."
- 26 Prayers in churches, mosques and temples are offered for the success of the Allies and the Marquess of Linlithgow, Viceroy, urges India to give unstinted support to Britain, France and the other nations fighting Germany.
- 31 Gen. Sir Robert Cassels, British Commander-in-Chief in India, broadcasts details of an army expansion plan, providing an additional 100,000 men for the Indian Army and quadrupling the Air Force.

## THAILAND

- 22 A Bangkok dispatch reports Amanda Mahidol, 14, King of Thailand, will leave Switzerland soon for France and afterward will go either to United States or return to Thailand to continue studies.

## NETHERLANDS EAST INDIES

- 10 Nineteen German ships in Dutch East Indies' ports are seized and their crews interned. They are loaded mostly with rubber and copra.  
— All Germans of military age, more than 700, are interned.

## MALAYA

- 31 Gifts to Britain for war purposes include £5,000 from the Rajah of Sarawak to the *Straits Times* war fund and £13,000 from three Chinese.

## PHILIPPINES

- 3 Provincial Governors and town mayors in Manila convention urge reëlection of President Quezon.
- Assembly passes an immigration bill by 67 to 1, Assemblyman Tomas Oppus, from Leyte, being the only voter against the bill. Floor Leader Q. Paredes says he voted previously for a quota of 1,000, but as the bill authorizes the President to raise the quota of any nation on justifiable grounds, he votes "yes" on the amended bill.
- 5 J. H. Marsman, returning from the United States, says sentiment, particularly in the west, favors continuing some sort of protection over the Philippines.
- 7 President Quezon signs bills creating the National Tobacco and Coconut Corporations.
- T. Yoshida, Japanese Consul General, calls on President, presumably in connection with the immigration bill. The Chinese Consul General also is understood to have made representations.
- 8 The Assembly adjourns a week ahead of the 100-day schedule. Speaker Jose Yulo says the most important action was approval of the Constitutional Amendments to be submitted in a plebiscite.
- 9 Miss Ida May Torney, teacher, dies in Manila.
- 14 U.S. High Commissioner Francis B. Sayre returns from Japan.
- 19 Pedro Abad Santos, Socialist leader, says a Japanese fifth column has been active in the Philippines.
- 25 U.S. High Commissioner Sayre praises American trade agreements program.
- President Quezon accepts resignation of Dr. R. F. Campos, Mayor of Iloilo, and designates G. Mallari, City Engineer, as Acting Mayor.
- Two are hurt when a bomb is thrown at Abad Santos, speaking at Tondo, Manila.

- 27 President Quezon, at convention of judges, advocates "collegiate" courts, declaring: "I do not feel happy over the fact that in the Philippines one man decides questions affecting property, liberty and life of individual."
- 28 Abad Santos says Philippines should give people a jury system, as in the United States.
- Gov. A. Cecilio of Nueva Ecija asks the President to intervene as plans are being made for "hunger" parade in Cabanatuan. He says many tenants are half-starved because landowners refuse rations or money.

## A U S T R A L I A

- 2 P. C. Spender, Treasurer, tables the budget for 1940-41 in the House of Representatives. Defense and war expenditure is shown at £46,000,000 for 1939-40 and £79,000,000 for 1940-41. The estimated total war expenditure in Australia and overseas for 1940-41 is expected to exceed £110,000,000.
- The chief new taxes are a profits tax on companies, an undistributed profits tax, increased rates for income tax and estate duty, doubling of the land tax, increase in the sales tax and increases in customs and excise duties. The estimated revenue from new taxation in 1940-41 is £20,000,000.
- 3 A. G. Cameron, Minister of Commerce, informs the House the 1939-40 wheat crop reached a record total of 215,000,000 bushels.
- 4 Fifty leading citizens of New South Wales approve a proposal for free land for the League for Jewish Territorial Colonization. Dr. I. Steinberg is the league's secretary.
- 5 J. V. Fairbairn, Minister for Air, announces that 10,000 men already have enlisted in the Australian Air Force.
- 4 New regulations empower the Government to compel New South Wales colliery owners to open their mines with any available labor.
- 10 The New South Wales coal miners' executive decides to continue the union's strike and authorizes the Australasian Council of Trade Unions to press efforts for a settlement.
- 13 The War Cabinet decides to speed up munitions production, especially for Great Britain.
- 18 Prime Minister Menzies reports on the arrival in Egypt of the second large contingent of Australian forces.
- 22 Prime Minister Menzies announces the appointment of Essington Lewis as Director General of Munitions Supply and Brig.-Gen. H. W. Lloyd as Director General of Recruiting.

- 24 John McEwan, External Affairs Minister, announces that Australia and Japan have exchanged assurances that the war in Europe will not affect the *status quo* of the Dutch East Indies.
- Sir Henry Gullett, Minister of Information, announces that nine Communist newspapers have been banned. All trade unions are empowered to bar Communists from office.
- 25 Consul General Akiyama of Japan says rumors that Japan might enter the European war simultaneously with Italy are groundless.
- 28 Australia will treat France as a sterling country and both countries will remove war-time import restrictions.
- 29 The Government informs Britain it will transfer claims on the aircraft order nearing completion in the United States.
- 31 The House of Representatives adopts a bill giving the Government wider powers to deport aliens.

## NEW ZEALAND

- 7 An airplane factory at Rongotai Airport in Wellington to build trainer planes will be in production by the end of May, P. J. Haviland, supervisor, says.
- 13 Prime Minister Fraser cables Prime Minister Churchill pledging fullest coöperation of New Zealand in the prosecution of the war.
- 19 Mr. Fraser announces vigorous defense measures.
- 24 Parliament will convene on May 30 to pass emergency measures.
- 27 The Prime Minister announces formation of a National War Council consisting of the Cabinet Ministers, representatives of the Nationalist opposition, industrial employers, trade unionists and farmers.
- 28 Attorney General Henry G. R. Mason announces suspension of naturalization of aliens until the end of the war.
- 30 Parliament is opened and Gov. Gen. Viscount Galway says successful prosecution of the war is single aim. The House records unanimously its resolve to do all in its power to attain victory.
- The Prime Minister, introducing an Emergency Regulations Bill empowering the Government to mobilize the whole nation and property, says the voluntary system, though successful, does not embody the spirit the occasion demands, nor does it apply as fairly.
- 31 Mayors of 31 towns ask Government to offer hospitality and, if necessary, permanent homes to 25,000 British children.
- Parliament passes the Emergency Regulations Bill.

## LATIN AMERICA

- 1 MEXICO—May Day is celebrated with a parade, twenty thousand men and women, workers and militia, marching in military formations.
- CUBA—Forty thousand workers led by the Communist controlled Confederación Nacional Obrera de Cuba march to celebrate May Day declare their unconditional support of Mexican workers in their struggle against the United States.
- PANAMA—Permission for May Day parades is denied because of forthcoming elections.
- 3 CUBA—Announcement is made that the government will buy gold in the United States to create a reserve to maintain the peso now quoted at from 10% to 12% of the American dollar.
- 4 COLOMBIA—All high officials leave Bogotá for Cucuta to commemorate the hundredth anniversary of the death of Francisco de Paulo Santander, Colombian hero who assisted Bolivar in the War of Liberation.
- 6 ARGENTINA—Surprise is occasioned by publication of the recently signed treaty between Japan and Argentina as it shows a much greater discrimination against the United States than was originally suspected. Discrimination is made against fifty classifications embracing twelve hundred custom items including food stuffs, construction material, home fittings, cutlery, hardware, chinaware, bazaar goods and wearing apparel.
- 7 CUBA—The Acera del Louvre petitions President Federico Laredo Bru to dissolve the Communist Party.
- COLOMBIA—A hundred and three die and a hundred and twenty-five are injured in a fire during the commemoration of Santander's death.
- 8 COSTA RICA—Dr. Rafael Angel Calderón Guardia takes the oath of office as President succeeding Leon Cortes Castro.
- ARGENTINA—Statistics are revealed showing a population increase of 1.34% for the entire country. Buenos Aires now has 2,364,263 inhabitants.
- 8 MEXICO—Secretary of Treasury Eduardo Suarez announces the payment of a settlement of eight and a half million dollars to the Consolidated Oil Corporation. This represents the total payment to be made to the Sinclair properties in Mexico.

- CUBA—Dr. Grau San Martin, former provisional president in 1933, states that "Yankee imperialism is a thing of the past, the closest coöperation between Cuba and the United States is imperative to the welfare of both countries."
- 11 BRAZIL—Minister of Finance Arthur de Sampaio Costa announces that Brazil will enter the Inter-American Bank as a shareholder.
- 12 ARGENTINA—Foreign Minister José María Cantilo proposes that the Americas adopt a non-belligerent status, denying that this will bring them nearer to war.
- PUERTO RICO—Being unable to pay the thirty cent minimum wage established in New York to enforce the Fair Labor Standard, the Needleworker's Association of Puerto Rico, which represents 90% of the island's operators, notifies the New York Association that they will cease all shipments to New York.
- 15 URUGUAY—It is reported that the Uruguayan proposal for a joint protest against the German invasion of the Lowlands has been accepted by Argentina, Brazil, Cuba, the United States and Mexico.
- 17 URUGUAY—The proposed protest of the German invasion of the Lowlands has now been accepted by all twenty-one American countries.
- 18 BRAZIL—The government reports that, on account of the war, the Brazilian trade balance for the first months of the year is unfavorable.
- 22 CHILE—The worst gale in years causes damage of a hundred million pesos in Valparaíso. The liners *Chile*, 3690 tons, and *Palena*, 2640 tons, are wrecked.
- CUBA—The Constituent Assembly accepts the resignation of Dr. Ramón Grau San Martín and Joaquín Martínez Saenz as President, and Vice-President of the assembly. In their places are elected Dr. Carlos Márquez Sterling as President and Dr. Simmeón Ferro as Vice-president.
- 23 CUBA—Colonel Fulgencio Batista pledges wholehearted coöperation with the United States in case of war.
- 24 PUERTO RICO—Heavy rains, general in the northern Caribbean, cause temporary suspension of the sugar harvest with resultant losses.
- 25 BRAZIL—President Getúlio Vargas, in outlining a long range program to cope with the paralysis of world shipping and its unfavorable effect on the national trade balance, asks the people to economize. During the first three months the national trade showed an unfavorable balance of 143,397 contos.
- 27 ARGENTINA—A railway wreck near Bahía Blanca costs many lives and injuries.

- 29 PERU—Reports from isolated communities indicate several additional severe earth tremors between midnight and dawn. Carlos Sayan Alvarez, President of the Chamber of Deputies, returned to Lima after visiting the stricken areas in Chancay and Huacho.
- PERU—The toll of an earthquake is estimated at two to three hundred dead and five hundred injured. President Manuel Prado visited the stricken area.
- 30 CUBA—The Constituent Assembly writes social security, accident insurance and minimum wage clauses into the new constitution. The chapter on labor provides a code embracing an eight hour day, protection for women and children, obligatory vacations and right to strike and organize.
- 31 URUGUAY—The government, conducting an investigation of Nazi activities in South America, establishes the existence of a well organized branch controlled by local Nazi leaders.

## C A N A D A

- 13 Dr. R. J. Manion, Conservative party leader, who lost his seat in the March election, offers his resignation as party leader, which is accepted. R. B. Hanson, who was Minister of Trade and Commerce in the last Bennett Cabinet, is elected parliamentary leader at the party caucus.
- 16 The new Parliament convenes.
- 17 In the House of Commons, R. B. Hanson, Conservative leader, offers "our whole-hearted support in any measures he [Premier King] may desire to take at this time."
- 20 Prime Minister Mackenzie King reports to the House of Commons on progress of the war effort and future plans. M. J. Coldwell, leader of the Coöperative Commonwealth Federation, promises full coöperation from his party.
- 21 The House adopts a resolution appropriating \$700,000,000 for war expenses and empowering the Governor General in council to raise the money by loan chargeable to the Consolidated Revenue Fund.
- 23 The Government instructs key war industries that they are to work 24 hours a day, 7 days a week.
- 27 Prime Minister King announces a new recruiting drive for various services, which will total 50,000 more men.
- 30 Police arrest leaders of the Fascist National Unity party under the Defense of Canada regulations.
- 31 The Government revises estimate of war expenses from \$700,000,000 (see May 21) to \$800,000,000.



# June

## Chronology

### UNITED STATES

- 1 Gallup poll: 65% of voters believe Hitler, if victorious in Europe, would attack the United States. Another Gallup poll: 85% do not believe the U.S. Army, Navy and air force are strong enough to make the country safe from attack; divided 50-50 on compulsory military training.
- The national convention of the Communist party, meeting in New York, adopts a platform opposing the rearmament program and intervention in Latin America, China or the Dutch East Indies and asking support for the "peace policy of the Soviet Union."
- The FBI announces creation of a new unit for "national defense investigation."
- 4 Gallup poll: 57% of voters for a third term for Roosevelt, as compared with 40% in August 1939.
- Announcement of the resignation of Charles Edison as Secy. of Navy, in order to run for Governor of New Jersey, to take effect June 24.
- 5 A ruling by Atty. Gen. Robert H. Jackson upholds the legality of the proposed sale of 600,000 Army rifles and 2,500 field guns, to the Allies.
- 6 Navy Dept. "trades in" 50 planes to the manufacturers, for reshipment to the Allies. They are to be replaced by newer models.
- Senate votes and sends to the White House the \$1,492,000,000 Naval Appropriation Bill.
- State Dept. orders that after July 1, Canadians, Mexicans and Cubans, as well as other aliens visiting the United States, must have passports and visas.

- The WPA notifies its administrators to give priority to defense projects.
- An editorial in the *New York Times* advocates universal military training.
- 7 Roosevelt announces plans for trade in of old Army and Navy weapons to make them available for immediate resale to the Allies.
- House adopts, 258-129, amendments to the NLRA abolishing the Labor Board and substituting a new 3-man agency, etc., as proposed by the Smith Committee which investigated the NLRB.
- 10 President Roosevelt makes his "stab in the back" speech on Italy's entry into the war.
- 11 The House passes, 396 to 6, the Administration's Emergency Revenue Bill, raising the national debt limit from \$45,000,000,000 to \$49,000,000,000 and levying \$1,004,000,000 in additional taxes. The latter lowers the income-tax exemption to \$800 for single and \$2,000 for married persons, levies a 10 per cent super-tax on income, estate, gift, excess-profits taxes, etc., and increases excises on tobacco, cigarettes, wines, liquors and beer, and gasoline.
- The U. S. refugee liner *Washington* arrives in New York and State Dept. releases report that off the northern coast of Portugal it was stopped by an unidentified submarine and captain ordered to abandon ship, but was allowed to proceed when its identity was established.
- Gallup poll: Willkie now second among Republican candidates but still only 17% compared with 52% for Dewey.
- Roosevelt asks Congress to make a \$50,000,000 appropriation to the Red Cross for war-relief work.
- 12 An hour after Roosevelt signed the Naval Appropriation Bill, the Navy completes contracts for 22 warships to cost \$363,000,000.
- The House passes and sends to the Senate the \$1,706,053,908 supplemental defense appropriation bill.
- 13 Senate votes \$50,000,000 Red Cross appropriation.
- Because of the European crisis, the Administration abandons plans to end session of Congress on June 22.
- House votes, 330 to 42, a bill to deport Harry Bridges, West Coast maritime labor leader accused of being a Communist.
- 14 Commenting at a press conference on an interview by Hitler in which he said he had no aspirations in the Western Hemisphere, Roosevelt referred to Hitler's record of broken pledges to respect the integrity of European nations.
- 15 In a second radio address on the international situation, Col. Charles A. Lindbergh says that the Government's policies of aid to the Allies are leading toward entry into the war and that it has been "making gestures with an empty gun," being inadequately equipped for war.

- Senate passes a \$1,225,000,000 relief bill for the first eight months of the coming fiscal year, and sends it back to the House for consideration of amendments.
- President Roosevelt replies to the appeal for aid, from Premier Reynaud of France.
- 16 Sen. Key Pittman of Nevada, Chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, in a radio broadcast, says that Col. Lindbergh should "cease efforts to create unfounded war fear and lack of confidence in our government."
- 17 The President announces plans for an economic union of North and South America, to be effected by means of a \$2,000,000,000 Inter-American Export Corp., in order to combat German activities in Latin America.
- Identical Administration bills are introduced in both houses of Congress, calling for further expansion of the Navy by 84 ships to cost \$1,200,000,000.
- Senate unanimously passes a resolution that the United States would refuse to recognize transfer from one European power to another of "any geographic region in the Western Hemisphere," reaffirming the Monroe Doctrine.
- The President "freezes" French assets in the United States.
- 18 Admiral Harold R. Stark, chief of naval operations, recommends to the House Naval Affairs Committee a \$4,000,000,000 naval expansion bill designed to provide a navy adequate to defend both coasts and all possessions. The Committee approved the bill unanimously, six hours later.
- Roosevelt announces at a press conference that a plan to provide compulsory government service—not necessarily military training—for all young men and women, is being studied by the Administration.
- 19 The United States formally notifies the Axis Powers and French, British and Dutch Governments that it will not consent to any transfer of territory in the Western Hemisphere (see *Commentary*).
- The State Dept. issues a call for an immediate emergency meeting of the Foreign Ministers of the 21 American republics.
- The British Ambassador, Lord Lothian, in a speech to Yale University alumni, says that defense of the United States depends upon maintenance of Great Britain as an independent power.
- Senate passes the Emergency Revenue Bill, 75 to 5, adding an amendment providing for drastic supertaxes in wartime.
- 20 Roosevelt appoints two Republicans to Cabinet: Henry L. Stimson as Secy. of War and Col. Frank Knox as Secy. of the Navy.
- Sen. Edward R. Burke (Dem.) of Nebraska introduces a bill for conscription of all men between the ages of 18 and 65.

- The U. S. Com. for the Care of European Children is formed in New York. The State Dept. studies methods of relaxing immigration restrictions to allow the entrance of refugee children.
- Bombs, which do comparatively little damage, explode on the floor beneath the German Consulate in New York and in a building housing a number of Communist agencies, including the *Daily Worker*.
- Senate passes a supplemental Defense Appropriation Bill of \$1,777,000,000 and sends it back to the House for approval of additions of about \$106,000,000.
- 21 Rep. James W. Wadsworth (Rep.) of New York introduces a conscription bill identical with that introduced by Sen. Burke on June 20, assuring non-partisan support.
- 22 House, without dissent, passes the "Two-Ocean" Navy Bill (see June 18).
- Gallup poll: 64% in favor of compulsory military training.
- Both Senate and House adopt the conference report on the National Defense Tax Bill, and it is sent to the White House. The Treasury Dept. estimates that it will yield \$994,300,000 during its first full year of operation and \$715,000,000 in the fiscal year of 1941. (See June 11.)
- 24 Republican Nat. Convention opens in Philadelphia.
- WPA administrators mail affidavits to all WPA workers, requiring them to state whether they have Communist or Nazi affiliations.
- 25 The President announces a voluntary training program for men between the ages of 19 and 26, as officers in the naval reserve, for service in the expanded fleet.
- William S. Knudsen, in charge of production for the Nat. Defense Advisory Commission, announces that because the Ford Motor Co. refuses to manufacture Rolls-Royce airplane engines for Great Britain, "has necessitated termination of negotiations" with them to produce similar engines for the United States, since the combined order was necessary to "insure a more reasonable cost of both motor and equipment for its manufacture."
- Former President Herbert Hoover addresses the Republican National Convention in a speech which is considered a bid for the nomination.
- 27 Wendell L. Willkie receives the Republican Presidential nomination, on the sixth ballot.
- President Roosevelt proclaims a national emergency (under Section 1 of Title II of the Espionage Act of June 15, 1917) sufficient for the United States to take over control of the movement of all American and foreign shipping in United States Continental waters and those surrounding the Panama Canal.

- President Roosevelt signs the \$1,768,913,000 supplemental Army-Navy Appropriation Bill.
- 28 Republicans nominate Sen. Charles L. McNary of Oregon for the Vice Presidency.

## THE WESTERN FRONT

- 1 French hold Somme bridgeheads against German attacks. Latter tighten ring around Dunkerque as Allied rearguard fights on and more troops embark. Nazi speedboats add to peril of departing ships.
- 2 Germans pound Maginot Line with long-range guns. Nazi troops within six miles of Dunkerque. Infantry wades through water to attack évacués. Germans report several divisions of Allied troops drowned, with about 60-odd ships sunk.
- 3 German fliers bomb Paris and interior France. German reinforcements brought to right bank of Aisne River. Artillery exchanges take place.
- 4 As German machine gunners rush over sand dunes French Vice Admiral Abrial boards launch for warship, the last Allied service man to leave, and Dunkerque evacuation is complete. German divisions move from Flanders to Oise-Aisne-Argonne sectors.
- 5 Two million men engage in battle as Germans begin fateful attack at 4 A.M. along 120-mile front from Channel to Laon; objective Paris and smashing of French Army. After 18 hours attackers breach French defense in various sectors: (1) gain a south bank bridgehead over Somme at Amiens; (2) drive hard from Peronne, 30 miles east and (3) gain 45 miles further east, below Laon. French report success with new defense against tanks, by letting them come into prepared ambushes. Germans estimated as using 1,000 dive bombers, 2,250 tanks, 15,000 other motorized vehicles, 40 infantry divisions and five Panzer divisions.
- 6 Tank-led Germans smash for gains, though French deny any breakthrough. Nazis push 17 miles down Channel coast from Abbéville, reaching Bresle River; southwest of Laon reach north bank of Aisne near Soissons; breach French lines further at Amiens and Peronne. Bombers raid Rouen and Cherbourg. Battle called "immense hell," with confusion at many points. British continue air attacks behind German lines.
- 7 As French lines all along front are withdrawn it becomes clearer that Battle of France will be won by tanks. French admit no break-

- through, but German High Command says there is a break. Soissons and Rethel take brunt of savage fighting. German tank losses in Flanders said to have been replaced.
- 8 In hardest day of fighting "Weygand Line" retreats on 60-mile front before 20 new Nazi divisions. Germans 20 miles from Rouen at Forges-les-Eaux and 58 from Paris, the nearest point being Carlepont. French center back 15 to 20 miles, below south bank of Somme. Thrust on Allied left wing near Channel endangers Le Havre as well as Rouen.
  - 9 Enemy 35 miles from Paris as 600,000 men and 3,500 tanks strike on new front—a 30-mile sector on Aisne near Rethel. Greatest action by mechanized forces to date aims to reach Paris down Marne Valley. Nazi tanks in outskirts of Rouen; troops in nearby Gisors almost within jumping distance of Paris. Two million Germans estimated in "all or nothing" drive for Capital. Weygand order to troops says: "This is last quarter-hour; hold fast." French center attacks on Aisne front.
  - 10 Crossing Seine at several points on Allied left wing, invader is 25 miles from Paris, south of Beauvais. Center is pushed back along Ourcy Valley. Germans say they have semi-circle around Paris, are cutting off Allied left wing and pushing it towards Channel, and are driving French back on right around Rheims.
  - 11 Paris barricades as Germans reach Marne, where taxicab army in 1914 turned them back. Bitter fighting at pontoon bridges Nazis throw across Seine. French give ground in East, too, where tremendous German pressure tries to break "hinge" swinging on Maginot Line.
  - 12 British rush men and machines to France. Supreme Allied War Council meets "somewhere in France." On eighth day of Battle for Paris Nazis only 12½ miles away. Below Dieppe, on Channel, Allied force of 20,000, including six generals, captured. Rheims taken. French Government in Tours admits Germans swarm into outskirts of Paris.
  - 13 Just as Germans, at gates of city, are about to send ultimatum for its surrender, word reaches them through U. S. Ambassador Bullitt that Paris is declared "open city," its defense given up, destruction averted. Nazis at Chalons-sur-Marne in the East and now Maginot Line is definitely threatened from rear. Weygand admits situation desperate; says his army, beset by 120 divisions of enemy, is still in order. French fight with no relief, no sleep, 24 hours a day, some ten days in it without let-up; losses admittedly grave. German attack plan clearly this: (1) severing French defense from any British assistance; (2) encircling Paris; (3) cutting off Maginot Line from forces in West.

- 14 Germans occupy Paris on tenth day of attack. Sunburnt infantry, dusty tanks, clank down Champs-Élysées before tense, grim-faced Parisians—the few who remain. Armed Germans in city for first time since 1871. German High Command says fall of Capital is catastrophic for French and completes second phase of war. First was Battle of Flanders. Third is pursuit and final destruction of French Army and investiture of Maginot Line.
- 15 Verdun falls. Germans break through Maginot Line in frontal attack south of Saarbrücken. Pursuing Allies from Lower Seine to Meuse in what may be rout. Estimated Nazis have taken 200,000 prisoners in ten days. British armored units fighting rearguard actions in West. Plight of Maginot defenders bleak, with deep inroads of Germans into Central France. One Nazi column at Chaumont-sur-Marne, far in rear of Maginot Line.
- 16 Nazis as much as 90 miles beyond Paris. Maginot Line being encircled and its 500,000 troops reported quitting it. Entire French Army seems disorganized with no coordinating center. Germans say virtually no contact with retreating troops; though there is vague talk of a defense line from Swiss border to Loire. Waves of Nazi-Italian bombers wreck whole blocks of Tours, killing hundreds of refugees.
- 17 Marshal Pétain asks honorable peace for France. French admit army cut to ribbons, though fighting continues sporadically. Metz falls. Hitler understood *en route* to meet Mussolini to fix peace terms and plan strategy against Britain. Reports of "major engagement" between French and Italian Fleets. Germans say French split into four parts.
- 18 France seen as second-class power as Hitler and Mussolini set undisclosed terms, meeting in Munich. French Fleet looms as bargaining point. Naval units leave for undisclosed ports, but whereabouts of main flotillas unknown. In Syria French Gen. Mittelhauser says fight will go on there. Pétain radios troops not to suspend fighting yet. Cherbourg, Rennes fall in west.
- 19 Half Central France in Nazi hands with Germans at Lyon, 200 miles from Mediterranean.
- 20 Invader mops up as armistice terms are undisclosed. Brest falls. In the Champagne and other sectors French bands fight on.
- 21 In brief ceremony in historic Compiègne Forest French delegates get armistice terms as Hitler in person vengefully reenacts, in reverse, capitulation of Germans in 1918. Defenders still fight on in places. English and German bombers carry on raids. Italy's role in peace is obscure.
- 22 Armistice signed in Compiègne at 6:50 P.M. German time. French delegates fly in German plane to Rome for Italy's signature. Six

hours after that fighting is to cease. Gen. Wilhelm Keitel signs for Germany; Gen. Charles Huntziger for France. Latter speaks of severity of terms gotten after 27 hours of parley.

- 23 Armistice terms reported as: (1) more than half of France is to be occupied; (2) all naval, military and air forces to be demobilized, except police troops; (3) all arms to be surrendered; (4) all naval units, except specified few, to be recalled to specified ports and placed under Italian supervision; (5) no French aircraft to leave ground. Germans solemnly declare they will not use fleet against Britain. Meanwhile, Germans occupy St. Nazaire, shipbuilding center near Loire.
- 24 As French sign Italian terms at 7:15 P.M. Rome time all fighting is to cease six hours later. Italian troops march into Savoy and Nice sectors. France was at war with Germany nine months, 21 days; with Italy 14 days.
- 25 Italy occupies only small parts of France by terms. Thirty-mile border delimited zone set. Important French naval and military bases such as Toulon demobilized. Full rights to use port of Jibuti go to Italians, along with control of railroad to Addis Ababa.

## G R E A T   B R I T A I N

- 1 British cheer returned B. E. F. Viscount Gort, British leader in Flanders, decorated by King.
- Tyler Kent, ex-clerk in U. S. Embassy, arrested in fifth column drive. German Hospital in London's East End raided and 30 aliens, including nurses and sisters, arrested.
- 2 Admitting big supply losses in Dunkerque evacuation, Anthony Eden calls for hard work to replenish army.
- British report 2,120 Nazi planes shot down in 23 days.
- King makes fair score with Bren machine gun, during inspection of big arms factory that operates in 11½-hour shifts seven days a week.
- 3 Facts released on Dunkerque evacuation say some 900 ships—222 of navy and 665 small merchant and private vessels—effected rescue. Six destroyers and 24 small craft lost.
- 4 Admitting "colossal military disaster" in Flanders, Mr. Churchill tells Commons even if British Isles are conquered the Empire and fleet will carry on "till new world with all its powers and might steps forth to liberate and rescue the old." Defeat mitigated by fact that 335,000 men were saved, when it was thought only 20,000 to 30,000 could be brought off. Dead, wounded or captured left



- behind total 30,000. British lost 1,000 guns and all transport and armored vehicles.
- Southern British Expeditionary Force reported in combat alongside French on new defense line.
  - Admiralty tells how British plugged Zeebrugge harbor with concrete-filled ships.
  - 5 Nazis bomb Thameside. British blast German strategic points.
  - 6 Movement to oust Chamberlain from Cabinet swells as bitter returned soldiers prod Parliament over lack of army equipment.
  - Duke of Windsor, Major General, gives up post as *liaison* officer and departs for Riviera.
  - 7 Beaverbrook says British aircraft production is up 62 per cent since May 10.
  - 8 British armed merchant cruiser *Carinthia*, 20,277 tons, sunk by U-boat, with loss of two officers, two men.
  - 9 "Chaos" behind German lines reported as result of R.A.F. bombings. Government orders evacuation of 120,000 children.
  - "Atonement" death recorded for Sir Arnold Wilson, former pro-Nazi, listed as missing R.A.F. gunner.
  - 10 Admiralty admits loss of aircraft-carrier *Glorious*, with two destroyers, some transports and auxiliaries—altogether 50,706 tons. British Navy hammers Nazis from Channel.
  - King Haakon and some Norwegian troops reach England.
  - E. J. (Cobber) Kain, Australian ace credited with downing more than 40 Nazi planes, reported killed.
  - 11 Sole British hope for France is a "miracle."
  - 12 Churchill is "somewhere in France" with Allied leaders.
  - 13 "Death or victory," say British, who report pouring men and materiel across Channel; fresh British troops hearten French along Seine. Girding to fight on, even if France collapses, British frankly look to United States for help. Turkish coöperation doubted in view of Italian war declaration. Spain regarded as potential enemy. Laborite *Daily Herald* says this is not a war between rival imperialisms but one for "possession of the human soul."
  - 14 High source says British will accept any military or political decision French may take; will fight on whatever it is.
  - 15 Loss of anti-aircraft cruiser *Calyпсо*, 4,180 tons, to Italian submarine announced; one officer, 38 men missing out of 400. British report capture of two Italian forts in Libya—Cappuzzo and Maddalena.
  - Retreat of B.E.F. to Havre described as endless fight against encirclement.
  - 16 After tense Cabinet meeting decision to fight on is announced.
  - Sinking of four Italian submarines in Mediterranean reported.

- 17 Churchill says Empire will fight "till curse of Hitler is lifted from men." In effort to avert French surrender Britain offers Pétain's France complete union with British Empire.
- 18 Churchill tells Commons France has not been released from treaty obligations. British have 1,250,000 men under arms, besides 500,000 local defense volunteers, he says, and is "assured of immense, continuous and increasing supplies and munitions" from United States.
- Plans to send 20,000 children to Canada, the United States and other countries announced.
- British predict famine in Europe.
- 20 Commons holds secret inquest on conduct of war as revolt against Chamberlainites flares.
- New Zealand and Australian troops, numbering 50,000, landed recently at English ports. Canadian troops also arriving, London reports.
- 21 Italian General reported captured and Italian troop concentrations broken up in deep raids into Libya and Eritrea.
- 22 Charles de Gaulle, French General, calls on countrymen to resist Germans.
- German battleship *Scharnhorst*, 26,000 tons, torpedoed and bombed off Norway.
- 23 British withdraw recognition of capitulating French Government. Gen. de Gaulle, head of French Committee to carry on fight, receives pledges of continued resistance from French colonies.
- 24 De Gaulle says French Fleet won't surrender.
- 26 *Blitzkrieg* on England expected. British announce raids by warships and troop landings on French coast, seeking information on invasion movements.
- 27 Herbert Morrison, Minister of Supply, says British will hold fort until civilization mobilizes against dictators.
- 28 Ex-Premier Chamberlain denies he is leading any peace move.
- London recognizes Gen. de Gaulle as leader of "Free Frenchmen."
- 29 Baron Strabolgi, Laborite in Lords, suggests Chamberlain-Halifax "appeasement" clique get out of Cabinet to end rumor Britain will give up.
- Lady Diana Mosley, wife of Fascist leader already jailed and sister of Unity V. Freeman-Mitford, who was Hitler's friend, is detained.

## FRANCE

- 1 Rhone Valley bombed as far as Marseille, with Lyon hardest hit; 46 dead, 100 wounded in what is viewed as gesture to impress Italy.
- Government declared "more unalterably resolved than ever" after Reynaud-Churchill conference.
- 2 Nazis again bomb Rhone districts; also various railroad centers. German Ruhr raided by French planes.
- King Leopold spurned advice to flee with his Government, is report.
- Count René de Chambrun, evacuated from "Flanders hell," is *en route* by clipper to tell President Roosevelt about it.
- 3 More than 1,000 bombs drop on Paris; 254 dead, 652 injured. French shoot down 17 planes out of about 200 that fly over city in bright sunshine at noon hour. Parisians, digging out casualties, demand reprisals. William C. Bullitt, U. S. Ambassador, narrowly escapes when dud crashes in building where he lunched.
- 4 Allied raiders bomb airports and industry in Munich, Frankfurt-on-Main and in Ruhr. More German raids in Rhone, also at Le Havre.
- Observers in Paris comment on German planes, citing defects of material and structure. It is presumed quantity is German aim.
- 5 Reynaud, already War Minister, supplants Edouard Daladier, former Premier, as Foreign Minister. Gen. Charles de Gaulle, only lately a colonel, becomes Reynaud's chief war assistant.
- 6 Reynaud, in world-wide broadcast, says France has "reasons to hope" Nazi drive will be stopped and makes conciliatory gesture toward Italy.
- 7 Barriers are put across highways leading to Paris. Garbage trucks carry machine guns.
- 8 French report bombing of Berlin which, if true, is first time German Capital has been attacked. They report 1,500,000 tons of oil destroyed at Hamburg.
- 9 Parisians flee over highways already jammed; gloom grips those who stay.
- Opening of spy paraphernalia exhibit in Paris reveals Paul Hensel or Guy Irving Reis, Chicago German-American, executed by firing squad.
- 10 Government moves to Tours. Reynaud broadcasts that France has won under greater difficulties and asserts France always is willing to negotiate with Italy.
- 11 Paris barricades streets and prepares for house to house fighting.

- 12 "Decisions of greatest importance" taken as Churchill, Reynaud and Allied Command meets—probably in Tours. Business in Paris seems halted. Police requisition food and drugs. With enemy at gates city is strangely calm, but thousands, taking little or nothing, plod over highways southward.
- 13 Reynaud, over air, tells French he has sent final desperate appeal to United States. If France is to survive, he says, she must have "clouds of war planes from across the Atlantic to crush the evil force that dominates Europe." Ambassador Bullitt remains in Paris as Germans enter.
- 14 French High Command, saying retreat still is in "good order," admits Maginot Line is useless in attack from rear. Tongues loosen on reasons for French defection. Military and political arms did not correlate. Maginot Line viewed as monstrous symbol of impotent, antiquated defense. Government reported headed for Bordeaux. No trains running. Stunned thousands clog highways, with no idea of destination.
- 15 World watches French Cabinet in Bordeaux, where session is held with British leaders and Weygand, Darlan and Vuillemin, heads of army, navy and air force respectively. Situation called most tragic "since Prussians marched into Paris 70 years ago."
- 16 Premier Reynaud resigns, succeeded by Marshal Henri Pétain, 84. New Cabinet debates fateful policy. Churchill reported present. New Cabinet includes Weygand, Camille Chautemps, Gen. Louis Colson, Admiral Jean Darlan, Bertrand Pujo and Paul Baudouin.
- 17 Evacuation scramble starts in Bordeaux harbor as French sue for peace.
- 18 People apathetic as rumors circulate that French leaders protest harsh German terms.
- 19 Report says Nazis bombed "open" Bordeaux; 150 dead, 300 hurt.
- 20 Armistice terms still unrevealed; 300,000 refugees jam Bordeaux.
- 21 Pétain Cabinet considers Hitler's terms. Rumors say some French warships are sailing for British ports.
- 22 Bordeaux Government calls Hitler terms "harsh but honorable."
- 23 Gen. de Gaulle, "Free French" leader, deprived of rank.
- 24 Day of mourning proclaimed for all France. Pétain says British aid was insufficient.
- 25 Pétain broadcasts that "new order" is to be established in France.
- 28 Gen. Mittelhauser reported ordering hostilities to cease in Syria.

## GERMANY

- 1 Spokesman says British battleship *Nelson*, 33,950 tons, is sunk with 700 men.
- 2 Press says drive has split Allies. *Dienst aus Deutschland* says "they can hardly work together now," with direct communications cut.
- 3 Bombing of Paris is taken to mean prelude to push on French Capital, with Italy's help.
- "Reliable" reports in Germany say British seek to cause an incident in Central America, such as sabotage on Panama Canal, to be blamed upon Nazis, of course. The charge British will sink U. S. refugee ship is repeated.
- 4 Hitler broadcast swears "to carry war through to annihilation of Allied forces." He describes Flanders fight as greatest "destructive battle of all time." *Blitzkrieg* prisoners put at 1,200,000. Germans claim booty enough to equip 80 divisions. They declare they control air over France.
- 5 "Paris within two weeks!" is German watchword as great drive is announced. Goering calls Flanders greatest victory of all time. Many Belgian refugees are returning home.
- 7 High Command calls developments at front "satisfactory," with army just beginning to touch oil reserves.
- 8 Berlin denies being bombed by French.
- 9 Sinking of British aircraft carrier *Glorious*, with transports and other vessels off Norway, is announced, with statement battleships *Gneisenau* and *Scharnhorst* participated.
- 10 Germans rejoice over Italy's entry and say Italians will operate mostly in Mediterranean.
- 11 About 500,000 Allies reported made "ineffective." Strafing planes cut up troops caught in "pocket." Trap for retreating French predicted.
- 12 Germans admit U-boat halted refugee-filled American liner *Washington* by mistake.
- Berlin is overjoyed at announcement troops are only 12 miles from Paris. French warned defense of Capital will be futile.
- *Das Schwarze Korps* invites the United States to coöperate with Germany, as with a "strong Power" and points out there never has been any real cause for bad blood between the two nations.
- 15 *D.N.B.* says armistice rumors are circulated by British to divert public attention from fact that Anglo-French military situation is lost.

- Berlin gets news of Reich war flag raised over Versailles.
- 16 Alfred Rosenberg, Nazi philosopher, calls fall of Paris sign for "disinfection" of continent and speaks of "regeneration" of French.
- 18 Raids on Loire estuary reported, indicating attacks on homeward-bound remnants of British Expeditionary Force.
- All Germany is gay with flags as dictators meet in Munich.
- 19 It is made clear Italy has no part in meeting between plenipotentiaries of France and Germany. Press says France never will be permitted to rise again.
- Germans admit R.A.F. raids and say synthetic gasoline plant near Hanover was damaged. Deaths put at 18.
- 22 Berlin announces surrender of 500,000 soldiers in Alsace, including three army commanders.
- 24 Hitler orders flags to fly for ten days and German bells to ring for seven days in celebration of "most glorious victory of all time."
- 25 French-German commission will be set up in Wiesbaden to settle questions arising from armistice. "Now it's England's turn," says press.
- 26 Hitler threatens 1,000-fold counter-blow against Britain for recent bombings.
- 27 Soviet actions in Rumania declared within scope of tripartite agreement between Germany, Italy and Russia regarding Balkans.
- 28 Reports of peace moves flood Europe, but Berlin says victory is still speaking and no other voice will be heeded.
- 29 Publication sponsored by Foreign Office warns the Americas against opposition, either political or economic, to the new Europe.

## I T A L Y

- 1 *Relazione Internazionale* declares Italy will enter war. Fascist leaders tell Mussolini that is only way out of British stranglehold on Mediterranean.
- 2 Rome impressed by British escape at Dunkerque, but war fever mounts.
- U. S. liner *Manhattan* sails from Genoa with 1,964 Americans.
- 3 Italy postpones 1942 World's Fair.
- 4 Cabinet fails to vote war as interchange between Mussolini and Roosevelt is reported. Money is voted for warships.
- 5 Navy believed to have mined Italian waters.
- 6 Virginio Gadya warns United States to stay out of war or it may suffer invasion.

- 7 Italian ships ordered to neutral ports. Stock market strengthens.
- 8 Rome press discusses possibility of American intervention and Gayda warns Allies against bombing Rome.
- 9 Roosevelt reported to have told Mussolini intervention in war by Italy would bring U. S. in.
- 10 Italy announces war on England and France begins June 11 at 12:01 A.M. Mussolini makes declaration before 100,000 in Piazza Venezia.
- 11 Rome has first air-raid alarm. Italian planes raid Malta. French front reported quiet. Drive into British and French Somaliland reported begun. Press is silent on Roosevelt's "stab in back" speech.
- 12 British bomb Milan and Turin industrial centers. Malta again raided. Italians report their mines cut Mediterranean in half.
- 13 Italian fliers attack Toulon and Bizerti. Some action reported in Libya and Ethiopia.
- 14 Action reported on Alpine front. Italian Fleet is reported at sea "in force."
- 15 Rome reports "certain localities" in French territory occupied.
- 16 Italian patrols on French frontier fail to develop an offensive and wait for Nice and other territory to fall without losing a soldier.
- 17 Italian opposition to Russian participation in plans for future Europe hinted. Malta is raided almost hourly.
- 18 Gayda classes United States as ally of British.
- 24 Press says in four days Italy won major battles on French frontier.
- 27 Italians appear surprised over Soviet moves in Balkans and fear Russian war machine may start rolling to Dardanelles.
- 29 Marshal Italo Balbo, 44, who led flight to Chicago in 1933, is killed in air crash near Tobruk, Libya. There are unsubstantiated rumors his death was engineered.

## R U S S I A

- 4 Moscow accepts Sir Stafford Cripps as British Ambassador. *Trud* suggests reason for Italian verbal attacks on Allies is desire to seize Balkan territory. *Izvestia* calls Dunkerque evacuation "successful."
- 5 Erik Labonne is approved as French Ambassador. Moscow seems to lean toward Allies as they "play up" to her. Russians watch U. S. reactions on Europe. Churchill's speech on Dunkerque is published.
- 6 Military titles, including Colonel Generals, Lieutenant Generals and Admirals, given to 100 promoted Soviet service men.
- 9 Ambassadors from France, England and Italy are *en route* to Moscow. Press praises Allied defense. Idea of U. S. participation in war is attacked. Dangers of war in Pacific are noted.

- Accord with Japan is said to fix Mongolian frontier.
- 15 Soviet troops move into Lithuania an hour before expiration of ultimatum which Lett leaders accepted. Moscow charges plot against Red Army troops already in country. It is announced that on June 10 Russia and Germany signed covenant settling Baltic sphere of influence.
- 16 Latvia and Estonia also yield to Soviet ultimatum, agreeing to set up governments friendly to Moscow and permit passage of Soviet troops, which already has started. Fear of Nazis is supposed to be behind Russian moves.
- 22 Moscow denies troops are being concentrated on German frontier.
- 24 *Trud* lays French collapse to Munich; says reactionaries there saw defeat was to their interest; cites cleaning out of Left-wing elements. The Communists, it is said, were only persons left capable of defending France.
- 26 Declaring need for more metal, oil, planes and tanks, Russia raises work day from seven to eight hours, abandoning the five-day week. "Free days" are cut from 60 to 52 a year. Workers who quit jobs without permission may go to prison.
- 27 Russian Army is on frontier as Rumania yields to Soviet ultimatum on Bessarabia.
- 29 Soon after midnight troops march into ceded Bessarabia, pushing on to ceded northern Bukovina. Many persons reported killed as snipers resist Red advance.
- 30 Bessarabia is pictured in Moscow as hailing Red Army. *Pravda* says Bessarabia was given to Rumania as bribe to enter last war. Parachute troops aid in Soviet occupation.

## S P A I N

- 1 Spanish military mission reaches Germany *via* Italy. Franco Government expected to resume coöperation with Axis that it had during civil war. Demands for Gibraltar grow louder.
- 8 As Sir Samuel Hoare, rumored exponent of appeasement, presents credentials as Britain's envoy to Madrid, Spain returns to diplomatic swim and submerged maneuverings come to surface. Sir Samuel is guarded as students shout: "Gibraltar is Spanish!"
- 10 As war zone nears Spain food, fuel, materiel, as well as tempers among battened-down Spanish populace, become short.
- 11 The Falangist *Arriba* bluntly says Spain's position is "non-belligerent," rather than neutral.



- 12 Franco formally decrees Spain's non-belligerency. The chief reason, perhaps, for staying out of war is attempt to get large credit from the Export-Import Bank in Washington.
- 14 Spanish troops take control of Tangier, internationally-policed zone in North Africa, fronting on Strait of Gibraltar. Madrid says move is to guarantee neutrality and is with consent of Britain, France and Italy.
- 17 Gen. Franco has been invited to sit in on parleys over France's fate, it is said, as Spaniards become go-betweens in armistice preliminaries.
- 20 Duke and Duchess of Windsor reach Barcelona after flight from southern France.
- 25 U. S. officials work to get Americans safely into Spain as Germans near border.
- 26 Eyewitnesses say many units of French Fleet are in Casablanca, instead of reporting to France for surrender.
- 29 All French Africa is seen ready to abide by armistice terms, though fleet units in African ports are in doubt. From Syria 6,000 Polish troops trek to Palestine to join British forces.

## TURKEY

- 2 Premier Refik Saydam warns it may be necessary to take up arms. Turkey's entry into war is expected if Italy goes in.
- 5 Gen. Eugene Mittelhauser succeeds Gen. Weygand as commander of Allied Armies in Near East. He confers with Turkish General Staff.
- 10 Turkey viewed as ready to put ports and air fields at Allies' disposal, fulfilling accord.
- 11 Turks summon 200,000 to join 350,000 already under arms. President Ismet Inonu and Cabinet await hint from Russia.
- 12 Turkish policy more obviously is tied to Moscow as Government hints staying out of war for present, though redoubling defense.
- 13 Turkey, non-belligerent ally of Britain, signs trade treaty with Germany providing for exchange of about \$14,000,000 in goods.
- 17 Turkish Foreign Minister Saracoglu will leave for Moscow in an effort to offset anti-Turkish maneuvers there by Germans.
- 26 Government, under pressure from Moscow, takes more definite position against intervention in war.
- 27 As Moscow moves on Rumania, Turkish squadrons and planes patrol Bosphorus, Black Sea and Dardanelles.
- 28 Black Sea Fleet concentration increased, but Government makes no announcement.

## OTHER EUROPEAN STATES

- 2 RUMANIA—Grigore Gafencu, pro-Allied Foreign Minister, replaced by Nazi Ion Gigurtu. King Carol's policy sways toward Berlin-Moscow. Germans disturbed by failure to get much Rumanian oil.
- NETHERLANDS—Half of Dutch prisoners to be freed at once, Germans say; rest more gradually. Holland probably will be organized into Nazi *lebensraum*. Unemployment is widespread.
- EIRE—The *President Roosevelt* sails from Galway with 720 Americans.
- VATICAN CITY—Pius XII deplors treatment of non-combatants in war; asks warring Powers to be more humane.
- HUNGARY—About 250,000 troops maneuver on borders of Rumania, Russia and Slovakia.
- 3 YUGOSLAVIA—Army of 650,000 reduced slightly to bolster agricultural labor supply. Efforts to placate Germany continue.
- RUMANIA—Ion Gigurtu, named Premier, indicates closer tie-up with Reich.
- 4 BELGIUM—A letter from Leopold to President Roosevelt is said to have been given to American envoy in Belgium. Some of his countrymen speak in King's defense.
- NORWAY—Narvik is described as razed after a terrific German bombing.
- 5 DENMARK—Red flags with white crosses fly over Denmark as Constitution Day is observed. King says country's existence is difficult and calls for solidarity.
- EIRE—Executive gets sweeping defense powers in bill rushed through Dail. Irish are urged to throw off lethargy. Many join volunteer defense corps.
- 6 NETHERLANDS—Gestapo is understood to be searching out Dutch opposition with blacklist. Nation is seen entering a state of peonage. Some Nazis are dunked in canals at night.
- 7 EIRE—S. C. Held, pro-Nazi suspect caught in Dublin, is alleged to have got \$20,000 from U. S. Irish youth appears apathetic regarding call to arms. Defense Minister hints conscription.
- SWEDEN—King Gustav tells people to unite for independence. Barter with Germans is expected to increase.
- 8 NORWAY—Germans are driven out of Sildvik and are making stand at Hunddalen on Narvik railway, near Swedish border.

- POLAND—Distribution of food by Polish Relief Commission, headed by Herbert Hoover, is begun. Supplies are sent by parcel post.
- SWITZERLAND—In a letter from Switzerland Fritz Thyssen, Hitler sponsor now in exile, urges German leader's overthrow. Thyssen calls Hitler vengeful, a "fool," a "mental case" and his outbursts "womanish."
- RUMANIA—Rumania calls 100,000 more to arms.
  - 9 NORWAY—War ends as Norway surrenders. British forces withdrawn from Narvik, which Nazi troops occupy. Negotiations are carried on at headquarters of German General Dietl. King Haakon is leaving country.
- 10 SWITZERLAND—Swiss are alarmed over German concentrations at border.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Italians reported massing on Albanian-Yugoslav frontier; also on Greek border.
- 11 SWITZERLAND—One killed, six injured as Geneva suburb is bombed, apparently by an Italian plane.
- 12 YUGOSLAVIA—Foreign Office spokesman says country waits to see how balance of power in Mediterranean develops.
- 13 VATICAN CITY—*Osservatore Romano* omits all war news on hint from Italian Government.
- 14 YUGOSLAVIA—Belgrade resists Nazi pressure to free Milan Stoyadinovitch, pro-German former Premier, recently put under guard. Cvetkovitch Cabinet seems likely to weather crisis.
- RUMANIA—Appointment of Arkady Lavratieff as Russian Minister to Bulgaria stirs Bucharest, which still has no Minister from Soviet.
- PORTUGAL—Italy's entry into war rends Portugal between British alliance and natural Latin affinity.
- 15 FINLAND—Helsinki meets full semi-annual obligation of \$159,398 on war debt to United States.
- 17 RUMANIA—Change from mild Allied sympathy to definite Axis coöperation is expected with collapse of France.
- 20 VATICAN CITY—Residents are forbidden to talk politics.
- 21 RUMANIA—Carol changes Rumania into a totalitarian state and country tumbles into orbit of Reich.
- 24 HUNGARY—With Hungarian troops at border, clashes are reported between Soviet and Rumanian units along Dniester River.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Belgrade, for first time since Russian revolution, officially recognizes Soviet Union.
- 25 RUMANIA—Country is tense with rumors of Moscow-Berlin deal to let Russians take Bessarabia.
- 26 RUMANIA—Nation hears more of its fate from afar as Berlin-Rome agreement is said to split southern Europe into spheres of

influence as follows: Berlin—Slovakia, Hungary, Poland and Rumania. Italy—Yugoslavia, Greece and Bulgaria. It also is reported Germany intends to set up an independent Ukraine.

- 27 RUMANIA—Bucharest yields to Soviet ultimatum asking all of Bessarabia, formerly Russian, and northern Bukovina, with naval concessions in Black Sea presumed. Rumanian Army moves into Transylvania in expectation of Hungarian thrust there.
- HUNGARY—Troops march to Rumanian border. It is supposed Budapest views Russian advance with equanimity; all it wants is its own share.
- 29 RUMANIA—As Red Army marches into Bessarabia and northern Bukovina, King Carol orders complete mobilization of army. It is thought he has asked Berlin to exert pressure on Moscow to keep to terms of agreement.
- HUNGARY—Axis Powers are understood to be advising both Hungary and Bulgaria to use caution in dealing with Rumania.

## EGYPT

- 8 In expectation of involvement in hostilities, Egypt prints 10,000,000 ration cards. Six thousand children and aged are sent inland from Alexandria, where large Allied Fleet is concentrated.
- 9 Fear grips country as it experiences "war of nerves."
- 11 British bomb Italian bases in Libya, along Red Sea coast of Africa and at Kenya-Ethiopian border.
- 12 Chamber of Deputies severs Egypt's relations with Italy and approves help to Allies.
- 13 Italian Minister's departure is delayed until it is known Egyptian emissaries to Rome are safely on way home.
- 15 Italians bomb outposts in Egypt—first Italian move against country.
- 21 Premier Ali Maher Pasha offers to resign after failing to form coalition Cabinet.
- 22 Three groups of Italian bombers attack Alexandria.
- 23 Cabinet resigns. War moves debated. National Government to be formed.

## PALESTINE

- 1 Germans are rounded up and steps taken to counter fifth columnists.
- Wireless sets in public places or in vehicles are prohibited without special permission.

- 3 Extensive air-raid precautions are taken.
- 6 Seventy Italians, including the Vice Consul in Jerusalem, leave for Italy.
- 7 Two hundred sheiks and leading Arabs meet at the home of Fakri Bey Nashashibi, leader of the Palestine Defense Party, and pledge support to the Allies.
- 9 Work on air raid shelters is rushed. Italian firms liquidate assets and leave for Italy.
- 11 The Italian steamer *Felce* is seized at Haifa. Italians are interned.
- 14 The Jewish Agency for Palestine appeals to American Jews to "render all possible help" to the Allies.
- 17 Ras Rifrauri Biddu, former Ethiopian War Minister, has left for Africa to organize guerrilla warfare against the Italians. Many Abyssinians in Palestine offer to go with him.
- 20 The High Commissioner receives from the curator of the Mosque of Omar a protest against Italian bishops telling Mussolini they hope the Italian flag will fly over the holy places. The protest calls Italy the enemy of Islam.
- 21 The High Commissioner is empowered to mobilize the entire resources of the country.
- 24 The United States Consulate General in Jerusalem announces it will arrange for a ship to call at Basra, Iraq, to carry Americans home.
- 29 Some 6,000 Polish troops from the Syrian forces enter Palestine to join the British forces.
- More than 50 American women and children refugees arrive in Palestine from Egypt.
- 30 The officer in command announces that the R.A.F. is ready to recruit Palestinians or citizens of Allied countries aged 18 to 45, preferably as mechanics.

## SYRIA AND THE LEBANON

- 22 The French colony at Beirut telegraphs President Lebrun and Marshal Pétain that Frenchmen in Syria and the Lebanon have confidence they will safeguard the honor of France and place at their disposal all their resources.
- Gen. Mittelhauser thanks the French in Egypt for their message to President Lebrun.
- 23 Gabriel Preaux, High Commissioner, says, "The General Officer Commanding in Syria has decided to carry on the mission of France

in the Mandated Territories and to defend them with indomitable energy.”

- 27 Gen. Mittelhauser announces that in the armistice there is no change in the status of the Mandated Territories.

## I R A Q

- 21 Gen. Nuri-es-Said, Foreign Minister, and the Minister of Justice, will go to Ankara on an official mission.

## I R A N

- 27 Ali Mansur, Minister of Mines, succeeds Dr. Martin Daftari as Prime Minister.

## J A P A N

- 1 Marquis Koichi Kido is installed as Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal, succeeding Kurahei Yuasa, who resigned because of indifferent health.
- Rationing of the water is started for three Tokyo wards because of the prolonged drought.
- 2 Tokyo hears the United States is considering a “moral embargo” against machine tool exports to Japan, thus breaking the principal bottleneck in the American defense program.
- 3 Premier Yonai says negotiations are progressing toward a new stage in the relations between Tokyo and Nanking; that Japan will insist on “no *status quo* change” for The Netherlands East Indies, and that the Government will watch developments in the new party movement purely as a bystander.
- Meanwhile considerable progress is indicated in the single party movement. President Machida of the Minseito is reported to have expressed willingness to support the movement if Prince Fumimaro Konoye is given the leadership.
- 3 Led by Gen. Alberto Castro Girena, a Spanish economic mission arrives for a tour of Japan, Manchukuo and North China.

- 5 Prince Iyesato Tokugawa, 77, former President of the House of Peers, dies.
- The *Tsuruga*, Japan's newest warship, is launched.
- Taking a serious view of a rumor that the French are preparing to transfer control of the French Concession in Shanghai to the United States, the China Affairs Board says that if France wishes to transfer the Concession temporarily to any foreign nation the step should be taken either with the new National Government at Nanking or with Japan.
- 6 The agreement on various issues at Tientsin is the subject of a meeting between Masayuki Tani, Foreign Vice Minister, and Sir Robert Craigie, British Ambassador.
- The Foreign Office instructs Ambassador Kensuke Horinouchi in Washington to make representations to the American Government against the reported executive order embargoing the export of machine tools, scrap iron, tin, rubber and other vital war materials from the United States.
- 7 Fusanosuke Kuhara resigns from the Cabinet Advisory Council as a result of Premier Yonai's rejection of his demand that the Government adopt an entirely new policy for concluding the China affair, including termination of the Government's alleged pro-American and pro-British attitude, declaration of war on China and large-scale construction of warplanes, tanks and submarines.
- Rationing of water is applied to virtually the whole of Tokyo.
- The report that France is considering transfer of the French Concession in Shanghai temporarily to the United States is denied by French authorities in Shanghai and the French Embassy in Tokyo.
- 8 Count Yoriyasu Arima, former Agriculture and Forestry Minister, rushes the organization of a committee which will be charged with forming a single national party.
- 9 Carrying the Sacred Sword and the Sacred Jewel, the Emperor leaves Tokyo for the Kwansai to pay respects to the spirits of the Imperial Ancestors on the occasion of the 26th centenary of the founding of the Empire.
- The Soviet Union and Japan reach an agreement regarding the demarcation of a border between Manchukuo and Outer Mongolia.
- 10 As a result of Italy's entry into the European war, Italian interests in Canada will be taken over by Japan.
- The N. Y. K. orders its ships in European waters to sail around the Cape of Good Hope instead of through the Suez Canal.
- 11 The diplomatic representatives of Britain, France and Italy are handed a warning against the consequences of possible friction between their troops in China as a sequel to Italy's entry in the European war.

- 12 A treaty of amity and mutual respect of territories between Japan and Thailand (Siam) is signed by Foreign Minister Arita and Phya Sri Sena, the Thai Minister.
- The Japan Airway's liner *Matsukaze* lands in Bangkok, completing the outbound flight of a regular air service between Japan and Thailand.
- 13 The Emperor returns to the Capital after concluding a visit to sacred shrines and mausolea in the Kwansai district.
- A National Aviation Day is set aside to be observed annually.
- It is announced that as a result of the Battle of Ichang the Chinese Fifth Army District has been brought under Japanese control.
- 14 Joseph C. Grew, the American Ambassador, visits Foreign Minister Arita in connection with the American Government's objections to the Japanese air attacks on civilians in Chungking.
- 14 The Foreign Office reveals that notes have been sent to Britain, France, Belgium, the Soviet Union and the United States requesting them to evacuate their nationals, officials and citizens from the Chungking area until completion of the Japanese strategy against Chungking.
- Japan lodges a protest with The Netherlands against the firing by a Dutch naval plane on a Japanese fishing vessel off Batavia on May 6.
- 15 Ambassador Grew hands Masayuki Tani, Foreign Vice Minister, a note setting forth the views of the United States on the Japanese advice to nationals of third countries to withdraw from the Chungking area.
- 16 Yakichiro Suma, Foreign Office spokesman, tells correspondents that measures will be taken to prevent military supplies from reaching Chungking from French Indo-China; that Japanese air attacks on Chungking will continue, since Japan regards the city as an armed camp, and that Japan's present relations with the Dutch East Indies are "normal."
- 18 In a meeting with Joseph C. Grew, American Ambassador, Foreign Minister Arita reiterates his warning that nationals of third Powers should withdraw from the Chungking area.
- 19 Instructions are sent to the Ambassadors in Berlin and Rome requesting them to inform the German and Italian Governments that,  
(1) Japan, as a stabilizing force in East Asia, is gravely concerned over the future of French Indo-China, and (2) the Japanese Government shares the world ideals of Germany and Italy.
- A strong protest against alleged assistance to the Chungking regime by French Indo-China is given to the French Ambassador, Charles Arsene-Henry, by Masayuki Tani, Foreign Vice Minister.



- Following a succession of visits to the Palace by Shunroku Hata, War Minister, Field Marshal Prince Kotohito Kan-in and Foreign Minister Arita, army members of the Supreme War Council meet to draft a reply to questions asked by the Emperor during the audiences.
- 20 The Foreign Office announces that, accepting a Japanese demand, France has agreed to permit Japanese inspectors to be sent to French Indo-China to investigate conditions and to prohibit the transportation of supplies to Chungking.
- The Social Mass Party urges the Government to strengthen the Rome-Berlin-Tokyo Axis, suspend negotiations with Great Britain and the United States and to force The Netherlands East Indies to participate in an economic federation of East Asia.
- The 7,600-ton training cruiser of the Argentine Navy, *La Argentina*, docks at Yokohama in the course of a world good will cruise.
- 21 The Minseito's transformation into a party upholding totalitarian principles is hinted by Chuji Machida, its president.
- A fire caused by lightning destroys a number of Government buildings in central Tokyo, including those of the Finance Ministry, the Forestry Bureau, the Tax Affairs Superintendence Bureau, the Cabinet Planning Board, the Insurance Board, the Manchurian Affairs Bureau and part of the Welfare Ministry.
- 22 The Netherlands Government expresses "most profound regret" for the May 6 incident in which a Netherlands flying boat fired at a Japanese fishing vessel.
- 23 Japanese editorial writers agree that the surrender of France to Germany must be taken by Japan as its cue to strengthen the Berlin-Rome-Tokyo Axis.
- 24 Prince Konoye resigns as President of the Privy Council and is succeeded by Dr. Yoshimichi Hara, Vice President of the Council since 1938.
- Dr. Kisaburo Suzuki, Member of the House of Peers and formerly president of the Seiyukai, dies.
- 26 An unofficial three-man American economic delegation headed by Major General John F. O'Ryan, retired, arrives in Tokyo to discuss ways to improve trade relations between Japan and the United States.
- 27 Emperor Kangte of Manchukuo arrives in Tokyo to congratulate the Imperial Family on the 2,600th anniversary of the founding of the Japanese Empire.
- 28 The British Government will reply "as soon as possible" to Japan's representations concerning the use of the Burma Road as a route for the supply of war materials to the Chiang regime. Foreign Minister Arita is told by Sir Robert Craigie, British Ambassador.

- In a meeting with Gen. J. C. Pabst, The Netherlands Minister, Foreign Vice Minister Tani requests an assurance from The Netherlands that Japan will continue to receive imports from the Dutch East Indies in desired quantities, that questions in connection with Japanese enterprises and the entry of Japanese into the islands will be settled with a minimum loss of time.
- 29 Foreign Minister Arita, in a radio speech, suggests as a means for the realization of international peace a redivision of the world's territories into natural spheres of common interest and influence, with each nation solidly established in its natural position in its own region.
- The Cabinet approves the materials mobilization program.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE NORTH

- 2 Chinese report resisting Japanese attempts to cross Han River in northern Hupeh.
- 4 Chinese report recapture of Siangyang and Tsaoyang in northern Hupeh.
- 7 Japanese advancing from north, northeast and southeast encircle Tangyang which commands the highway to Ichang in western Hupeh.
- Chungking announces Japanese have crossed Han River at five places and are threatening Ichang.
- 8 Japanese report Sun Cheng, Chinese General, killed in action in Hupeh.
- 10 Japanese report capture of Shasi and Tangyang.
- French and German Embassies damaged when 36 Japanese planes bomb new residential district of Chungking, causing about 50 casualties.
- 11 Ichang, most important port on Yangtze between Hankow and Chungking, is captured by Japanese.
- Japanese planes bomb Chungking in heaviest attack since May, 1939; Soviet Embassy is partly demolished.
- 14 Japanese High Command says Chinese left more than 18,000 dead in a 12-day campaign and Japanese have taken more than 3,500 prisoners in capture of Ichang.
- 15 Chinese report recapture of Tangyang.
- 18 *Central News Agency* asserts Chinese have retaken Ichang.
- 20 Chinese report recapture of Shasi and that a fierce struggle for Ichang is still going on after city had changed hands several times, now being in Japanese hands.

- 24 Eight Chinese bombers raid Ichang and Standard Oil property is damaged.
- British Embassy and Consulate and French Consulate bombed in Japanese raid on Chungking.
- 26 The United States Embassy in Chungking protests Chinese bombing of Standard Oil properties at Ichang.
- 29 Japanese continue to hammer Chiang Kai-shek's Capital, Chungking. An American hospital and two schools are damaged. British Consulate decides to move.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE SOUTH

- 3 Reports indicate Japanese offensive in Tsungfa sector of Kwangtung, northeast of Canton, is making little headway.
- 6 At least 1,000 have starved and a large part of Kwangtung province faces famine because of Japanese naval blockade, devastation of large areas and the Chinese "scorched earth" policy.
- 21 The Foreign Ministry says France has not notified Chungking of a suspension of shipments of war supplies through Indo-China, but asserts that urgent representations are being made to the French authorities.
- Japanese send third warning in eight days to the French to prevent war supplies reaching China through French Indo-China.
- Japanese Navy sends several warships, including an aircraft carrier, to Hainan Island, opposite Indo-China port of Haiphong.
- 22 Japanese set up a land blockade against Hong Kong, landing military units in area adjoining the British leased territory of Kowloon, north of Hong Kong.
- Japanese in Kwangsi are reported moving toward French Indo-China.
- 24 Japanese land more troops at Namtao and occupy Shamchun and a line along the whole Hong Kong border to Shatakok.
- 26 Military authorities demolish railway and road bridges over the Shamchun River at the border. It is officially denied that munitions have been entering China through Hong Kong.
- 27 Japanese occupy Shayuchung, on Mirs Bay. In Yunnan Japanese concentrate a large force near Lungchow.

## CHINA: INTERNAL AFFAIRS

- 1 Chou En-lai, Communist leader, returns to Chungking after six months, most of the time spent in Moscow.
- 3 Italian officials refuse to confirm or to deny reports that orders have been received to lay up their ships in preparation for Italy's entry into the European war.
- 4 Japanese restore naval forces guarding Japanese property inside the American and Italian defense sectors of the International Settlement since tension has arisen over Italy's anticipated entry in the European war.
- Japanese newspapers report secret negotiations for transfer of all administrative and policing powers in Shanghai French Concession to American hands. This is denied by French and United States authorities.
- 6 Chungking agents on the China coast report Japanese plan to take over the International Settlement and French Concession at Shanghai if Italy joins Germany in the European war, and say this move might coincide with an attack from Hainan on French Indo-China.
- 7 Wang Keh-min, head of the Japanese-sponsored North China Political Council, formerly the Peking Provisional Government, resigns because of "old age." He is succeeded by Wang Yi-tang, formerly Rehabilitation Minister of the Peking regime.
- 9 Chinese Government spokesman again repudiates renewed rumors of secret peace negotiations with the Japanese.
- 13 Cordell Hull reiterates Washington's condemnation of Japanese raids on Chungking.
- 14 Japanese diplomatic and army circles in Shanghai say "Japan is not prepared to support the Nanking regime in its demand that European belligerent Powers remove their armed forces and naval vessels from Shanghai and other cities in Japanese-occupied territories in China."
- Japan advises third Powers to withdraw their nationals in Chungking to a safety area on the south bank of the Yangtze River.
- 15 Fu Siao-en, Mayor of the Japanese-controlled area of Shanghai, requests European belligerent Powers to withdraw their troops from Shanghai. Allied authorities indicate the request will be ignored.
- The Ministry of Education says China will reorganize the Yale-in-China Medical College as a national institution, with a grant of \$18,000,000 yearly.

- 20 The year-old Japanese blockade of the British and French Concessions in Tientsin is lifted.
- 21 China announces an agreement with Britain regarding disposition of the Chinese silver stored in the British Concession at Tientsin.
- Eight hundred Britons form an anti-sabotage corps to guard local British properties.
- 24 Chungking makes representations to the French authorities about the reported acceptance of the Japanese demands by the Government of Indo-China.
- Over 100,000 tons of Chinese exports and over 1,000 trucks are reported to be held up at Haiphong by the agreement to close the frontier.
- French authorities, without consulting British and Americans, turn over to Japanese a part of the defense sector (the so-called Sic-cawei sector) of the International Settlement and French Concession.
- All commodity prices in Tientsin drop with lifting of Japanese blockade of the British and French Concessions and supplies are plentiful.
- 26 The French reply about closing of the Indo-China frontier is described by Chungking as "vague and unsatisfactory."
- 27 France agrees to permit the Japanese Army to extradite anti-Japanese Chinese arrested in the French Concession in Shanghai and to search for elements suspected as anti-Japanese.
- 28 Total Japanese control of North China exports and imports similar to that in Manchukuo is established in North China.
- 29 The Japanese-sponsored National Government of China in Nanking sends the Municipal Council of the International Settlement in Shanghai a "broad list of demands" as the result of the assassination of one of the employees of the *Central China Daily News*, organ of Wang Ching-wei, as follows: (1) Arrest and surrender of the assassins. (2) Nanking jurisdiction over all Chinese courts in the Settlement. (3) Municipal Council to coöperate with Nanking financial organs. (4) All anti-Nanking publications, including foreign-owned newspapers, to be suppressed. (5) A guarantee against future attacks on representatives of the Nanking Government.
- The Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang holds its plenary session, in Chungking.

## MANCHUKUO

- 22 Emperor Kangte departs for Japan to congratulate the Japanese Imperial Family upon the 26th centenary of the founding of the Japanese Empire.
- 26 A number of Soviet nationals suspected of border espionage are arrested at Chunhuatsun.

## HONG KONG

- 11 After proclamation of a state of war between Britain and Italy, Hong Kong takes over Italian property and police intern 20 Italians.
- All ship clearances to French Indo-China are reported suspended.
- 22 The Japanese are reported to have moved 3,000 troops to the border of the colony and precautions are taken to defend the Kowloon border.
- Chinese refugees cross into Hong Kong as Japanese occupy the adjacent mainland.
- 24 The French Consul General says Frenchmen in Hong Kong and Manila, Shanghai and elsewhere in the Far East will ignore the Bordeaux Government.
- 26 British officials go to Singapore with the archives of Hong Kong, presumably fearing a Japanese attack.
- 25 A dispatch from *Domei*, Japanese news agency, out of Shumchun, says Japanese military authorities have protested against British maneuvers near the Hong Kong border on the ground that they have interfered with Japanese Army operations there.
- 26 Bridges spanning the Shumchun River are dynamited and girls are told to be ready to "consider themselves soldiers" as this British Crown Colony watched Japan tighten the net around French Indo-China.
- 26 The British owned *Hong Kong Telegraph* says hostilities have begun in Indo-China.
- 27 Japanese military authorities assert their troops have cut off all supply routes from Hong Kong to the interior of China.
- 29 The Hong Kong Executive Council decides on compulsory evacuation of British women and children to Manila and then to Australia.

- Japanese troops complete occupation of the entire border of the mainland territory of Hong Kong, cutting off all supplies.
- The impending flight of Britons is taken as a sign that Britain will reject Japan's demand to close the Burma Road to China. Japan is expected to retaliate by attempting to blockade or invade Hong Kong.

## INDIA

- 1 The Government forbids owners of commercial wireless licenses to broadcast German shortwave stations' announcements to groups. Private listeners are not affected.
- In his newspaper *Harijan*, Mohandas K. Gandhi says: "If the British Government won't declare India a free country, having the right to determine her own status and constitution, I am of the opinion that we should wait until the heat of battle in the heart of the Allied countries subsides and the future is clearer than it is."
- 3 A defense savings plan provides for the issue of 10-year Defense Savings Certificates with a tax-free yield of  $3\frac{1}{8}$  per cent on maturity, in units of 10 rupees, to a limit of 5,000 rupees for each individual; and six-year Defense Bonds at 3 per cent with a redemption bonus of 1 per cent in multiples of 100 rupees, up to a limit of 15,000 rupees for each member of a family. There also is a 3-year interest free loan for subscribers who have religious objections to receiving interest.
- 5 The Marquess of Linlithgow, the Viceroy, announces that a civic guard will be formed.
- Mahomed Singh Azad is convicted in London and sentenced to death for the fatal shooting of Sir Michael O'Dwyer, retired Lieutenant Governor of the Punjab.
- 11 The Government declares war on Italy. All Italian males between 16 and 60, except missionaries, are detained for internment and the women placed on parole.
- 14 The Defense Department announces a plan to train airmen\* as a preliminary to recruiting for the Indian Air Force.
- 15 The Viceroy telegraphs to President Lebrun that he is sending 500,000 rupees for the French Army.
- Sir Rabindranath Tagore, Indian poet, cables President Roosevelt expressing the hope that the United States will not "fail in her mission to stand against the universal disaster."

- 17 The Government says "India's physical war effort will be limited only by her capacity to train and equip all available man-power."
- The Indian States military officers decide unanimously in Bombay on recommendations for defense of the States.
- 19 The Viceroy in a broadcast on the European situation says his message to India is "courage and confidence."
- 21 The All-India Nationalist Congress at Wardha, in defiance of Gandhi, formally discards the principle of non-violence in dealing with external aggression or internal disorder. The Congress Party, however, will continue to seek its political aims along strictly non-violent lines.
- 22 Gandhi, in *Harijan*, advocates non-violence as the only way to meet Hitlerism, which he calls "naked, ruthless force reduced to an exact science."
- 24 The escort vessel *Pathan*, 661 tons, is sunk with the loss of five men.
- 26 The House of Commons in London passes the India and Burma Bill. The bill provides that the Governor General and the Governor of Burma be empowered to take certain action which the existing law requires to be taken by authorities in Great Britain; that is, relating to certain appointments, amendment of rules made by the Secretary of State and of Orders in Council, and the enactment by ordinance of provisions concerning service with the Forces which could not otherwise be enacted in India and Burma.
- 27 The Viceroy receives Mohammed Ali Jinnah, president of the Moslem League, who sought a clarification of the issues affecting the collaboration of the League with the Government.
- 28 The Government announces the introduction of limited compulsory service for Indian British subjects.
- The Governor of Bombay inaugurates a Bombay War Gifts Fund to form a Bombay squadron of the Indian Air Force and also to send money to Great Britain. It opens with subscriptions amounting to 157,000 rupees.
- 29 Viceroy Lord Linlithgow confers with Gandhi at Simla.

## T H A I L A N D

- 12 Pacts of non-aggression with Great Britain and France are signed in Bangkok and a treaty of friendship with Japan is signed in Tokyo.
- Prime Minister Luang Bipul Songgram says the three agreements provide for respect of Thailand's territorial integrity.



## THE NETHERLANDS EAST INDIES

- 13 The Government says "the rumor about a secret landing of 2,000 British troops is completely false."
- 15 The East Indies People's Council empowers the Colonial Government to take all measures necessary to preserve the present status of The Netherlands Empire in the East. Gov. Gen. Tjarda van Starckenborch-Stachouwer says: "We are doing everything possible to keep the *status quo*."
- The Governor General says a 25 per cent gap in Indies imports, caused by Germany's capture of Netherlands sources of supply, will be filled from Allied, Japanese and United States sources.
- 28 Japan demands from the Dutch Indies larger supplies of essential products and increased opportunities for economic penetration. Dutch authorities have not yet agreed.

## INDO-CHINA

- 23 George Catrauz, Governor General, says he will not lower his flag. A pro-British demonstration in Saigon, led by ex-service men, asks him to give the widest possible publicity to Gen. de Gaulle's speech.
- 25 The Governor General stops all traffic to China, pending the arrival of Japanese inspectors. Japanese warships arrive.
- 27 Military authorities take extensive precautions to repel invasion as Japanese forces move along the Chinese side of Indo-China's frontier.
- Reports from Bordeaux say the Governor General has been recalled and that Vice Admiral Jean Decoux will succeed him.

## CEYLON

- 14 The police raid houses of German refugees on parole and discover a wireless transmitter. Twelve are rearrested.
- 27 The State Council votes £375,000 as Ceylon's contribution for war purposes.

## M A L A Y A

- 10 The bill for compulsory military training of Europeans is passed in the Straits Settlement.
- 15 A fund started in Singapore to provide bombers for the R.A.F. mounts to £250,000.
- 24 British-European males are forbidden to leave Malaya except in special circumstances.
- 26 The Federal Council passes the Compulsory Service Bill.
- 27 The Sultan of Johore sends £250,000 to the Secretary of State for the Colonies as a contribution toward war costs.
- 30 The Raja of Perlis expresses the desire of his Government to make a third war gift of \$100,000 to Britain.

## P H I L I P P I N E S

- 5 President Quezon accepts the resignation of Associate Justice Antonio Villareal because of ill health.
- 6 The President appoints Presiding Justice Antonio Horrilleano of the Court of Appeals to the Supreme Court. Malacanan Palace announces the dismissal of H. Atienza, Manila Councillor, for "grave misconduct."
- 7 President Quezon completes work on the legislation passed by the Second Philippine Assembly, signing 60 of the 87 bills, permitting 13 to become law without his signature and vetoing 14.
- 9 Fourteen U. S. Navy long-range bombers arrive in Manila to take place of the squadron which arrived last September and which is to return to Hawaii to be overhauled.
- 11 The Security and Exchange Commission, to prevent a possible crash in the Manila market, pegs prices as of June 11 or price of last recorded sale in 30 days.
- 12 At the 42nd anniversary of the Proclamation of Independence of the first Philippine Republic, attended for the first time in years by President Quezon, Gen. E. Aguinaldo, introducing the President, says he is forgetting the bitterness of the past and urges "unity to prop up our weakness, especially at this time when small countries in Europe are being swallowed like fish by stronger ones. Let us

- have faith in the greatness of the American nation aiding us in achieving our freedom . . . for America is the champion defender of the right of men to be free and independent . . ."
- President Quezon declares in part: "Never for a moment should you doubt that independence will come. On July 4, 1946—or earlier—I expect the independence proclaimed at Kawit 42 years ago, to be reborn, no longer a dream or a wish, but reality."
  - 15 A squadron of bombers leaves Cavite for Hawaii.
  - 16 G. W. Bell, legal adviser to Francis B. Sayre, U. S. High Commissioner, and former Assistant Solicitor General of the United States, declares in Manila Flag Day address that European democracies are fighting on "America's front line."
  - 18 A plebiscite on constitutional amendments is held throughout the Philippines.
  - 24 President Quezon appoints Justice Ricardo Paras Presiding Justice of the Court of Appeals.
  - 25 The President calls a special session of the National Assembly to ratify the plebiscite results.
  - 28 Bishop Gregorio Aglipay, head of the Filipino Independent Church, urges placing of the entire population under rigid military instruction.
  - The Philippine Red Cross prepares to accommodate as many as 5,000 possible evacuees from Hong Kong, including approximately 1,000 Americans.
  - 30 Visitors are barred from all ships in Manila Harbor.

## A U S T R A L I A

- 3 The Returned Soldiers' League urges the adoption in Australia of British war orphans.
- Prime Minister Menzies cables Paul Reynaud an expression of Australia's sympathy and pride in the struggle of the French people against the invader. He also cables Winston Churchill, expressing admiration for the stand at Dunkerque.
- It is announced that the alien population of 80,500 includes 27,000 Italians, of whom 14,000 have been naturalized.
- 5 A large number of aliens, mostly Germans, are rounded up in Sydney.
- The Minister of Defense announces that the Returned Soldiers' League has been authorized to organize an official Army Reserve for home defense.

- 6 The War Cabinet has approved orders for Australian-built and American-built aircraft at a cost of £20,332,000.
- 7 The lists for the £20,000,000 War Loan are closed, as it has been over-subscribed.
- Sir Keith Murdoch is appointed Director General of Information.
- Prime Minister Menzies announces the establishment of a Department of Munitions with himself as Minister. Essington Lewis is appointed Director General of Munitions.
- 11 The Government declares war on Italy, as from 9 A.M. Eastern Standard Time, and the rounding up of Italian Fascists and military reservists is begun. The motorship *Remo* is seized at Fremantle.
- 11 Sir Frederick Stewart, Minister of Supply, announces the Government will ration gasoline and fuel oil.
- *The Melbourne Herald*, commenting on President Roosevelt's speech, says: "The American speed-up (of supplies to the Allies) may not be a formal declaration of war against the dictators, but for all practical immediate purposes it is not short of it."
- 12 The Italian liner *Romolo* is stopped by an armed merchant ship in mid-Pacific and is scuttled by her crew. Passengers and crew are rescued.
- 13 Mr. Menzies is sworn in as Minister of Munitions. It is announced that the ship-building industry is rapidly being expanded.
- 14 The British-Australian air mail is suspended.
- The Government orders 496 more Wirraway aircraft, making 811 in all.
- Senator H. S. Foll, Minister of Interior, says the Cabinet has approved in principle the care of 5,000 children from the United Kingdom.
- 14 The Prime Minister telegraphs to M. Reynaud indorsing the message of the British Government and declaring that they will continue the struggle until France is delivered.
- Aliens are ordered to surrender all firearms and explosives.
- 16 Mr. Menzies says 20,000 of the A.I.F. already are abroad and 40,000 in camp in Australia. The Government has decided the home forces must be maintained at 250,000 to repel any invader.
- 19 The Labor Party abandons its opposition to compulsory service.
- 20 J. V. Fairbairn, Minister for Air, announces that nearly 98,000 men have applied for enlistment in the Australian Air Force.
- 21 An Emergency Powers Bill to mobilize all national resources as Great Britain is doing, with the exception of conscription for overseas service, is passed by the Senate and receives official assent from Governor General Lord Gowrie.
- 24 Australians are amazed but undaunted at the news of the French collapse.

- A New Zealand mission headed by D. G. Sullivan, Minister of Supply, arrives in Sydney to discuss the supply of munitions from Australia and the coöperation of the Australian and New Zealand Fleets.
- Senator G. McLeay, Minister of Customs, announces that contra-band regulations against Germany have been extended to Italy.
- 28 The Minister of Interior announces that homes have been offered for more than 15,000 children, and that if the United Kingdom wishes to transfer more than 5,000 the Commonwealth will coöperate.
- The Minister of Supply announces that gasoline storage distribution facilities will be pooled.
- The Minister of Customs announces further restrictions on non-sterling imports.

## NEW ZEALAND

- 2 The Federation of Labor pledges support for mobilization of manpower and wealth.
- 5 The House of Representatives discusses war in its first secret session in history.
- The Communist purge, begun in May, continues with dismissal of anti-war elements from the public service.
- 18 Compulsory national service is ordered for all persons more than 16, and full Government control of industry and for stricter control over national financial resources, including the power to raise compulsory loans also is ordered. A munitions production section of the Supply Department is created under E. T. Spidy, formerly State Railway Workshops Superintendent.
- 20 After having been convoyed half way around the world by warships, a large contingent of the New Zealand Expeditionary Force arrives in England.
- 11 Prime Minister Fraser says New Zealand is at war with Italy from 10:30 A. M., New Zealand time.
- 14 The Prime Minister sends a message to Premier Paul Reynaud of France pledging New Zealand's determination to continue the war until victory is won.
- Mr. Fraser says New Zealand has agreed to accept as a first instalment 2,500 child evacuees from Britain and that the ultimate limit will be the Dominion's capacity to provide for them.
- 23 F. Langstone, Acting Minister of Agriculture, discloses the Government's aim to increase production of foodstuffs.

- 24 The volunteer enlistment plan ends July 22, to be replaced by the draft. A register of unmarried men 19 to 45 is being compiled from which men will be drafted as needed. The air force will continue on a voluntary basis. No volunteers are needed for the navy which has met its requirements.
- 27 Walter Nash, Finance Minister, submits the budget, showing that the war cost for the current year will be \$187,000,000. Mr. Nash announces an income tax of 12½ cents on the taxable dollar, plus a 15-cent supertax on income, rising to 60 cents on the dollar for taxable income exceeding \$19,000 a year; higher taxes on corporations and excess profits taxes. He also is introducing a national security tax of 5 cents on the dollar on all wages. This means that an income of \$100,000 is now liable to \$82,000 in taxes.

## L A T I N A M E R I C A

- 1 CUBA—The Constituent Assembly today approves cancellation of all accrued interest and the extension of amortization periods up to 1960 to 1970 on mortgage obligations.
- 2 CHILE—The nation's withdrawal from the League of Nations becomes effective.
- 4 ECUADOR—Announcement is made that the United States Navy department will make a survey of Port Esmeraldos to determine the location of terminal facilities for a railway from Quito to Esmeraldos.
- 5 ARGENTINA—Minister of the Interior Diógenes Taboada submits a bill to the Chamber to control foreign activities by means of drastic restriction of subversive elements.
- 6 CUBA—The Constituent Assembly passes a law making voting obligatory and establishing penalties for those who fail to vote.
- A new law provides that individuals may dispose of 50 per cent of their property by testament but that the remainder must go to relatives.
- ECUADOR—New decrees drastically check speculation by control of exchange in an effort to halt the fall of Ecuador's monetary unit the sucre. Firms and individuals are required to report their holdings.
- NICARAGUA—Ramón Sevilla, Minister of Finance today submits the national budget for 1940–41, totaling twenty-five million cordobas, the highest in Nicaraguan history.
- 8 ARGENTINA—The anti-subversive bill is approved by the Chamber and passed on to the Senate for final action.

- CHILE—A storm of protest by leftist elements greets the refusal of the Foreign Office to permit Gustavo Ross, the defeated Rightist candidate for the presidency to return to the country.
- MEXICO—The Department of the Interior, upon order of President Cárdenas orders the compilation of lists of all foreigners, residents and visitors, throughout the country.
- PANAMA—The Chilean liner, *Copiago*, 7,216 tons, is tied at anchorage after striking the western breakwater at the entrance of Cristobal Harbor.
- CUBA—The Constituent Assembly completes the 318 articles of the constitution that will go into effect September 15th; the last provisions cover the setting up of a National Bank, a new currency system and the establishment of an auditing tribunal for government expenditure.
- 9 MEXICO—Consternation arises over the prospect of Italy's entrance into the European war and the resultant ordering of her merchant vessels into neutral ports, for Italy is one of Mexico's best customers for oil, buying an average of 520,000 barrels a month.
- 10 CHILE—Plants enlarged in order to speed up the production of goods for inter-Latin-American trade, designed to offset the loss of European trade, are reported practically complete.
- 11 BRAZIL—Upon speaking at the commemoration of the naval battle between Brazil and Paraguay President Getulio Vargas confirms Brazil's neutrality but defends European dictatorships stating that "a vigorous people fit for survival must follow its destiny and remove the debris of outworn and sterile ideas."
- MEXICO—Manuel Garcia Tellez, Minister of the Interior, summons all publishers of major newspapers to the ministry and expounds Mexico's foreign policy as one of sympathy for France and coöperation with the United States.
- ARGENTINA—President Roberto M. Ortiz signs a new press law prohibiting opinionated articles or those offending the governments or diplomatic representatives of foreign countries.
- CUBA—Rotary International, holding its four day congress in Havana, elects Armando de Arruda Pereira of São Paulo, Brazil, its president for 1941.
- 12 MEXICO—The government requests Arthur Dietrich, chief of the press bureau of the German Legation and director of the propaganda in Mexico to leave the country as soon as possible.
- BRAZIL—The United States cruiser *Quincy* arrives in Rio on a good will cruise.
- 14 CHILE—The president of the Agronomical Society, the leading Chilean farm organization sends a communication to the Ministry

- of Agriculture suggesting laws prohibiting the sale of land to foreigners or companies capitalized abroad.
- 15 NICARAGUA—Reaffirming his belief in democracy and Pan-American solidarity, President Anastasio Somoza denies emphatically that a number of deputies are fifth columnists.
  - BRAZIL—Announcement is made that the loss of European markets has resulted in a loss of 2,580,883 contos, effecting detrimentally many branches of national economy.
  - CHILE—A delegation leaves for Peru to study possibilities of increased Peruvian-Chilean trade.
  - 16 PANAMA—A recent transfer has increased Panama's merchant fleet to two hundred ships totalling 879,411 tons.
  - 17 URUGUAY—The police uncover a German plot to seize the country with the aid of German war veterans. Twelve leaders are arrested not including the chief leader Julius Dalldorf who is a member of the German Embassy.
  - 18 ARGENTINA—Authorized sources disclose that South American nations depending upon substantial export balances for financial and political stability need material aid from the United States.
  - MEXICO—The Cabinet introduces a bill proposing compulsory military training for all males; if passed the bill will become effective January first.
  - 19 URUGUAY—A strong protest is received from the German government against the arrest of the twelve Nazi leaders. The affair is shrouded in secrecy but authoritative sources believe that German pressure will force the release of the prisoners.
  - 20 ARGENTINA—The government submits its rearmament bill to the congress. It calls for six hundred million pesos, including a hundred and ten million for aviation alone. All branches of the armed forces would be expanded.
  - 21 ARGENTINA—Chile, Argentina and Uruguay all announce a favorable reply to the United States proposal for an early meeting of the American foreign ministers.
  - 23 CUBA—President Federico Laredo Bru recommends to Congress that defaulted gold treasury obligations, part of the public works indebtedness be immediately liquidated. Gold obligations of twenty million dollars at five and half per cent are owed to American and other contractors.
  - 24 CUBA—The House of Representatives opens its new session authorized by the Constituent Assembly to provide for necessary legislation before the next national election.
  - 25 CHILE—National delegates to the Havana Conference will include: Juan Enrique Tocaral, Rafael Luis Gumucio, Juan Rossette, Juvenal Hernandez.



- 26 ECUADOR—United States naval craft carrying two planes are engaged in aerial mapping of the Ecuadorian coast.
- COLOMBIA—German business houses are reported seeking orders for manufactured goods, offering attractive prices and promising delivery next September.
- 27 VENEZUELA—Annapolis cadets and officers of the United States battleships *Texas*, *New York* and *Arkansas* visit Caracas.
- URUGUAY—Submitting to the German protest the government releases the arrested Nazi leaders who have been in custody for ten days.
- 30 URUGUAY—Dr. Pedro Manini will represent Uruguay at the Havana Conference. Dr. José Mora Otero will accompany him.

## C A N A D A

- 4 The Government places all Canadian armed forces at the disposal of Great Britain.
- 5 The Government extends the defense regulations to outlaw sixteen groups, including the National Unity and Communist parties, the League for Peace and Democracy, and various German and other foreign language clubs.
- 8 The Government advises its High Commissioner in London "that Canadian plants might be utilized to a far greater extent as a source of supply for the Allied governments."
- 11 Crown Princess Juliana of The Netherlands and her two children arrive in Halifax, to stay in Canada for the duration of the war.
- 14 Prime Minister Mackenzie King sends Premier Reynaud of France a message that "Canada pledges to France as she has to Britain her unwavering support to the utmost limit of her power and resources."
- 17 Prime Minister Mackenzie King tells the House of Commons that the Canadian Government's response to the French collapse will be further aid to the United Kingdom and increased home defense measures.
- 18 Prime Minister Mackenzie King introduces a bill into the House of Commons declaring a state of emergency and conferring on the Government power to mobilize "all our human and material resources." He also announces plans for immediate registration of all Canadians, establishment of a Dept. of National War Services, to be headed by a Cabinet Minister, reorganization of the government and immediate increased recruiting for overseas service.

- 20 The Government issues an Order in Council establishing the right of collective bargaining and the right to organize in labor unions, free from control by employers and asking industry to maintain fair and reasonable wages and working conditions.
- Parliament adopts the Prime Minister's bill for mobilization of resources.
- 24 J. L. Ralston, Finance Minister, presents the Government's proposed billion-dollar war budget to the House of Commons.

# July

## Chronology

### UNITED STATES

- 1 The President sends a message to Congress asking a "steeply graduated excess profits tax" to finance national defense, but without specifying details.
- Commenting on Japan's declaration of an "Asiatic Monroe Doctrine," Secy. Hull says that it does not change the United States' Far Eastern policy.
- Wendell L. Willkie, Republican nominee for the Presidency, resigns as president of the Commonwealth and Southern Corp., to take effect July 10.
- 2 The President bans the export of "arms, ammunition and implements of war" and many basic war materials, except by special license of the State Dept., approved by the Administrator of Export Control. He appoints Lieut. Col. Russell L. Maxwell as Administrator of Export Control.
- 4 Two policemen are killed by a time bomb taken from the British Pavilion at the New York World's Fair.
- 5 Secy. of State Hull makes public a German reply (dated July 1) to a United States note of June 18, on transfer of European possessions in the Western Hemisphere.
- Apropos of a speech by Baron Spiegel von und zu Peckelsheim, German Consul General in New Orleans (on June 14), saying Germany would not forget that the United States had aided the Allies, the State Department warns the German Embassy that the right of foreign diplomats to remain in the United States depends on their not entering into "public discussion of questions relating to the country's policies."

- 6 Reiterating a warning to European and Asiatic Powers to keep out of the Western Hemisphere, the President says that disposition of colonies of the conquered European countries will be decided by all the 21 American Republics. He suggests that Europe and Asia might apply a similar method to their own continents.
- 9 The Senate confirms, 56-28, the appointment of Henry L. Stimson as Secy. of War.
  - The President says delays in bringing English refugee children to the United States are due to a shortage of British ships, not to red tape on their admission to the United States.
  - The Gallup poll on compulsory military training, among men 21 to 25 years old: yes, 52%; no, 48%.
- 10 In a special message to Congress, President Roosevelt asks for additional defense funds of \$4,848,171,957.
  - The Senate passes the two-ocean navy bill as voted by the House, except for minor amendments.
  - The White House announces, after a conference of the President, the Secy. of the Treasury, the National Defense Commission and Congressional leaders, that it has been decided to add a provision to the excess profits bill eliminating the 8% profit limitation on ship and airplane contracts and permitting more rapid charge off of depreciation in defense industries.
  - The House passes the Hatch Bill, 243-122, with some changes from the Senate version.
  - The appointment of Col. Frank Knox as Secy. of the Navy is confirmed by the Senate.
- 11 A sub-committee of the House Naval Affairs Committee recommends that the United States acquire and fortify naval and air bases in Nova Scotia and Bermuda.
  - The Senate approves the Hatch Bill as amended by the House, and sends it to the President.
  - Secy. Hull tells the press the United States has warned Germany not to interfere in the Havana Conference; also that Great Britain as well has been told that the Conference concerned only the participating nations.
  - The House accepts the two-ocean navy bill as amended by the Senate and sends it to the President.
  - Gallup poll: Roosevelt, 53%; Willkie, 47%.
- 12 The President announces a decision to call up four divisions of the National Guard for active service, as soon as he can obtain authorization from Congress. Gen. George C. Marshall, Army Chief of Staff, tells the Senate Military Affairs Committee that he considers this essential and proposes that 300,000 to 400,000 conscripts between the ages of 21 and 31 be selected for training by Sept. 1.

- 3 Edward R. Stettinius, Jr., of the National Defense Advisory Commission, in charge of the materials procurement division, says the United States is becoming independent of foreign sources of materials for the defense program.
- The Departments of State and Justice announce new regulations for the admission of refugee children under 16: (1) will not come under quota if it is shown that they intend to return home after the war; (2) corporate affidavits of provision for their support will be accepted; (3) American consuls will be instructed to issue visas on recommendations of the representatives of the United States Committee for the Care of European Children.
- Gallup poll: "Do you think many voters pay attention to political platforms today?" Yes, 27%; no, 73%.
- 5 The Democratic National Convention opens in Chicago.
- Dr. Frank Aydelotte, director of the Institute for Advanced Study at Princeton, announces that the university has invited the League of Nations to establish its technical, non-political sections there.
- 7 Democrats renominate President Roosevelt on the first ballot.
- In a speech in Washington, Gen. George C. Marshall, Chief of Staff, says a minimum army of 2,000,000 men, besides the navy and air force, is necessary for hemisphere defense.
- 8 Democrats nominate Henry A. Wallace for Vice President.
- Secy. Hull leaves for the Havana Conference. (See *Latin America*.)
- 9 Postmaster General Farley is reelected chairman of the Democratic National Committee, but will serve only until August 17.
- 10 President Roosevelt signs the \$4,000,000,000 two-ocean navy bill.
- William C. Bullitt, American Ambassador to France, arriving in the United States, says he does not consider the Pétain Government Fascist.
- Sumner Welles, Acting Secy. of State, confers separately with the French and British Ambassadors over the disposal of 100 American-made planes, intended for delivery to France, which are on the French aircraft carrier *Bearn* at Martinique.
- 21 John L. Lewis says the C.I.O. will insist that defense orders be withheld from manufacturers who do not comply with the NLRA.
- 22 President Roosevelt asks Congress to add \$500,000,000 to the lending power of the Export-Import Bank and to give the bank a free hand in loans to Latin-American Republics.
- Rep. Thomas C. Hennings, Jr., of Missouri, introduced a bill to amend the Neutrality Act to permit American vessels to be sent to Great Britain to transport refugee children.
- 24 Gen. Marshall tells the House Military Affairs Committee the army

- is prepared for immediate registration of men between 18 and 64, and that men with dependents would not be needed by the army.
- 25 President Roosevelt prohibits all export of petroleum, petroleum products and scrap metal from the United States, except by special license.
- Louis Johnson resigns as Assistant Secretary of War and Judge Robert P. Patterson of the U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals in New York will replace him.
- The royal family of Luxemburg arrives in the United States to take up an indefinite residence. The members are entertained at a White House luncheon.
- 26 President Roosevelt says the use of American ships for the transportation of refugee children would depend largely upon assurances of safe conduct from the warring nations.
- Dr. Harold W. Dodds, president of Princeton, announces that the League of Nations has accepted the University's invitation to transfer its economic and financial department there.
- William S. Knudsen, of the National Advisory Defense Commission, in charge of production, reports that his office has cleared \$1,728,195,829 in defense contracts in eight weeks.
- The Maritime Commission, after refusing charters to Spanish and Japanese companies for the export of gasoline, approves the charter of a Standard Oil tanker by a Russian company, to transport gasoline to Vladivostok.
- 27 The President appoints Secretaries Wallace and Morgenthau to coöperate with the Red Cross in administering the \$50,000,000 war relief fund appropriated by Congress.
- Gallup poll on compulsory military training: yes, 67%; no, 33%.
- 29 President Roosevelt asks Congress for authority to call out the National Guard for a year's training.
- British refugee children—372—arrive in New York.
- 30 The President, in a message to the National Foreign Trade Councils, says that in spite of the war, the United States has not lost "the substantial progress made during the past six years in our efforts to maintain trade between free nations, on the basis of the liberal and democratic principles which underlie our trade agreement program."
- 31 Henry L. Stimson, Secy. of War, tells the House Military Affairs Committee that "a prudent trustee must take into consideration the possibility that in another thirty days Great Britain herself may be conquered and her shipyards pass under German control. . . . In the Pacific Ocean the powerful fleet of Japan is owned by a Power acting in close sympathy with Germany and Italy. Under these circumstances it seems to me very clear that we must

- revise our former conception of the strength of our first line of defense."
- The Senate Committee on Military Affairs amends the Burke-Wadsworth Bill to limit compulsory registration for military service to men of 21 to 31, with the provision that men of 18 to 35 might enlist voluntarily for one year instead of three-year period formerly required.
  - The President orders an embargo on the export of aviation gasoline to any country outside the Western Hemisphere, except for the operation of American-owned commercial airplanes in foreign service.
  - The Marquess of Lothian, British Ambassador, writes Rep. Thomas C. Hennings, Jr., author of a bill to permit the sending of American ships for English refugee children, that Great Britain hasn't sufficient convoys to transport the children.
  - The Red Cross announces that it is shipping 850,000 pounds of supplies daily to Europe.
  - William Z. Foster, chairman, and Earl Browder, general secretary of the Communist Party in the U. S., announce the sale of the *Daily Worker* and its discontinuance as "the official central organ of the Communist Party." The buyer is the Freedom of the Press Company, Inc., owned by Ferdinanda W. Reed, Caro Lloyd Strobel and Susan H. Woodruff, who announce their intention of maintaining the paper as "a medium of free expression in the interests of the working people of America."
  - The House passes the \$4,963,151,957 supplemental National Defense Appropriation Bill.

## G R E A T B R I T A I N

- 1 British deny any German troops have landed on English coast, but do not refute Berlin's claim to seizure of Channel Islands.
- R.A.F. raids set oil tanks ablaze at Hamburg, with other attacks on German industrial and railway centers reported. Nazi bombs fall in Wales, the west of England and east Scotland, killing 31 persons.
  - Foreign Office says Britain will not allow Syria or Lebanon to be occupied by any hostile Power.
  - French "carry-on-war" committee names Vice Admiral Muselier to command Free French Fleet and "what can be saved of French Air Force."

- 2 German 26,000-ton battleship *Scharnhorst* reported badly damaged in R.A.F. raid on Kiel navy base. Air raids on Sicily set an Italian oil depot afire. German twilight raids continue over England.
- Powerful National Union of Railwaymen unanimously demands removal of "fifth column men in positions of power" and urges elimination of Chamberlain, Halifax, Simon and others from Government.
- Intensification of Nazi U-boat warfare is indicated by sharp rise in British shipping losses. Tonnage sunk in week ended June 24 is put at 88,259.
- 3 British sink or seize major part of French Fleet. In an unprecedented naval action against their former ally the British (1) sink one French battleship, one seaplane carrier and two destroyers, and damage one battleship and two of France's powerful new battle cruisers off Oran, Algeria; (2) take possession of French naval ships in Alexandria harbor when French agree to British terms, and (3) take over in British ports two French battleships, two light cruisers, some submarines and destroyers and about 200 auxiliary craft. French Admiral Gensoul at Oran decides to fight after being given alternatives of steaming for French possessions in West Indies, ports in United States, or of lining up with British against Axis. French battleship *Strasbourg* escapes from Oran in damaged condition, the only major ship to get away. British losses said to be small; French losses unreported.
- British liner *Arandora*, en route to Canada with 2,000 aboard, most of them German and Italian prisoners, torpedoed by U-boat off Ireland. About 1,000 reported saved.
- 4 Prime Minister Churchill, reporting in Commons on action against French Fleet, declares it should convince rest of world there is no thought in Britain of asking for peace.
- Twenty Nazi planes make daylight raid on British Naval base at Weymouth, sinking three auxiliary ships.
- 5 While fighting is reported continuing at Oran between French and British naval units, the English turn to French merchant marine, ordering all French ships at sea to put into British ports. Three damaged British cruisers with 30 dead reported to have arrived at Gibraltar.
- R.A.F. reports destroying five German submarines attacking convoys.
- 6 British fliers give *coup de grace* to French battleship *Dunkerque*, which was heavily damaged and run ashore in Oran battle. Two British planes fail to return. Commanders of French naval units



- at Alexandria said to have agreed to British plan to immobilize their ships.
- 7 Nazi "softening" raids continue, while British planes keep up attacks over Reich.
- British submarine *Snapper* torpedoes five German supply ships off Norway.
- Nazi plane loss against English forces put at 2,500 to date.
- 8 British report French battleship *Richelieu*, under construction when war started, has been kept from falling into hands of Germany or Italy.
- Lord Woolton, Minister of Foods, asks British to cut down tea drinking to two ounces or 25 cups per week, which is looked upon as advance notice of "siege" rations to come.
- 9 The Admiralty announces that Italian warships, after suffering one hit on a vessel in an engagement east of Malta, fled with British ships pursuing.
- Commons told that only the uncompleted *Jean Bart* has escaped British action against French Navy which began off Oran July 3. The 35,000-ton *Richelieu* is reported down by the stern off Dakar, Africa, after a British motorboat had set off a depth charge that wrecked her steering gear. Airplanes then finished the job. Guns of French ships at Alexandria have been spiked by mutual agreement. French shipping in Far East also is reported being seized.
- "Invasion points" from France to Norway are bombed by British as German air raiders again strike at British coastal defenses.
- The Duke of Windsor is appointed Governor of the Bahamas.
- Commons votes another billion pounds for war. War is costing nine and a half million pounds a day.
- 10 British and Germans fight war's biggest air battle over a ship convoy in Channel. More than 100 planes participate. British say Germans lost 14 planes against two.
- British announce laying of vast mine field from Orkneys to Iceland and Greenland.
- 11 Massed German planes again attack English and Scottish coasts, while R.A.F. planes raid Reich.
- Improvement in Anglo-Russian relations likely, Commons is told.
- 12 British report 74 Nazi planes downed in week over England.
- It is reported that British have promised Japan that the Burma Road into China will be closed for two or three months.
- Britain formally recognizes Ethiopia as a Kingdom and ally.
- 14 Mr. Churchill, in world broadcast, says British are ready to fight for years, even if London is reduced to ashes.
- London admits loss in Mediterranean of 1,350-ton destroyer *Escort*, but denies other claims of Italians.

- 15 Haifa, Palestine terminus of oil pipeline from Iraq, raided by Italian planes. British admit Italians occupy Moyale, on Kenya-Ethiopia border. Air Ministry announces 22 German airdromes bombarded in 48 hours. Nazi raids on Britain taper off.
- British Burma Road offer reported linked to negotiations for Sino-Japanese peace.
- 17 British deal with Japanese branded in Commons as a "new Munich."
- Air Minister Sinclair admits Germans hold air superiority.
- Admiralty admits Italian air attack damaged cruiser on July 8; also that German bombers sank 13,241-ton naval auxiliary *Vanduyck* off Norway June 10. Total British merchant ship losses since Sept. 3 are put at 848,967 tons; German losses at 335,853.
- 18 Churchill defends Burma Road agreement with Japan in announcing negotiations completed. Accord, closing off supplies to China for three months, gives British "time and relief of tension" in "fight to survive," he says, and adds that step was not taken without considering attitudes of United States and Russia.
- 19 Hitler's "yield or face ruin" speech is taken as an indication that *Blitzkrieg* on Britain is near.
- About 150 British and German planes battle over Channel. Eleven Nazi planes and two British downed, is report.
- Lieut. Gen. Sir Alan Brooke succeeds Gen. Ironside in command of defense forces.
- Australian cruiser *Sydney* sinks Italian 42-knot cruiser *Bartolomeo Colleoni* off Crete. Rescued British seamen report new German raider is roving high seas.
- 20 As mass daylight air raids by Germans increase, British report 336 civilians killed and 476 seriously injured, since June 18.
- 21 Six British planes battle with 80 of enemy attacking convoy in Channel, all of British fighters returning to base. Nazis make numerous raids over Britain, while R.A.F. continues bombardments of centers in Germany. Naval planes attack Italian base at Tobruk, Libya.
- 22 Foreign Secretary Halifax, in world-wide broadcast, answers Hitler's speech with declaration British will not cease fighting "until freedom for ourselves and others has been secured."
- London reports 2,530 German planes downed by British since start of war.
- 23 Largest budget in British history, almost three and a half billion pounds, given Commons. Income taxes are raised to 42½ per cent.
- Commons told "hush-hush" rules, requiring citizens not to talk too much about war, will be relaxed.
- 24 Italian air raids on Palestine kill 46.

- The United States has agreed to supply British with 3,000 planes a month, according to Lord Beaverbrook, Minister of Aircraft Production.
- 25 Loss by bombs of 16,243-ton liner *Lancastria* and French ship *Meknes*, with 2,000 to 3,000 civilians and troops, reported.
- Gradual reduction of war factory hours from intense seven-day speed-up initiated May 10 expected. Munition workers show signs of exhaustion.
- 28 British reveal R.A.F. planes are raiding German bases in France. Nazi air attacks appear to be shifting from Channel shipping to inland objectives.
- 29 British carry war to Adriatic with reported attacks on ports and shipping there by submarine and air. Meanwhile, rumors grow of impending German attack from "invasion ports."
- British, after seizing three Rumanian ships in Egyptian waters, formally protest that country's attitude on British oil holdings in note to Bucharest.
- More than 80 German planes roar across Channel against Dover and 17 are shot down. British continue attacks on Nazi objectives.
- 30 Britain announces extension of naval blockade to entire European Continent, with Spain and Portugal receiving only enough food for own needs.
- Admiralty figures indicate British are holding own in sea warfare. British merchant losses so far in war are 1,150,708 tons. Germany's loss put at 908,000 tons, Italy's at 254,000. Also 20,000 tons of previously neutral shipping, in German hands, has been sunk.
- French pilots accompany British fliers in attacks on Germany and France.
- Italian air raid on Gibraltar kills five persons.
- Lord Halifax informs Tokyo Britain takes "serious view" of arrest of British citizens in Japan.
- 31 Mass dog-fights at 20,000 feet indicate intensification of both German raids over Britain and British improved resistance. Total of 240 Nazi planes, including 600-odd pilots, reported shot down in month.
- Duel between British armed merchantman *Alcantara* and German raider off Trinidad Isle reported. Britisher forced out of fight, but Nazi ship also was damaged, it is said.

## F R A N C E

- 1 Under order of Bordeaux Government French commander in Syria ends hostilities there.
- French casualties in last month of war unofficially estimated at about 1,500,000 men, most of them missing or dead. It is reported that Gen. Weygand, near Tours, told French Cabinet the army had cartridges for only three days. Marshal Pétain admits over radio that German air superiority was six to one.
- 2 As French Government moves to Vichy, observers predict Marshal Pétain and his aides will adopt a policy of "iron discipline."
- 3 French liner *Champlain*, 28,124 tons, reported sunk by mine 75 miles north of Bordeaux, with all aboard rescued.
- Vichy Government announces it will call a national assembly to give nation a new constitution.
- German officer is said to have discovered a sword and gold chain once owned by Napoleon among scattered refugee belongings along roadside. Many historical objects were removed from Invalides in Paris when invasion threatened.
- 4 French Government is understood to have protested British action against fleet through U. S. Ambassador Bullitt.
- Near-famine conditions are reported in Paris as dazed and hungry thousands return.
- 5 Denouncing "treachery" of British attack on fleet, the Vichy Government dissolves the *Entente Cordiale*, ending 36 years of collaboration with Great Britain. Foreign Minister Baudoin says fleet and air arm are prepared for defense against further British assaults, as French Government has obtained Axis cancellation of armistice clause requiring disarmament of French ships and planes. Friendship with United States is reaffirmed.
- Pierre Laval, former Premier, is designated to draw up new constitution which will be "modern version of democracy." The slogan "For Labor, Family and Country," will replace the historic one of "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity."
- 7 Vichy Government announces that two disarmed air squadrons had been rearmed and have participated in attacks on British warships at Gibraltar—ships which took part in the attack at Oran.
- 9 By a vote of 395 to 3 in Chamber of Deputies and 225 to 1 in the Senate, France's democratic Parliament votes itself out of existence in favor of a fascist form of government. The Government prob-

- ably will be ruled by Pétain, Laval and Gen. Weygand, with the party system abolished and the two Chambers acting in a purely advisory capacity, modeled on the Italian order. Labor unions are to be abolished.
- 10 By 569 to 80 the French National Assembly changes France into a totalitarian state. Defenders of democracy, however, force inclusion of a clause providing for a national referendum on the decision. Edouard Herriot defends acts of former Premier Daladier.
  - 11 Marshal Pétain, 84, formally becomes Chief of State and appeals for unity. Pending new elections he will have both legislative and executive powers. One of the new regulations gives a family a vote for each member, including children.
  - 12 Pierre Laval is named Vice Premier. Gen. Weygand also is included in a strongly fascist Cabinet of 12.
  - 13 French franc is detached from British pound and pegged to United States dollar, probably at a rate of 43.30 to the dollar.
  - 14 Bastille Day is marked by mourning. Vichy crowds sob as they watch Pétain in procession to church services.
  - 15 American Red Cross shipment of 6,000 tons of foodstuffs reaches Marseille.
  - 17 Paul Morand, writer, will be France's agent to Britain as two nations sever regular diplomatic relations.
  - 18 French national art treasures, including major part of Louvre collection, are reported safe in unoccupied zone.
  - 19 Vichy urges easing of armistice terms to permit return of 1,500,000 war prisoners. Pétain is understood to be seeking return of Capital to Paris.
  - 23 Trial of Edouard Daladier, former Premier, and his aides is ordered by Government in what promises to be a sweeping judicial investigation into causes of France's fall. Daladier, Mandel, Delbos and Campinchi fled from Bordeaux June 20, it is revealed, and are understood to have been held in Morocco.
  - 24 Daladier and 22 other members of former French Government await arrest in Marseille. Vichy régime deprives them of citizenship. Interior Minister Marquet broadcasts that nation will severely punish men "who threw our country into war when they knew we were not ready to fight."
  - 25 Executive committee of "Breton National Council" decides Brittany, constituting five departments of nation, shall break away from France and become a national state.
  - 27 Release of thousands of French prisoners into unoccupied territory reported, purportedly because of food shortages in occupied France.
  - 28 All railroad traffic is halted between two divisions of France.

- 31 Strict control of movements of civilians along French coast opposite England continues. German guns of all calibers are reported in position along 75 miles of coast from Dunkerque to Boulogne.

## G E R M A N Y

- 1 The High Command announces occupation by Nazi Air Force of English Channel Islands of Jersey and Guernsey.
- All foreign countries, including United States, are notified to close legations in Norway, The Netherlands, Belgium and Luxembourg. Consuls will be permitted to remain.
- 2 German casualties in 46-day *Blitzkrieg* that defeated the Low Countries and France are officially put at 156,492, of which 27,074 were killed. This toll is held to be "incredibly small" in what was "the greatest military campaign of all time."
- 3 The Foreign Office says it has proof that British and French planned air attack on Russian Baku oil fields by way of Turkey, and also says Germany saved Balkans from a British-fomented war.
- The Reichsbank reports that note circulation rose 648,295,000 marks to a total of 12,785,345,000 in two weeks.
- 4 The Nazi press calls British naval action against French the "blackest piece of treachery in all history," while Churchill is the "biggest scoundrel of all time." Germans announce permission was given French to scuttle ships if necessary to prevent them falling to British.
- British aircraft carrier *Illustrious* is reported hit by a torpedo.
- 6 Adolf Hitler, "Guider of Battles," is given a frenzied welcome in Berlin on return from front, thousands lining flower-covered route from station to Chancellery.
- The press derides President Roosevelt's speech which outlined principles of peace. America can have her freedom, but let her keep out of European affairs is the general view. Germans are perfectly happy to let the man who shoulders Germany's responsibilities also determine their opinion, the press further concludes. Correspondents on a 1,400-mile trip through Ruhr and Rhine valleys reveal that nightly British raids disrupt factories and business. Workers admit seriousness of stoppages, due to air attacks.
- 7 Count Ciano and Chancellor Hitler confer in Berlin on the "New Europe." After conference Ciano leaves for tour of occupied territories in west.
- 9 Germans predict redrawing of boundaries in Southeastern Europe.

- Nazis appear to be laying claim to territories from which "German peoples once emigrated," as Dr. Alfred Rosenberg envisages a "Germanic Union" of Scandinavian countries. "A small nation sacrifices none of its honor when it places itself under the protection of a really great people and a great Reich," he says.
- 10 Hungarian and Axis officials at Munich defer a final solution of territorial revision. Hungarian aspirations are checked by Germans seeking to avoid a Balkan disturbance for present.
- 11 Berlin asserts submarine blockade of Britain is more effective than at any time during the World War, reporting 609,000 tons of British and neutral shipping sunk within six weeks. Total shipping losses since war began are set at 3,000,000 tons.
- 12 The High Command issues further figures on enemy ship losses, raising the figure to 4,329,213 tons, the greatest part British, of which a million tons were sunk from the air.
- Because citizens of the Quedlinburg district in the Harz are showing too much friendship for Polish prisoners there, Nazis start drive for more readers of the book, "Death in Poland," to inculcate a more correct attitude.
- 15 German officials say London no longer would be considered an "open city," following Churchill's declaration that it would be defended "street by street."
- 17 *Wehrmacht*, organ of the German High Command, says vessels at French Channel ports could reach Britain in 40 minutes to four hours, that airplanes could effectively aid such an attack and that ten points of departure in France have been prepared.
- 18 Goebbels tells German troops in Berlin victory celebration they have only one more battle to win—that of Britain—and then the bells of peace will toll. Flower-bedecked soldiers in parade are credited by Goebbels with having taken 740,000 French as prisoners.
- 19 Hitler tells Britain that further hostilities mean the complete annihilation of one or the other of the two adversaries. He denies he ever had any intention of destroying the British Empire. Accusing British of deliberately bombing German civilians, he warns that when the Nazis answer "nameless suffering will descend upon millions of people." Speech in Kroll Opera House is regarded in Berlin as "appeal to reason" for peace.
- 20 Nazi press and radio urge ousting of Churchill so peace can be reached immediately. German Government is authoritatively said to be "awaiting unconcernedly the final reaction of official British circles."
- 21 A holiday atmosphere prevails in Berlin as press predicts Britain "will suffer destruction such as the world has never seen before."
- Championship football match is attended by 100,000 persons.

- Germans report air raiders over Channel scored hits on a British cruiser and two destroyers.
- 22 British answer to Hitler's submission offer is viewed by German press as "murderous attacks on German civilians" by means of air raids.
- Sinking of 40,000 tons of British shipping in Channel is reported.
- The *Frankfurter Zeitung* accuses President Roosevelt of inciting Britain to resist, declaring he "should hide his head" if Britain is wiped out for not accepting a Hitler peace.
- 23 Rumanian and Bulgarian leaders are called to Germany for a conference over the former Bulgarian province of Dobruja. Germans evidently wish to insure Balkan peace before embarking on an "all-out" attack on Britain.
- Reich press is critical toward Pan-American conference in Havana. South American countries are seen as cut off from "New Europe" if they accept plans put forward by the United States.
- 25 The High Command reports bombing of British Vickers aircraft factory at Weybridge and sinking of 18,000-ton armed merchantman by a motorboat off Portland.
- Trade with a successful Germany is America's own business, says Walther Funk, Economics Minister, but America may be sure it can't force its economic terms upon Germany or Europe after the war. Overseas trade will be on a barter basis, he says, and adds that gold will cease to be the basis of European currency.
- 27 The High Command reports devastation of British shipping by air, submarine and speedboat raids, asserting 97,000 tons were sunk in a day.
- Hitler confers with Bulgarian Foreign Minister and Premier at Berchtesgaden, the third conference with Balkan statesmen in three weeks.
- 28 Zero hour for Britain is seen by Berlin as matter only of days, as the High Command continues to report sinking of British shipping at a rate twice that of the worst period of the World War.
- 29 More than 200,000 tons of British shipping has been sunk in three days, Berlin says.
- 31 A hint of invasion delay is contained in Dr. Robert Ley's warning that the conquest of Britain in regular *Blitzkrieg* style must not be expected.



## I T A L Y

- 1 Marshal Rodolfo Graziani, Chief of Staff, takes command of Italian forces in Libya, succeeding the late Italo Balbo. Capture of several British positions along the Libyan-Egyptian border is reported. The High Command admits loss of the Italian destroyer *Espero*, 1,073 tons.
- 2 Mussolini praises heroism of Italian troops in breaking up French lines. The morale of troops under the Crown Prince can "without a shadow of rhetorical exaggeration be defined as superb," he says.
- 3 The press comments that attack on Britain is a matter "of days, if not hours."
- 4 Italians are indignant over British attack on French Fleet. Rome Radio says there was no time to send aid to French.
- Italian airmen bomb Alexandria, British naval base, for an hour.
- 5 Count Ciano departs for Berlin. Press expresses concern over "neutrality" of Ireland.
- Italians report first major victory over British in Africa with occupation of two towns in Anglo-Egyptian Sudan.
- 8 The High Command reports "effective" raids on British bases at Alexandria and Malta.
- 9 *Stefani* reports that the British, and not the Italians, were pursued in the first important brush between their respective fleets in the Mediterranean. The Italians report a British cruiser sunk and two other ships damaged in a previous engagement near Crete.
- As Ciano meets Hitler in Germany, Italians expect they will be assigned their next war role in the form of a major attack on British in East Africa and the immobilizing of the British Mediterranean Fleet. Virginio Gayda says France will not get chance to become an Axis partner, but must pay for having picked the wrong side. The press pictures Scandinavian countries as within the Nazi fold, once again under a single king. Spain, doubtless, will get Gibraltar, is its view.
- 10 The Italians reassert their victory in the sea fight, which seems to have been extended, both in time and area covered; Italian planes, it is asserted, drove British ships away with losses.
- 11 Rome says British Battleship *Hood* was set afire, the aircraft carrier *Ark Royal* hit twice and another battleship struck. The British base at Malta is bombed.
- 12 A bulletin reports a new victory for Italian fliers in a second attack on British naval vessels. One ship is said to have been sunk and

- three others damaged. Gayda asserts the British Fleet is bottled up.
- 13 As a result of several days' action in the Mediterranean the British Fleet has been split into three parts, a communiqué asserts. British units in eastern end of sea are reported barred from joining those in west. Elimination of Malta as a threat to Italy also is reported. Air activity in Mediterranean keeps 1,300 British planes from going to defense of British Isles, the communiqué adds.
- 14 Mediterranean is cleared of British warships, according to Rome summation of naval and air activity.
- Gayda warns Switzerland to be "more friendly," objecting that Swiss papers print both British and Italian accounts of recent naval engagements, and an indicated belief in the English version.
- 15 Axis attack on Britain will start in a few days, Gayda says, hinting English first will be given chance to submit.
- 20 The press indicates Italy will not join directly in attack on Britain, but will concentrate on Africa and Mediterranean.
- 22 Another Italian communiqué on Mediterranean naval battle of July 8 to 13 says serious damage was done to ship of *Warspite* class and two cruisers.
- 23 Italians ridicule Halifax speech for its "religious tone," which, they say, makes a reply difficult.
- 25 Italy admits loss of submarine in communiqué which announces bombing of Alexandria and Haifa.
- 27 Capture of Kumruk in Sudan is reported. Malta and Alexandria are raided again.
- Mussolini at 57 demonstrates his physical fitness for foreign correspondents. "Am I sick? Am I tired?" he asks, as he rides horse, plays tennis and pedals a bicycle, in addition to a day's work.
- Rumanian Premier Gigurtu visits Count Ciano in Rome.
- 28 An editorial in Ciano's newspaper says war on England began July 26.
- Italian press is scornful of Havana conference. It notes that strong anti-British feeling in Latin countries was evident.
- 30 Gibraltar again is bombed by Italians. Air activity is reported along Ethiopian and Libyan borders.
- Italian commentators hint at "deal" in Balkans, with Russia receiving a "sop" in the form of sub-Carpathian Ukraine which Hungary seized from Czechoslovakia. Other Balkan states also would be pared to Axis requirements.
- 30 Damage to British convoy by Italian planes is reported.
- Plane loads of Italian parachute troops are reported flying to northern France for the Battle of England.
- 31 Press hints at a further delay of *Blitzkrieg* on Britain. It is admitted that job of "pulverizing" British internal defenses will take time.

## RUSSIA

- 1 The Government will issue a 20-year, 4 per-cent, 8,000,000,000-ruble loan, part to be used for defense.
- Occupation of Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina is completed.
- 3 *Trud* says land in Bessarabia will be distributed to peasants. More than 2,000 Rumanian army deserters are reported in the Soviet-occupied territory.
- 5 Russian prestige in Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia is raised by announcement that elections in those countries will be held, with only Government candidates running.
- *Pravda* says recent Red Army moves were directed against "plans of the British-French warmongers" and not against Germany. Moscow papers publish German White Paper in which Allies are accused of conspiring to seize Russian oil fields.
- 9 The Government approves formation of a Moldavian Soviet Republic of 2,000,000 Moldavians in Russia.
- 10 An unconfirmed report says Russia has asked Iran for territory along the Soviet-Iran border, as a defense safeguard.
- 12 Tight-lipped Russia is reported mustering her vast resources from Siberia to the Baltic against the day when and if Britain is knocked out of the war and German military attentions turn eastward. A traveler reports a shortage of consumer goods, due to the strain for defense, though basic foods are plentiful. The French collapse is viewed as unexpected by Soviet leaders and moves in the Baltic states are taken as a sign of nervousness. Soviet negotiations for a new Russo-Turkish-Bulgarian Black Sea accord are said to be well advanced. Germans in Russia are closely supervised.
- 17 It is reported that Sir Stafford Cripps, British Ambassador, has conferred with Stalin. Cripps was told, it is said, that Russia is determined to remain neutral and sees no reason to fear German domination of Europe.
- 21 The three Baltic states of Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia formally proclaim themselves Soviet republics and decide to ask for incorporation into the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. The states comprise 63,185 square miles with 5,600,000 inhabitants.
- 28 A commercial agreement between the Soviet Union and Afghanistan is announced. German, Iranian and Hungarian trade delegations are in Moscow or are expected.
- The Latvian Government nationalizes the Latvian merchant fleet. A special order forbids the ships to enter American or British ports.

## S P A I N

- 2 Americans from France and other occupied countries converge on Spain in hope of reaching home. U. S. Embassy in Madrid announces that liner *Manhattan* will call at Lisbon and 500 Americans go to Portugal.
- Gen. Franco is reported to be sounding out Berlin and London on peace.
- 12 Spanish papers, echoing Italian press, assert France must be held responsible for bringing on war. Sympathy for France previously had been expressed. Reports of Anglo-German contacts in Madrid persist, with meeting between Sir Samuel Hoare and Dr. Eberhard von Stohrer, the respective Ambassadors, rumored, though British Embassy denies it.
- 13 William C. Bullitt, U. S. Ambassador to France, confers in Madrid with A. J. Drexel Biddle, envoy to Poland-in-Exile, and Alexander Weddell, American representative in Madrid. Mr. Bullitt calls behavior of Germans occupying France "correct."
- 17 Franco warns British that Spain expects Gibraltar to be returned to her. Press presents Spain's claim on Morocco.
- 29 Spain and Portugal agree to consult each other if they are threatened.
- 31 Newspaper *Arriba* appeals indirectly to United States for help in rebuilding Spain. Nation has only 30 days' gasoline supply, it is said.
- 

## T U R K E Y

- 6 The Turkish Government denies Nazi charges of a plot by British to attack Russian oil fields.
- 8 The Russian Ambassador leaves Istanbul for Moscow after conferring with Franz von Papen, the German Ambassador.
- 11 Additional troops are called up after Premier Refik Saydam confers on foreign policy with Government leaders. A Russian "ultimatum" is denied, but it is believed crystalization of policy with Moscow on the Dardanelles is near. Press accuses Nazis of falsifying documents in order to charge Turks with participating in a plot against Russia.
- 12 Premier Saydam tells National Assembly Turkey will fight if attacked and assails German intrigue.

## OTHER EUROPEAN STATES

- 1 HUNGARY—With more border clashes with Rumanians reported, Hungary speeds concentration of troops along that frontier. A Foreign Office paper stresses the "historic mission" of Hungary to defend "western Latin civilization against any attacks coming from the East."
- RUMANIA—Thousands of Rumanians are arrested under a new law prohibiting assemblages of four or more. The Russian occupation of Bessarabia is said to be proceeding in more orderly fashion after preliminary clashes. Trainloads of Rumanian wounded arrive in Bucharest. The Government is reported near collapse.
- 2 RUMANIA—Some 200,000 Rumanian troops line Hungarian and Bulgarian borders. King Carol sees German Minister to Rumania. A political and military pact with Berlin is said to be under discussion. Nation is calmer as Russians seem to have stopped on River Pruth, according to agreement.
- THE NETHERLANDS—Gen. H. G. Winckelman, Dutch Commander-in-Chief, is officially reported as a prisoner of war in Germany. Berlin was said to be dissatisfied with his work.
- VATICAN CITY—Pope Pius is notified by British that Rome will not be attacked from air.
- 3 DENMARK—Nation's four largest parties agree to work together to adapt Denmark to "new conditions."
- EIRE—Harbors of Dublin and Cork are placed under military control.
- 4 RUMANIA—Pro-German, anti-Semitic Cabinet under Ion Gigurtu is appointed by King Carol. The Ministry declares Rumania henceforth will integrate its policies with those of Axis.
- 5 EIRE—Eire will defend herself from invasion, whether by Germany or Britain, De Valera declares.
- LITHUANIA—The Government renounces concordat with the Vatican.
- NORWAY—Germans are said to have ordered King Haakon to abdicate by July 12. "Coöperative" government is planned.
- SWEDEN—The Foreign Office reveals that the Swedish Government will permit passage through the country of German armed forces.
- 6 RUMANIA—Gigurtu hints at reprisals against Jews. Nationalization of industries, including petroleum, also is foreshadowed.
- THE NETHERLANDS—The German military commander accuses The Netherlands Army and civilians of a disloyal attitude toward

- Germans and says the character of British bomb attacks proves Britons are obtaining information from the Dutch.
- 7 SWEDEN—Premier Per Albin Hansson defends concessions to Germany on the ground that his chief task is to keep Sweden out of war.
  - 9 SWEDEN—The Government says German troops passing through the country will not carry arms. The *Social Demokraten* fears there may be "too much realism" in accommodating the Nazis, while another paper criticizes the Government's "inept information technique."
  - 10 VATICAN CITY—The Pope urges Germany and Italy not to seek revenge and to conclude a fair peace with France.
  - THE NETHERLANDS—The *Amsterdam Telegraaf* lists The Netherlands war losses as 3,000 killed, 7,000 wounded and several thousand missing. Other estimates place the dead alone at 30,000.
  - 11 VATICAN CITY—Text of a speech by the Pope on June 9 and just published contains high praise of France. Fear of creating tension with Italy evidently delayed publication.
  - 12 POLAND—*Dziennik Polski*, Polish paper, begins publication in London, after transferring from the war-time Capital at Angers, France.
  - GREECE—Greece reveals that 14 Greek vessels, totaling 61,665 tons, were sunk in June.
  - 13 EIRE—British troops will be permitted to cross Eire frontiers only in the event of invasion, an accord is reported to stipulate.
  - 14 EIRE—As De Valera rejects a joint defense plan with Northern Ireland, a Government aide bluntly implies that Eire is arming against both Britain and Germany. In six months 125,000 men have joined the defense forces.
  - 15 THE NETHERLANDS—The Burgomaster of Amsterdam warns his people to adopt a "more correct attitude" toward German troops.
  - VATICAN CITY—The Pope is reported to have given support to the Vichy Government.
  - 17 RUMANIA—Three thousand gasoline tank cars are reported filled for dispatch to Germany.
  - 19 THE NETHERLANDS—The Nazis in Amsterdam threaten reprisals against prominent Hollanders for alleged mistreatment of German Nationalists in The Netherlands colonies.
  - 18 YUGOSLAVIA—Great storm damage to harvests and property is reported.
  - 20 THE NETHERLANDS—German courts are to try Hollanders accused of crimes against Germans or German property. Several Netherlands colonial officials are arrested.
  - RUMANIA—Refugees from Bessarabia report that stories of bloody incidents in Cernauti, Bukovina, were grossly exaggerated.

- VATICAN CITY—The closely-muzzled *Osservatore Romano* notes that Nazis in Belgium are refusing to allow the Apostolic Nuncio to perform "his religious mission."
- 22 HUNGARY—Koloman Hubay, Nazi leader, and Paul Vago, his chief assistant, are expelled from the Hungarian Diet as a result of proposing bills regarded as aiming at the disintegration of the State.
- 23 CZECHOSLOVAKIA—A new government in London for "Free Czechoslovaks," headed by Dr. Edouard Beneš, is recognized by Great Britain.
- 24 SWITZERLAND—Dr. Walter Minder, young Swiss radiologist, announces discovery of the last of earth's missing elements—tiny particles left in the residue from radium—forming element No. 85 in the list of 92. Dr. Minder calls the element helvetium.
- RUMANIA—The British-and-Dutch-controlled Astra Romana Oil Corporation, biggest in Rumania, is taken over by the Government.
- THE NETHERLANDS—Three prominent Hollanders make a discreet appeal for coöperation with Germans under the slogan of "unity."
- 28 SLOVAKIA—President Joseph Tiso and Slovak political leaders see Hitler on the little State's humble part in the "new order" in Europe.
- 29 YUGOSLAVIA—Belgrade acts to curb flood of propaganda for autonomy in Macedonia. British and German propagandists in area vie for favor.
- 30 RUMANIA—The Government makes first concrete proposals to Hungary and Bulgaria, offering an exchange of populations in lieu of ceding territory.

## E G Y P T

- 1 Egyptian newspapers accuse Italy of withholding the "true circumstances" of the death of Air Marshal Italo Balbo.
- 3 Sabry Pasha, Prime Minister, says Egypt's policy will be to keep relations with foreign countries as cordial as possible.
- 5 Three persons are killed and four wounded when Italian planes raid Alexandria for the second successive day.
- 7 A spokesman for the French Legation is quoted as saying: "The rupture of relations with Britain does not affect the friendly relations between Egypt and France."
- 10 Alexandria and the British naval base are subjected to four air raids.
- 13 The captured Italian ship *Rodi* arrives in Alexandria flying the British flag.

- 16 One person is killed and two injured in an Italian raid on Alexandria.
- 17 An Anglo-Egyptian Agreement is signed in Cairo for the abolition of the *Caisse de la Dette Publique*, and providing that Egypt alone will control the funding of the debt outstanding under loans raised during the régime of Ismail Pasha.
- 20 Normal operations of the Suez Canal are brought to a standstill with Italy's entry into the war. Salary cuts and dismissals, as traffic halts, affect about 200,000 persons.
- 24 A French National Committee is formed in Cairo, to work with the National Committee in London.
- 25 The Suez Canal Company asks the Egyptian Government to supply 200 workers to replace discharged employees from "enemy countries."
- 29 Sir Ahmed Hassanein Pasha, first chamberlain to King Farouk I, is appointed chief of the Royal Cabinet.

## P A L E S T I N E

- 1 Telephone and telegraph communication between Syria and Palestine is suspended.
- The Zionist Organization of America adopts a war emergency program to aid in defense of the 500,000 Jews in Palestine.
- 11 Reorganization of the executive committee of the Jewish National Council is decided upon. The new committee will comprise 11 members, including Rinchas Rutenberg, president, and Isaac Ben Zvi, chairman, instead of 18 as formerly.
- 14 The French in Palestine celebrate Bastille Day at religious services.
- Eighteen of the crew of an Iranian freighter reach Acre and report their ship was torpedoed by an Italian submarine 70 miles off Haifa.
- 15 One person is killed and several injured when ten Italian planes raid the Haifa area in the first air attack on Palestine.
- 24 Haifa has its second air raid in which 46 persons are killed and 88 injured. All the victims were civilians except five policemen.
- 28 The Association of American Jews asks the American State Department to provide the same facilities for removing Americans from the Near East as have been provided for Americans in Europe.
- Britain and Germany negotiate for release of Palestine subjects interned in Germany or German-occupied territories, in exchange for German nationals arrested in the Holy Land. Only women and children and men above 60 and below 18 are to be considered for exchange.



- 30 In an effort to make Palestine as nearly self-sufficient as possible, the Government allocates about \$4,000,000 for loans to develop waste lands.

## SYRIA AND THE LEBANON

- 1 The British Foreign Office says it is understood Gen. Eugene Mittelhauser has ended hostilities in Syria and continues: "His Majesty's Government assume that this does not mean that if Germany and Italy sought to occupy Syria or Lebanon or were to try to do so in the face of British command of the sea no attempt would be made by the French forces to oppose them." Nevertheless, it adds, in order "to set at rest doubts which might be felt in any quarter" Syria and Lebanon cannot be allowed to be occupied.
- 2 Gen. Nuri Pasha es Said, Iraq Foreign Minister, and the Minister of Justice, en route to Baghdad after their successful talks in Ankara, are received by the French authorities at Beirut, Aleppo and Damascus. In Ankara Gen. Nuri discussed the future of Syria should the Axis Powers move against that country.
- Gen. Maxime Weygand arrives in Damascus to deal with the situation in Syria.
- 4 The French authorities announce they will enforce the orders of the Pétain Government.
- Oil from Mosul is diverted from the pipe-line to Tripoli, so all of it will go to Haifa.
- 5 French authorities reaffirm their determination to defend Syria against "any foreign encroachments."
- 6 Dr. Shahbender, Nationalist leader, is assassinated.
- 8 About 6,000 French officers, including the staff of Gen. Eugene Mittelhauser, cross into Palestine and join British forces there.
- 9 The resident garrison, composed of some 10,000 French regulars and 7,000 Syrian levies, is eager to continue hostilities. Spahis at Damascus attempt to go to Palestine, but are prevented.
- 11 Gen. Mittelhauser resigns command of the French forces in Syria.
- 15 Gen. Mittelhauser leaves and Gen. Fougère is appointed Commander-in-Chief of the French forces in the Middle East.
- 20 A shortage of coal, oil and other fuels caused by disruption of transport systems, reduces business activity. Merchants seek to evade acceptance of treasury bonds which the Syrian National Bank, a French subsidiary, has introduced as legal tender and the financial situation is further complicated by the problem of demobilizing the army of 125,000.

- 29 The French announce they will not demobilize any further classes and are maintaining eight divisions under the command of Gen. Fougère.

## I R A Q

- 4 Gen. Nuri es Said and the Minister of Justice return to Baghdad and a communiqué on their discussions with the President and the Prime Minister of Turkey says "it was a matter of great satisfaction to both parties . . . to find once again that a sincere friendship has been firmly established."
- 5 The Iraq Petroleum Co. cuts off oil supplies from the Mosul wells to Tripoli.
- The Foreign Minister, speaking of his visits to Ankara and Damascus, says Turkey, like Iraq, thought Syria should be for the Syrians and have complete independence.
- 17 The first train leaves Baghdad for Mosul, on completion of the final section of the line, 198 miles long, from Telkuchuk, near Nisibin on the Syrian frontier, to Baiji, south of Mosul.

## I R A N

- 11 The steamer *Beme* is shelled and sunk by an Italian submarine off Haifa. The crew is landed in Palestine.
- 24 Two delegations leave for Moscow, one to discuss railway traffic and the other agricultural and industrial questions.

## J A P A N

- 1 Foreign Minister Arita's radio speech of June 29, in which he expressed Japan's policies for stabilizing East Asia and the South Seas in no way contradicts his earlier statement on April 15 expressing the Empire's concern over the *status quo* of The Netherlands East Indies, correspondents are told by Yakichiro Suma, Foreign Office spokesman.
- 2 The Cabinet approves measures designed to promote Japan's export trade.

- Preparations for dissolution of the Kuhara (orthodox) faction of the Seiyukai, in preparation for participation in the single party movement, are completed.
- The Iron Manufacturing Material Imports Control Ordinance, based on Article 8 of the National General Mobilization Law, and designed to compensate for losses due to the higher prices of imported scrap iron, pig iron and iron ore and assure a smooth distribution of these materials, is promulgated.
- 4 The Emperor congratulates President Roosevelt on the anniversary of the American Declaration of Independence.
- A joint declaration to enhance amity and trade relations between Japan and Spain is signed in Tokyo.
- 4 The Arms Manufacturers' Association, participated in by the Nippon Steel Works and more than 100 firms producing arms and ammunition, is inaugurated.
- 5 After 10 days in Japan, Emperor Kangte of Manchukuo sails for home aboard the warship *Hyuga*.
- The Government publishes in *The Official Gazette* new regulations curbing prices of necessities and prohibiting the manufacture and sale of a variety of luxuries.
- 6 On the eve of the anniversary of the China affair, the Imperial Army Headquarters announces that at least 1,587,600 Chinese have been killed and that the Japanese dead have totaled 85,800. The area occupied by Japan is given as 617,760 square miles, or 2.4 times the area of Japan and 16 per cent of all China.
- 7 Prince Fumimaro Konoye declares the new political system for Japan does not aim to destroy or revise the Constitution, although it is designed to unify various political functions.
- 8 British rejection of the Japanese demand for closing the Burma Road as a military supply route for the Chungking régime is disclosed by Sir Robert Craigie, British Ambassador, to Foreign Minister Arita.
- Charles Arsene-Henry, French Ambassador, calls on Vice Foreign Minister Masayuki Tan to discuss matters which have arisen since the Japanese inspectors arrived in French Indo-China to supervise the stoppage of shipments to Chungking.
- Mario Indelli, the new Italian Ambassador, arrives.
- 10 The British Ambassador visits Vice Foreign Minister Tani and requests a further explanation of the representation made by Foreign Minister Arita against the British Government's reply to the Japanese demand for closing the Burma Road.
- Thirty-two members of the Minseito demand that their party participate in the establishment of a single political organization.
- Admiral Kichisaburo Nomura, former Foreign Minister, sails for

the Japanese mandated islands in the Pacific. He also will visit Davao, Celebes and British Borneo.

- 13 The Japan Silk Reelers Federation will curtail sericultural production further by sealing 25 per cent of the basins in Japan.
- Major reorganization of the national defense system is provided in orders promulgated in *The Official Gazette*.
- 16 The Yonai Cabinet resigns *en bloc* following the resignation of War Minister Shunroku Hata after informing the Premier that the army means to contribute toward creation of a new political order.
- The Kuhara (orthodox) faction of the Seiyukai formally disbands.
- The labor mobilization program, through which it is hoped to put 1,500,000 additional workers into munitions factories and to expand necessary industries, is approved.
- 17 Prince Konoye receives the Imperial command to organize a new Cabinet.
- Answering Secretary of State Hull's charge that Japan's attempt to sever the Burma-Yunnan and Haiphong-Yunnan trade routes amounts to interference with world commerce, Yakichiro Suma, Foreign Office spokesman, says the United States is in no position to complain, because: First, Japan must halt supplies for Chungking; second, the question concerns only Japan, Britain and France; and, third, ban on shipments to the Chungking Government affect only certain goods and not "natural products" of China.
- An Anglo-Japanese understanding with regard to Britain halting military supplies to the Chiang regime over the Burma Road is reached.
- 18 Yosuke Matsuoka, former president of the South Manchuria Railway Company and one-time first secretary of the Japanese Embassy in Washington, accepts the Foreign Ministry portfolio in the Konoye Cabinet.
- 19 A complete agreement on drastic changes in Japan's domestic and foreign policies is reached at a conference between Prince Konoye, Mr. Matsuoka, Lieut. Gen. Hideki Tojo and Vice Admiral Zengo Yoshida, slated respectively as War and Navy Ministers.
- 21 Gen. Moto-o Furusho, 58, member of the Supreme War Council, dies in Tokyo.
- Prince Konoye, Premier-designate, virtually completes his Cabinet. Darkest of the dark horses, Isao Kawada, president of the Toh-a Steamship Line and a member of the House of Peers, is named Finance Minister.
- 22 Prince Konoye again is installed as head of the Government, just a week after the resignation of the Yonai Cabinet. Brought into final shape with the appointment of Kenji Tomita, Governor of Nagano Prefecture, as Cabinet chief secretary, and of Naokai Murase, for-

mer Commerce and Industry Vice Minister, as director of the Legislation Bureau, the new administration includes: Premier Konoye, Hideki Tojo, War Minister; Zengo Yoshida, Navy Minister; Yosuke Matsuoka, Foreign Minister; Eiji Yasui, Home Minister; Isao Kawada, Finance Minister; Akira Kazami, Justice Minister; Kunihiro Hashida, Education Minister; Ichizo Kobayashi, Commerce and Industry Minister; Tada-atsu Ishiguro, Agriculture and Forestry Minister; and Shozo Murata, Communications Minister, who also is concurrently Minister of Railways, while Naoki Hoshino is appointed Minister Without Portfolio and President of the Cabinet Planning Board.

- 23 Consolidation of defense through mobilization of the entire nation's strength is the most important objective of the new Cabinet, Premier Konoye tells reporters.
- 25 Formal acceptance of the resignation of Masayuki Tani as Vice Minister of Foreign Affairs is interpreted as the first step in a sweeping reform of the personnel and policies of the Foreign Ministry. Hajime Matsumiya, director of the investigation section, is appointed temporarily as Vice Foreign Minister.
- Thirty-nine Diet members of the Minseito withdraw from the party because of dissatisfaction with the attitude of its president, Chuji Machida, and other elders toward the new political structure.
- Morito Morishima, Counsellor of the Japanese Embassy in Washington, is instructed to ascertain the reason President Roosevelt has included oil and scrap metals in the export control list.
- 26 The Kokumin Domei, minor nationalist party, voluntarily liquidates itself.
- The incident in which American sailors attacked Japanese uniformed police in Shanghai July 22 is settled as the American authorities apologize and promise to punish the assailants.
- 27 Military police in the Kwanto and the Kwansai, as well as Seoul, Korea, Shimonoseki and Kurume, arrest an undisclosed number of alleged foreign agents. Among the suspects held in Tokyo is M. James Cox, representative of *Reuters*.
- Maj. Gen. Issaku Nishihara, chief of the Japanese inspectors sent to French Indo-China, flies from Hanoi for Taihoku on his way to Tokyo under instructions from Imperial Headquarters.
- Dr. Franz Oppenheimer, 76-year-old German exile, a noted authority on social-economic subjects, is not allowed to enter Japan on his arrival at Kobe.
- 29 M. James Cox, *Reuter's* correspondent under examination by the military police, hurls himself to death from a third-story window of Gendarmerie Headquarters.

- 30 The Seiyukai, oldest political party in Japan, founded by the late Prince Hirobumi Ito 40 years ago, voluntarily dissolves.
- The transit of material to Chungking through French Indo-China has been entirely suspended, Maj. Gen. Nishihara says.
- 31 The Government will give no serious consideration to protests from British against the arrest of British subjects on suspicion of espionage, since the arrests are entirely justified, Yakichiro Suma, Foreign Office spokesman, announces.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE NORTH

- 2 Chinese again attack Kaifeng, in Honan province, in an unsuccessful attempt to retake it.
- 5 Japanese planes attack the westernmost districts of China, bombing newly-developed industrial centers some 100 miles west of Chungking.
- 8 Chungking again is bombed and about 1,000 houses demolished. The deaths are estimated at 50.
- 9 Japanese drop more than 200 bombs on the Chinese Capital, while another squadron pounds the important south-central military transport center, Kweiyang.
- 13 Chungking reports that in fighting in the Ichang sector between July 6 and 9 the Japanese suffered nearly 9,000 casualties, adding that in Eastern Honan the Chinese reoccupied positions south of Kaifeng, inflicting some 5,000 casualties and forcing the surrender of 20,000 "puppet" troops.
- 16 Japanese naval planes bomb Chinghai, also known as Chinghaihsien, gateway to Ningpo, at the mouth of the Yung River.
- 20 *Domei*, Japanese news agency, reports from Shihkiachwang, Hupeh province, that Chinese guerrillas bombed a Japanese motor truck carrying Japanese school teachers, killing two teachers and three soldiers.
- 22 The Japanese withdraw their land forces in the Chinghai area.
- 24 Chinese report shooting down 10 of 36 Japanese planes bombing Chengtu, Capital of Szechwan province. The American Baptist Mission was destroyed in the raid.
- 26 Chungking announces that Japanese attempts to land on the Chekiang coast have been repulsed and that Chinese have recaptured Chinghai.
- 27 Eight hundred were killed and 400 injured in the Japanese bombing of Hochuan, a city of 100,000 about 100 miles north of Chungking, on July 23, Chungking announces.

- 28 The civilian populace of Wanh sien and other Szechwan province cities east of Chungking are bombed.
- 30 Reports reaching Peking from Honan and Hupeh say the Japanese have been using 250,000 troops in an attempt to encircle the Chinese forces, but have made little progress.
- 31 Eighty are killed or wounded and 400 buildings destroyed in a new Japanese raid on Chungking.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE SOUTH

- 1 Capture of Lungchow, important walled city near Northeastern French Indo-China, is reported by Japanese, who say it "means the entire border is now sealed."
- 2 Two thousand Japanese troops are concentrated at Shumchun, railroad town opposite Hong Kong border.
- 5 Chinese say they have recovered control of the railway from Sheklung to Shumchun. Reports also are that the Japanese have transferred many troops to the Indo-China border.
- Reports from Amoy say the Japanese have demanded the withdrawal of foreign garrisons at the Kulangsu settlement.
- 8 Japanese planes bomb Indo-China border and say 1,500 drums of oil and fifty trucks on the Chinese side were destroyed.
- 15 Vice Admiral Shigetaro Shimada, commander of the Japanese Fleet, informs diplomatic representatives the Japanese Navy will begin a blockade of Siangshanpu, on Hangchow Bay, Wenchow Port, Loting Bay, Santuao, Loyuan Bay and Foochow at midnight.
- 17 Japanese bluejackets land at Shenfuwan, north of Amoy, and close the last direct import route to Chungking.
- 19 Reports from Foochow say the Japanese have occupied Hsungwu, in Fukien province.
- 21 The Japanese attack Santuao and land units on Santu Island, northeast of Foochow.
- 26 The Japanese occupy Shuikowchen on the Chinese side of the French Indo-China border.
- 29 The Japanese shell Swabue, 60 miles northeast of Hong Kong, and land troops.

## CHINA: INTERNAL AFFAIRS

- 1 Assassins shoot and kill Shao Shu-pei, director of the *Ta Kwang* news agency in Shanghai's French Concession.
- 2 The Municipal Council of the International Settlement announces

- it is turning over to the special Municipal Government of Japanese-appointed Mayor Fu Hsiao-en all Chinese land records that the pre-war Chinese Government entrusted to the council when it fled from Shanghai.
- Wang Ching-wei, head of the Japanese-sponsored Nanking régime, orders the arrest of 84 Chinese, many prominent, on charges of agitating against his Government.
  - 5 Quo Tai-chi, Chinese Ambassador, appeals to Britain not to allow "China's lifeline through Burma to be cut."
  - 5 The first session of the Nanking conference, seeking an adjustment of relations between Japan and New China, lasts an hour and 10 minutes, participated in by Wang Ching-wei and Gen. Nobuyuki Abe, Japanese Ambassador to Nanking.
  - Hanoi reports that, with stationing of Japanese inspectors at Laokai, Kaobang, Langson, Haiphong and two other places, the supply routes to the interior of China have been completely severed.
  - Serge Nikitin, Soviet Consul, departs with his staff for Moscow after closing the Peking Consulate, the last remaining Soviet diplomatic or consular office in Japanese-occupied China.
  - 6 An appeal to "friendly Powers," especially the United States and the Soviet Union, for immediate aid to China, is made by Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek on the eve of the third anniversary of the outbreak of the Chinese-Japanese war.
  - 7 Gen. Chang Tze-Chung, one of Chiang's leading commanders, was killed in action May 16, it is announced.
  - United States marines arrest 15 Japanese gendarmes who penetrated the American defense sector in civilian clothes, but armed.
  - The commander of the Japanese gendarmerie in Shanghai apologizes to Col. DeWitt Peck, commanding the U. S. marines in Shanghai, for the entrance of Japanese gendarmes into the American sector, and the 15 arrested gendarmes are released.
  - 8 The Minister of War in Chungking says the Japanese casualties since the start of the war until May, 1940, were 1,600,000 killed and wounded. Three years ago, he says, China had 2,000,000 troops and she now has 5,000,000, with several million more training.
  - Wu Chu-chin, editor of *Hsin Min Pao*, official organ of the Japan-sponsored North China Government, is assassinated, allegedly by agents of Chungking.
  - 9 Maj. Gen. Saburo Miura, commander of Japanese gendarmes, demands an apology from the commander of U. S. marines in the Shanghai International Settlement for alleged mistreatment of the 15 gendarmes, arrested on July 7, while in the marines' custody.
  - A Japanese patrol boat seizes the 3,000-ton British steamer *Sheng-king*, loaded with rifle ammunition, off Woosung.



- 11 The 7th Session of the Central Executive and Central Supervisory Committees of the Kuomintang adjourns after deciding to create a Ministry of Economic Warfare to coöperate with a new war-time Economic Council.
- The *Shengking* is released after discharging her cargo of ammunition.
- 13 Japanese and French representatives in Tientsin agree on measures to preserve order in the French Concession.
- 15 Chungking protests to Britain against the decision to close the Burma Road.
- The Chinese Government bans the sale of all imported luxuries.
- Sixteen Chinese are injured by four bombs hurled at offices of *Shun Pao*, pro-Chiang Chinese newspaper in the Shanghai International Settlement.
- The Wang Ching-wei régime in Nanking orders the deportation of six Shanghai Americans, including a member of the Shanghai Municipal Council, and one Briton. The other five Americans are newspaper editors or owners and the Briton is director of a Chinese language newspaper.
- Vice Admiral Shigetaro Shimada, Commander-in-Chief of the Japanese China Seas Fleet, closes the three remaining Chinese-occupied ports of Foochow, Wenchow and Ningpo and extends the blockade from Hangchow Bay, in northern Chekiang, to Foochow Bay, in central Fukien.
- 17 Chiang Kai-shek says if Great Britain is to try to link the question of the Burma Road with that of peace between China and Japan it will practically amount to assisting Japan to bring China to submission.
- Three thousand Japanese in Shanghai condemn "American interference in Asia" at a mass meeting sponsored by *Tairiku Shimpo*, Japanese army-controlled newspaper.
- Chen Sansueh, Shanghai business man, is arrested in Nanking on a charge of heading a plot to assassinate Wang Ching-wei.
- 19 The Hong Kong office of Air France announces that air service between Hong Kong and Hanoi will be suspended indefinitely. Passenger and mail service between Chungking and Rangoon, Burma, will continue.
- Samuel H. Chang, a director of the American-owned Post Mercury Company, publisher of *The Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury* and two Chinese language newspapers, is slain in a cafe in the International Settlement by two Chinese gunmen believed to have been agents of the Wang Ching-wei Government.
- 20 Two armed Japanese force their way into the apartment of Hallett Abend, chief correspondent in China for *The New York Times*,

- and force him to give up the manuscript of a new book which they believed was anti-Japanese.
- 25 The Consular Body in Shanghai considers an appeal from the Municipal Council for coöperation in checking terrorism in the International Settlement. Yoshiaki Miura, Japanese Consul General, says the only solution is to accept realities by working in harmony with Wang Chiang-wei's régime.
  - 26 The American plan to license the export of petroleum products and scrap iron is hailed in Chungking as a positive measure to assist China in her war against Japan.
  - 27 Conclusion of a new trade treaty with Russia, Nationalist China's only source of foreign war supplies since the closing of the trade route through British Burma, is announced. The treaty calls for Russian purchase of 13,000 tons of China's oat crop.
  - Dr. V. K. Wellington Koo says China is using 20,000 camels to transport food and military supplies across Turkestan from Russia.
  - 29 The case involving the assault of Japanese by American marines in the Cafe Pacific, Shanghai, on July 14, is amicably settled.
  - In Nanking the Preparatory Committee for Enforcement of the Constitution is officially organized.

## MANCHUKUO

- 11 Manchukuo strengthens its control over foreign exchange. Halting currency smuggling is a major objective.
- 15 The establishment in Hsinking of the Manchukuo Foundation Shrine, dedicated to Amaterasu-O-Mikami, the Japanese Sun Goddess, is announced by Emperor Kangte. The Spirit of the Goddess is enshrined in the inner courtyard of the Palace, with rites conducted by the Emperor.

## HONG KONG

- 1 Evacuation of British women and children begins, most of them going to Manila. To conserve food the Government prohibits the export of soya beans.
- 3 Some 3,000 Chinese refugees return to the mainland and the frontier is closed. The evacuation of women and children is extended to include Portuguese and some British-Chinese.

- 4 Communication with the mainland across Mirs Bay is restored.
- 6 Only American and Japanese ships will be allowed clearance for Indo-China.
- The United States Consul General arranges for the U. S. ships *President Taft* and *President Coolidge* to take extra passengers when they leave for Manila.
- 9 Restrictions on shipping to Indo-China are removed.
- 11 The Japanese Consul General says he has raised with the Hong Kong Government specific issues on which he declines to comment. They are purported to be withdrawal of British troops from Shanghai, closing of the Burma Road, settlement of Chinese currency questions and matters involving Hong Kong.
- 18 Civilian air raid wardens are called into service as Hong Kong moves nearer an emergency basis. Sand-bagging of public buildings is expanded and vital points are barricaded with barbed wire.

## I N D I A

- 1 Under a plan to cost seven crores (\$21,000,000) all ordnance factories are to be expanded to turn out the most modern weapons and munitions.
- 2 Subhas Chandra Bose, former Congress President and founder of the forward *bloc*, is arrested in Calcutta under the Defense of India Act.
- Mohandas K. Gandhi, in an appeal "to every Briton, wherever he may be," urges non-violence instead of war for the adjustment of international differences.
- 5 The Marquess of Linlithgow, Viceroy, confers with Mr. Savarkar, President of the All-India Hindu Mahasabha.
- 7 The Congress Working Committee in Delhi demands an unequivocal declaration from Great Britain according India complete independence. During the session an article by Gandhi in *Harijan* argued against the Viceroy's offer to enlarge his Council and urged the Congress to refuse all coöperation in the war effort except on its own terms.
- 9 The President of the All-India Moslem League rejects the Congress Party's proposals for a declaration of independence and the setting up of a National Government at the Center.
- The Nizam of Hyderabad offers the Viceroy £50,000 for Imperial defense purposes, in addition to £150,000 he gave to the Air Ministry. The Maharaja of Travancore gives £50,000 for the purchase

- of a mine-sweeper and gifts of a lakh of rupees are received from the Maharani of Nepal and the Nawab of Bahawalpur.
- 10 The Government demands the return to the Reserve Bank of all securities on which the principal, interest or dividends are payable in United States dollars.
  - 16 A Communist movement aimed at revolution in India is reported by Premier Sir Sinnandar Hyat Khan at a secret session of the Punjab Assembly.
  - 18 The East India Fund to provide aircraft sends a further contribution to London, making a total of £75,000 to date.
  - 24 To combat silver hoarding the Government announces an immediate issue of one-rupee bills, as in the World War. The rupee normally is valued at about 30 cents.
  - 26 The Maharaja of Mysore gives 5 lakhs to the Viceroy's War Purposes Fund. The Bombay War Gifts Fund, to provide money for both the R. A. F. and the Indian Air Force, reaches 6½ lakhs.
  - 27 The All-India Congress Committee, by 91 to 63, approves the decision of the Working Committee of June 21 (discarding non-violence in the defense of the country).
  - 28 The All-India Congress Committee, by 95 to 47, indorses the Working Committee's decision to support India's defense, provided independence is granted immediately and a National Government formed at the Center. The Congress promises full coöperation in Britain's war effort if Indian independence is established.

## THE NETHERLANDS EAST INDIES

- 1 The Government prepares for defense with the opening of naval ranks to enlistment of selected natives, recall of pensioned non-commissioned officers for military duty and initiating after-office-hours military training for "white collar" workers.
- 8 Business concerns raise 8,500,000 guilders as a preliminary contribution to establish civic guards in ten cities, starting with Batavia, where hundreds of air-raid trenches are dug. Mine fields are laid and shipping forbidden to use the Borneo oil harbors of Tarakan and Balikpapan without permission.
- 13 The Food Ministry announces an agreement with The Netherlands Colonial Office, in exile in London, for the purchase of 40,000,000 pounds of tea.

## INDO-CHINA

- 4 A Japanese mission to control traffic to Chungking is welcomed in Hanoi by French officials. The Japanese warships leave.
- 7 The Government agrees, according to reports reaching Hong Kong, to prohibit for a month the transit of goods from Chungking for export.
- 9 Japanese sources report that the frontier with China has been closed.
- 20 Gen. Catroux hands over his office to Admiral Jean Decoux, the nominee of the Pétain Government.
- 23 Admiral Decoux holds his first interview with Gen. Kanji Nishihara, chief of the Japanese military mission, and begins the delicate task of warding off additional Japanese demands without risking Japanese occupation of Indo-China.
- 28 Gen. Nishihara and his trade mission fly to Tokyo, suddenly revising plans to continue on to Batavia for a visit.

## BURMA

- 1 It is announced that Prime Minister U. Pu told Sir Archibald Douglas Cochrane, the Governor, on June 22, that the Government's policy is "to give the utmost help in the common task of making the forces of freedom and democracy triumphant in the present conflict." But the Government urged that the British Government make an immediate declaration that at the end of the war it will grant Burma a Constitution enabling her to take her place as a fully self-governing and equal member of any Commonwealth or Federation of free nations that might be established.
- The Secretary of State approves a suggestion made by the Governor that he should invite a representative Burman to serve as one of his Counsellors. After recalling that the attainment of dominion status is the objective of Burma's constitutional progress, he says, that "at this moment it is clearly impossible to predict what will be the world situation at the end of the war . . . and to what extent Burma will herself be in a position to cope with the requirements of her defense and external affairs problems. When the war is brought to a victorious end his Majesty's Government will be very willing to enter on a discussion of them."

## MALAYA

- 1 A British communiqué says "demolition of obstacles on the south coast of Singapore" and "erection of barbed-wire entanglements" are in progress.
- 5 The French liner *Ile de France* is detained in Singapore pending instructions from Britain. She was not seized by the British Navy, as reported from Tokyo, and still is flying the French flag.
- The Malaya Patriotic Fund sends £35,000 to London for war charities, making £200,000 remitted to date by the Fund. (It is separate from the War Fund.)
- The Straits Settlements (Singapore) Government interns all enemy aliens. The action follows the arrest of 25 Germans, most of them Jewish refugees.
- 12 The Straits Settlements War Fund reaches \$3,000,000 and £350,000 is remitted to London. The Federated Malay States War Fund reaches \$610,000.
- 14 The officer administering the Government of the Straits Settlements broadcasts from Singapore a statement on British policy in China in which he says that, believing that an honorable peace is the real desire of the Chinese and Japanese people, the Government will go to the greatest lengths to avoid seconding and prolonging the war and will put forward every effort to help to end it.

## PHILIPPINES

- 1 President Quezon enjoins all Government entities and the public to "coöperate in extending whatever aid may be necessary for the safety and care of refugees."
- 3 The President Coolidge brings some 100 American evacuees to Manila from Hong Kong and the Canadian Pacific liner *Empress of Japan* some 1640 British women and children.
- 5 Manuel Roxas, Secretary of Finance, says a serious drop in Government revenues is to be expected because of the paralysis of Philippine trade with Europe.
- 7 The *Empress of Japan* and the *Empress of Asia* bring some 1758 more Hong Kong women and children to Manila. Acting Gov.-Gen. N. L. Smyth says: "We owe Manila a debt of gratitude."

- 8 A special session of the Assembly opens.
- 9 Results of a plebiscite are tabulated in the Assembly as follows:  
(1) Amendment establishing bicameral legislature, 1,041,165 for and 274,633 against; (2) Shortening of term of President from 6 to 4 years and permitting reelection, 1,066,306 for and 240,294 against; (3) Establishing Electoral Commission to supervise elections, 1,016,097 for and 281,827 against.
- 10 *La Argentina*, Argentine training ship, arrives in Manila. Officers and cadets are entertained at Malacanan Palace.
- Radio-telephone service is inaugurated between the Philippines and Australia.
- 12 President Quezon suspends the progressive tax on sugar, pending a report by the Sugar Advisory Board.
- 12 The Assembly ratifies the Constitutional amendments.
- 13 G. J. Schimmel, of the Department of Economics, Netherlands Indies, arrives from Java on his way to the United States, accompanied by E. H. J. Uljee, Amsterdam business executive.
- 15 The U. S. High Commissioner's office announces a "gentlemen's agreement" restricting Japanese imports of cotton textiles into the Philippines to 45,000,000 square meters a year, expiring July 31, has been renewed for a year.
- President Quezon, in a message to the Assembly, asks for "authority to control the food resources" and "to commandeer ships and other means of transportation to facilitate free movements of goods and merchandise."
- 16 The President, at the University of the Philippines, says democratic government, to meet the challenge of the times, must achieve greater efficiency and discard "the discredited theory" that it cannot exist without political parties and that individual liberties must not be restricted.
- 17 Four members of the Japanese Diet arrive in Manila. They will meet Admiral Nomura in Davao later in the month.
- 19 High Commissioner Sayre declines to comment on Quezon's speech, but says: "I believe the life of democracy is stimulated by vigorous expression of the views of the minority."
- The Civil Liberties Union dissents from Quezon's views on democracy and opposes the emergency powers bill.
- 23 Admiral Nomura says in Davao that his trip is a private one. He sends greetings by wire to High Commissioner Sayre, President Quezon and Vice President Osmena.
- 26 The Philippine Air Transport Company (Patco), after 9½ years of pioneer air activity, suspends its Manila-Baguio and Manila-Paracale service because of the slump in traffic.
- 28 Some 600 British Hong Kong evacuees leave Manila for Australia.

## AUSTRALIA

- 1 A. G. Cameron, Navy Minister, says Australia is concentrating on warship construction for Britain.
- 2 P. C. Spender, Commonwealth Treasurer, says Australia had a surplus of £3,000,000 for the fiscal year ended June 30. There was a cash surplus of £12,000,000 from which was deducted £9,000,000 to defray war expenditures in the last six months.
- Enlistments in the A. I. F. reach nearly 80,000, including the division over sea.
- Offers of homes for British children are reported to number 17,000 to date.
- 4 The Defense Minister, in Melbourne, says Australia now has 100,000 men under arms, in addition to the A. I. F.
- 5 Thirty-eight Federal trade unions agree on a plan of Prime Minister Menzies to create trade union panels to advise the Government on war-time industrial problems and forewarn it of difficulties likely to halt production.
- The Prime Minister, in Sydney, says by the middle of 1941 there will be 150,000 persons engaged in producing munitions.
- 10 Radiophone service between Australia and the Philippine Islands is opened.
- 11 The Government agrees to receive alien internees from Britain.
- 17 Clarence E. Gauss, first American Minister to Australia, presents his credentials to Lord Gowrie, Governor General.
- The army is to be increased to 300,000 by the end of March, 1941. The Home Defense force will number 210,000.
- 18 Sir Keith Murdoch, Director General of the Australian Ministry of Information, says he expects to use "meagerly, if ever," his new powers to compel the press, radio and cinema to make public "information considered necessary for the defense of Australia."
- 19 The Prime Minister offers the Leader of the Opposition 5 or 6 seats in an enlarged Cabinet, including a new Portfolio of Labor.
- 20 Recruiting for divisions of overseas expeditionary forces will be suspended after 3,000 men have been added. This will bring the total number encamped for overseas service to 80,000.
- Prince Fumimaro Konoye, Japan's new Premier, invites the Australian people to coöperate with Japan in a cultural mission for promotion of international good will.
- 24 Prime Minister Menzies announces that the defense expenditures total about £360,000,000.



- 27 John Curtin, Labor leader, says he will oppose submission to the British Parliament of any proposal for an amendment to the Constitution, on the ground that it should be amended, if necessary, by popular referendum.
- Four groups, up to 24 years of age, are called up for home defense. They number over 80,000.

## NEW ZEALAND

- 16 Prime Minister Fraser announces the formation of a National War Cabinet consisting of himself, Walter Nash, Finance Minister; M. F. Jones, Defense Minister, and two Oppositionists, Adam Hamilton and Joseph Coates.
- 19 D. G. Sullivan, Minister of Supply, returns from Australia after conferring there on a plan to link Australian and New Zealand munitions-making. He reports that foundations for a vast war industry have been laid in the Commonwealth.
- 20 The House of Representatives approves the \$500,000,000 budget. The Government refuses to modify non-military spending, despite a vigorous attack by the Opposition press.
- 24 Voluntary recruiting for the Expeditionary Force ceases, with nearly 60,000 enlistments, excluding those for the navy and air force.

## LATIN AMERICA

- 1 ARGENTINA—Leopoldo Melo is appointed to represent Foreign Minister Jose Contillo at the Havana Conference.
- COLOMBIA—Foreign Minister Luis Lopez de Mesa will represent Colombia at the Havana Conference.
- CUBA—The new constitution is signed by the delegates to the Constituent Assembly in the small town of Guaimaro upon the same table used by the patriots who signed the country's first Constitution, April 10, 1869. The new constitution goes into effect Sept. 15.
- 2 HONDURAS—Dr. Silverio Lainez will represent Honduras at the Havana Conference.
- 3 ARGENTINA—President Roberto M. Ortiz, long ill, relinquishes the active duties of his office.
- MEXICO—Gen. Juan Andreu Almazán makes it clear that in event of an attempt to force upon the people a President not of their choosing, he will lead a revolt.

- 6 MEXICO—Numerous fights in connection with the forthcoming election are reported from all parts of the country.
- 7 CUBA—Dr. Miguel Angel Campu will represent Cuba at the Havana Conference.
- MEXICO—Election of a President and both Chambers of Congress was accompanied by outbreaks in which 47 persons were killed. Indications point to the election of Gen. Manuel Avila Camacho.
- 10 BRAZIL—The Japanese steamship *Brazil Maru* with the Brazilian delegation and the *Uruguay* with the Argentine delegation sail for the Havana Conference. The jurist, João Neves Fontoura, joins the Brazilian delegation.
- ECUADOR—Dr. Julio Tobar Donoso, Foreign Minister, will head Ecuador's delegation at the Havana Conference.
- PARAGUAY—President José Felix Estigarribia signs the new constitution which, although true to the principles of 1807, is designed to eliminate monopolies and to place control of national resources in native hands.
- CHILE—President Pedro Aguirre Cerdo warns that the Government will not tolerate strikes that interfere with production.
- 12 MEXICO—Federal Secret Police raid the offices of Gen. Juan Andreu Almazán, Presidential candidate, and seize most of his private papers. The official count shows Gen. Manuel Avila Camacho's ticket won in each of the 173 electoral districts. The Mexican Revolutionary Party gave Avila Camacho a majority of 2,136,625 votes. The party said the general received 2,265,199 votes, while Gen. Almazán polled only 128,574. Almazán's party says their ticket won at least 150 districts.
- 13 MEXICO—Gen. Almazán obtains an injunction to prevent further raids on his office.
- 14 CUBA—Col. Fulgencio Batista, Presidential candidate of the Socialistic-Democratic coalition, announces his victory. Official reports indicate that 181 precincts gave the Batista coalition a total of 30,647 votes against 18,127 for the opposition. There are 5800 precincts. Six persons were killed and 40 wounded in widespread disorders during the balloting.
- 15 VENEZUELA—The country's resignation from the League of Nations, tendered two years ago after a membership of 20 years, becomes effective.
- CHILE—After a raid on the offices of the Nationalista Party the police say they quelled subversive Rightist attempts to overthrow the Popular Front Administration.
- 16 CHILE—Spain severs diplomatic relations with Chile because of Chile's attitude against the Franco régime.

- 17 PUERTO RICO—With 26,000 cases of influenza reported, the Commission of Health requests the Rockefeller Institute to study causes of the epidemic.
- 20 CUBA—The Pan-American Conference of Foreign Ministers, opening tomorrow, acclaims United States Secretary of State Hull who arrived with Mrs. Hull and 15 delegates on the *S. S. Florida*.
- CUBA—In the Presidential election last Sunday Col. Fulgencio Batista received 624,777 votes; Dr. Grau San Martín, 508,168; Reinaldo Marquez Camacho, 8,212.
- MEXICO—The prospect of a Congressional struggle appears between Manuel Avila Camacho, President-elect, and Gen. Juan Almazán with the announcement that the Almazán Congressional candidates would set up their own Congress.
- BRAZIL—Luis Aranha, brother of the Brazilian Foreign Minister, launches the idea of a Pan-American Institute of Trade Relations designed to eliminate difficulties arising from differences of trade method and psychology.
- COSTA RICA—The Government announces that the German Legation has withdrawn with apologies the note of two weeks ago expressing the hope that Central America would do nothing unneutral at the Havana Conference.
- 21 CUBA—President Federico Laredo Bru of Cuba welcomes the delegates to the Havana Conference with a plea for the united defense of the hemisphere. The inaugural session is held in the House of Representatives of the National Capitol on the Prada Promenade.
- 22 CUBA—Cordell Hull, addressing the Havana Conference, proposes a collective trusteeship of the 21 Republics to take over European possessions in the Americas should they become subject to transfer from one European Power to another. Dr. Leopoldo Melo of Argentina warns against rushing into untried experiments or attempting solutions of problems that never may arise. Pedro Manini Rios of Uruguay urges coöperation and solidarity in eventual defense. Eduardo Suarez, Mexican representative, pleads for a realistic approach. Sub-committees on economic coöperation, neutrality and maintenance of peace are appointed.
- CHILE—President Pedro Aguirre Cerda approves an investment of \$24,000,000 for intensifying national production.
- 23 PUERTO RICO—Nationalists cable Havana demanding a seat at the Havana Conference.
- 24 CHILE—The Chamber of Deputies appeals to the Havana Conference to free Albizu Campos, leader of the Nationalist Party of Puerto Rico, now imprisoned in Atlanta, for an attempt to establish the independence of Puerto Rico.
- BRAZIL—An aim to produce steel, using all Brazilian raw materials,

- is revealed. American coöperation has provided credit of several million dollars, guaranteed by the Bank of Brazil.
- President Getulio Vargas expropriates the Brazil Railroad Company, a holding company operating vast industrial, utilities and colonization enterprises. The company is owned chiefly by French capital.
  - 25 CUBA—The Argentine delegation of the Havana Conference files important reservations to the plan of collective trusteeship of European possessions in the Americas. The United States sub-committees are working on plans to prevent totalitarian inroads in the American Republics by strengthening their economic ties.
  - MEXICO—President Cárdenas announces his intention of carrying out far-reaching reorganization of the Mexican oil industry. Reduction of salaries, cutting of expenses are forecast.
  - 27 CUBA—The Havana Conference reaches an accord on setting up machinery to take over territories in the event of attempted transfer of European possessions, under a collective administration of at least 14 American Republics; a resolution recommending marketing agreements, including loans to producers as an inducement to keep stocks off the world market; a resolution recommending uniform restrictions of the privileges and immunities of diplomats and consuls in an effort to check subversive activities.
  - 28 CUBA—The Havana Conference ends.
  - 30 CUBA—The agreement of the Havana Conference is signed.
  - CHILE—The week-long crisis in the Cabinet is settled when President Aguirre Cerda rejects four resignations and appoints two new Ministers.
  - 31 CHILE—Chile contests Argentina's claims of Antarctic territory.
  - CUBA—Dr. Leopoldo Melo and Mauricio Nabuca, Argentine and Brazilian delegates respectively, sign a declaration for a meeting in Rio de Janeiro to study trade pacts for the disposal of their crop surpluses.
  - PUERTO RICO—A hundred thousand cases of influenza are reported. Of the first 52,000 cases 144 died. Dr. Edwin H. Lennette, of the Rockefeller Institute, and Dr. John H. Oliphant, of the United States Health Service, have been called.

## CANADA

- 2 C. G. Power, Air Minister, and C. D. Howe, Minister of Munitions and Supply, report to the House of Commons on the progress of the war effort.

- 3 1,000 refugees from Great Britain, 300 of whom are children, arrive in Montreal.
- 6 After a conference between heads of Canadian universities and officials of the Defense Department, it is announced that all sports and athletics have been banned from Canadian educational institutions for the duration of the war and that compulsory military training will be substituted.
- 8 Prime Minister Mackenzie King announces Cabinet revisions in Commons.
- 10 Parliament passes legislation establishing a Department of War Services to take charge of the registration of all men and women over 16, set for the week of August 19.
- 22 The Department of Munitions announces plans for the construction of 12 new munitions plants, to cost \$19,000,000.
- 29 J. L. Ralston, Defense Minister, tells Parliament of plans for military training for one month of 300,000 single men, in groups of 30,000 each month.
- 30 Parliament enacts an unemployment insurance system, as recommended in the Sirois Report.

# August

## Chronology

### UNITED STATES

- 1 The *New York Herald Tribune* reports that Dr. Gerhardt Alois Westrick, accredited to the State Department as commercial counselor to the German Embassy, has been living incognito in a private house in Scarsdale, N. Y., where he has had many callers. Among owners of cars visiting the Westrick house (according to license numbers) were Philip D. Wagoner, president of Underwood-Elliott Fisher Co.; Reinholt Maron, a twenty-six-year-old mechanic employed at Artcraft Iron works, Buffalo, N. Y.; P. H. Langfeld, an employee of the Eastman Kodak Co., Rochester, N. Y.; Carmen Downey, employee of the Electrolux Co., Old Greenwich, Conn. According to the *Herald Tribune*, Dr. Westrick has met recently with Capt. Torkild Rieber, chairman of the board of the Texas Co., and the company placed one of its cars at his disposal shortly after his arrival in the United States.
- Edward J. Flynn, Bronx County, N. Y., political leader, is chosen to succeed James A. Farley as chairman of the Democratic National Committee.
- Secretary of War Stimson tells the press that 81 foreign agents have been arrested in the Panama Canal Zone in a drive against sabotage and espionage.
- 2 President Roosevelt urges adoption of a selective service military training act, but declines to indorse the Burke-Wadsworth Bill or any specific measure.
- Harry H. Woodring, recently resigned as Secy. of War, announces his opposition to conscription unless the Army Chief of Staff notifies the President that the army's requirements cannot be filled voluntarily.

- 3 Kensuke Horinouchi, Japanese Ambassador, delivers to Sumner Welles, Under-Secretary of State, a protest from Japan on the American embargo on aviation gasoline outside the Western Hemisphere.
- Gallup poll: Willkie leads Roosevelt in 24 states with 304 out of the total of 531 electoral votes.
- 4 Gen. John J. Pershing urges all possible aid to Britain and specifically to make available to her 50 over-age destroyers.
- At a Chicago meeting of the Citizens Committee to Keep America Out of War Col. Charles A. Lindbergh suggests that the United States should propose a peace plan which should be based on "the welfare of America."
- Secy. of the Navy Knox urges compulsory military training.
- 5 The Senate Military Affairs Committee (by 13 to 3) reports favorably on the Burke-Wadsworth Compulsory Selective Service Bill.
- 6 Secy. of State Hull issues a statement on the Havana Conference, in which he says that the only sure way for the Western Hemisphere countries to avoid being drawn into the war is to "continue to arm." He also wires the House Banking Committee that the \$500,000,000 increase in the lending authority of the Export-Import Bank is "essential for national defense."
- The State Dept. announces that the annual trade agreement between the United States and the U.S.S.R. has been renewed for the fourth consecutive year.
- The Federal-State Conference on Law Enforcement Problems of National Defense adjourns after recommending that counter-espionage activities be made the responsibility of the FBI.
- 7 The House passes the Hennings Bill to permit U. S. ships to enter the war zone to evacuate refugee children.
- Secy. of the Navy Knox announces that construction of naval air bases in the Pacific is progressing so rapidly that many of them will be ready before schedule.
- The State Dept. cables John Cudahy, U. S. Ambassador to Belgium, for the text of his unauthorized statement in London on Aug. 6, that there will be famine in Europe this winter unless outside aid is received.
- Secy. of War Stimson orders Federal arsenals to speed up production 65% by working six days a week, three shifts a day.
- 8 The Senate passes, by 71 to 7, and sends to the House the bill empowering the President to call the National Guard and reserves for a year's training and service anywhere in the Western Hemisphere or the territories or possessions of the United States.

- Secy. of the Treasury Morgenthau announces that the United States will continue to freeze the assets of German-occupied countries until "we know what's going to happen to American investments in these countries." Assets are estimated to exceed \$2,000,000,000, of which about one-half are French.
- The Dept. of Justice reveals it has agreed to suspend anti-trust laws in cases where a responsible Government department certifies that combinations are formed for the purpose of expediting national defense production.
- President Roosevelt announces James A. Farley's resignation as Postmaster General, to take effect August 31.
- 9 President Roosevelt recalls John Cudahy, Ambassador to Belgium, "for consultation," and Sumner Welles, Acting Secy. of State, says Mr. Cudahy's remarks in London on the Belgian relief situation were "in violation of standing instructions."
- Sumner Welles says the United States will not withdraw the marines from Shanghai and Northern China, regardless of the British withdrawal. He also gives the Japanese Ambassador, Ken-suke Horinouchi, a formal reply to the Japanese protest on the aviation gasoline embargo, saying the United States does not intend to withdraw from its position.
- Henry Morgenthau, Jr., Secy. of the Treasury; Henry L. Stimson, Secy. of War; Louis Compton, Asst. Secy. of the Navy, and William S. Knudsen, of the National Defense Advisory Commission, tell a joint hearing of the House Ways and Means Committee and the Senate Finance Committee on the Excess Profits Tax Bill, that profits limitations and uncertainty as to taxation are seriously interfering with the defense program.
- Gallup poll as to whether strikes in national defense industries should be forbidden: yes, 79%; no, 21%. As to more or less control over industry: increased control, 63%; decreased control, 20%; no change, 17%.
- 10 Herbert Hoover announces that the European Food Distribution Commission, which he heads, is negotiating with Great Britain and Germany for the supplying of American-controlled food to The Netherlands, Belgium, Poland and Norway.
- It is announced in Washington that the British Government, co-operating with the Defense Commission, plans to spend \$200,000,000 in the United States for 4,000 tanks.
- The State Dept. announces it will reopen consulates at Dakar, French West Africa, point of departure for planes for South America, and in the French possession of St. Pierre-Miquelon off Canada.
- 12 Atty. Gen. Jackson and Sen. Hatch, both Democrats, say they



- consider the proposed sale of a Democratic National Committee Campaign Book a violation of the Hatch Act.
- Capt. Torkild Rieber resigns as chairman of the Texas Corp., following publicity on his relations with Dr. Gerhard A. Westrick, trade Counsellor to the German Embassy.
  - 13 Brig. Gen. William E. Shedd, assistant Chief of Staff, tells the House Military Affairs Committee the army will not be able to get its training program under way until Jan. 1, because of delays in legislation.
  - John Cudahy, arriving in New York, says he had been "violently shocked" by the British press handling of his remarks on the Belgian relief situation.
  - 15 The House passes the National Guard Bill 342 to 33.
  - 16 President Roosevelt tells the press that he is negotiating with Britain to obtain naval and air bases in British possessions in the Western Hemisphere; also, with Canada on problems of hemisphere defense.
  - President Roosevelt appoints Nelson A. Rockefeller coördinator of commercial and cultural relations between the American Republics for the Council of National Defense.
  - 17 Accepting the Republican nomination for the Presidency, Wendell L. Willkie says he favors "some form of selective service" and of aid to the anti-totalitarian nations, but criticizes Roosevelt's foreign policy because "he has dabbled in inflammatory statements" and "secretly meddled in the affairs of Europe."
  - President Roosevelt and Premier Mackenzie King of Canada meet in Ogdensburg, N. Y., and discuss defense problems.
  - 18 The President announces that he and Mr. King have agreed on a permanent Joint Board on Defense, with four or five members each from Canada and the United States, for active collaboration.
  - William C. Bullitt, Ambassador to France, says in Philadelphia, that Germany will attack the United States if she defeats Great Britain and urges sale to England of any destroyers not needed by the United States.
  - 19 The Senate passes the Hennings Bill to permit American ships to evacuate refugee children.
  - The Senate Appropriations Committee approves the \$5,008,-169,277 two-ocean navy bill.
  - President Roosevelt appoints Claude R. Wickard as Secretary of Agriculture, to succeed Henry A. Wallace, Democratic nominee for the Vice Presidency.
  - 20 In response to a question at his press conference, President Roosevelt says he will not debate with Willkie, because he is too busy with Presidential affairs.

- 22 Harry L. Hopkins resigns as Secy. of Commerce because of ill health and the President announces that Jesse H. Jones, Federal Loan Administrator, has been offered the Secretaryship.
- 26 In a report to the President the Defense Advisory Commission blames Congressional delays for lags in the defense program.
- Registration of aliens begins.
- 27 President Roosevelt announces that 10,015 planes for the Army and Navy are in production or contracted for.
- In answer to questions from the press on an editorial in *Social Justice*, Father Charles E. Coughlin's weekly magazine, indorsing Willkie for the Presidency, Willkie says: "I am not interested in the support of undemocratic movements or any movements that seek to put any part of our population under any prejudice because of their race or religion."
- 28 The Senate passes the Burke-Wadsworth Selective Service Bill by 58 to 31, with two amendments: Overton-Russell, to permit the Government to take over factories, etc., if necessary for defense; Adams, limiting profits on war materials to 7 or 8 per cent.
- Rep. Carl Vinson (D) of Georgia inserts in *The Congressional Record* details of eight Navy Dept. contracts, totaling \$26,859,081, awarded to Robert & Co. of Atlanta, Ga., engineering and architectural firm of Lawrence W. Robert, secretary of the Democratic National Committee.
- 30 The National Defense Advisory Commission adopts a labor policy that "all work carried on as part of the defense program should comply with Federal statutory provisions affecting labor wherever such provisions are applicable.
- President Roosevelt appoints Frank C. Walker to succeed James A. Farley as Postmaster General.

## G R E A T   B R I T A I N

- 1 As air war slackens Nazi fliers scatter propaganda leaflets entitled, "A Last Appeal to Reason."
- Duff Cooper, Minister of Information, is assailed in Commons for "snooping" into private lives, instead of giving out news.
- 2 British report 3,000 R.A.F. raids on 1,000 objectives in Reich in three months, with 100 cities hit.
- In retaliation for arrest of Britons in Japan, London police detain a prominent Japanese business man. Other arrests are expected.
- Lord Beaverbrook, Minister of Aircraft Production, is named to Inner War Cabinet. Chamberlain's retirement is indicated.

- 3 Tokyo protests arrest of Japanese.
- 4 German troop and naval concentrations along Channel are bombed.
- With loss of another Italian submarine reported, British assert 15 of them have been sunk since war's start; also one cruiser and three destroyers.
- 5 Nearly 100 Italian planes fight in two actions with British over Mediterranean and Africa. British report five enemy fliers downed to their one.
- 6 Italian attack in Africa gets under way, with some 250,000 regulars marching against three objectives: Egypt, British Somaliland and Kenya Colony.
- John Cudahy, U. S. Ambassador to Belgium, tells press in London that Belgium faces near famine, implying Britain should relax ban on food, and praises behavior of German Army of Occupation.
- 7 Italians are deep in British Somaliland after capturing three towns. Massing of troops along Libyan-Egyptian border is viewed as start of drive for Suez.
- British indicate they will purchase entire Egyptian cotton crop.
- The Admiralty announces torpedoing of convoyed British liner *Accra*, 9,337 tons, off Ireland. Twenty lost; 455 saved.
- De Gaulle volunteers give Britain pledge to fight against Germany, but not against France.
- 8 Biggest air battle to date downs 53 German planes over Channel, according to British account; 16 R.A.F. pursuit planes lost.
- India is offered wider participation in Government, with British renewing pledge of eventual dominion status.
- 9 British report 15 Italian planes destroyed by R.A.F. in Libya. Outnumbered British lost only two.
- The War Office announces withdrawal of British troops from Shanghai and North China, where they have maintained garrisons since 1901.
- 11 Portland naval base, Dover and 70 ships in Thames Estuary are objects of mass attacks by Nazi planes over 200-mile area. British report 60 German planes downed, against 26 for R.A.F.
- Transport *Mohamed Ali El-Kibir* is torpedoed in North Atlantic with 120 of 860 troops aboard lost, it is revealed.
- About 2,000 civilians have been removed from Gibraltar to the Portuguese island of Madeira.
- 12 Day and night air raids continue over England.
- 14 No trace of parachutists found after discovery of approximately 50 parachutes scattered over English and Scottish districts.
- Caproni aircraft plant in Milan and other Italian centers bombed by R.A.F. in flight of 1,600 miles.

- More German trawlers and motorboats routed by British.
- British situation in Somaliland is serious. Naval units bombard Italian troops from Gulf of Aden.
- 15 More than 1,000 planes raid Britain in greatest attack so far. London sets all-war high daily record at 144 Germans down, to 27 British.
- The Admiralty announces torpedoing in Atlantic of armed merchant cruiser *Transylvania*, 16,923 tons. Forty men lost.
- 16 Battle of Britain grows more furious. Five London suburbs raided, with Tilbury docks again attacked. It is estimated Germans used 1,500 planes in waves. British put score at 71 Nazis to 18 for R.A.F.
- Italian industrial centers again raided by R.A.F.
- 17 British have first lull from attacks in six days, with only few planes coming over at night. British put German losses in that time at 574 planes. Meanwhile, extensive raids on Reich continue.
- 18 Considerable damage to airfields and hangars, with uncounted number of R.A.F. personnel killed on ground, admitted by British in day's raids. British bombers raid Low Countries, Germany and occupied France.
- 19 The War Office announces withdrawal of all British in Somaliland before advancing Italians.
- R.A.F. raids on Germany continue, though Britain itself is given a respite. In a week of mass raids Germans have lost more than 700 planes, the British report, and about 1,000 plane crew members.
- The Home Security Ministry declares all England and Scotland a defense area.
- 20 Mr. Churchill reveals an agreement "in principle" with United States for leasing British possessions as bases in western Atlantic. Makes plea for transfer to Britain of 50 over-age American destroyers.
- The Duke of Buccleuch's dismissal as Lord Steward of Royal Household on May 10 for suspected Nazi sympathies is revealed.
- 22 Long range guns shell British coast from France. After a three-day lull Reich planes return, while British planes foray over Germany.
- 23 The Admiralty reports sinking of two submarines, a destroyer and submarine depot ship in air attack on Italian Fleet in Gulf of Bomba, Libya.
- 24 Britain suffers heaviest damage yet as favorable weather brings 1,000 Nazi planes. British and German long-range guns thunder exchanges across Channel.
- 25 British report bombing armament factories in Berlin area.

- 26 Germans pound London area in six-hour raid. Casualties are great and damage widespread. Midlands, southeast and southwest coasts, northeast and Wales all are bombed. R.A.F. reports two days of raiding on Berlin, Bremen, Cologne, Hamm, air bases in France, The Netherlands and Belgium and Tromsø, Norway.
- Observers estimate that 3,000 planes, one-sixth of Nazi force, are attacking Britain.
- 27 For fifth time in 14 days R.A.F. bombers fly over Alps to bomb industrial Italy.
- Naval authorities reveal that on Aug. 24 British warships entered Italian port of Bardia in Libya and bombarded the town.
- 28 Nearly 1,000 incendiary and explosive bombs are dropped on London in longest raid yet. Air Ministry reports 24 enemy craft downed.
- Analysis of R.A.F. raids on Germany indicates crippling damage to German supplies of oil, aircraft factories and transportation with dire effect on morale.
- 30 Four raids in one day give London worst battering of war, the principal objectives being airports.
- Two new types of American plane, the Brewster single-seat fighter and the Douglas twin-engined light bomber, are being "delivered in quantity" to R.A.F.

## F R A N C E

- 1 Germans warn French they must be responsible for refugees.
- French radio from Grenoble denounces some French Jews, including members of Rothschild family.
- 2 Gen. Charles de Gaulle, leader of "Free French" forces, is condemned to death as a traitor, if caught, by military court in Clermont-Ferrand.
- Cabinet decides to dissolve all secret societies, including Freemasons.
- 5 French Minister for Youth and Family declares new educational policy for girls will stress child care instead of Latin. France wants more and better-tended babies and more farmers.
- 8 War guilt inquiry, in which it is expected Reynaud, Daladier, Blum and other former leaders will appear as witnesses, begins in Riom.
- Announcement Government soon will impose more rigid food

- rationing laws reveals that pillaging of Government supply stores is increasing.
- 13 Pétain in a broadcast charges that laxity, incapacity or treason is delaying "desired reforms" and hints at a purge in the Government.
  - Government prosecutor at Riom trial accuses unnamed former members of Government of betraying France.
  - 15 Foreign Minister Baudoin expresses hope Britain will ease blockade.
  - 16 Paris entertainment world is changed under Nazis. Negro and Jewish artists banned, with purge extending to Jewish managements. Sacha Guitry is only first-rate French star to appear since occupation.
  - 19 Masonic Grand Orient and Grand Lodge of France are dissolved and property confiscated for charity.
  - 22 Paul Baudoin, Foreign Minister, calls Churchill's declaration not to relax blockade hostile.
  - School text books are to be revised in accordance with ideas of the "new order."
  - 25 The Duc de Guise, pretender to French throne, dies in Morocco.
  - 26 Pétain tells French youths labor is their only wealth.
  - 27 Governor of Chad, French colony in heart of Africa, reported to have taken side of "Free French." Vichy lays defection to "British intrigue."
  - 31 Vichy acknowledges revolts have broken out in French Indo-China and French West Africa.

## G E R M A N Y

- 2 The High Command reports two British submarines sunk. Press estimates 1,267,017 tons of British shipping destroyed since armistice with French.
- The Foreign Office declares Soviet Premier Molotov's speech affirms solidarity with Germans. The *Frankfurter Zeitung* says that instead of fearing Germany the Russians base their foreign policy on a strong Reich.
- 3 German radio ridicules reports of extensive damage to Hamburg.
- 4 Various Government departments back campaign to popularize non-alcoholic beverages. Brewers offer only passive resistance.
- 6 Berlin asserts that German sea and air attacks are strangling British sea trade. Approximately 5,000,000 tons of British ships or those used for British trade are reported sunk in 11 months.

- 8 The High Command, in communiqué on biggest air raid over Britain, declares 34 R.A.F. planes were shot down as against three for the Nazis, while 12 ships of a convoy in Channel had been sunk.
- 9 Estimate of British losses in August 8 raid stepped up. The loss is put at 49 planes, 28 ships and 12 barrage balloons.
- Germans again lay magnetic mines. High Command tells of huge mine-laying seaplanes operating off British ports. These mines are supposed to be sweep-proof.
- 11 The High Command reports 89 British defending planes shot down over England, to only 17 Germans. German radio gives almost blow-by-blow broadcast of day-long battles.
- 12 Germans boast air mastery as Nazi estimates of British one-sided losses continue. Bombers appear to be attacking English coast section by section. Reports picture devastation of naval bases, air-dromes and convoys.
- 13 More waves of Nazi bombers pound English coastal regions. Day's bag of British planes is put at 96, against 24 German craft. Berlin has air alarm.
- 15 The High Command reports bombers reaching targets in Midlands of England in worst raid so far. British loss put at 106 planes, to 29 German. *D.N.B.* says Tilbury docks at London were attacked.
- 16 Six days of fighting have won them air supremacy, Germans say, and add this is child's play to what is to come. Week's aircraft toll is put at 505 British, 129 Nazi.
- 17 Germany proclaims "total blockade" of British Isles. Neutral ships found in adjacent waters will be destroyed. Irish Sea and St. George's Channel are mined, as well as important harbors and mouths of rivers. All neutrals except United States and Argentina are notified.
- Government informs U. S. Embassy, with sailing of U. S. refugee ship *American Legion* from Petsamo, Finland, with 897 aboard, that "Reich must disclaim any responsibility for any harm that may come to the vessel."
- 18 Vital damage to R.A.F. bases is reported by Berlin. Tally for day is given as 147 British, 36 German planes.
- 19 An exchange of notes on parachutists between London and Berlin *via* Switzerland is admitted as officials declare reprisals will be taken against British captives if German parachutists are mistreated.
- 20 Berlin's fourth air alarm of war is also its longest, an hour and 40 minutes.
- Hundreds of exiled German anti-Nazis are being herded back into

- Germany, reports say. Some were members of the Republican Army in Spain.
- 23 Naval base in Portsmouth in flames, Germans report, in day of fighting that sent 50 British planes down, 18 German.
  - 26 Berlin has another air alarm. Germans say "systematic destruction" of Britain is beginning. In one attack that included Birmingham 165 tons of explosives were dropped.
  - 27 Recapitulation of 27 days of aerial warfare puts Britain's losses at 1,055 machines and 98 barrage balloons; Germany's, 271 planes.
  - 28 Foreign ministers of Germany, Italy, Hungary and Rumania meet in Belvedere Castle, Vienna, to settle Balkan disputes. Ribbentrop and Ciano lunch with Hitler at Berchtesgaden.
  - 29 R.A.F. night raid on Berlin lasts three hours. Ten civilians killed, 28 injured. Nazi commentators say "secret varnish" hid wings of British planes.
  - 30 Axis dictates settlement of Rumanian-Hungarian row by awarding Hungary half of Transylvania.
  - 31 In a year of war German planes have dropped 5,000,000 bombs weighing 75,000 tons on Reich's enemies, authoritative sources say, and add: Merchantmen and warships up to 2,000,000 tons have been sunk and 3,500,000 tons damaged; 39,000 Germans are dead, 143,000 wounded, 24,000 missing.

## I T A L Y

- 1 Sinking of British destroyer in eastern Mediterranean is announced.
- Italian press attacks as false report in American paper that Italy plans a "greater Albania." However, a writer in the *Stampa* of Turin says Albanians feel their natural borders should extend to Dinaric Alps.
- 2 The High Command reports successes on land and sea in Mediterranean-African war. Bombers hit battleship off Balearics; a destroyer sinks a British submarine and Italian troops take Dobel in the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, it is announced.
- 3 Italians say two British planes were lost in attack on Sardinia. Some troop losses are admitted in British raid at Bardia, Libya.
- 4 A communiqué admits loss of a submarine.
- 5 In largest fight over Africa Italians report shooting down ten British planes without a single loss. Altogether 14 British planes are reported downed during day over Egyptian-Libyan frontier.



- 6 Commentators promise a desert *Blitzkrieg* as Italian forces get under way against British positions in Egypt, Kenya and the Sudan.
- 8 The High Command announces occupation of Zeila in British Somaliland. Reports say Italians are closing in on Berbera. Incorporation of British and French Somaliland into Ethiopian Empire is predicted.
- 8 Big air battle over Libya pits 16 Italian planes against 26 British, according to High Command, which says five British planes fell to two Italian.
- 10 African campaign has two objects, says *Popolo d'Italia*: the capture of the Suez and cotton-rich Egypt and the destruction of British prestige in Near East, with the welding of Arabic countries to the Axis.
- *Stefani* correspondent in Albania attacks Greece for "intolerable persecution" of Albanian minority.
- 13 Synchronized Italian press assails Greeks for having territorial designs on Albania. Athens said to be "open accomplice" of British. Premier Metaxas is reported to have rejected an Italian suggestion that Greece renounce her British guarantee.
- Italians capture Adadleh, British Somaliland, 50 miles south of Berbera.
- 14 British assailed for attacking "civilians" in Milan and Turin raids. Italians report 22 civilians were killed, 52 wounded.
- 15 With anti-Greek campaign unabated, Government is reported to be formulating official claims to Greek territory.
- 16 Press denies Italian submarine sank Greek cruiser *Helle*, which it charges to British intrigue.
- 17 Communiqué reports sweeping Italian victory in Somaliland, with complete occupation of colony.
- 18 Fall of Bulhar, British Somaliland, is announced. Italians are only 40 miles from Berbera.
- 19 Fifteen miles nearer Berbera, Italians bombard British evacuating from there on British naval vessels.
- High court upholds right of Egyptian Jewish woman to usual severance pay from firm discharging her because of race laws.
- 20 Press is jubilant over Somaliland victory. Rome announces that British coasts on Mediterranean, Red Sea and Gulf of Aden have been mined.
- 21 Italians announce British air attacks on Ethiopia. *Stefani* reports attack on British warships by Italian planes in which seven British defending planes were shot down.
- Press calls for a "settlement" of controversy with Greece.
- 22 The Italian High Command says British submarine and destroyer have been sunk in eastern Mediterranean by Italian naval units.

- 23 Italians minimize effectiveness of British attack on Bomba. Italy's next great objective is given as Egypt and the Suez.
- 24 Air force bombs British bases and troop concentrations in Africa.  
— All news of Italian tension with Greece and the latter's preparations for defense is suppressed.
- 26 Italian planes attack Alexandria. High Command admits numerous attacks in Africa by R.A.F.
- 28 For first time in war Italian planes raid Port Said.  
— Italy is understood to be pressing Rumania to yield to Hungarian demands.
- 29 Damage to north end of Suez Canal reported. British outpost in Kenya captured.

## R U S S I A

- 1 Premier Molotov tells 1,200 Soviet Deputies the pact with Germany remains strong, despite "British efforts to weaken it." Relations with Japan and Italy are on the mend, he said, while those with Britain are difficult to imagine being good. The position with Turkey is substantially the same, he adds, and accuses the United States of an "imperialist appetite." Russia's population is put at 193,000,000 by the recent additions.
- 2 Absorption of Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina is ratified by Supreme Soviet.  
— Moscow press displays stories of beatings given Soviet sympathizers in Finland.
- 6 Annual trade agreement with United States is renewed for fourth year. Russians will purchase at least \$40,000,000 worth of goods in 12 months, though that figure may not be reached if Washington's restrictions on exports affect Russian needs.  
— Otto Kuusinen, head of the Karelian (Finnish) Soviet Republic, is elected vice president of the Supreme Soviet Presidium. The press campaign against Helsinki continues.
- 12 A decree ends political commissar system in the Red Army, which proved unsatisfactory in Finnish war.  
— Moscow asks Washington to withdraw all diplomatic and consular representatives from Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania, the absorption of which States the United States denounced.
- 13 Papers feature articles approving Bulgarian claims on Rumania for the province of South Dobruja.
- 14 United States is understood to agree to withdrawal of Baltic representatives.

- 20 Naval and military opinion holds that invasion of Britain is not feasible, but that Nazi air attacks may bring internal exhaustion.

## S P A I N

- 4 Spain's war debt to Italy is 5,000,000,000 pesetas, to be repaid over 25 years, beginning Dec. 31, 1942, an official summary reveals. Debt to Germany is said to have been partly liquidated by exports. The Nationalists spent 11,944,000,000 pesetas in the civil war, the Republicans about 23,000,000,000.
- 6 Officials deny ordering Spanish ships to remain in ports.
- 7 Newspaper *Arriba* says Spain has adopted a position of "moral belligerency" in war, supplementing Franco's declaration of non-belligerency.
- Experts estimate Spain's oil stocks are between 100,000 to 150,000 tons, enough for only a short war.
- 11 A decree clears Spaniards in North and South America who failed to support Nationalists in civil war.
- 20 Army service for 22-year-old men increased from one to two years.
- 23 A hint that relations between Spain and Britain are less critical is given in announcement of agreement covering observance of British blockade. Spain will resume importation of enough gasoline for her needs in October, in return for which she agrees to abide by blockade regulations.
- 27 Twenty members of American field ambulance unit operating in France before armistice are reported detained in Spain.

## T U R K E Y

- 6 Favorable relations with Russia are reported by Ambassador to Moscow.
- 16 Army and Navy leaders confer as Turkish Government takes increasingly serious view of Italo-Greek crisis. President Inonu sees German Ambassador von Papen.
- 23 German-inspired report has Russians demanding free passage through Dardanelles in event of war.
- 26 Last of British big guns for defense of Dardanelles and Bosphorus, are said to have arrived in Turkey.

## OTHER EUROPEAN STATES

- 1 SWITZERLAND—Swiss will defend neutrality "to the end," President declares as bonfires on Alps mark 649th anniversary of union.
- 2 EIRE—Government protests bombing of Irish ship by Nazi plane off Cork.
- THE NETHERLANDS—Diamond-cutting industry is reported reviving, with enough raw diamonds, it is said, to meet German needs.
- 3 SLOVAKIA—More rights for Germans and fewer for Jews are forecast as Premier Bela Tuka makes Sano Mach, prominent anti-Semite, Minister of Interior.
- 7 HUNGARY—Budapest notifies Rumania Hungary will be satisfied with nothing less than return of 75 per cent of Transylvania.
- RUMANIA—Negotiations on territories with both Hungary and Bulgaria hit snag.
- 8 RUMANIA—Twenty-two journalists, including 17 Jews, are sent to concentration camp.
- 9 POLAND—"Social equalization levy," taking 15 per cent of their income, is levied on all Poles in German-held territory.
- THE NETHERLANDS—A form of nationalism is seen rising in Holland under the Nazi sway, a movement to work out Dutch economy so that it fits in with the "new Europe."
- 12 SWEDEN—Granting of leaves to soldiers causes Defense Minister Skoeld to tell country not to interpret such measures as a sign that Sweden is on way to make concessions, or that war danger is past.
- RUMANIA—Bomb wrecks railroad station at Calarash on Danube.
- 13 THE NETHERLANDS—British bombers damage parts of Amsterdam.
- 15 GREECE—Greek mine-layer *Helle*, 2,115 tons, is sunk as she lies at anchor off island of Tinos, to which ship had carried pilgrims for a religious festival. Two torpedoes that missed warship hit quay, wounding several pilgrims. Phone connection between Athens and Rome is cut. Premier Metaxas confers with army and navy heads.
- 16 GREECE—Part mobilization is ordered as two more Greek naval vessels are attacked in Aegean Sea by bombers identified as Italian.
- SWEDEN—Foreign Minister Guenther reveals that German war materials, as well as soldiers, are allowed passage through Sweden.

- 17 FINLAND—U. S. Army transport *American Legion* sails from Petsamo with 897 Americans.
- 19 SWITZERLAND—Bombs again fall on Swiss territory as British attack Zeppelin plant at Lake Constant.
- GREECE—Tension with Italy eases.
- ALBANIA—Greek Consul in Tirana is guarded as press charges Greeks with persecution of Albanians in Ciamuria.
- 20 GREECE—Massed Italian troops are reported along Albanian frontier.
- THE NETHERLANDS—A Dutch nurse gets three years' imprisonment for insulting Hitler, a Dutch youth two and a half for a similar offense.
- NORWAY—The death penalty, abolished in Norway 65 years ago, returns as a Norwegian is executed for killing a German soldier.
- 21 EIRE—Nazi plane attacks on ships off Eire menace neutrality.
- 22 RUMANIA—Delegates to parley with Hungary over Transylvania are recalled by King Carol. Arrival of a German observer at Turnu Severin, Rumania, reflects Nazi impatience over settlement. It is understood Rumania has agreed to cede Southern Dobruja to Bulgaria.
- NORWAY—The Communist Party in Norway is reported suppressed by Nazis.
- BELGIUM—Large-scale reconstruction of devastated areas begins under German aegis.
- 23 GREECE—Dictator John Metaxas tells Cabinet Greece will resist any Italian attack and asks any dissenters to resign.
- RUMANIA—All army leaves canceled as Turnu Severin conference prepares to resume.
- 24 RUMANIA—Hungarian-Rumanian delegates to Transylvania conference get over huff under Nazi pressure and reconvene in record time.
- 25 EIRE—Government announces Nazi bomber attacks on four villages in Wexford County, killing three girls. A protest is sent to Berlin, asking damages.
- 28 RUMANIA—On eve of Vienna conference over Transylvania, Bucharest announces a Hungarian bomber attack on a Rumanian airfield. Fighting along Soviet-Rumanian frontier is halted by intervention of a mixed commission.
- EIRE—Dublin gets German apology for attacks on ships and a promise to inquire into bombing of towns.
- NORWAY—Three Norwegians accused of spying for British are sentenced to death.
- 30 HUNGARY—Returning delegates from conference that gives Hungary half of Transylvania get ovation in Budapest.

- 31 RUMANIA—King Carol's Crown Council approves surrender of about 19,300 square miles of territory to Hungary. Italy and Germany pledge troops if Rumania is threatened by Soviet. Public anger mounts at loss of territory. Peasants reported demonstrating.
- HUNGARY—Budapest warns that outrages against Hungarians in ceded territory might bring Hungarian Army into action there before the date set by the Vienna conference.
- THE NETHERLANDS—Dutch, American and British flags are displayed on Queen's birthday, in defiance of Nazis.

## SYRIA AND THE LEBANON

- 9 Branches of the Banco di Roma, closed at the beginning of the war by the French, are reported to have been reopened and interned Italian staff members freed.
- 27 An Italian Armistice Commission is expected in Beirut and it is reported they can count on a satisfactory reception in Syria, for, since M. Puaux, the French High Commissioner, accepted instructions from Vichy the attitude of Syrian authorities toward Britain has been frosty.
- The frontier between Syria and Palestine, for a long time closed from the Syrian side, is reopened but only for through traffic to Turkey and British subjects still are in danger of arrest. The British Consul General has been forced from Beirut and has taken up residence at Aley, in the Lebanon, "presumably to prevent him from observing what goes on in Beirut or exerting any influence on the population."

## JAPAN

- 1 The Cabinet announces that the basic aim of national policy is to establish world peace and that, as the first step, it will strive to create a Greater East Asia.
- 2 It is disclosed that the cause of engine trouble that compelled the Japan-Thailand air liner *Matsukaze* to make an emergency landing outside Hanoi was a high content of water in the gasoline.
- 3 A protest is presented to Lord Halifax, British Foreign Secretary, by Ambassador Mamoru Shigemitsu over the arrest of the two Japanese subjects in London.

- Another diplomatic protest, over the United States' ban on the export of aviation gasoline to countries outside the Western Hemisphere, is delivered in Washington by Ambassador Kensuke Horinouchi to Sumner Welles, Acting Secretary of State.
- 4 Despite the Japanese protest, further arrests of Japanese espionage suspects are reported from various parts of the British Empire, bringing the total of those arrested to nine.
- 5 The Osaka Municipal Assembly demands "annihilation" of the "outrageous" influence of Britain. The Kobe Chamber of Commerce and Industry also protests. In Tokyo the India Independence League of Japan condemns the British arrests of Japanese.
- 6 The War Office discloses that seven leaders of the Salvation Army in Japan, including the territorial commander, Lieutenant Commissioner Masuzo Uyemura, and the chief secretary, Yaso-o Segawa, have been questioned on suspicion of espionage.
- Sir Robert Craigie, British Ambassador, calls on Foreign Minister Matsuoka for the first time since the arrest of Japanese subjects in Britain and explains the circumstances.
- 7 Joseph C. Grew, American Ambassador, confers with Mr. Matsuoka, reputedly to discuss press reports on Franco-Japanese negotiations in regard to French Indo-China.
- 8 Foreign Minister Matsuoka visits the Imperial Villa at Hayama and is received by the Emperor.
- 9 The Cabinet approves, long-pending changes in the civil service regulations and votes favorably on Finance Minister Isao Kawada's proposal to grant special monthly allowances to low-salaried Government employees who are supporting families.
- Hsinking reveals that Manchukuo's population increased 820,356 last year. The total population for 1939 is given as 39,454,026, including 642,356 Japanese residents.
- 13 Chuichi Ohhashi, former Manchukuo Privy Councillor, arrives in Tokyo to take up his new post of Vice Foreign Minister.
- From Hanoi, following repeated meetings since the return of Maj. Gen. Nishihara, it is reported that the Japanese inspectorate has decided on its policy regarding detailed negotiations with the French Indo-China authorities on the future relations between Japan and Indo-China.
- Gen. J. C. Pabst, Minister of The Netherlands, calls on Haruhiko Nishi, of the European and Asiatic Bureau of the Foreign Office, to discuss "important matters."
- 14 Directors of the Federation of Rotary Clubs in Japan and Manchukuo unanimously vote against dissolution on the ground that there is no reason for suspicion in Rotary activities.

- 15 The Minseito, largest political party in Japan, with a membership of about 3,000,000, is dissolved, ending the party system in Japan.
- The Metropolitan Police Board suppresses the publication of about 6,400 of the 8,000 trade papers to economize on newsprint.
- 15 The Justice Ministry says evidence adduced from documents of M. J. Cox, *Reuter's* correspondent, who leaped to death on July 20, justifies the assumption that he was guilty of espionage.
- 16 Up to the end of March, 1,051 foreigners donated cash to the war funds amounting to 23,689 yen. The list is headed with 100 yen by Stephen Schwartz of Chicago, followed by 1,736 yen presented by Mr. and Mrs. G. H. Graves, (British) who came to Japan as tourists.
- The Commerce and Industry Ministry decides to enforce a third reduction of the paper supply to magazine publishers, about 10 per cent of the present consumption. Some magazines may be forced to quit publishing.
- 17 The plenary session of the Sino-Japanese Relations Adjustment Conference reports everything going smoothly and only technical details remaining.
- 18 The Government agrees to receive Sir John Latham as the first Minister to Japan from Australia.
- 19 The representative of the Hitler Jugend in Japan agrees with the Education Ministry to exchange leaders among young people.
- 21 The Welfare Ministry arranges to release 100,000 factory hands from rural districts to help with harvesting for 10 days. Other workers, 500,000 strong, are mobilized to help.
- Because Japan is concerned over the rumor that Britain has leased two Phoenix Islands in the South Pacific to the United States the British Government denies the report. Washington also denies it.
- 22 The organizing committee to amalgamate all public bodies devoted to political, economic and cultural interests in the South Seas region, meets in Tokyo.
- The Foreign Office announces a wholesale recall of diplomatic officials, 40 in all. They are: Ambassadors K. Horinouchi (U. S.), Toshihiko Taketomi (Brazil), Renzo Sawada (France), Masaaki Hotta (attached to Nobuyuki Abe, Envoy Extraordinary, in China); Ministers to Mexico, Spain, Canada, Iran, the South African Union, Afghanistan, Peru, Hungary, Argentina, Finland, Rumania, Chile, Colombia, Venezuela, Latvia, Egypt, Panama, Bulgaria, Iraq; Embassy Counsellors in Peking, London, Moscow, Hsinking, Buenos Aires; Consuls General in New York, San Francisco, Chicago, Calcutta, Manila, Prague, Wellington, Vladivostok, Hamburg, Honolulu and London.



- 23 The Metropolitan Police Board (Tokyo) says that on advice of the police the two theatrical companies, the Shin-Tsukiji and Shinkyō Gekidan, have voluntarily dissolved. Both were declared to have been founded on Socialism.
- The Rev. Yasutaro Naide, Bishop of the Osaka Diocese of the Japanese Episcopal Church, (Nihon Seikokai) returns from a superintendents' conference in Tokyo and announces the conference's decision to make the Church financially independent of subsidies from abroad.
- 24 Ichizō Kobayashi, Commerce and Industry Minister, is appointed special envoy to the Dutch East Indies.
- 25 The draft on the new political structure is handed to Premier Konoye, who will refer it to the Cabinet for approval on August 27, then submit it to the Throne. It will then be presented at the first meeting of the preparatory committee on August 28.
- 26 The Government announces an intensive control over imports and exports in the yen *bloc*, effective Sept. 2, to insure smoother supply and distribution of commodities and to realize thoroughly its low price policy.
- The executive members of the Japan Woman's Suffragist League (formed in 1924) decide to disband. They will refer their decision to the central committee, then to a general meeting on Sept. 15. The League will amalgamate with Fujin Jikyoku Kenkyūkai (a society of women to study the current trend of affairs) to present the national sentiment of women as a powerful factor to the new political structure leaders.
- 27 The Welfare Ministry decides to carry out a new labor administrative plan throughout the country.
- 28 The preparatory committee of the new political structure holds its first meeting in the Premier's official residence. Premier Prince Konoye delivers his much-awaited statement on the aims of the new political structure and means to achieve them.
- Toshio Shiratori, former Ambassador to Italy, and Dr. Yoshiye Saito, former member of the board of directors of the South Manchuria Railway, are appointed advisers to the Foreign Minister.
- The Sino-Japanese Relations Adjustment Commission completes its work.
- Executive members of the Japan Salvation Army decide to disband and reorganize. The new body is to be called the Salvation Corps. It will sever all relations with the British Salvation Army, will adopt a civilian-style uniform, prohibit the use of military rank terms and will not have foreigners in any department.
- 29 The Japan Economic Federation inaugurates the Roundtable Conference of Major Industries Control Organizations. The conference

- will be the moving spirit in collecting and inspecting various plans for fusing all major industries under one control to coördinate with the new political structure in a most effective manner.
- Representatives of all Christian denominations meet in the Y.M.C.A. Hall, Kanda, Tokyo and decide to unite all denominations under one banner of Japanese Christianity.
  - 31 Forty members, representing women's organizations on a national scale, gather in the Matsumoto, Hibiya Park, Tokyo, to disband all former affiliations and to form one gigantic national association, that women may better serve the nation at this time of changing trend in national affairs.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE NORTH

- 1 The Chinese report that in raids on Chungking the previous day five Japanese bombers were shot down and others badly damaged.
- 2 About 160 Japanese planes raid cities in Western China.
- 3 A small U. S. ship, the *Estelle*, is seized by the Japanese Navy off Chekiang because it entered the Japanese blockade area, which the U. S. does not recognize.
- Thirty-six Japanese bombers raid Tunghang, northwest of Chungking.
- 9 More than 90 Japanese planes raid Chungking. A dormitory wing of the American Methodist School is destroyed.
- 11 Chungking again is raided by 90 Japanese bombers. The Chinese say they shot down five and damaged six other planes.
- 19 Huge fires rage in Chungking as the result of another raid which Mayor K. C. Wu says was "the worst yet."
- 20 Chungking and Chengtu are bombed by about 200 Japanese planes. In the Capital large areas are set afire and 20,000 are said to be homeless. Many other towns also are being bombed frequently including Luhsien, Hochuan, Hokiang, Wanh sien and Tungliang.
- 21 Further raids on Chungking render many more thousands homeless.
- 22 Concerted attacks by Chinese guerrilla forces, believed to belong to the Communist Eighth Route Army, have been repulsed by Japanese along North China's main railways.
- 23 Chungking is raided again, bringing the year's estimated casualties to 2,051 civilians killed and 3,479 wounded.
- 22 A prolonged Japanese raid on the road and railway inland from Ningpo does much damage to bridges, trains and property.

- 23 The Peking-Tientsin railway line is cut by guerrillas and trains held up for several hours.
- 25 The Peking-Hankow line also is cut and no trains are running south of Kaoyi, about 200 miles down the line.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE SOUTH

- 4 The China Inland Mission buildings at Kian, Kiangsi province, are bombed by Japanese fliers.
- 7 Chiang Kai-shek is reported to have massed 10 divisions along the borders of Indo-China. Three Japanese divisions also are said to have been transferred to the Kwangsi border.
- 10 The Vice Admiral commanding the Japanese Fleet in Chinese waters extends the blockade of the Wenchow sector as far as Shumchun, north of Amoy, for "reasons of strategic necessity."
- The Japanese report a naval party has landed near Haimen, about 70 miles northeast of Wenchow, and captured the town.
- 16 Japanese bomb Henyang, industrial, military and railroad center 270 miles north of Canton.
- 22 Two waves of Japanese planes bomb Shiukwan, Provincial Government headquarters for northern Kwangtung, causing more than 100 civilian casualties.
- 25 The American Baptist Mission Hospital at Kweilin, Capital of Kwangsi province, is demolished by Japanese bombs.
- 27 Japanese naval forces occupy Kichich, 100 miles east of Hong Kong, in Kwangtung province.
- 30 Japanese close the Pearl River at Canton.

## CHINA: INTERNAL AFFAIRS

- 1 The Finance Ministry announces the official rate of the Chinese dollar in terms of British currency has been changed to 4½ pence.
- Japanese gendarmes question 21 Britons and 50 Chinese associated with the Salvation Army in Tientsin and Peking in Tokyo's spy hunt.
- Three gunmen assassinate Koh Chen-kee, Mayor of Soochow.
- 2 Charles Metzler, prominent White Russian, an employee of the American Asiatic Underwriters' Insurance Co., is slain in Shanghai.

The company is owned by C. V. Starr, one of six Americans the Nanking régime has ordered deported. Metzler was the second Starr employee slain in two weeks.

- Sung Ching-tseu, manager of the Nee Tai Shing Coal Co., is kidnaped in the Shanghai International Settlement, and Yen Lan Sheng, city editor of the Chinese-language newspaper, *Sin Wan Pao*, is abducted in the French Concession.
- 3 Ken Tsurumi, Japanese Embassy spokesman, says permits for commercial shipping on the Yangtze river have been canceled on the ground that American goods have been reaching Chungking.
- 5 The American coastal ship *Estelle*, held five days, is released by the Japanese.
- The Chief of the Japanese affairs section of the French Concession police is killed by a Chinese gunman in Shanghai.
- 6 The British threaten to close Hong Kong to Japanese shipping. The step is a protest against the stopping by Japanese naval authorities of the Butterfield & Swire Co.'s steamer *Fatsan* August 1 on the Pearl River.
- 8 According to Chungking, Japan is demanding the right to establish military, naval and air bases in French Indo-China, as well as passage for Japanese troops through Indo-China to attack Kunming, Capital of Yunnan province.
- 9 Ma You-feng, lieutenant of Wang Ching-wei, is slain in the Shanghai International Settlement.
- The British War Office announces that British troops in Shanghai and North China are being withdrawn for service elsewhere.
- 12 The Japanese Foreign Office spokesman declares Japan is assuming responsibility for maintaining order in the areas in North China vacated by British troops. In Shanghai a conference of foreign commanders is suggested by Rear Admiral Masaru Takeda to discuss guarding the area hitherto patrolled by the British.
- 13 The Japanese boycott a meeting of the defense commanders, called by Col. DeWitt Peck, of the United States marines, who proposed that the U. S. take over all but one of the sectors evacuated by British troops. The reason for the boycott is that the Japanese Commander is of higher rank than Col. Peck.
- 15 Wang Yin-tai, chairman of the North China Political Affairs Commission, says North China must make a fresh start in its administration of political, economic, cultural and social affairs.
- 16 The foreign defense commanders "by a majority vote" divide the British sectors between the Japanese and Americans. The Shanghai Municipal Council indorsed the decision, but agreed to consider the Japanese counter proposals.
- 18 The British troops in North China leave Tientsin.

- Indo-China Army staff officers arrive in Kunming, in Kwangsi province, to resume talks with Chinese Army officers on joint defense measures in the event of a Japanese invasion of Indo-China.
- 19 The Shanghai Municipal Council announces that the Shanghai Volunteer Defense Corps will relieve British troops in the central business district and in western Hongkew in place of U. S. marines, pending the outcome of negotiations between the American and Japanese Governments.
- Chang Han-yen, believed to be an important agent of the Wang Chiang-wei régime, is seriously wounded by gunmen in Shanghai.
- Chan Chin-chong, editor of the American-owned newspaper *Ta Mei Wan Pao*, is shot dead by assassins in Shanghai.
- 20 The Japanese take over the western extraterritorial settlement area in Shanghai.
- 26 Six hundred British troops leave Shanghai, en route to Singapore, completing withdrawal of British forces from Chinese soil, except for a few left to ship equipment.
- 26 The American Red Cross has donated \$10,000 for relief of air-raided sufferers in Chungking.
- 27 Six Chinese gunmen attack P. Blanchet, Acting Director of Police of the French Concession in Shanghai, who, although wounded, returned the fire, routing the assailants.
- 28 Foreign Minister Wang Chung-hui says Chinese troops will march into Indo-China if Japanese forces enter.
- 31 Japan's representative, Gen. Nobuyuki Abe, envoy extraordinary, and Wang Ching-wei confirm the results of their negotiations on Sino-Japanese problems.

## MANCHUKUO

- 9 Japanese-controlled newspapers in Manchukuo open a violent anti-British campaign because of the arrest of Japanese in London and other British Empire cities. The papers demand closing of British and American Consulates on the ground that these Consulates, representing countries that withhold recognition from Manchukuo, constitute an affront to the nation's dignity, since technically they still rank as Consulates in China.
- 26 Manchukuo and Outer Mongolia announce that the linked commission to fix a boundary has reached an agreement covering the Nomonhan Sector and the Commissioners have left Chita for the frontier.

- 27 Now that the Sino-Japanese basic treaty has been practically concluded, Manchukuo is reported to be considering sending an envoy to Nanking to enter formal relations with China.

## HONG KONG

- 5 British police arrest Geturo Yamaguchi, a Japanese merchant, under the Defense Regulations.
- 8 All traffic with Canton ceases as a result of the refusal of authorities to permit the entry of two Japanese steamers into port, as a retaliation for the violation by the Japanese authorities in Canton of the 1939 Agreement dealing with traffic on the Pearl River, through the lying up of a British steamer on August 1.

## INDIA

- 2 Prince Aly Khan, son of the Aga Khan, appeals to Moslems to help Britain with all their united energy. He emphasizes the contrast between the religious freedom enjoyed in all Mohammedan countries where there is British influence and its death sentence in those countries which have fallen under totalitarian influence.
- 3 The Maharaja of Mysore, 56, dies of a heart attack.
- 5 The Government prohibits, under the Defense of India Rules, unauthorized drilling.
- The mail train from Dacca to Calcutta is derailed near Jairampour and 34 persons are killed and 90 injured.
- *The Madras Mail* raises £22,500 for the purchase of four Spitfire planes.
- 8 The Marquess of Linlithgow, the Viceroy, says Britain reiterates her pledge that "free and equal partnership in the British Commonwealth" is her objective for India; he invites Indians to join the Viceroy's Council.
- 8 *The Bombay Chronicle*, which supports the Congress, finds the statement disappointing.
- Mahommed Ali Jinnah, president of the Moslem League, and the Congress leaders withhold comment, but the minority leaders applaud the statement.
- 11 Leopold M. S. Amery, Secretary of State for India, urges Indian

- leaders to join the British in the "supreme war effort" and promises that India will receive "the same freedom as other countries of the Empire" when the war is over.
- 12 The Governments of Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, Hong Kong, Ceylon and African territories represented in the East Africa Governors' Conference accept invitations to the Conference in Delhi in October, arranged by the Government of India to determine a joint policy for the coördination of their resources for war purposes.
  - One Briton and an Indian officer are killed and 14 troopers are missing in an encounter at Daur, on the Bannu-Miranshah Road. Five tribesmen are killed and seven wounded.
  - 13 Southern Rhodesia accepts the invitation to the Delhi Conference.
  - 14 The Viceroy leaves Bombay after seeing Jinnah, the Moslem leader, for a second time about his request for clarification of the Government statement of August 8.
  - The Jam Sahib of Nawanagar, Chancellor of the Chamber of Princes, says the Indian States already have announced their resolve to help their King and country in the war.
  - 16 According to a report from Simla, the National newspapers assert that the speech of the Secretary of State for India in the House of Commons has done nothing to break the constitutional deadlock.
  - 18 Leaders of the All-India Congress Party meet in Wardha to consider the British Government's offer of Dominion status after the war and immediate extension of the Viceroy's Council to make it more representative.
  - 20 The Maharaja of Patiala, at Simla, urges the Sikhs to sink all their differences and unite to support the British cause.
  - 23 The Working Committee of the All-India Congress Party ends its six-day session at Wardha after directing Congress volunteer organizations to continue in defiance of a British order banning all volunteer organizations of a military and semi-military nature.

## T H A I L A N D

- 13 Representatives of Thailand's northern provinces are urging the Government to reclaim from Indo-China territories that had belonged to Siam. These presumably would include Cambodia, whose Capital, Angkor, was seized by the Siamese in the 14th century, and Battambang, conquered by Siam in 1811 and returned to the French protectorate of Cambodia in 1907.
- 16 It is reported from Hong Kong that five Siamese divisions are concentrating along the French Indo-China border.

- 23 The National Assembly extends for a second decade the transition period during which half the members of the Assembly are elected by the people and half appointed by the Government.
- 24 The Bureau of the Royal Siamese Household notifies Princes and Princesses that marriage with foreigners is against the wishes of the King.
- 31 Ratifications are exchanged in Bangkok of the Treaty of Non-Aggression with Great Britain, signed June 12, 1940.

## THE NETHERLANDS EAST INDIES

- 12 East Indian authorities are organizing a home guard of small, voluntary, semi-demilitarized units armed with machine-guns for protection against possible parachute invasion.
- 14 The Philippine and Netherlands Indies Governments conclude a tacit agreement for regular airplane service between the Philippines and Netherlands Indies.
- All women, children and men not essential to conduct operations have been withdrawn from potential "danger spots" in oil fields, because of preparations to blow up wells, refineries and other works in case of attack.
- 26 A fleet of more than 400 fighting planes is mobilized for defense against invasion and more than 370 American planes are now on order. Air bases have been constructed throughout the islands.
- 29 The United States curb on gasoline exports to Japan creates an increasingly grave problem for the Indies Government. Forced to seek oil supplies elsewhere, the Japanese are asking the Indies to sell them 2,000,000 metric tons annually in the future, twice as much as they have bought in normal years before.

## INDO-CHINA

- 5 Vichy reports that Japan has demanded the right to establish naval and military bases in French Indo-China and has asked for a trade agreement.
- 6 Admiral Decoux, Governor General of Indo-China, assures Kunming importers that transit across the Indo-China border of non-military cargoes is guaranteed.



- The Governor refuses permission for a Japanese ship to land 100 men and supplies at Haiphong.
- The Japanese mission to Indo-China is reported to exceed 100 persons. It is said to have completed an extensive military and economic survey of the colony.
- 7 The Governor countermands the demobilization order and directs troops already demobilized to report for duty.
- Japanese in Canton accuse Indo-China authorities of insincerity in their attempts to stop the transit of goods to China.
- 8 Continued massing of Japanese troops along the border is reported from Hong Kong.
- Vichy says negotiations are proceeding between France and Japan for an adjustment of political and economic relations in the Far East and that a mission has been sent to Indo-China to prepare for an economic agreement with Japan.
- 9 A French Asiatic naval squadron leaves Indo-China for an unrevealed destination.
- 10 Japanese warships and transports arrive daily at Waichow, Hainan and other bases near French Indo-China.
- 16 Hong Kong reports that Indo-China, acting on instructions from Vichy, has rejected alleged Japanese demands for naval and air bases and for a railway to transport troops to be used against the Chinese in Yunnan.
- 17 It is reported from Shanghai that the attitude of French Indo-China authorities to Japanese demands for military bases and other concessions has stiffened.
- 18 The Governor requests two Japanese mine-layers, at Haiphong since August 13, to leave within 48 hours.
- Indo-China Army staff officers arrive at Kunming, Kwangsi province, to resume staff talks with Chinese Army officers on joint defense measures in the event of a Japanese invasion of Indo-China.
- 20 Several French warships arrive in Tourane. Exports of wool, oil, etc., to America are continuing, sometimes in U. S. vessels escorted by warships.

## B U R M A

- 5 The arrest of three Japanese in Rangoon is announced by the Japanese Consul General in Singapore.
- 6 Rangoon announces that through motor traffic from Burma to China of non-prohibited goods has been resumed. Lorries must

carry only enough gasoline to reach their destination in China with a full load and return and owners must give bond guaranteeing the return of the lorries.

- Ba Maw, former Premier, is arrested at Rangoon. The reason is not stated.
- 12 Four persons are killed and 21 injured when an express train to Mandalay is derailed 120 miles from Rangoon. Spikes joining the rails and ties had been removed.
- 26 The Governor of Burma announces compulsory service for Europeans in Burma.
- 29 Dr. Ba Maw is sentenced to one year's imprisonment under the Defense of Burma Rules.

## M A L A Y A

- 4 S. Kobayashi, manager of *Eastern News*, Japanese, is arrested in the Straits Settlement.
- 9 Details are announced in Singapore of the recruiting of British non-European youths in a special R.A.F. technical corps to undertake ground crews' work, pay and conditions of service to be the same as for British aircraftsmen. It is also reported that Eurasians are being recruited for at least one of the army units in Singapore.
- 27 The Legislative Council of the Straits Settlement adopts, unanimously, bills providing for the raising of 25,000,000 Straits dollars by a 3% War Loan and for the issue of War Savings Certificates to a maximum of \$10,000,000, the entire proceeds (about £3,500,000) of both plans to be presented, free of interest and redemption charges, direct to the British Government.

## P H I L I P P I N E S

- 3 President Quezon says the war in Europe has taught that "our former optimism as to the security of the Philippines after independence with the defense plan we contemplated is not so bright as it was."
- 10 The Assembly approves the emergency powers bill and adjourns its special session.

- 14 The President names the National Trading Corp. the central managing and supervising body for all Government coöperative efforts.
- 15 The President, inaugurating the regular KZRH broadcasts to the United States, says: "Our loyalty to the United States is rooted in something more lasting than legal or political relationship. Our loyalty is based on faith—faith in the sense of fairness and justice of American people."
- 17 The National Commission of Labor and National Commission of Peasants indorse the grant of the emergency powers to President Quezon.
- 21 The President signs the emergency powers bill.
- 24 The Department of Public Instruction starts an investigation of fifth column activities in educational institutions.

## A U S T R A L I A

- 3 Gen. Akiyama, Japanese Consul, says there is no big question at issue between Japan and Australia.
- A dispatch to *The Sydney Telegraph* says the French island colony of New Caledonia has refused to recognize the French-German armistice and has pledged support to Britain.
- *The Argus*, in an editorial, discusses the theory that the United States is the natural protector of British interests in the Pacific, with special reference to Australia and New Zealand.
- Women are being mobilized in the Australian Women's National Service.
- 5 The Department of Commerce announces negotiations between Australia and the United States for storage of 250,000,000 pounds of Australian wool in the U. S.
- 6 The Labor Party rejects Prime Minister Menzies' offer of five or six seats in an enlarged National Government.
- John McEwen, Minister for External Affairs, tells the House of Representatives the Government has protested to Japan against the arrest of an Australian named Woolley.
- William M. Hughes, of the Australian War Cabinet, says the situation in the Pacific is "delicate."
- 7 A. G. Cameron, Minister for the Navy and Commerce, says large supplies of meat en route to France have been diverted to England.
- 11 Three hundred children arrive in Melbourne from London.
- 13 Ten persons, including three Cabinet Ministers and the Chief of the Australian Army General Staff, are killed in an airplane crash

near Canberra. The dead are: Brigadier Street, Minister of the Army; J. V. Fairbairn, Air Minister; Sir Henry Gullett, Vice President of the Executive Council; Gen. Sir Cyril Brudenell White, Chief of Staff; Lt.-Col. F. Thornthwaite, a staff officer; E. R. Elford, secretary to Mr. Fairbairn, and four of the crew.

- 15 Evacuees, including 480 children from Hong Kong, arrive at Sydney.
- P. C. Spender, Treasurer, informs the Loan Council Australia will spend nearly £160,000,000 on the war in 1940-41, £90,200,000 more than in 1939-40.
- 18 Sir John Latham, Chief Justice of Australia, is appointed first Australian Minister to Japan.
- 19 F. Keith Officer, Australian Counsellor in Washington, is transferred to a similar post in Tokyo.
- 21 The Prime Minister tells Parliament the Government has decided to hold an election on Sept. 21.
- 22 Premier William Forgan Smith of Queensland, the only State in Australia with a Labor Government, says it is impossible for labor's rights to exist in the same world with Hitlerism.
- 23 Enlistments in the Air Force reach a total of nearly 32,000.
- 26 The seventh ship with refugees from Hong Kong arrives in Sydney, making a total of 3,000.
- Sir Frederick Stewart, Minister of Supply, releases the first gasoline commercially produced in Australia from the Glendavis shale deposits. The plant will produce 30,000 to 35,000 gallons daily.
- 28 John Curtin, Labor leader, opens the campaign for the general election on Sept. 21 with a nation-wide broadcast declaring Labor is inflexibly devoted to the British cause.

## NEW ZEALAND

- 1 W. F. Jones, Minister of Defense, says more than 4,000 Maoris have volunteered for military service.
- 2 The Minister for Internal Affairs says New Zealand families have nominated 3,000 children to be brought from England and offers have been received for 5,000 others.
- 8 Robert Semple, National Service Minister, orders enrollment of the first division of the general military reserve, as a preliminary to imposing the draft for war service abroad.
- 12 The Court of Arbitration increases all wages.
- 15 A home guard of men of non-military age is being formed.

- 16 The *California Clipper*, of the Pan American Airways, arrives in Auckland, on its first flight with passengers, on the new route between California and Auckland.
- 16 The British-American Coöperation Movement for World Peace is formed in Wellington.
- 19 The Government has arranged to facilitate remittance of donations up to £N.Z. 100,000 to buy fighting planes for the R. A. F.
- 23 Prime Minister Fraser announces that the British steamer *Turakina* wirelessly on August 20 that she was fired on by a raider.
- 26 Great Britain arranges to take nearly all of New Zealand's dairy produce.

## L A T I N   A M E R I C A

- 1 PUERTO RICO—Pan-America's first stratoplane reaches an altitude of 17,000 feet, covering 940 miles in five hours and 45 minutes, piloted by Capt. Robert Fatt.
- MEXICO—Both the Avila Camacho and Almazán parties file complaints with the Attorney General accusing their opponents of irregularities in the election.
- 2 HONDURAS—The Government announces conscription of men 21 for six months.
- CHILE—For the first time Chilean aviators will be trained in American planes, following a decision to buy American planes in the future. An expenditure of seven million pesos for the first lot is authorized; plans to spend a billion are before Congress.
- 5 CHILE—The southbound steamer, the 785-ton passenger carrier *Moraleda* is sunk in the storm off the southern coast. The destroyer *Condell* picks up 32 survivors; 76 are lost.
- BRAZIL—President Getulio Vargas leaves Rio de Janeiro for a visit to the vast undeveloped plains of the west, inhabited now only by Indians. He hopes to promote their development by colonization.
- 6 COLOMBIA—Untamed Motilone Indians escape into the bush after killing a Colombian oil worker and seriously wounding three others.
- 7 ECUADOR—The Ministry of Education announces that a Spanish educational mission has been invited to visit the country and will arrive in September.
- CHILE—The Nitrate and Iodine Sales Corporation denies charges of the Sociedad Nacional de Salitre that the Guggenheim or any other foreign interests are trying to keep down the sale of nitrates abroad, to the detriment of Chilean interests.

- 8 CHILE—The Government announces that submarines of belligerent nations no longer will be allowed to enter Chilean waters.
- NICARAGUA—President Anastasio Somoza opens the Agricultural and Livestock Exhibit in Managua.
- 12 COSTA RICA—The Government prohibits immigration from Europe.
- MEXICO—Strong contingents of peasants under the Gen. Avila Camacho are to be assembled as a guard when the new Congress convenes and the Electoral College meets to ratify the credentials of the newly-elected Senators and Deputies.
- 14 CHILE—A bill filed by the Socialists demands 295,000,000 pesos for the State production of nitrate and iodine.
- 15 MEXICO—The partisans of Almazán establish a rival Congress of their deputies, in opposition to the official Congress supporting Avila Camacho, the President-elect.
- 16 ECUADOR—Several United States warships leave for the Galápagos Islands with several Ecuadorian and United States experts to make defense and hydrographical studies.
- 17 ECUADOR—Dr. Carlos Arroyo del Rio is proclaimed President-elect after Congress completes its final examination of election returns.
- BRAZIL—The Bank of Brazil will back a Government Import-Export Bank to promote internal trade in Latin America.
- 19 CHILE—The Chilean air forces will buy 200 pursuit and bombing planes in the United States.
- 21 MEXICO—Leon Trotsky, Bolshevik exile, dies after being struck on the head with an axe by an agent of the Soviet G. P. U., who gained access to Trotsky's house under the pretext of submitting a manuscript.
- 23 ARGENTINA—All parties of the Congress reject the resignation of ailing President Roberto M. Ortiz, ending a crisis over army land purchases.
- CHILE—A decree of the Minister of Interior curtails professional agitation seeking to cause strikes.
- URUGUAY—The United States cruisers *Wichita* and *Quincy* arrive to represent the United States at the celebration of the 150th anniversary of Uruguay's independence.
- 25 URUGUAY—The 150th anniversary of Uruguay's independence is celebrated.
- 27 ARGENTINA—The Cabinet resigns to ease the tense political situation.
- 28 ARGENTINA—Vice President Ramon S. Castillo is forming a new Cabinet, promising a continuation of the policies of President Ortiz.

## C A N A D A

- 2 The first party of British airmen, numbering 22, arrive in Canada for training under the Commonwealth plan.
- Mayor Camillien Houde of Montreal announces he will refuse to comply with mobilization bill and asks the public to follow his lead.
- 6 Mayor Houde is interned under the Defense Regulations.
- 7 Parliament adjourns.
- 19 National registration begins.
- Plans are announced by the Government for a Joint Defense Board with the United States (see *United States*).
- 22 Members of the Joint Defense Board are announced (see *United States*).
- 26 The Joint Defense Board holds its first meeting in Ottawa.
- 31 C. D. Howe, Minister of Munitions and Supply, announces that during the first year of the war, expenditures and commitments for munitions and other war equipment have amounted to more than \$550,000,000.

# September

## Chronology

### UNITED STATES

- 2 President Roosevelt, in two speeches dedicating the Great Smoky Mountains National Park and the Chickamauga Dam, urges national unity "for total defense."
- William Green, president of the A. F. of L., speaking in Denver, and John L. Lewis, president of the C. I. O., speaking in Washington, oppose peace-time conscription.
- 3 President Roosevelt notifies Congress of arrangements to send 50 over-age destroyers to Britain in exchange for eight naval and air bases in the Western Hemisphere.
- 4 Secretary of State Hull issues a statement to the press reaffirming the wish of the United States that the *status quo* in Indo-China be maintained.
- 5 The House votes the \$5,000,000,000 supplementary defense bill.
- General George C. Marshall, Army Chief of Staff, announces that the Army will transfer several hundred obsolete tanks to Canada.
- 6 Both Senate and House approve the conference report on the \$5,246,000,000 "Total Defense" Bill.
- Secy. of State Hull announces that the United States has made formal representations to Japan against any change in the status of French Indo-China.
- 7 The House passes the Burke-Wadsworth Compulsory Selective Military Service Bill, with the Fish amendment providing it is not to take effect for 60 days, to allow time for recruiting, and the Smith amendment providing that where the Government could not reach a satisfactory agreement with owners of defense plants, it could occupy them under lease until the end of the emergency.



- Secy. Hull announces the United States has notified the 20 other American Republics they are free to use the naval and air bases obtained from Britain, "on the fullest coöperative basis for the common defense of the hemisphere."
- At Rushville, Ind., Wendell L. Willkie, Republican nominee for President, says he believes the "United States should give all possible help to Great Britain short of war."
- 9 The Senate rejects the House draft of the Burke-Wadsworth Bill providing that it will not go into effect for 60 days and also limits registration ages to 21 to 31 instead of 21 to 45 as provided by the House.
- The President signs the \$5,246,000,000 Supplemental Defense Appropriation Bill, and within two hours the Navy Dept. announces the signing of contracts for 200 warships and one repair vessel, to cost an estimated \$3,861,000,000.
- 11 President Roosevelt makes his first reelection campaign speech before the convention of the International Brotherhood of Teamsters, Chauffeurs, Stablemen and Helpers of America in Washington.
- Ending a three-day session in Washington, the Joint Canadian-American Defense Commission announces that its naval, military and aviation members will go to the West Coast to survey defense facilities.
- The Senate-House conference committee on the Burke-Wadsworth Bill agrees to a registration age limit of 21 to 35 and to eliminate the Fish amendment.
- The Senate passes the Administration bill to increase the lending authority of the Export-Import Bank by \$500,000,000 to provide for loans to Latin-American countries.
- 12 Explosions of undetermined origin at the Hercules Powder Co. plant at Kenvil, N. J., kill 42 persons, injure many others and cause property damage estimated at \$1,000,000.
- Mayor F. H. La Guardia of New York, in a national broadcast, endorses President Roosevelt for reelection.
- 13 The President adds equipment and formulas for making aviation-grade gasoline and all materials needed in the construction of aircraft to the list of things requiring export licenses.
- The President says the project for joint development by the United States and Canada of new power facilities along the St. Lawrence River is being revived as a defense measure.
- 14 Both houses of Congress pass the Burke-Wadsworth Bill.
- Rep. William B. Bankhead of Alabama, 66, Speaker of the House, dies.
- In speeches in Illinois, Wendell L. Willkie charges that President Roosevelt's foreign policies have been partly responsible for bring-

- ing on the crisis in Europe, that he had "dumped" the London Economic Conference, interfering with world recovery.
- The Navy Dept. issues a new statement of policy, approved by the Secy. of the Navy and the President, based on the maintenance of a two-ocean navy and the development of naval aviation as part of the naval forces.
  - George Scalise, former president of the Building Service Employees International Union, is convicted in New York City of stealing from his union.
  - 15 Dr. Glenn Frank, former president of the University of Wisconsin and candidate for the Republican nomination for United States Senator in Wisconsin, is killed in an automobile accident.
  - 16 The President signs the Selective Service Training Act and proclaims Oct. 16 as registration day.
  - National Guardsmen numbering 60,500 enter service for a year's training.
  - Wendell L. Willkie, in Coffeyville, Kans., says if "you return this Administration to office you will be serving under an American totalitarian government long before the third term is finished."
  - Rep. Sam Rayburn of Texas is elected Speaker of the House, succeeding the late William B. Bankhead.
  - 17 The National Defense Advisory Commission reports to Atty. Gen. Robert H. Jackson that the anti-trust suit against 22 oil companies, proposed by Asst. Atty. Gen. Thurman W. Arnold, would endanger national defense.
  - 18 Herbert Hoover says in Philadelphia that a totalitarian dictatorship in the United States would be "inevitable" if the country enters the war. He predicts that the war will end with the world divided about 60-40 between the totalitarian and democratic states.
  - *The New York Times*, which supported Roosevelt in 1932 and 1936, announces its support of Wendell L. Willkie: "Because we believe that he is better equipped than Mr. Roosevelt to provide this country with an adequate national defense, . . . because we believe that at a time when the traditional safeguards of democracy are falling everywhere it is particularly important to honor and preserve the American tradition against vesting the enormous powers of the Presidency in the hands of any man for three consecutive terms of office."
  - 19 The Senate passes and sends to conference, by 46 to 22, the Excess Profits Tax and Amortization Bill.
  - Wendell L. Willkie, in Los Angeles, proposes four specific steps for the reconstruction of business: (1) "The rules under which business is conducted must be clear and must be stable. (2) Government policies affecting business should be consistent. (3) Gov-

- ernment competition with business must be kept within well defined limits. It must not stop the flow of capital into new productive enterprises. (4) Business must be given a chance to make a profit.”
- John W. Davis, Democratic nominee for the Presidency in 1924, speaks before a Senate sub-committee in favor of a constitutional amendment limiting the Presidency to one six-year term.
  - 21 William Lane Austin, director of the Census Bureau, announces preliminary 1940 census figures as 131,409,881, a gain of 8,634,835 or 7% over 1930, the smallest increase since the first census was taken in 1790.
  - Gallup poll: 52% of voters favor aid to Britain, even at risk of war, as compared with 36% in May.
  - 23 The State Dept. repeats its “disapproval” of any changes in the *status quo* of French Indo-China, in relation to the Japanese invasion to occupy air bases granted by the French colonial authorities. Secy. Hull denies the statement of Paul Baudoin, French Foreign Minister, that the United States approved these concessions on Aug. 31 and says that “this Government has not at any time approved the French concessions to Japan.”
  - President Roosevelt sends letters to each of the Governors of the 48 States asking them to “set up and supervise the selective service system.”
  - Lawrence Wood (Chip) Robert, Jr., resigns as secretary of the Democratic National Committee.
  - Elliott Roosevelt, son of the President, joins the Army Air Corps as a captain of procurement.
  - 24 An independent committee for the reelection of President Roosevelt is formed in Washington, with Sen. George Norris of Nebraska as honorary chairman and Mayor F. H. La Guardia of New York as active chairman.
  - On behalf of the United States, Secy. Hull signs an agreement with the Dominican Republic relinquishing customs control over the country which the United States has held since 1905. In signing for his country, the Dominican envoy, Dr. Rafael L. Trujillo hails the agreement as ending “foreign interference that infringed upon Dominican sovereignty” and praises the Good Neighbor policy.
  - 25 The United States, through the Export-Import Bank, lends China \$25,000,000, secured by \$30,000,000 worth of tungsten.
  - The President calls 35,700 more National Guardsmen to report for training Oct. 15.
  - House Democrats elect Rep. John W. McCormack of Massachusetts floor leader, succeeding Rep. Samuel W. Rayburn, who was elected Speaker.
  - Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt attends her first meeting of the News-

- paper Guild of New York, of which she is a member. In three ballots she votes each time with the minority.
- Secy. Hull denies reports that Joseph C. Grew, United States Ambassador to Japan, is to be recalled for discussion or other reasons.
  - 26 President Roosevelt places an embargo on the export of all scrap steel and iron except to the Western Hemisphere and Great Britain, effective Oct. 16.
  - The House passes the third supplemental National Defense Appropriation Bill of \$1,469,993,636 for pay and equipment for the increased army.
  - The Dept. of Justice refuses to renew visitors' permits of 59 alien employees and officers of the Bata Shoe Co. of Belcamp, Md., and orders their deportation.
  - 27 The President declines to comment on the German-Italian-Japanese Pact, saying he has received no official notification of it. Secy. Hull says: "Announcement of the alliance merely makes clear to all a relationship which has long existed in effect and to which this Government has repeatedly called attention."
  - 28 President Roosevelt, at the cornerstone laying of the new Washington National Airport, says the United States will strive to remain at peace but is determined "to build up a defense on sea and on land and in the air that is capable of overcoming any attack against us."
  - Sumner Welles, Under-Secretary of State, says in Cleveland there are no problems in the Near East that could not be solved by negotiation but that the United States is prepared against "any possible threats to our security" and for "all eventualities."
  - 30 Sen. William H. King of Utah introduces a bill to provide financial aid to Britain by loans from the Export-Import Bank, scaling down of the British war debt and suspension of the credit limitations of the Johnson Act and the Neutrality Law as applying to the United Kingdom, also to empower the President to negotiate for lease or purchase of British islands in the Pacific for defense bases.

## G R E A T   B R I T A I N

- 1 A ship carrying 320 children to Canada is torpedoed with all aboard except one man rescued.
- A month of large-scale German attacks on Britain fails to retard her industrially.
- 2 Thirty-eight London raiders shot down by R. A. F.; four more by anti-aircraft gunners, British say.

- Enemy objectives in Reich, Italy, The Netherlands and France bombed for second successive night.
- 3 Hailing news that fifty U. S. over-age destroyers are coming to their aid, British promise fleet never will be surrendered or scuttled.
- 4 London is raided a few hours' after Hitler's threatening speech. Depots and factories in forests of Germany attacked by British fliers.
- Son of Sir Stafford Cripps, envoy to Moscow, registers as a conscientious objector.
- 5 In speech delayed by air raid sirens Churchill tells Commons British can take it, even "gaily."
- Air and naval bombardments of Italian Dodecanese Islands off Greek coast announced.
- 6 London fights seven-and-a-half-hour raid. R. A. F. ranges to Baltic.
- Story is told of a British submarine freeing Norwegian and British prisoners aboard Nazi prize ship.
- 7 Hitler's all-out air war on British is in full swing. One battle alone downs 34 Germans. Londoners are in raid shelters 12 hours out of 24.
- 8 Worst raid of war centers on industrial East London. Damage admittedly is great. Plane score is put at 65 German, 18 British.
- 9 Procession of Nazi planes, perhaps 2,000, lasts until dawn. After brief respite new waves of bombers in full day sweep towards Capital. Dead put at 400, with 1,300 to 1,400 wounded. Fires rage along docks and plants of Thames and East End. Ninety-nine more Nazi planes reported downed.
- R. A. F. reports 3-hour battering of Hamburg and other ports, with fires visible 60 miles away.
- British and German big guns fire across Channel. R. A. F. attacks naval and army concentrations along French shore.
- 10 Germans drone over sleepless London for third successive night and 47 raiders are reported downed. Dead for Sept. 7 and 8 is estimated at 600, with nearly 3,000 injured.
- R. A. F. reports hits on Reichstag and Brandenburg Gate in Berlin. Other formations attack 25 vital points in Reich. Four R. A. F. planes fail to return.
- 11 England's gravest days since the threat of the Spanish Armada and Trafalgar approach, Churchill declares.
- British warships join R. A. F. in assaults on invasion points. Dover is under heaviest bombardment of the war. R. A. F. again bombs Berlin.
- War's heaviest barrage meets new attack on London. Buckingham Palace is damaged by bomb, with King and Queen absent. Air

- demolition of city continues through fifth night. Dead put at over 1,000 up to Sept. 10.
- British disclose new "secret weapon" in form of innocuous-looking cards that burst into flame when dropped.
  - 12 Improved British defense technique, an anti-aircraft barrage that seems impenetrable, gives London some surcease and a little sleep. The barrage of Sept. 10-11, it is revealed, sent more than 500,000 shells into the sky in nine hours at a cost of millions of dollars. Time bombs worry authorities.
  - 13 In city's worst daylight raids five bombs hit Buckingham Palace, with King and Queen in shelter under north wing. Palace chapel is wrecked. Downing Street and Whitehall Government buildings also attacked. Fashionable West End bombed. Delayed-action bomb outside St. Paul's Cathedral now is thought to be a dud.
  - R. A. F. bombs German railways.
  - 14 Time bomb blasts part of wall around Buckingham Palace. The death toll through Sept. 11 is put at 1,245; the injured at 4,810.
  - Fleet and R. A. F. blast enemy barges along Channel.
  - 15 Buckingham Palace again is bombed, with King and Queen absent. Sunday crowds watch "dog fights" over London. People cheer as Nazi planes fall. British put enemy toll for day at 175 planes, against 20 British pilots and 30 planes.
  - Homeless people from Stepney storm Savoy Hotel, demanding protection of its air raid shelter.
  - 16 London's tenth night of siege sees fiercest barrage yet, but citizens worry more over chance of invasion. Long-range firing over Channel continues.
  - British and Italian motorized forces fight along Egyptian-Libyan border, in temperatures well above 100. Roman legions push along coast 30 miles inside frontier towards Alexandria and Suez.
  - 17 Stormy weather scatters Nazi Fleet on Channel, while R. A. F. battles 200 London-bound German planes in a gale. Churchill discloses that 2,000 men, women and children were killed in the air raids in first half of September, four-fifths of them Londoners, and that 8,000 were injured.
  - One intimation as to Britons' reaction to siege is suggested in the declaration of the Rev. J. N. Norton that "if drinking continues at the present rate we will lose the war."
  - 18 Londoners suffer longest single air alarm—ten hours—emerging to find the scattered stock of three large department stores in the streets.
  - R. A. F. rains destruction in one of war's heaviest raids on Germany and French, Belgian and Netherlands coastal points. The sowing

- of 30 mine fields from Norway to Bay of Biscay by British pilots is announced.
- Air Minister Sinclair says 1,867 German planes have been downed since August 8. Britain in that time lost 621 planes and 600 men. In the Near East 15 British and 56 Italian craft have fallen.
  - Montagu Norman, Governor of Bank of England, and Dr. Walther Funk, German Economics Minister, both are directors of Bank for International Settlements, a tie the Chancellor of the Exchequer asserts is to British interest to continue, but there has been no meeting of board since war started.
  - 19 Less than two per cent of British oil stores have been destroyed, while Nazi bombers concentrate on heart of London, it is announced.
  - In Egypt salvos from warships help R. A. F. and land forces battle the Italians.
  - 20 London daylight attacks slacken, but city endures its 14th consecutive night of bombing. Enemy canals, aqueducts and harbors are attacked by R. A. F. through rain and sleet.
  - The Admiralty confirms the sinking of a German troopship by a submarine in the Kattegat Sept. 2. Reports say 4,000 German soldiers were drowned.
  - Italians, 75 miles inside Egypt, heavily bombed by R. A. F. at Sidi Barrani. Libyan port of Bengazi also attacked and three ships sunk there.
  - Eton protests, then yields to proposal to run main highway through its famous playing field.
  - 21 French coast fires observed from Dover as R. A. F. blasts again.
  - After its most restful 24 hours in 15 days a slightly-refreshed London again is driven underground.
  - Hugh Dalton, Minister of Economic Warfare, estimates 90 per cent of Reich's synthetic oil plants and 80 per cent of its refineries are damaged.
  - 22 The Admiralty reports 83 of 90 children, mostly from London's slums, drowned in torpedoing of the *City of Benares* 600 miles at sea. Of 406 aboard, only 113 survive.
  - Lord Beaverbrook calls on aircraft workers to ignore raid sirens and stay at posts. Meanwhile, Government's answer to demand for deeper air raid shelters is awaited. Rejecting the advice of architects, Sir John Anderson, Minister for Home Security, caused building of the small shelters, subsequently named for him, perhaps in derision.
  - 23 Reports of action by British Fleet against French battleships off Dakar, Africa, bring an official statement that an expeditionary force had been dispatched there on discovery of German efforts to seize the colony.

- In a broadcast from Palace shelter during a raid alarm King George reassures his subjects, while warning of grimmer days to come. A medal for civilian heroes will be awarded.
- 24 A cautious announcement from General de Gaulle's London headquarters admits British forces act to offset Axis moves at Dakar.
- More historic sites, including one of Wren's churches, suffer fury of Nazi attack on London. Attackers also bomb southwestern England and Wales. R. A. F. sinks enemy ships in Channel raids.
- The Minister for Shipping says Britain now has more ship tonnage than at the start of war.
- 25 The British announce abandonment of a three-day siege of Dakar. The attempt to land "Free French" forces is given up when only a major naval battle could succeed.
- 26 The greatest British attack on invasion bases is reported.
- The British Fleet shells the Italian base at Sidi Barrani for third time in ten days.
- Six children and 40 adults from sunken evacuee liner *City of Benares* are saved after eight days in an open boat.
- 27 Three weeks of the aerial siege of London are marked by a heavy attack. At least 130 enemy planes to 34 for the defenders are downed. R. A. F. again bombs Germany, especially shipyards.
- The British reaction to Tokyo's affiliation with the Axis is that it draws the United States and Britain even more closely together.
- 28 The R. A. F., in heaviest attack on invasion points yet, demolishes port of Lorient in France.
- The British see Russia's position as an unsolved puzzle of the amplified Axis. Some papers think the Soviet is encircled and reduced to a secondary Power in the shadow of Rome-Berlin-Tokyo.
- 29 London's quiet day, with only two alarms, is shattered by night attacks. The Midlands and Scotland also are raided. Some 11,000 women and children are removed from London.
- The Government protests to Rumania against the arrest of four Britons there.
- 30 Nazis bomb Liverpool district, northeast, northwest and southwest England and the Welsh coast.
- Britain's ordinary expenses for first half of 1940-41 fiscal year are three times as great as for the same period last year.

## F R A N C E

- 1 French editors, reviewing a year of war and armistice, take British and some of their own leaders to task for preventing peace. France, on the other hand, during August, 1939, urged Poland to negotiate



the Danzig corridor question with Germany. British leaders, they say, were elusive from Aug. 31 to Sept. 3 when there still was time to iron out disputes, as suggested by Mussolini. The French Government now, "which alone is correctly informed," they say, is basing its attitude on realities, not on "ideological sentimentalism."

- 3 Vichy repeals the 1904 law that suppressed religious schools.
- It is estimated it is costing French taxpayers \$2,500,000 a day to maintain German Army of Occupation.
- 4 Georges Bonnet, former Foreign Minister, prominent among pre-war French appeasers, is reported in Paris with Vice Premier Laval. His return to power is hinted.
- 6 Pétain reshuffles his Cabinet, eliminating all former Parliamentarians except Laval. Ministers now are called Secretaries of State, with MM. Marquet, Pietri, Mireaux, Lemery and Ybarnegaray dropped. Weygand is going to Africa to consolidate colonies there.
- 7 Gen. Gamelin and former Premiers Daladier and Reynaud are interned.
- Herschel Grynszpan, young Polish Jew who killed a Nazi diplomat and gave Nazis excuse for their November, 1938, persecutions against Jews, is delivered to German secret police by the Vichy Government.
- 9 A French court, "under German supervision," sentences Grynszpan to 20 years in prison.
- 10 Vichy denies Germans have demanded 58 per cent of food.
- 11 Georges Mandel former Minister of Interior, joins Gamelin, Daladier and Reynaud in the fortress of Chateau de Chazeron, near Vichy.
- 13 All British banks in Paris are reported to have resumed operations.
- 14 Vichy announces the sailing of six units of French Fleet past Gibraltar on Sept. 11, bound for Dakar, West Africa. Such a move would be a violation of the published terms of the armistice.
- 15 Leon Blum is confined at Chazeron with others, presumably awaiting a "war-guilt" trial.
- 17 Reports come of daily rioting in Morocco between de Gaulle adherents and followers of Vichy.
- 18 The Riom prosecutor asks the indictment of ex-Premier Daladier and Gen. Gamelin. Charges are not specified.
- As French secondary schools prepare to reopen the Education Ministry sends out instructions for changes in teaching methods. The "national" side of history, for instance, will be stressed, particularly that of France prior to the Revolution. Catholic orders are permitted to resume teaching.
- 22 French naval vessels convoying ships for France are stopped by British and ordered back into Dakar.

- Daladier undergoes a preliminary secret hearing at Riom.
- 23 Forces of Britain and France clash for the third time since the armistice. Vichy reports the British Fleet fired on French naval units at Dakar, Senegal, at 2:15 P.M., on expiration of ultimatum demanding landing there for a British-French expeditionary force under Gen. de Gaulle. Firing lasts eight hours. Paul Baudoin, Foreign Minister, says Vichy had ordered French to resist.
- Vichy declares the United States, on Aug. 31, approved in principle French concessions to Japanese demands for French Indo-China territory.
- 24 A new and prolonged attack by the British Navy on French at Dakar, after six attempts to land troops, is repulsed. A French submarine is reported sunk and a British cruiser torpedoed.
- Waves of French bombing planes give Gibraltar its heaviest drubbing to date, evidently in retaliation for Dakar. British naval vessels leave the harbor.
- The Pétain Cabinet creates a special court to try de Gaulle partisans within 48 hours after accusation. Such judgments cannot be appealed.
- 25 French bombers again assault Gibraltar. Vichy reports bomb hits the 32,000-ton battleship *Renown*, forcing it to sea.
- A French submarine and one plane were lost at Dakar, Vichy announces. Four British warships were damaged and three planes downed.
- 29 Vichy reports Madagascar has defied a British ultimatum to join "Free French" forces.
- The Vichy-published *Temps* praises the tri-partite Axis pact.
- 30 The Government announces plans to strengthen its colonial military defenses.

## GERMANY

- 1 The High Command reports an R. A. F. attack turned back before reaching the center of Berlin and admits airplane engine factories, electrical installations and an airdrome were hit "severely" in earlier raids. Nazi fliers attack southern England, the Thames estuary, Liverpool and Midlands factories.
- 2 Munich reports its longest raid in the war.
- The German press admits the British are tougher than expected.
- Reports of German torpedoing of a children's refugee ship are ridiculed.

- 3 The press belittles destroyer-bases deal and says the British-American bargain merely shows that England is "cracking up."
- Industrial cities are bombed by British.
- 4 Hitler tells a Sportpalast crowd Britain will break down. He threatens to raze English cities in retaliation for R. A. F. bombing of civilians and non-military objectives. Germany is prepared for a five-year war, he says. As to the invasion, all he can say now is: "We are coming."
- An official statement says German food reserves minimize the effect of the British blockade.
- 5 Air sirens wail in Berlin for the seventh consecutive night.
- The High Command reports the sinking of four British destroyers.
- 7 The day's attack on London is set forth by the High Command as the first made by a "strong force," and as in retaliation for British bombing of non-military objectives in the Reich. Germans put score for the day at 87 British to 26 German planes shot down.
- 8 Goering directs the Battle of London from an airdrome in France. In a broadcast he says the full force of German air might is being used against the British for the first time in this "historic hour."
- Berlin reports two waves of British air attackers repulsed.
- 9 The collapse of Britain from air attacks alone is predicted in authoritative Nazi quarters.
- 10 As British attacks on the Reich increase, the press warns of still more furious raids over Britain.
- 11 An early morning attack on Berlin damages the Reichstag Building and other landmarks. One bomb falls near the American Embassy.
- Germans promise "British pirates" that 2,500 Nazi planes will make four trips daily with deadly cargoes for London.
- 12 Field Marshal Walter von Brauchitsch, Reich Army head, is reported inspecting German troop and naval concentrations in France.
- 13 Referring to the attack on Buckingham Palace, Germans officially declare an attack had been ordered on an oil tank depot nearby.
- 14 The stage has come where London must choose between the fate of Warsaw and that of Paris, the press declares.
- *D. N. B.* intimates Germany will act to control the Danube before winter, with a declaration that the International Danubian Commission no longer exists.
- 15 Berlin has two raids during the night. The High Command announces new raids on London and Portland harbor.
- 16 Significance is seen in the reported flight of Reich Marshal Goering over London on Sept. 15.
- 17 Berlin hints long-range artillery has joined in Battle of Britain and says seven of London's airports have been ruined.

- 18 *D. N. B.* reports 2,096 British planes destroyed since Aug. 1. The German loss was not given.
- Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop leaves for Italy to see Count Ciano.
- 19 The Berlin press vows vengeance a "thousandfold" for the alleged bombing by Britain of a children's hospital.
- 21 The radio broadcasts the report of an attack by the British Navy on French naval units off Dakar.
- The partition of Africa is believed to be the main topic of Ribbentrop's talks in Rome, the Berlin papers think.
- 23 Anti-aircraft fire over Berlin is heaviest of the war.
- Von Ribbentrop returns from Italy and sees Hitler.
- 24 Germany and Italy will continue their course, regardless of Britain's "potential seconds," such as the U. S., press opinion in Berlin holds.
- Germans say attack on Cambridge was in reprisal for one on Heidelberg.
- 27 In Berlin, with full pomp, Japan formally adheres to the Axis and the "new order." Germany, Italy and Japan bind themselves through ten years to go to the aid of any one of the others attacked by a Power not involved in European or Chinese-Japanese conflicts, which means the United States. Commitments with Soviet Russia are exempted by Article V of the six-article pact. Japan recognizes German-Italian suzerainty over Europe. In turn Japanese hegemony in the Far East is recognized by the two European Powers.
- 28 The Axis pact signatories have decided the Soviet Union's sphere of influence in the "new world order," the Berlin press says, without elaborating what its boundaries are. A new diplomatic offensive in the Balkans is anticipated.
- 29 Two air alarms are sounded in Berlin.
- 30 British planes soar over Berlin for five hours. The Germans say only one bomb was dropped.
- There will be further conferences before Russia's position in "the new order" is fixed, according to spokesmen in Berlin. Von Ribbentrop may go to Moscow.
- The grain harvest will be only two per cent under normal, Minister of Agriculture Darré announces. A bumper crop of potatoes was raised and there will be a surplus of sugar beets. The figures: grain, 24,600,000 metric tons; potatoes, 60,000,000 metric tons; sugar beets, 20,000,000 metric tons.

## I T A L Y

- 1 Rome reports the capture of Buna, strategic caravan center in British Kenya Colony. R. A. F. bombers attack Sardinia air field and a direct hit on military headquarters is admitted.
- Virginio Gayda predicts the war may last two more years. "Idiotic plans" of the democracies have failed, he says, and adds that Italy is proud of German victories.
- 2 Giulio Gatti-Casazza, 27 years the impresario of New York's Metropolitan Opera, dies.
- 3 The High Command announces a victory in the central Mediterranean. New type bombers damage a British battleship, an aircraft carrier, a cruiser and a destroyer, is the report.
- 5 Rome reports further successes over the British near the Dodecanese Islands. Fifty-mile-an-hour motor boats played a part. It is admitted the British bombed the islands, but in three days of skirmishes, the Italians have come out best, with hits on cruisers, five British planes downed and four merchant ships in convoy damaged.
- The Italians see a loss of British prestige as the result of the destroyer transfer.
- 6 Damage to one of Malta's chief forts is reported.
- 8 Italian planes are reported fighting in the battle over Britain, in reprisal for British attacks on Italy's northern industrial area.
- 9 Gayda writes in *Giornale d'Italia*: "Italian supremacy still is undisputed in the Mediterranean and Italian submarines now even have advanced their operations against Great Britain into the center of the Atlantic."
- 10 Italian fliers bomb Tel Aviv, Palestine; also Jaffa harbor, the Alexandria-Matruh railway and Port Sudan.
- Prince Filippo Pamphili-Landi, 54, head of the famous Italian family, is doing manual labor in a concentration camp for remarks unfriendly to the Fascists.
- 11 A Fascist leader praises Father Coughlin as "understanding" Fascism.
- 12 Italy's chief contribution to the war, the campaign against Egypt, is launched. Italians strike from Libya, while an army advances in Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. Fighting is reported along a 200-mile front in Kenya Colony.
- 13 A Rome communiqué reports continuance of widespread aerial activity against British African bases.

- 14 The ruined villages of Solum and Musaid across the Libyan-Egyptian border are occupied by Italians, and Fascist fliers attack two British convoys in the Mediterranean.
- 15 Rome announces the drive on Egypt began on Sept. 12. It is estimated that 300,000 men are striking against inferior British detachments.
- 16 Fascisti assert now that the Egyptians made a pact with Rome, without British knowledge, not to carry hard feelings between the two countries beyond a mere breaking of diplomatic relations.
- 17 Sidi Barrani, 55 miles inside the Egyptian border, is taken in a sharp battle.
- 19 British ships shelling Italian communications between Sidi Barrani and Solum are routed by bombers, Rome reports.
- Von Ribbentrop talks with Mussolini.
- 20 The Axis is in full accord on all problems, newspapermen are told as von Ribbentrop continues his conversations with Italian leaders.
- 21 Enough seeps out from Axis talks to suggest that they deal with problems of the long future. Ground-work for the battle of continents being laid, involving Africa, Europe and both the Near and Middle East. The assumption is that the British Empire is to be eliminated from the world set-up. The talks also must be covering the probable role of the United States.
- As von Ribbentrop departs after a third conference with Mussolini, it is bruited about that Portugal, too, besides Spain, was discussed, and that the little nation will get some spoils in Africa, a splinter of the expected British collapse.
- 23 Secrecy of the Axis talks becomes more intriguing as it is announced that Ciano will follow Ribbentrop to Berlin.
- 25 Mussolini is reported asking Vichy that bases for the navy and air force in Syria and Lebanon be yielded.
- The press assails the British move to capture Dakar.
- The High Command admits a severe British attack on Tobruk, Marshal Graziani's invasion base.
- Perpetuo Lorenzo Perosi, Sistine choir director, composes a "grandiose" Te Deum to be sung when the war ends.
- 26 Rome discounts British claims of African successes.
- 27 The Italian press seems somewhat startled by the suddenness and brilliance of the Axis achievement in Berlin, then declares that the tripartite pact's initial objective is to frighten the United States out of entering the war. Some seem to think it is a challenge also to Russia.
- The Prefect of Rome orders dissolution of the Salvation Army.
- 28 Some observers believe the pact with Japan will embolden the isolationists in America.

- 29 With Ramon Serrano Suner, Spanish plenipotentiary, expected in Rome soon, the press foresees Spain joined to the Axis and the attack on Gibraltar a reality.
- 30 Virginio Gayda hints the time has not yet come for Spain to be an open military ally of the Axis.

## R U S S I A

- 4 Soviet youths of 18, 19 and 20 are called for duty in a time of "imperialist war" and "capitalistic encirclement."
- 6 The Moscow press sees the destroyer exchange between the United States and Britain as prolonging the war and enlarging its scale. *Trud* says it heralds British-American collaboration aimed against Japan.
- The State and collective farm harvest is reported ahead of last year.
- 7 Andry Y. Vishinsky, prosecutor in the 1938 "Trotskyite trial," is named Vice Commissar of Foreign Affairs. A new Commissariat for State Control is created and put under Lev Z. Mekhlis.
- 8 The Government signs a trade and credit agreement with Sweden.
- 12 Moscow informs Germany Russia expects to be a party to any decisions as to control of the Danube, since she is now a Danubian Power by virtue of the acquisition of Bessarabia.
- *Tass* reports a protest by the Kremlin to Bucharest over "provocative actions" of Rumanian troops on the Bessarabian border.
- According to *Pravda* quantities of oil and grain are moving along the Soviet inland waterways from the Black Sea to the German border.
- 13 The Mixed Boundary Commission starts work defining the new Bessarabia frontier with Rumania.
- 14 *Trud* says Bulgaria correctly understands the Soviet Union's part in the preservation of peace in the Balkans. Soviet diplomats are said to be striving for a friendly Government in that country to give Moscow another pressure point from which to bear on Turkey and also as a bird in the hand against German expansion in the Balkans.
- 15 *Tass* rebukes the German press for publication of an "obvious fabrication" that Rumania had asked for a Russian protectorate.
- 25 *The Red Star* disavows an article it published, which said Russia was keeping out of the "imperialist war for the Balkans." Instead, according to corrected policy, Russia is the most important political influence in that area now.

- 26 Laurence A. Steinhardt, U. S. Ambassador, sees Premier Molotov.
- 28 The Moscow press publishes news of the Japan-Axis pact 24 hours late, without any editorial comment.
- 30 *Pravda*, by inference taking note of world-wide speculation on Russia's part in the Axis pact, says the Soviet remains neutral under the terms of the pact.

## S P A I N

- 15 On the eve of his visit to Berlin, Ramon Serano Suner, Spanish Minister of Government and brother-in-law of Gen. Franco, says: "Spain's situation is entirely clear. On one side are two nations who have proved to be our friends; on the other are nations who never understood us, who were only willing to be friends with us on a basis of our humility."
- 16 The newspaper *Informaciones* speaks of Spain's "moral ambitions" in America. She "wants a reaffirmation of Spanish culture in Spanish America."
- It is understood that Suner, before leaving for Berlin, told Spanish leaders he would make no commitments to Germany.
- 17 The press hails Suner's statement in Germany that Spain's non-belligerency is temporary.
- 18 A formal agreement is reached whereby Spain voluntarily limits her importations of oil through the British blockade.
- 21 The Government plans to spend one-twelfth of the budget—a half a billion pesetas—on rebuilding shattered homes, roads and bridges.
- 22 The press hints at the approach of another "historic hour" in Spanish affairs, but suggestions that Spain is on verge of entering the war are discounted.
- 25 The press condemns the British attack on the French at Dakar.
- 27 Spanish papers cheer the Japanese pact, seeing Uncle Sam as having lost "liberty of movement." Japan one day will impose a "new order" on the Philippines, the papers say, warning America against helping Britain.
- 30 As if Berlin were putting out a feeler *via* one of its long tentacles, the Spanish press hints unanimously at Russia's formal approval of the Japanese pact as forthcoming. Synchronized thrusts at the United States continue.



## TURKEY

- 1 The Turkish press notes with satisfaction reports of French colonies leaning to the British side.
- 2 The newspaper *Tan* sees Germany as the real victor at the Vienna conference on Transylvania. The Reich has "established a sort of 'capitulation' in favor of the German minorities in Hungary and Rumania," the paper says, and asks: "What is the value of a German guarantee without Moscow's consent?"
- 13 The arrest of an agent of German warplane and munitions industries, in Turkey for 20 years, is taken as an indication of the growing intention of the Government to curb Nazi propaganda activities. Three Istanbul pro-German papers recently were suppressed. Turkey's reaction to this is epitomized by a prominent Turk thus: "We sympathize with German efforts to escape the bonds of Versailles, but from the moment of the seizure of Czechoslovakia we realized Herr Hitler's aims and regulated our policy accordingly."
- 20 Reports that Syria is falling under Axis sway prompt the French Chargé d'Affaires to discreetly hint in the Turkish press that this is not so.
- 23 If the Italians try to take over Syria, the Turks will be there an hour before they arrive, a prominent citizen says.
- 24 Turkish-Greek officials confer.
- 27 Turkish newspapers see the Rome-Berlin-Tokyo alliance as foreshadowing closer relations between Russia, England and the United States.

## OTHER EUROPEAN STATES

1. RUMANIA—Demonstrators protest the cession of territory to Hungary. A crowd storms the German Consulate and tears down Hitler's picture in Brasov. Armed with pitchforks, peasants prepare to resist Hungarians.
- SWEDEN—An *Aftonbladet* summary of a year of war says neutrality has cost 363 Swedish lives, 85 ships and imperiled Sweden's economic position. Exports dropped from 160,000,000 kronor in July, 1939, to 92,000,000 by July, 1940; imports from 204,000,000

to 140,000,000 kronor. Defense is expected to cost 2,500,000,000 kronor in the present fiscal year.

- 2 RUMANIA—Two motorized German units are reported on the border. Cluj, Capital of Transylvania, is guarded and Germans ask an explanation of anti-Axis outbreaks. Evacuation of Transylvania is under way.
- VATICAN CITY—*Osservatore Romano* stresses the Pope's efforts for peace as the only ray of light in a dark year of war.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Hundreds riot against high food prices in Belgrade and other cities.
- 3 RUMANIA—The Iron Guard attempts a *coup* in Bucharest. Gunmen break through King Carol's Palace Guard and fire shots in air. Leaflets call on the King to abdicate. Reports come of 180 killed in a clash between Hungarian and Rumanian troops over occupation of Transylvania.
- HUNGARY—Foreign Minister Csaky, in a report on the Vienna Conference, remarks: "Hungary may have to prepare for a blood sacrifice."
- 4 RUMANIA—Gen. Ion Antonescu, friendly to the Iron Guard, but not a member, succeeds Ion Gigurtu as Premier. A military dictatorship is foreseen as King Carol dissolves Parliament, suspends the Constitution and gives Antonescu supreme power.
- HUNGARY—German troops are reported at Szolnok. The Foreign Office denies any Nazi soldiers are on Hungarian soil. Under Regent Nicholas Horthy 80,000 Hungarian troops march to begin occupation of the ceded half of Transylvania.
- SWEDEN—The Labor Federation ends the boycott of German goods on its first anniversary.
- NORWAY—Norwegian pilots are manning some British bombers in attacks on Norway, it is said in Oslo.
- VATICAN CITY—Five thousand members of Italian Catholic Action hear the Pope praise their organization in its fight for the defense and consolidation of Christianity.
- NORWAY—The reserved attitude of Germans toward Major Quisling, Norwegian Nazi pretender to power, is undergoing a change, and it is expected he will be put at the head of a new government. Until now the press has been fairly free to criticize Quisling. *Arbeiderbladet*, one critic, has been suspended, its editor arrested.
- 5 RUMANIA—Abdication of Carol is demanded by rioting Iron Guardists in Bucharest. Premier Antonescu, pleading for order, is said to have refused an offer of German help in keeping it.
- HUNGARY—Regent Horthy, on a white horse, leads troops into ceded Transylvania without incident.

- GREECE—The Greek Government denies bands are being organized to molest Albanians in the Epirus region, which province Italy recently claimed on behalf of Albania.
- SLOVAKIA—With Sano Mach as Minister of Interior the Slovak Government becomes more anti-Semitic. The latest measures include "conscription" of Jewish property, prohibiting all higher education for Jews and segregation of Jewish school children. Jews, meanwhile, are progressively eliminated from all business and professions.
- 6 RUMANIA—King Carol abdicates after his ten-year reign and flees into exile with Magda Lupescu. The Iron Guard sets 18-year-old Prince Michael on the throne, to rule by order of Gen. Antonescu, whose alter ego is Horia Sima, the Iron Guard leader. Carol abdicates at 3 A.M. as thousands howl against him outside the Palace, from which he slips by stealth to board a special train. As the Crown Council is suppressed, many prominent Rumanians are arrested. King Michael V summons back his divorced mother, Princess Helen, from Dresden.
- 7 RUMANIA—With Bucharest and the rest of the country quieting a little, Premier Antonescu forms a Cabinet in which he holds four posts himself, with the title of Chief of State. Fifty Iron Guardists fire on Carol's special train speeding to the Yugoslav border and say they sought Mme. Lucescu, not Carol. Rumors have the King escaping with much fiscal booty, in addition to the \$60,000-a-year allowance Antonescu has granted him.
- BULGARIA—The Government announces agreement with Rumania for return of Southern Dobruja, comprising 2,883 square miles, with a population of more than 300,000. Rumania is to get \$4,000,000 to cover the loss of crops.
- HUNGARY—A holiday mood spreads over Transylvania as Hungarian occupation continues.
- 8 RUMANIA—As King Carol finds a temporary haven in a Swiss resort, at home his personal estate of several million dollars is sequestered. Antonescu is reported delaying completion of his Cabinet, evidently resisting the Iron Guard's bid for complete control. That organization itself shows signs of division. Army and so-called German circles seem to favor Antonescu as opposed to nationalistic Guardists. The Germans want whoever will insure a flow of gasoline for their war.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Many are hurt and more than 100 arrested as Communists fight police in Zagreb. Demanding an alliance with Russia, the demonstrators attack the Government for alleged Axis sympathies. Certain Sokol athletic organizations are disbanded after an anti-Italian demonstration.

- BELGIUM—Gen. von Falkenhausen orders rewards to Belgians who were "loyal to German occupation troops during the World War."
- NORWAY—The first secret police ever in Norway are organized.
- THE NETHERLANDS—One is killed and several injured in a battle at The Hague between Dutch Nazis and their opponents. New decrees keep all but Germans indoors between 10 P.M. and 4 A.M., bar peddlers from the western Netherlands, ban the flying of children's kites and order all Netherlanders above 15 to carry identity papers after Oct. 1.
- 9 RUMANIA—Decrees set religious curbs on Jews. Gen. Gabriel Marinescu is arrested fleeing to Yugoslavia.
- 10 SWITZERLAND—Britain expresses regret to Switzerland for alleged violation of territory by R.A.F. planes.
- SWEDEN—The Government signs a trade pact with the Dutch and Belgians, the first carried out within the Nazi hegemony. Payments for transactions will be cleared through Berlin, in marks.
- 11 NORWAY—The Norwegian occupation Parliament decides King Haakon no longer can function as ruler, though decision as to his return is put off until the war ends. Meanwhile, Ingolf E. Cris-tensen will rule as Regent.
- 12 SWITZERLAND—Pro-Nazi National Movement leaders announce a conference with President Marcel Pilet-Golaz as the "first step towards pacification of political conditions in Switzerland." Mean-while, President Pilat-Golez affirms the nation's determination to remain neutral.
- 14 RUMANIA—Antonescu announces, with formation of his Cabinet, that Rumania will be a "Legionary (Iron Guard) State, based on Legionary principles." Seven Iron Guardists are in the Cabinet as complete totalitarian rule begins.
- BULGARIA—The illegal Bulgarian Communist Party charges the Government with not taking steps to prevent flooding of the country "with thousands of German fifth columnists" and protests the exportation of food to Germany.
- 15 NORWAY—All Norwegians above 15 are ordered to stay out of certain coastal areas. In large zones within the restricted area only German armed forces may go.
- RUMANIA—A priest at a service for the new Rumanian régime reads Gen. Antonescu's statement: "Let struggles cease among our Rumanian brothers. I have picked my Cabinet from men with unsmirched pasts."
- VATICAN CITY—The Vatican radio charges Germans with breaking the Concordat of 1933 by closing all Catholic colleges in Germany and turning church schools into common schools.

- 16 YUGOSLAVIA—The Government tightens control over food marketing. High prices are due to food scarcity, which, in turn, results from demands from Germany and Italy.
- VATICAN CITY—The Vatican radio berates those who would create a "new order." That order is "being achieved by the exploitation of all human life. What these false benefactors call life is no life. It is dissolution, it is death," the commentator says.
- HUNGARY—Rumanians retreating from ceded Transylvania are reported to have "plundered" the country before leaving, taking so much railway rolling stock, for instance, that Hungarian rail traffic is severely curtailed.
- BELGIUM—The exiled Belgian Government is reported abandoning the attempt to govern the country from 300 miles away, at Vichy.
- 17 BULGARIA—Editorial attacks on Greece hint at start of a campaign for further frontier revision. Bulgaria seeks an outlet to the Aegean Sea, now that her Dobruja demands have been met. Part of Greek Thrace, with a harbor or two, would constitute a barrier between Turkey and Greece.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Belgrade reveals that the Vienna Conference established a consultative committee under Nazi direction for control of the Danube.
- RUMANIA—Dictator Antonescu bids Berlin to send a military mission to reorganize the Rumanian Army.
- SWEDEN—The Government confiscates two issues of a paper printing anti-Nazi remarks.
- POLAND—Poles are unfit for marriage or even comradeship, leaflets distributed to Germans declare.
- THE NETHERLANDS—The Dutch press is invited by Nazis to "stress" that Rotterdam will benefit as a world trade center by the destruction of London.
- 19 POLAND—The German news agency denies that Stefan Starzynski, former Mayor of Warsaw and Polish hero, has been shot in a concentration camp.
- RUMANIA—The Government accuses Hungarians of killing Rumanian peasants in northern Transylvania.
- 20 YUGOSLAVIA—Jewish merchants are to be forbidden from trading in foodstuffs. Only those who were citizens before Dec. 3, 1918, the date of the formation of the Yugoslav union, will be exempted. The Jews are accused of raising prices.
- HUNGARY—The Government takes control of the 1940 cereal and vegetable crops.
- BELGIUM—Seven students are sentenced to long terms for sabotage.

- 21 BULGARIA—The Bulgarian Army enters Southern Dobruja.
- 22 RUMANIA—Antonescu tells Jews they will come to no harm if they coöperate.
- 23 EGYPT—Martial law for the whole country is declared as Italians advance nearer. Nearly 7,000 Italians in Cairo alone are rounded up.
- BULGARIA—The National Assembly approves the supplementary budget, mostly for national defense. Reabsorption of Southern Dobruja is ratified.
- NORWAY—Germans confer in Oslo on ways of combatting passive and active resistance.
- 24 FINLAND—Finland permits the transport of German troops and supplies *via* northern Finland to Norway.
- 25 NORWAY—A new "State Council," dominated by Quisling Nazis, will govern Norway, Josef Terboven, German Commissioner, announces.
- 26 RUMANIA—Released after 24 hours' imprisonment in Iron Guard headquarters, H. L. Freeman, of Saratoga Springs, N. Y., says he was beaten. Seven of the largest oil companies in Rumania, operating with British and American capital, are put under state control.
- DENMARK—Danes cheer King in parade on his 70th birthday.
- 27 RUMANIA—Property of Jewish rural landowners, who, however, will be recompensed, is expropriated.
- 29 YUGOSLAVIA—A train of tank cars en route from Rumania to Germany is derailed near Zagreb in what looks like sabotage.
- HUNGARY—Several groups of Nazis merge into one powerful organization.
- 30 POLAND—The Nazi leader of Warsaw district assigns the rear end of street cars only to Poles. Jews may ride only in cars marked for them.
- NORWAY—The Quisling régime begins nazifying Norway, with powerful labor organizations the first victims.
- BOHEMIA-MORAVIA—Czech fiscal operations go completely under German sway with lifting of the exchange restrictions. One Reichsmark equals ten Czech crowns now.

## EGYPT

- 2 Prime Minister Hassan Sabry Pasha takes over the Home Affairs, as well as the Foreign Ministry. The Saadist leader, Mohammed El Nokra Pasha, is appointed Minister of Finance and Ahmed Soliman Pasha, Minister Without Portfolio.

- 5 The British announce that the Italians, since the outbreak of war, had made 13 bombing attacks on Alexandria, killing 10 persons and injuring 40.
- 8 Large reinforcements for the British Armies arrive in Egypt.
- 10 Further large contingents of Australian troops arrive.
- 14 Italy's legions sweep across the Egyptian frontier, tanks and armored cars rolling into the ruined villages of Sollum and Musaid under heavy attacks by the R.A.F.
- 15 As Italian troops proceed further into Egypt, King Farouk appeals to Moslems for a collective prayer for peace.
- 17 Martial law is tightened in Alexandria and scores of air-raid shelters are rushed.
- 20 The Speaker of the Chamber, at Mansurah, says that to leave the defense of Egypt to Britain would be incompatible with Egypt's dignity and past glory.
- 21 The Cabinet increases the strength of the army by 5,000 men.
- The four Saadist Ministers resign in protest against the failure of the Government to declare war on Italy. They are the Ministers of Finance, Communications, Commerce and Industry and Minister Without Portfolio.
- 22 The Cabinet posts vacated by the Saadists' resignations are filled by doubling up. Salib Sami Bey, Minister of Supply, takes the posts of Commerce and Industry, and Abdul Meguid Bey Ibrahim, Minister Without Portfolio, takes the Ministry of Supply. Abdul Hamid Pasha Suleiman, another Minister Without Portfolio, takes the Finance Ministry and Hussein Sirry Pasha, Minister of Public Works, takes the Ministry of Communications.
- 23 The Government declares martial law.
- Some 7,000 Italians in Cairo are detained for internment.
- 24 The Grand Senussi, head of the Libyan tribe, calls for a holy war against Italy.
- 25 *Al Misri*, Cairo newspaper, reports feeling in Syria against the Italian Armistice Commission is strong.
- 29 One hundred American citizens, mostly Jews from Egypt and Palestine, leave Alexandria for America on an Egyptian steamship.

## P A L E S T I N E

- 6 A delegation representing Jews, Arabs and British present £28,500 to Sir Harold MacMichael, High Commissioner, for the Fighter Aircraft Fund.

- 9 Tel Aviv is bombed by Italian planes, and 112 persons are killed and 151 wounded.
- 11 Israel Rokah, Mayor of Tel Aviv, sends a message to President Roosevelt, appealing to the American people to intervene and stop indiscriminate bombings.
- 18 The High Commissioner requisitions 83 vehicles on board the Rumanian ship *Bucegi* at Haifa. They include ambulances and trucks.
- 22 Thirty-nine Arab men, women and children are killed by Italian bombers at Haifa.
- 23 The Jewish Elected Assembly meets in Jerusalem to approve a budget.
- 24 The Supreme Moslem Council expresses its "detestation at the abominable attack on the mosque at Haifa and at the destruction of the cemetery there."
- 25 The *Falestin* declares "Rome is the enemy of Islam. The Italian attempt to terrorize the Arabs will galvanize us into opposing Fascist aggression with our full force."

## SYRIA AND THE LEBANON

- 3 The Italian Military Mission arrives in Beirut.
- Meat rationing begins and a scarcity of sugar, rice and gasoline is reported.
- 10 Egypt reports that Gen. de Larminat has warned the French forces in Syria that Italy is exerting pressure to have the French planes in Syria handed over. Other reports say the Italian demands include taking over all air bases, demobilization of the whole French Colonial Army and the repatriation of the men.
- 18 The Italian Military Mission appoints agents to the three French divisional headquarters in Beirut, Aleppo and Damascus, with instructions to make an inventory of the French Army's equipment.
- 23 The Italians are attempting to impose a censorship by seizing all mail and telegrams.
- 30 The five Italian Generals who have sought to negotiate the surrender of the country have been recalled to Rome and have been replaced by new delegates, some of them civilians.



## TRANSJORDANIA

- 13 At Amman the Emir Abdullah says the Arabs cannot tolerate aggressive intentions by the conquerors of France in Syria, a country known as Arab. He calls Great Britain a faithful ally of the Arabs and adds: "We shall shortly rejoice in her victory."

## JAPAN

- 1 The first anniversary of the monthly self-denial day, coupled with the 17th anniversary of the great earthquake of 1923, finds the nation in a spirit consonant with the order of the day. All amusements are closed voluntarily. Prohibition of the sale of liquor up to 5 P.M. every day becomes effective.
- 2 All Christian churches agree to merge, mark *finis* to the 70-year history of Christian activities in Japan and start a new church life. The delegates, 90 in all, represented 37 churches, 12 organizations, 22 schools, embracing 300,000 members throughout Japan. The new church will be known either as *Dai Nippon Kiristo Kyokai* (Greater Japan Christ Church) or *Kokoku Kiristo Kyokai* (the Christ Church of the Japanese Empire).
- 4 H.I.H. Prince Nagahisa Kitashirakawa (Captain; ordnance), a staff officer in Mongolia, is killed in a warplane accident.
- The Japan-Manchukuo Rotary Club Federation committee in Tokyo, at its third meeting, decides to dissolve.
- 5 The Communications Ministry decides to consolidate and exercise uniform control over all merchant vessels.
- Admiral Koshiro Oikawa is appointed Navy Minister to succeed Admiral Zengo Yoshida, who resigned on account of ill health.
- 6 Ten Catholic mission schools decide to remodel their organization. Six foreign presidents of the schools resign and Japanese assume two-thirds of seats on directorship boards.
- 7 In view of persistent reports that America may lease some British naval bases in the Pacific, the Tokyo *Nichi Nichi* remarks that the action will be accepted by the navy as a challenge to Japan. The action would be equivalent to Japan's proposing to lease a base near the Panama Canal, the paper adds.

- 9 The press reports a third shifting of diplomatic officials that includes the appointment of Lieut.-Gen. Yoshitsugu Tatekawa (retired) as Ambassador to Moscow, and of two section chiefs at the Foreign Office as Ministers to Finland and Egypt.
- 11 All prefectural authorities are notified that on and after Oct. 1 private cars will receive no more gasoline. The cars of foreign Embassies and Legations, newspapers, news agencies and physicians are exempt from the rule.
- 14 Military, political and business moguls, 40 in all, exchange views on further strengthening the link with the Axis Powers.
- 15 Japan joins Manchukuo in celebrating the 8th anniversary of Tokyo's recognition of the young Empire. Foreign Minister Matsuoka speaks at a public celebration attended by the Manchukuan Ambassador and a number of Manchukuan and Japanese dignitaries.
- 16 In the coming conversations between Ichizo Kobayashi, Japan's special envoy to the Dutch East Indies and the Dutch representatives, Gov.-Gen. A. W. L. Tjarda van Starkenborgh Strachouwer will meet Mr. Kobayashi on problems of general importance whenever occasion demands. Mr. van Mook, Economic Affairs Minister, chief Dutch delegate, will be assisted by K. L. J. Enthoven, Justice Minister, and van Hoogstraten, director of the Trade Affairs Dept.
- 17 The new national order preparatory committee ends deliberations with the basic outlines completed. Premier Konoye urges the nation to maintain perfect unity.
- 20 Cabinet approval is given to a national health test plan.
  - The Thailand good will mission arrives in Tokyo.
  - A plan to establish two institutes, under Cabinet management—science and technology—is ready for reference to the Cabinet for approval.
  - Business leaders organize the Overseas Trade Promotion Association that will be sufficiently powerful to cope with the fast-changing world trade situation.
- 21 V. Peters, 46, a Briton, of Kobe, found guilty of espionage, is sentenced by the Kobe District Court to eight years' imprisonment.
- 22 The Cultural Publication Association, recently organized, in co-operation with the censorship office, will launch a campaign for "more quality, less quantity." What is not desirable in periodicals will be weeded out.
  - The Federation of All-Japan Scientific Technical Associations petitions the authorities to start a uniform control on distribution of necessary materials in carrying on chemical, physical and other scientific research work.

- 23 The Japanese and French Governments reach an accord by which France will offer all facilities to Japan to complete her objective in the China affair by maneuvers through French Indo-China.
- 24 Vice Foreign Minister Ohashi protests to the British Ambassador on the recent forced search of the Japanese Consulate General, arrest of a Consular official and five other Japanese in Singapore.
- 25 A Buenos Aires dispatch to Tokyo reports that Uruguay has approved the import of Japanese products up to \$1,000,000, reciprocating Japan's import of Uruguayan wool.
- 26 Government authorities practically complete their plan to consume all raw silk domestically and to depend no more on the American market. Exports of raw silk to America have steadily declined—from 554,996 bales in 1935 to 386,030 bales in 1939. The total for 1940 was expected to be about 280,000 bales or even less.
- 27 Saburo Kurusu, Japanese Ambassador to Germany; Reich Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop and Count Ciano, Italian Foreign Minister, sign a triple alliance in Berlin at 1:15 P.M. (8:15 P.M. Japan time). The alliance (six articles) stipulates first, Germany and Italy will recognize and respect the leader-position of Japan in the new order construction in East Asia; Japan to accord the same recognition and respect to Germany and Italy in Europe; second, in case one of the allied Powers is attacked by a third Power not involved at present in the European war or the China affair, the other two are to render all possible political, economic and military assistance; third, it will not affect the political *status quo* between the Axis Powers and Soviet Russia; fourth, the alliance is to become effective at once and to last ten years.
- A public celebration of the birthday anniversary of Confucius, China's great sage, starts late at night on Sept. 27 and continues until Sept. 29.
- 28 Three new Cabinet members, Gohtaro Ogawa (Railway), Kiyoshi Akita (Overseas) and Tsuneo Kanamitsu (Welfare), are appointed.
- Premier Prince Konoye invites six former Premiers to his official residence to seek their coöperation. Baron Reijiro Wakatsuki, Admiral Keisuke Okada (retired), Kohki Hirota, Gen. Sunjuro Hayashi (retired), and Admiral Mitsumasa Yonai (retired) also attend.
- 30 An official report says legal action is being instituted against 10 Englishmen and one Japanese, accused of violating espionage laws.
- Sun Li-pu, a ranking official of the Chinese Government at Nanking, arrives in Tokyo, preparatory to the formal reopening of the Chinese Embassy.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE NORTH

- 2 The Peking-Tientsin line near Langfang is blown up by the Chinese Eighth Route Army.
- A number of cities in Szechwan province, including Kwangnan, Ninchung, Suining and other towns in the Chungking area, are bombed by Japanese planes.
- 12 Military reports from 105 guerrilla regiments say the greatest guerrilla offensive of the war, involving more than 300,000 Chinese irregulars, has been launched against the Japanese.
- Japanese again bomb Chungking.
- 14 Some 1,000-pound bombs are dropped in a Japanese raid on Chungking, when 80 planes, including dive bombers, attack suburban areas.
- Japanese report that 27 Chinese planes were shot down in an action over Chungking and that this destroyed the last vestige of the Chinese Air Force.
- 19 *The Chinese Central News Agency* reports that headquarters of a "Korean Restoration Army" has been established near Chungking.
- An army spokesman says Chinese forces in North China have cut five railways and two highways in attacks on Japanese garrisons.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE SOUTH

- 2 Japanese lift the ban imposed August 30 on commercial navigation on the Pearl River.
- *The Central News Agency* reports that Chinese in Kwangsi province are advancing toward Lungchow, near the Indo-China border, and that Japanese are withdrawing across the river.
- 5 Chinese guerrillas report entering Canton and setting Japanese barracks afire. In the Chungshan district, near Macao, heavy firing is reported and the Japanese shell Lappa, where the "puppet" administrator is said to have rebelled.
- 11 Chinese report destroying the 150-yard Yunnan railway bridge spanning the Red River at the Indo-China-Yunnan border and starting destruction of the "entire railway line," French-owned, in Chinese territory.

- 16 Five thousand Chinese have died in the last month in a cholera epidemic sweeping the coastal regions of Fukien province. Foo-chow is among the cities affected.
- 19 Chungking orders the evacuation of Government offices and schools from Yunnan and the removal of the people of Kunming to the countryside. The rails are removed for 50 miles along the railway from the Indo-Chinese frontier in Yunnan.
- 26 Chungking says minor clashes are taking place with Japanese troops on the Indo-China border.
- 27 Chungking declares martial law along the Indo-China border and reports Chinese occupy Fancheng, on the Kwangtung coast and repel a Japanese counter-attack.
- 30 Kunming is bombed by Japanese planes, believed to have come from Indo-China, and several buildings including a Soviet hospital, a church, a hotel and a mission, are destroyed.

## CHINA: INTERNAL AFFAIRS

- 3 A virtual ultimatum demanding that Japanese troops be permitted to pass through Indo-China is delivered to the Indo-China authorities in Hanoi.
- 4 Admiral Thomas C. Hart, commander of the United States Asiatic Fleet, arrives in Shanghai.
- 5 Japanese occupy the Shanghai sector formerly held by British troops.
- 8 Chungking says the French report that Chinese troops had entered Indo-China and fought French troops is false.
- 13 According to the *Sin Wan Pao* Chungking has offered the French in Indo-China military assistance if the French refuse to permit the landing of Japanese troops.
- Under a new ruling, effective in North China, but not yet enforced in Shanghai, the cable and radio offices in Peking and other Japanese-occupied cities of North China no longer are accepting any kind of messages from what are listed as belligerent countries.
- Two British officials connected with Hong Kong's air defenses arrive in Chungking to inspect the dugout system and study Chinese air-raid precaution measures.
- 17 *The Central China Daily News*, organ of Wang Ching-wei, announces that his Nanking régime no longer will recognize the extraterritorial rights in China of The Netherlands, Poland, Belgium, Norway or other conquered countries.

- The Chinese Army newspaper, *Sao Tang Pao*, reports the Japanese have made a new demand upon Indo-China for passage of 200,000 troops through the French Colony into southwest China, but said Indo-China has stood firm for limiting the number to 12,000.
- 18 On the anniversary of the Mukden incident, Chiang Kai-shek declares that, despite the Japanese bombings, China never will surrender.
- 23 A Chungking spokesman, referring to Indo-China, says "China has had plenty of time to prepare for this eventuality."
- The Chinese press denounces the French for agreeing to "limited" Japanese occupation of Indo-China.
- The British steamer *Marie Moller* reports at Shanghai that she had been hit by a shell from a Japanese warship at Haimen on Sept. 20. The Japanese boarded her, but afterwards expressed regrets. The British naval authorities in Shanghai protest to Japanese and ask about three other ships which had been detained.
- 25 The press condemns the "defeatist attitude of Vichy" for France's "betrayal" of China and says it is certain that if Germany joins Italy in approval of Japan's action, Japan will "concentrate on driving out the white man from Asia."
- The United States lends \$25,000,000 to China. To secure the loan the U. S. will obtain \$30,000,000 worth of tungsten.
- 28 A sailor of the U. S. S. *Augusta* is reported to have been maltreated and detained by Japanese gendarmes in Shanghai.
- 30 Admiral Hart, U. S. Naval commander, confers with the U. S. Consul General and the commander of the U. S. marines on problems in Shanghai.
- The Wang Ching-wei Administration in Nanking is understood to have "formally advised" the British Ambassador it cannot prolong the lease of Liukung Island, off Weichaiwei, expiring that day, which the Chungking Government had extended for 10 years.
- The Chinese press in Nanking says the new Axis pact is directed against Russia as well as Great Britain and America.

## MANCHUKUO

- 4 The Japan-Manchukuo Rotary Club Federation Committee in Tokyo decides to dissolve.
- 7 Manchukuo will dispatch 168 representatives to the celebration of the 2600th anniversary of Japan's founding.
- 12 Manchukuan and German representatives in Hsinking agree to extend the Manchukuo-German trade agreement for another year.

## INDIA

- 2 The Working Committee of the All India Moslem League welcomes the statements by the Viceroy and the Secretary of State for India as a considerable advance toward the view of the League.
- 3 Mysore sends £7,500 to Lord Beaverbrook for aircraft and an equal sum to the Chancellor of the Exchequer for reduction of the national debt.
- 6 The Rev. Jashwant Rao Chitambar of Jubblpore, first Indian to be made a Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, dies.
- 11 The Viceroy cables £37,500 for the relief of air raid victims in London.
- 15 The Congress Working Committee withdraws the party's conditional offer to coöperate with Britain in the war and invites Gandhi to resume leadership of the party. It condemns Britain for taking India into the war without consulting her and rejects the Viceroy's proposals of August 8. Adoption of the resolution is urged by Gandhi, who drafted it.
- 17 The All-India Congress Committee adopts the resolution requesting Gandhi to resume leadership of the party.
- 18 The Maharaja of Gwalior presents his mill in Bombay, valued at over £100,000, to the Government.
- 20 The Nawab of Bahawalpur sends £7,500 to London to buy aircraft. The Governor of Bengal sends £10,000 for air raid relief, and the Bengal Women's War Fund sends 5,000 rupees.
- 22 The Hyderabad State Hurricane Fund remits a further £40,000 to London.
- 24 The Viceroy receives Mohammed Ali Jinnah, president of the Moslem League, who seeks clarification of the terms on which the league has been invited to collaborate with the Government.
- 25 Further contributions to the Viceroy's War Purposes Fund includes 450,000 rupees from the Maharaja of Bhavnagar, 350,000 rupees from the Maharaja of Bikaner, and £5,000 from the Maharaja of Gondal.
- 27 Contributions from Hyderabad for the relief of war suffers in England total £10,000.
- Mohandas K. Gandhi arrives in Simla for an interview with the Viceroy.
- 28 The Working Committee of the Moslem League rejects the Viceroy's offer to join the Executive Council.

- The Bombay War Gifts Fund passes a total of £150,000 and the Punjab's contribution reaches £108,750.
- 29 The Council of the Moslem League unanimously accepts the resolution of the Working Committee, rejecting the Viceroy's offer.
- 30 The correspondence between the Viceroy and Mr. Gandhi is published. Lord Linlithgow says Mr. Gandhi has made it clear that he considers it essential that the Indian conscientious objector, either to all war or to the participation of India in the existing war, should be untrammelled in the expression of his views. The Viceroy felt bound, he says, to make it clear to Mr. Gandhi that such action certainly would amount not only to the inhibition of India's war effort, but "to the embarrassment of Great Britain in her prosecution of the war."

## T H A I L A N D

- 15 The Government presents to the French Legation in Bangkok a demand for the immediate cession of territory on the Indo-Chinese border. France replies that it will defend the integrity of Indo-China.

## T H E N E T H E R L A N D S E A S T I N D I E S

- 12 The people subscribe 5,000,000 guilders (£700,000) which has been placed at the disposal of Queen Wilhelmina to support the Allied cause.
- A Japanese mission headed by Seizo Kobayashi, Minister of Commerce, arrives in Batavia for economic discussions.
- 17 The Spitfire Fund in Java sends a further £5,000 to London.
- 26 The Japanese delegation is understood to be negotiating trade arrangements on moderate and mutually advantageous terms and the Dutch authorities are reported as willing to continue the talks.

## I N D O - C H I N A

- 3 Saigon announces that Japan on Sept. 1 demanded passage of troops through Indo-China. The Government refused.
- 4 Talks with a Japanese military mission regarding passage of troops



through Indo-China to attack Chinese in Yunnan province are resumed.

- Japanese warships are reported to be cruising just outside Indo-China waters.
- The Government has reached an agreement with Chungking on measures to be adopted if the Japanese invade Indo-China, according to Chungking.
- 5 The Government rejects the Japanese demand, but negotiations are continuing.
- The evacuation of Japanese is suspended.
- 6 Shanghai reports an agreement between the French and the Japanese Army and says Japanese troops are landing.
- 9 Reports are current that Admiral Jean Decoux, Governor General, has refused the Japanese demand for passage of troops through Tonkin by rail.
- 10 According to Chinese reports, the Governor General, under pressure from Vichy, has agreed to permit 12,000 Japanese troops to enter the country.
- 11 The Governor General has cabled President Roosevelt regarding the tense situation, according to a British press dispatch.
- 19 New demands threaten to upset the negotiations with the Japanese.
- 20 Gen. Nishihara is reported to have demanded "certain facilities for operations against the Chinese Armies," none of which affect French sovereignty or territorial integrity.
- 22 An agreement is signed at Hanoi giving Japan the facilities required for operating against China, including air bases which will enable Japan to bomb the Burma Road.
- 23 Japanese troops enter and are opposed by French forces 12 miles from the frontier at Dongdang. The Japanese overcome the resistance.
- Hanoi reports that French preparations to resist the Japanese are being increased.
- 24 Fighting is resumed between French and Japanese and two Japanese planes are shot down.
- 25 Negotiations between French at Hanoi and Gen. Nishihara terminate the Japanese advance in the Dongdang region.
- 26 Japanese planes drop four bombs on Haiphong, causing 15 casualties and land 2,000 troops with tanks.
- 28 Thailand planes bomb French military posts 15 miles inside Indo-China in the disputed region of the Mekong river.

## MALAYA

- 3 The list opens for the war loan of \$20,000,000. The Patriotic Fund remits a further £20,000 to London, totaling £220,000 sent since the war began.
- 18 The Government of the Federated Malay States sends £10,000 to London for the relief of air raid sufferers. The Malay Patriotic Fund sends 2,000 guineas and the Singapore Turf Club 2,500.
- 23 Six Japanese, two of them women, are detained at Singapore, but four later are released. Mamuro Shimosaki and Miss Atsuko Yamakawa, the others, are charged with an offense under the Official Secrets Ordinance.
- Mr. Kobayashi, of the *Domei* Agency, detained on August 4 in Singapore, is released.
- The Japanese Consul General visits the Administrator of the Singapore Colony to protest against the police entering the Japanese Consulate. The Administrator explains that a room in the Consulate had been mistaken for the private offices of the man arrested.
- 25 A local defense corps is formed of men ineligible for compulsory military service and non-European British subjects between 18 and 55 who have been trained in arms or served with the police.
- 30 Units of the Australian Air Force are stationed in Malaya.

## NORTH BORNEO

- 30 A gift of £5,000 is sent to Great Britain to buy a Spitfire plane.

## FRENCH OCEANIA

- 3 Chastenet de Gery, the Governor, is deposed and the administrative duties are assumed by three Privy Councillors. A plebiscite is held in Tahiti, Moorea and the Paumotu Islands and 5,364 votes are cast for support to Gen. de Gaulle; 18 for the Pétain Government.

## P H I L I P P I N E S

- 1 *The Manila Tribune* reports the lack of unity in the Nacionalista Party is believed to favor President Quezon's plans for "partyless democracy."
- A plane leaves for Java with three Standard-Vacuum Oil executives and a representative of the Royal Dutch Shell, who will confer with Japanese oil men to consider a Tokyo demand for a larger share in American and British oil production in the East Indies.
- Bishop Gregorio Aglipay, 80, head of the Philippine Independent Church, dies.
- 2 High Commissioner Sayre and President Quezon inaugurate the new 1,100,000-pesos, 155-kilometer Cotabato-Bukidnon highway.
- 3 Honorio Ventura, 53, former Executive Secretary and Secretary of Interior, dies in Manila.
- President Quezon proclaims the Immigration Act, to become effective Jan. 1, 1941.
- 4 The President orders the Immigration Bureau placed directly under his own office.
- Dr. Lin Yu-tang says in Manila that the British closing of the Burma Road was "dastardly."
- 5 Roy W. Howard, prominent American editor, arrives in Manila from Hong Kong after visiting Chungking.
- 17 Manuel Roxas, Finance Secretary and chairman of the National Economic Board, says in a radio broadcast that the present military insecurity of the Philippines "is a source of great danger to American peace" and urges the United States to send the islands more arms.

## A U S T R A L I A

- 4 Prime Minister Menzies announces that seven shipyards are building 50 patrol boats.
- 6 Describing the transfer to Britain of the United States destroyers as "more than a swap," Mr. Menzies tells the Commonwealth Club it might be the favorable turning point in the war.

- 13 The Lord Mayor of Melbourne cables £A50,000 to London for the relief of air raid distress. The Lord Mayor of Brisbane cables £A20,000 and it is said the Victorian fund totals £A95,000.
- 15 The drought has badly damaged Australia's wheat. The next crop is expected to be 100,000,000 bushels less than last season's 210,160,000 bushels.
- 17 The Government sends a special gift of £A50,000 for the relief of air raid sufferers in London. The Victoria fund reaches £A135,000; the New South Wales fund, £A70,000; the Queensland fund, £A40,000, and the South Australian, £A23,000.
- Eleven more flying boats are bought from the United States for more than \$4,000,000.
- 20 The Lord Mayor of Sydney sends £32,000 to London as a first instalment from New South Wales for the relief of air raid sufferers.
- 21 The general election results in the United Australia Party winning 25 seats; the Country Party, 14; Labor, 31; Non-Communist Labor, 3; and Independents, 1. In the Senate Labor had 17 seats; the United Australia Party, 16, and the Country Party, 3.
- 24 The funds raised for London air raid relief total nearly £A447,000.
- The War Cabinet will increase the strength of the A.I.F. by the formation of a 9th division. This does not affect the raising of the home force to 250,000.
- It is understood the Government has been advised by Britain not to accept a proposal of Mexico to exchange copra for oil, as the exchange might lead to the copra reaching Germany or Italy through neutral countries. (The Axis countries need copra for its fats and Mexico had bought none from Australia before the war.)
- 27 A second group of German war prisoners and enemy aliens arrives in Sydney from the British Isles to be interned.
- 29 The Dakar incident and the Italian-German-Japanese pact result in a growing demand in Australia for an Empire War Cabinet in which the British Dominions would be represented.

## NEW ZEALAND

- 12 The first group of British refugee children, 170, arrives.
- 14 Peter Fraser, Prime Minister, in a message to *The New York Times*, denounces as "fantastic and baseless" a statement broadcast over the German radio that there had been a "revolt" among New Zealand troops.

- 16 A flat-rate allowance for civil servants, as a result of the recent decision of the National Industrial Court to grant a 5-cent wage increase to unionized workers, is announced by Walter Nash, Finance Minister.
- 26 The Finance Minister announces a war loan to provide at least £8 million. The loan will be repayable in October, 1953, will bear no interest for three years, and after that  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.
- 27 In support of the British-American Coöperation Movement, the Prime Minister says discussions with the United States have been held, with the idea of maintaining peace with freedom and justice in the Pacific.

## NEW CALEDONIA

- 19 The Government declares for Gen. de Gaulle and the General appoints M. Sautot Governor and High Commissioner in the Western Pacific. Col. Maurice Denis, the Governor, surrenders on M. Sautot's arrival. Previously Col. Denis had proclaimed a state of siege, but Gen. de Gaulle's supporters subdued the armed forces.
- 21 Sautot notifies Gen. de Gaulle that he has proclaimed the adherence of New Caledonia to "Free France" before an enthusiastic crowd.

## LATIN AMERICA

- 1 ECUADOR—Dr. Carlos Arroyo del Rio is inaugurated as President.
- 2 BRAZIL—Representatives of Argentina and Brazil will meet to conclude a trade agreement tentatively arranged at the Havana Conference.
- ARGENTINA—Ramón Castillo, Acting President, announces a new Cabinet following the exposure of a Congressional land sale scandal.
- CHILE—The Chilean National Airlines, using American transport planes, soon will link all cities.
- 3 CUBA—The Senate approves a bill liquidating defaulted gold obligations owed to American and Cuban firms for public work under the Machado régime.
- 7 CHILE—Congress approves a bill for the exploitation of oil deposits by Chileans, giving the State part of the profit.

- PARAGUAY—Following the death of President José Félix Estigarribia in an air accident, the Senate designates Gen. Higino Morinigo, War Minister, Provisional President.
- 9. MEXICO—The compulsory military training of adult males will go into effect Jan. 1.
- PANAMA—The whole population remains at home, by official decree, to simplify taking the national census.
- COSTA RICA—Civic week, devoted to teaching democratic principles, is declared in schools.
- 11 CHILE—Sixty, in Chile's first sit-down strike, after seizing the Laguna Verde Electric Co. plant, surrendered to police.
- 12 MEXICO—Congress officially declares Gen. Manuel Avila Camacho President-elect, crediting him with a 16-to-1 majority.
- CHILE—The meeting of the president of the Agrarian Party and the chief of the fascist Popular Socialistic Vanguard, heralds the formation of non-partisan, national coöperative *bloc*.
- ARGENTINA—Britain opens negotiations for a credit of £40,000,000 to facilitate the purchase of meats, cereals and other products.
- PUERTO RICO—The new Municipal Theater will have an air raid shelter accommodating 3,000 to 4,000 persons.
- 13 CHILE—The government Labor Bureau seizes 100 bakeries to obtain bread which the proprietors refused to offer to the public in a protest against demands of the workers.
- MEXICO—In protest against reorganization of the oil industry as ordered by President Cardenas six of the 32 sections of the Petroleum Workers' Syndicate strike.
- 18 CUBA—President Federico Laredo Bru signs a bill authorizing the Government to borrow \$50,000,000 from the Export-Import Bank in Washington.
- 19 ARGENTINA—An embargo is placed on all imports from the United States on account of a shortage of dollars.
- 20 MEXICO—Troops move against rebel bands in Chihuahua. Seven are killed in clashes in Terra Nueva in the State of San Luis Potosí. The fight is attributed to the pro-fascist Sinarquistas.
- BRAZIL—President Getulio Vargas decrees that interest on agricultural loans must not exceed 7% and that savings banks must create a 15% reserve fund.
- 22 URUGUAY—A number of Nazi leaders are arrested on a charge of conspiracy against the State, it is announced.
- MEXICO—The National Federation of Electrical Workers proposes and the Deputies in principle approve the nationalization of the electrical industry.
- COLOMBIA—Twenty children perish in a fire in a film theater at Sogomosa.

- 23 BRAZIL—President Vargas announces annulment of the contract between the State of Pará and the Condor Co., a subsidiary of the Lufthansa Air Transport Co.
- 24 URUGUAY—A military mission leaves for Washington in response to an invitation to Latin American nations to send two officers each to tour the defense establishments in the United States.
- 27 COSTA RICA—Consternation is expressed in financial circles by the British decree limiting the importation of coffee.
- 28 MEXICO—President Cárdenas offers the defeated Presidential candidate, Gen. Juan Andreu Almazán assurance of full protection upon his return from the United States.
- 30 PUERTO RICO—One man is killed, two injured by bodyguards in an attempt to kill Miguel Angel Gardía Mendíz, Speaker of the House.

## C A N A D A

- 9 Subscriptions open for a new war loan, a 12-year, 3% issue, offered at \$98.25, or an interest yield of 3.125%.
- 14 The Governor General signs an Order in Council calling up the first class of men, aged 21, for 30 days' training.
- 20 The Navy Minister announces that Canada is taking over six of the United States destroyers traded for air and naval bases (see *Commentary: United States.*)
- 23 The Bank of Canada announces that the War Loan has been over-subscribed by about \$42,250,000.
- 26 The first group of Australian airmen, to be trained in Canada under the Empire Air Scheme, arrive.

# October

## Chronology

### UNITED STATES

- 1 Both House and Senate adopt the conference version of the excess profits tax and amortization bill.
- Dr. Albert Einstein becomes a United States citizen, in New Jersey.
- 3 Mr. Willkie says in Pittsburgh that he approves the National Labor Relations Act, but criticizes its administration.
- Secy. of War Stimson says the army will form a parachute corps.
- Sidney Hillman, in charge of the Labor Division of the National Defense Advisory Commission, announces an informal ruling by Atty. Gen. Jackson that companies found in violation of the NLRA cannot be awarded Government contracts.
- Declaring that Columbia University has thrown its resources into the defense effort, Dr. Nicholas Murray Butler, president of the university, tells faculty members they should resign if their convictions are in conflict with this.
- 4 The Grand Duchess Charlotte of Luxemburg and her family arrive in New York by clipper.
- Both Houses adopt a deficiency bill of \$238,000,000 for various civil defense functions, including \$40,000,000 for airports.
- Mr. Willkie, in Philadelphia, charges the New Deal is incompetent to administer the defense program because "it has lacked a fundamental understanding of the forces of production."
- Senators Bennett Champ Clark of Missouri and Rush Holt of West Virginia criticize Dr. Nicholas Murray Butler (see *Oct. 3*) in the Senate. Mr. Clark calls him an "old senile reactionary" and "a professional propagandist." Others who publicly criticize Dr. Butler's statement of the university's policy include Dr. John Dewey,



H. G. Wells, James Marshall, president of the New York City Board of Education, John Haynes Holmes, chairman of the American Civil Liberties Union, and the executive council of the New York College Teachers Union.

- 5 Secy. of the Navy Knox orders all the navy's organized reserves, 27,591 men, into active service.
- In a speech to the graduating class of the FBI's National Police Academy, Secy. Knox says the German-Italian-Japanese Pact is directed at the United States.
- Mom Rajawongse Seni Parmoj, Thailand's Minister to the United States, says the territorial adjustment asked of Indo-China by Thailand can be settled peacefully.
- The State Dept. indirectly indicates it does not recognize Almazan's claims to have been elected President of Mexico by refusing to accept the registration of Francisco A. Cárdenas as agent of "Gen. Juan Andreu Almazán, as legitimate President-elect of Mexico."
- Atty. Gen. Jackson writes *The New York Times* on his NLRB-Defense Commission ruling (see Oct. 3), saying: "The question which I was asked, and which I answered, was solely whether in administrative matters coming before the Defense Commission the decision of the National Labor Relations Board was binding or whether an appeal from the board's decision operated as a stay of the decision. I answered that, for the purposes of the Defense Commission and other Government agencies, the finding of the board was conclusive unless and until reversed by the courts. . . I am amazed that any one should believe that violators are so general that unless violators are given defense contracts the defense program will bog down."
- 6 Herbert Hoover says no one wants to "injure the British cause" by feeding Europe, but to aid in "working out an agreement by which they can be saved." The Dept. of Agriculture reports there will be serious food shortages in Belgium, France and Poland, but that Germany and Italy have adequate supplies if strict rationing is maintained.
- Gov. Henry Horner of Illinois dies at 61.
- 7 Under-Secy. of State Sumner Welles and the Soviet Ambassador, Constantine Oumansky, confer.
- Gaston Henry-Haye, French Ambassador, assures Under-Secy. Welles that no fortifications are being built on Martinique and that no French war matériel ever would be used against the Western Hemisphere.
- 8 The State Dept. confirms reports from the Far East that American Consuls in Japan, China, Hong Kong, Indo-China, Manchuria,

- Kwantung, Korea and Formosa had been asked to advise Americans there to return home.
- Lord Lothian, British Ambassador, tells the press he will remain in Washington because of the expected Far Eastern crisis over the reopening of the Burma Road. He had planned to visit England.
  - The Postoffice Dept. rescinds instructions that mail for Poland and Germany be sent by the Pacific route.
  - The Dept. of Agriculture ceases payment of export bounties on wheat and flour consigned to Far Eastern ports, except the Philippines.
  - William S. Knudsen, chief of the Production Division of the National Defense Advisory Commission, says he disagrees with Atty. Gen. Jackson's labor relations ruling.
  - Secy. of the Navy Knox and Asst. Secy. of War Patterson tell the Smith committee investigating the NLRB that their departments would not feel it necessary to withhold defense contracts because of violations of the NLRA.
  - The Federal Circuit Court of Appeals in Cincinnati holds, in the case of the Ford Motor Co. against rulings of the NLRB, (1) that the company may distribute anti-union pamphlets among its workers, as a right of free speech; (2) that the company was responsible for a riot at its River Rouge plant on May 28, 1937; (3) that the company must reinstate 22 workers allegedly discharged because of activities in the United Automobile Workers of America; (4) that the trial examiner (John Lindsay) "overstepped the bounds of that judicial propriety which contestants have a right to expect," but not to such an extent as "to invalidate the decisions of the board" in other cases.
  - 9 Secy. of the Navy Knox tells the press no plans have been made to withdraw U. S. marines from Shanghai; he also discusses plans for the fleet in the Pacific.
  - The President asks Dr. Clarence A. Dykstra, president of the University of Wisconsin, to be National Director of Selective Service.
  - 10 President Roosevelt orders the freezing of Rumanian credits in the United States, amounting to \$100,000,000, chiefly in gold.
  - Secy. of War Stimson announces that United States defenses in Hawaii will be strengthened by the addition of a California National Guard anti-aircraft regiment, but that no reinforcement of the garrison in the Philippines is contemplated.
  - Dr. Nicholas Murray Butler writes faculty members that "academic freedom is and has long been so firmly established at Columbia that no one should have the least fear that our university opinion would permit its abandonment or qualification."

- Eight members of the German-American Bund, including G. Wilhelm Kunze, national Bundesfuehrer, are indicated by the Sussex Co., N. J., Grand Jury for violation of New Jersey statutes prohibiting the incitement of racial or religious hatred.
- The War Dept. announces it has asked all airplane factories to work on a 24-hour schedule.
- 11 The State Dept. announces that Hugh Grant, U. S. Minister to Thailand, has communicated to the Thai Foreign Office a reminder of the desire of the United States for maintenance of the *status quo* in the Far East.
- 12 President Roosevelt delivers a Columbus Day speech, in Dayton, Ohio, on Western Hemisphere defense.
- The American Council on Public Affairs publishes a study of Italian fascist activities in the United States by Professor Gaetano Salvemini. He finds that only about 5% of the Italian-Americans are out-and-out Fascists, but that about 35% are "people with a mentality which has not yet clearly become fascist and anti-democratic, but which might crystallize at the first emergency;" about 10% are definitely anti-fascist and the rest tend to be unconcerned.
- Gallup poll: 17% of voters favor entering the European war.
- Dr. Clarence A. Dykstra accepts the Directorship of Selective Service.
- Col. Philip B. Fleming, administrator of the Wage and Hour Division of the Dept. of Labor, redefines "executive, administrative and professional" employees, under the law: an executive is one whose primary duty is management and who earns \$30 a week or more; "professional" is broadened to include newspaper reporters and other classes engaged in writing and in such fields as music, the theater and the plastic and graphic arts who earn \$50 a week or more. Both classes are exempt from the over-time requirements of the law. The definition of "outside salesmen" is broadened to include driver-salesmen and advertising solicitors.
- 14 Secy. of State Hull says the United States, Canada and Great Britain are going ahead with plans for construction of Atlantic air and naval bases without waiting for signatures to the final contracts.
- The State Dept. announces an agreement with Canada under which the Ontario hydroelectric system is to obtain more water from the Niagara river for its needs at Niagara Falls.
- Col. Charles A. Lindbergh, in a broadcast, asks for the election of candidates who believe in national defense and are opposed to involvement in foreign wars. He does not refer either to Roosevelt or Willkie by name, but says "what we lack today is the type of leadership that made us a great nation."

- Elliott Roosevelt offers to resign his captaincy in the Air Corps because of criticism of his being granted a special commission, but Brig. Gen. O. P. Echols refuses to accept the resignation on the ground that his services are needed.
- 15 President Roosevelt directs that the army and navy, in collaboration with the Munitions Control Board, survey all war materials, particularly machine tools, on order by foreign Powers but not delivered, with a view to requisitioning those considered essential to national defense.
- The State Dept. announces passport restrictions similar to those applying to Europe are to apply to all other parts of the world except the Western Hemisphere.
- Gaston Henry-Haye, French Ambassador, denies that the Vichy Government has sent special emissaries to the United States to report on activities of sympathizers with Gen. de Gaulle.
- William S. Knudsen of the National Defense Advisory Committee tells a meeting of industrialists and business men in New York City that the machine-tool industry was the "hardest part" of the defense program and that its entire production for 1941 already had been sold out.
- 16 Men between 21 and 35 register for selective military service.
- 17 Secy. of War Stimson denies charges by Wendell Willkie that housing for the army is in a chaotic condition.
- 18 Mr. Willkie, in Springfield, Ill., charges that, "whether consciously or not," Mr. Roosevelt favors establishing state socialism in America.
- The Steel Workers Organizing Committee of the C.I.O. petitions the National Defense Committee to withhold contracts from the Bethlehem Steel Co., charging that the company does not comply with Federal labor statutes.
- 19 The Earl of Athlone, Governor General of Canada, visits President Roosevelt at Hyde Park.
- 21 Mr. Willkie, in Milwaukee, charges that the Hague, Flynn and Kelly-Nash machines are trying to steal the election for Mr. Roosevelt.
- 22 President Roosevelt sets up a priority board under the Defense Commission, with blanket authority to request manufacturing priority for army and navy requirements.
- The Government requisitions 110 military airplanes built or under construction for Sweden at the plant of the Republic Aviation Corp. in Farmingdale, L. I.
- 24 Herbert Hoover, in Columbus, Ohio, urging the election of Mr. Willkie, charges the New Deal with creating an economic system which "drifts down the suicide road of national socialism."

- The 40-hour week provided under the Wages and Hours Law goes into effect.
- The House Appropriations Committee reports to Congress that it has broken all peace-time records during its present session by appropriating or authorizing commitments for \$25,572,819,337, of which \$17,692,227,930 was for defense.
- Sumner Welles, Under-Secy. of State, hands the French Ambassador, Gaston Henry-Haye, a note warning the Pétain Government that if it works in too close coöperation with the German Government the American Republics may find it necessary to occupy Martinique, under the terms of the Havana Convention.
- 25 John L. Lewis, president of the C.I.O., in a national broadcast, indorses Mr. Willkie and says that if President Roosevelt is re-elected he will "accept the result as being the equivalent of a vote of no confidence and will retire as president of the C.I.O. at its convention next November."
- 26 Joseph P. Kennedy, Ambassador to Britain, returns and confers with the President.
- 28 President Roosevelt, in Madison Square Garden, New York City, charges that the Republican Party has tried to "sabotage" his efforts to strengthen national defenses and has shown "timidity, weakness and shortsightedness" in its attitude toward international affairs.
- Mr. Willkie, in Louisville, Ky., says there is "a common law of the United States" against a President serving a third term.
- 29 Joseph P. Kennedy, in a national broadcast, says it is not true that Mr. Roosevelt is trying to lead the country into war and assures that the President has made no secret commitment of military aid to Britain.
- Drawings begin under the Selective Service and Training Act.
- 30 Mr. Roosevelt, in Boston, announces that the Priorities Board has been asked to give "most sympathetic consideration" to a British request for 12,000 additional war planes and other large additional orders for other arms and ammunition.
- Mr. Willkie, in Baltimore, says if President Roosevelt is reelected America will be at war early in 1941.
- 31 Gaston Henry-Haye, French Ambassador, gives Sumner Welles, Under-Secretary of State, official advices from his Government that at the recent meeting of Marshal Pétain and Chancellor Hitler there was no discussion of cession of French territory to Germany.
- Henry Morgenthau, Jr., Secy. of the Treasury, says Britain has placed orders in the United States for a "large number" of freighters.

- Mr. Willkie, in Camden, N. J., says President Roosevelt "thinks in terms of himself as the ruler of a people instead of being merely an instrument for carrying out the laws of the land."

## G R E A T   B R I T A I N

- 1 The day's raids by Nazis were sporadic and lacking in force, the British say. R.A.F. bombers strike at 20 enemy cities and invasion points. Five British planes fail to return; one German plane is downed, two damaged. In other air fights of the day British put score as four Nazis to three for R.A.F.
- The official count sets air raid deaths at about 5,000 in London during September, with 8,000 wounded, as against 1,075 dead and 1,261 wounded in August.
- The Admiralty lists 159,288 tons of shipping lost during the week ended Sept. 22. Up to Sept. 29, it is estimated, Germans have lost 1,067,000 tons, besides 291,000 tons for Italy and 33,000 tons of neutral ships controlled from Berlin.
- More adequate air-raid shelters are expected with appointment of the most decorated man in British Navy, Sir Edward R. G. R. Evans, to supervise the job.
- A group of English ministers and religious workers form a trade union.
- 2 Nearly a thousand German planes fly over London, though damage inflicted is not severe, British say.
- Hugh Dalton, Minister of Economic Warfare, says there will be no general famine in Europe in the winter. It is revealed 2,650 children have been sent to North America.
- Malcolm MacDonald, Minister of Health, warns landlords against charging refugees excessive rents.
- 3 Neville Chamberlain resigns from the Cabinet in a shake-up that enlarges it to eight.
- The Admiralty announces a four-day "sweep" of the Mediterranean by naval units failed to smoke out a single Italian adversary.
- British continue raids over Reich.
- 4 London has its longest daytime alarm, after a night lull. South-eastern England also is attacked.
- Seven German U-boats and two Italian were sunk in recent weeks, the Admiralty announces. British commerce losses admittedly grow larger.
- A "screamer" bomb falls near a building shortly before the King arrives on an air-raid shelter inspection.

- Britain's worst railway wreck in three years kills 27, injures 59.
- 5 Twenty-three German planes are reported downed in day of attacks on London. The R.A.F. continues blasting at enemy ports and industries.
- The British report a naval bombardment of the Italian base in the Dodecanese Islands and air attacks in Libya.
- Lord Croft, Under-Secretary for War, says the invasion of Germany is the ultimate British objective.
- 7 Raids over England and London are resumed. British report extensive attacks on the Reich, including Berlin.
- Churchill tells Commons Britain will reopen the Burma Road. He puts casualties from raids so far at 8,500 dead, 13,000 wounded.
- 9 Severe raids on London continue, with 50 areas reported hit. The R.A.F. attacks Reich naval bases and the Krupp works.
- Ernest Bevin, Minister of Labor, tells the Trades Union Congress the "future really belongs to labor" and hints at broadening of diplomatic service, so that "pink tea diplomats" will be eliminated.
- Winston Churchill is elected chief of the Conservative Party, succeeding Chamberlain.
- 10 In the 34th night attack on London St. Paul's Cathedral is struck and many areas damaged.
- 11 A constant stream of single air attackers over London suggests the Germans are changing tactics.
- 12 An editorial in *The Eton Chronicle* urges students to abjure "snobbery" and seek to understand the changes coming over England.
- 13 The Air Ministry tells of great damage in Germany and occupied countries as a result of R.A.F. bombings.
- 14 The heaviest night attack of the war harries London. The R.A.F. reports two raids on Berlin.
- 15 Great loss to German oil reserves under R.A.F. attacks is reported by the Air Ministry. A synthetic oil plant at Politz is described as a mile-long torch after the R.A.F. visit.
- London, the Midlands, Wales and other areas are bombed.
- The Admiralty announces that on Oct. 12 the British cruiser *Ajax* sank three Italian destroyers off southeast Italy.
- Churchill rejects demands from all sides of Commons for a statement of British war aims.
- 16 The navy joins the R.A.F. in attacks on invasion points by shelling Dunkerque. Forty Nazi objectives attacked include 20 railroad centers, the British report.
- The Admiralty discloses the destruction of three German supply ships and two escorts in convoy. Also that the British cruiser *Liverpool* had been damaged by torpedoes from Italian planes.
- Ten Estonian and Latvian vessels are seized by British.

- 18 It is stated unofficially that Germans failed in an invasion attempt on England Sept. 16, the day following the record loss by Germans in the air—185 planes.
- The Admiralty announces an "inconclusive" skirmish between British and German naval vessels 100 miles southwest of Land's End.
- 19 The British are reported to have contracted for the entire Netherlands Indies supply of high octane gasoline.
- Sir Stafford Cripps, envoy to Moscow, is understood to have recommended that London recognize Russia's absorption of the Baltic nations.
- 20 The "most violent" attack yet by the R. A. F. is carried out on German invasion ports. Extensive British raids on Germany and Italy also are reported. Nazi bombing of London continues.
- 21 Churchill appeals to France to resist German pressure to take up arms against Britain. He predicts mastery of the air in 1941 and then will come "success on land."
- The sales tax of 12 to 24 per cent, applying to every class of goods not specifically exempted, goes into effect.
- 22 Tons of explosives are reported dropped by the R. A. F. on warships under construction in Hamburg. London has a quiet day, but Nazis attack Liverpool, Bristol and Glasgow.
- The Admiralty says the 1,058-ton Italian destroyer *Francesco Nullo* was blown up by the British destroyer *Kimberly*.
- Rumors of an attempted invasion by the Germans are called fabrications by the press.
- 23 German barges are strung along a 2,000-mile invasion front, waiting to attack England, the Air Ministry reports.
- 25 The bombing of Britain is renewed after several days' lull. The Air Ministry reports R. A. F. raids on Berlin for 23rd time.
- 26 Coincident with President Roosevelt's message to the Vichy Government, King George sends a message of sympathy for France to Marshal Pétain, declaring France will share in the victory.
- Observers report Britain is pouring men and matériel into Africa.
- 27 Incessant Nazi air attacks on Britain continue, with Midlands industrial towns and western ports getting more and more attention.
- 28 Britain accepts Greece as a full ally in war upon Axis and pledges all aid.
- The R. A. F. offensive on German production is extended to the Skoda armament works at Pilsen, Czechoslovakia.
- The liner *Empress of Britain* is sunk while in tow, the Admiralty announces. Of 643 aboard, 598 were saved. German bombers had damaged the ship west of Ireland. A German submarine later torpedoed her.



- 29 The Admiralty discloses the British bombing of the Italian base in the Dodecanese Islands.
- Between Oct. 14 and 21 German U-boats sunk 198,030 tons of British, Allied and neutral shipping, it is disclosed.
- 30 The British announce entrances to strategic Greek gulfs have been mined.
- The R. A. F. bombs Berlin during a snowstorm.
- 31 The Air Ministry says the Germans lost 2,483 planes from Aug. 8 to Oct. 30, against a British loss of 895.

## F R A N C E

- 1 Vichy sends new Ambassadors to Rome and Madrid.
- Pablo Picasso, famous painter, is said to have returned to Paris.
- 2 Jean Berthelot, Minister of State, reports Havre port badly damaged and blocked by sunken ships after six nights of bombing by the British, with 94 French civilians killed.
- The Government admits the destroyer *Audacieux* was beached in the British attack on Dakar.
- Seven more former Socialist and Radical Socialist Government leaders, including Marx Dormoy, former Minister of Interior, are reported arrested. Occupying authorities in Paris decree regulations for the Jews.
- 3 It is revealed that the court in Meknes, Morocco, acquitted Georges Mandel, former Cabinet member, of treason charges.
- The *Havas News Agency*, France's largest, passes to Government financial control.
- 4 Jean Zay, Minister of Education in the Blum Cabinet, is found guilty of desertion by a military court at Clermont-Ferrand and sentenced to be deported.
- Vichy charges Thailand with violations of the French Indo-China frontier by squads of airplanes.
- 9 A decree establishes the French Army on a volunteer basis. Vice Premier Laval announces a program for moral reform of the French movies.
- 10 Gen. Maxime Weygand arrives in French West Africa to organize resistance to Gen. de Gaulle's "Free French" forces.
- The first drive on Communists in France since Premier Reynaud fell brings 28 arrests in Vichy.
- Pétain, in a broadcast, pictures the new France as a state where labor and talent will replace the "false ideal of the natural equality

- of men." The foreign policy will be "national;" internally, a controlled economy will place money in the service of the State, he says, and asks what "abstract liberty" is worth to an unemployed workman.
- 12 The Foreign Office assures the U. S. Chargé d'Affaires that Pétain meant no reflection on America in his statement that France must free herself of so-called traditional friendships.
  - Pierre Caziot, Agriculture Minister, calls the grain harvest the worst in 40 years.
  - 13 Gen. Weygand reports to Pétain from Algeria that French Africa supports the Vichy Government.
  - Several persons are reported arrested in Algeria in alleged attempts to reorganize the dissolved Communist Party. Rumors have Communists in France supporting de Gaulle.
  - Jean Zay loses his appeal from the deportation order.
  - 16 It is revealed that the armistice forbids manufacture in France or her colonies of explosives, airplanes, tanks, cannon and a long list of other arms.
  - Married women are forbidden employment in any public service, with certain exceptions.
  - 18 A new law excludes Jews from press, radio and movies, and, with rare exceptions, from high public office, from educational and judiciary positions and from being officers in the army, navy or air force. They retain, however, rights as French citizens.
  - 19 The "war-guilt" court at Riom brings grave charges against Leon Blum and Paul Reynaud, former Premiers, and Georges Mandel, former Foreign and Interior Minister. Blum is charged with betrayal of duties, Reynaud with embezzlement of public funds, and Mandel with speculation in the value of the national currency. Two former aids of Mandel are reported to have been seized in Spain with \$500,000 worth of Government funds.
  - 22 As Vice Premier Laval meets Hitler somewhere in France, Vichy describes the object as "increased collaboration." Foreign Minister Baudoin says France must live with the Reich. He hopes America will understand France's new laws.
  - 23 Vichy declares France not only will not war against Britain, but also will not hand over her fleet to the Axis.
  - Laval is reported to have declared in Paris that he believes democracy is dead all over the earth.
  - 24 Pétain confers with Hitler at Montoire as reports of a looming peace offensive by the Axis increase.
  - 25 As Washington calls on France to state her aims, Marshal Pétain prepares to inform his Cabinet of the result of his meeting with Hitler. Laval meets with Italian Foreign Minister Ciano. It is rumored

- that Pétain has Franco's backing in holding out against giving the Axis military aid in the war against Britain. It is understood Hitler's terms for peace include French participation in the suggested Pan-European *bloc*.
- 26 The Vichy Cabinet unanimously approves Pétain's agreement with Hitler to cooperate economically and politically with Berlin in "re-constructing the peace of Europe." Laval is to take over the Foreign Ministry.
  - 27 The formation of a "Free French" War Government for French colonies sympathetic to Britain is announced by Gen. de Gaulle in a broadcast from the Belgian Congo. He declares himself "chief of state."
  - 29 Twenty-three French who fled the country in June lose their citizenship. They include the famous movie producer, René Clair.
  - 30 Collaboration with Germany might lighten France's war burden, Marshal Pétain tells France in a broadcast explaining his talks with Hitler. He takes full responsibility for holding the conversations and speaks as "the leader." "The policy is mine," he says. "History will judge me alone."

## GERMANY

- 1 Berlin has two-and-a-quarter-hour raid alarm, but officials say no British planes reached the Capital.
- The High Command spokesman sees hunger as the leader of the winter attack on England. In the day's fighting, Berlin reports 16 British planes downed to one for the Nazis.
- The press warns that both the United States and Russia must decide now which side they are on, the British or "the new world order."
- 2 The High Command continues reports of great damage to British industry, ports and transportation in air raids. Sirens again rout Berliners from beds.
- A rail traffic agreement between Russia and Germany is announced.
- 3 During August and September 2,474 R.A.F. planes were shot down to 706 German, Berlin announces. Sinking of 42,644 tons of British shipping by U-boats is reported, including the 14,172-ton armed merchant ship, *Highland Patriot*. *Dienst aus Deutschland* says, 7,000,000 tons of British shipping have been sunk since the war's start.
- 4 Hitler, von Ribbentrop, Mussolini and Ciano confer at Brenner Pass for three hours. Gen. Keitel, Chief of Staff, attends.

- New damage to London's dock areas, with many fires, is reported by the High Command.
- Germans call off official harvest Thanksgiving day. The nation is said to have plenty of food.
- 6 "Pauseless attacks" on London are described by returning airmen as leaving the city a "burning hell."
- 7 Berlin sources admit the movement of Nazi troops into Rumania. Undercover British activity in the oil fields and the need of insuring a constant flow of fuel to Germany are given as the reason.
- The air force spokesman says new "hammer blow strategy" gives Germans air supremacy over the English Channel and southern England.
- Berlin is bombed by the R.A.F. again.
- 8 The Germans report dropping of 360 tons of explosives over English cities in retaliation for 10 tons dropped on Berlin by the R.A.F. the night before. Manchester, Liverpool, Edinburgh and London are listed as attacked.
- 10 The "total attack" against Britain is on, semi-official quarters assert.
- 11 For almost the first time official German sources admit the destructiveness of British air attacks on German and occupied-nation ports and the Ruhr. Extensive damage to Hamburg industrial and residential areas is described. The killing of "numerous women and children" is reported.
- 12 Capt. Helmuth Wick, Nazi flying ace, calls the present quality of British pilots "laughable." He believes the best British airmen have been killed.
- 13 *Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung* says the siege of London will continue through the winter and that if there still is no decision by spring the German armed forces will be incomparably stronger.
- 14 Berlin sources admit some German shock troops are fighting with the Italians in Africa to determine the effects of the weather there on north Europeans.
- 15 The evacuation of children from Berlin begins.
- The *Voelkischer Beobachter* denies there is tension between the Soviet and Germany, due to the Balkan situation.
- The editor of the *Frankfurter Zeitung* thinks President Roosevelt is leading the U. S. into war. He calls American aid to Britain bootless.
- 16 The High Command as usual describes R.A.F. bombing of the Reich as a "planless" attack on non-military objectives with a toll of civilian dead and injured, in contrast to the brilliant, objective performance of Nazi fliers against arms, traffic and supply centers in Britain. The reported day's score: 38 British planes to 7 German.

- Berlin sources insist Moscow was informed of the intent to send troops to Rumania.
- A "psychopathic pleasure in destruction" is the explanation of British fortitude under air raids, according to the *Schwarze Korps*.
- 18 German naval units scored a torpedo hit on one of a group of fleeing British cruisers in Bristol Channel, the High Command announces. Merchant ships totaling 33,000 tons are reported sunk.
- 19 In more than three months of air fighting Britain has lost at least 4,000 planes, a German summary says. Twenty per cent of the gas and electric plants in south and middle England are out of commission, as are more than 400 factories, the summary adds.
- Denying the Axis is putting pressure on Greece and Turkey, a Nazi spokesman, nevertheless, says it will be to the loss of those countries if they don't quickly realize on which side their bread is buttered.
- 20 In two days of operations 43 ships, totaling 327,000 tons, have been sunk by Nazis, a German communiqué reports.
- 21 Following a night spent in shelters, with damage to four districts reported, Berlin rouses itself in the London manner and goes to work. A spokesman denounces the R.A.F. as "organized terrorism" which will be replied to a "thousand-fold." Railroad objectives in western Germany are hit. Windows of the U. S. Embassy secretary's home are shattered. Many are believed killed or wounded.
- 22 Coincident with the announcement of Hitler's meeting Laval of France, foreign correspondents in Berlin are advised of a new ordinance prohibiting all speculations relating to any journeys that Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop may make, or the political significance thereof. It is hinted that Pétain soon may move to Versailles. The presence of Police Chief Heinrich Himmler in Spain is said to show "the hearty atmosphere" existing "between Berlin and Madrid."
- 23 Neutral opinion in Berlin, discreet by request, views the Germans as attempting to switch the war emphasis from the British Isles to the Mediterranean, following Hitler's conference with Franco.
- 24 The German radio says a number of persons were killed in British raids on Berlin and Hamburg.
- 25 The Foreign Office organ declares that meetings between Hitler and heads of the French and Spanish States are a "symbol of a development which means the rise of a new Europe."
- 26 Bombing of the liner *Empress of Britain* by planes is reported.
- 27 The *Voelkischer Beobachter* attacks William C. Bullit, U. S. Ambassador to France, in the form of a purported Polish Foreign Office document found in Warsaw, which it publishes. The document's analysis would prove President Roosevelt bent on taking America into the war, the paper says. "Through amateurishness and

- superficiality and without any good reason whatsoever Bullitt and his comrades have isolated their country," the paper says editorially.
- 29 A unified drive on Britain in which Spain and perhaps France may have a hand was decided on at Hitler's conference with Mussolini in Florence, *Dienst aus Deutschland* intimates. The press welcomes the Italian attack on Greece as the start of a move upon the "last hangers-on" of Britain in Europe.
  - 30 Berlin hears intimations of peace moves in the Greek-Italian conflict. The press holds Britain responsible for Italy's resort to war.
  - 31 Germany's relations with Greece remain unchanged, it is authoritatively stated. Though backing Rome completely, Berlin feels no need to make any overt declaration. The assumption is that Turkey and Bulgaria will stand aside. Germans in Greece have not been ordered to leave.

## ITALY

- 1 Ramon S. Suñer, Franco's representative-at-large, confers with Mussolini after arriving in Rome from Berlin.
- 2 Virginio Gayda comments with unusual friendliness on Soviet Russia, comparing similarities between communism and fascism. This is regarded as a gesture to Moscow to think more kindly of the new three-way Axis.
- 4 Mussolini meets with Hitler at Brenner Pass. Marshal Graziani arrives in Rome from Africa.
- 5 Italian columns are reported to have routed British units in Africa southeast of Sidi Barrani.
- It is indicated that peace and coöperation with France were among items discussed at the recent meeting of the dictators.
- 6 The army in northern Italy is inspected by Mussolini. The Italian press is pleased with the statement of the Japanese Premier on relations between the three Axis partners and the United States.
- Rome announces the sinking of two British submarines.
- 7 The Italians report sinking another British submersible and admit that one such craft had penetrated the Italian defenses and shelled the Riviera. During September 57 Italian sailors were killed, with 116 missing, Rome says.
- H. L. Matthews, *New York Times* reporter, is ordered expelled.
- 8 Mario Appelius, writing in *Popolo d'Italia*, warns the United States the Axis and Japan will fight any challenge and he accuses Washington of two acts of hostility. The Axis, however, is willing to recognize the Western Hemisphere as an American *Lebensraum*, in

return for similar recognition of Axis rights in Europe and Asia, he says.

- 9 Canada, Newfoundland and various British-American islands, and perhaps Australia and New Zealand, are prizes offered the United States by Mussolini's *Popolo d'Italia* in exchange for American neutrality toward a "new order" in Europe and Asia. If America enters the war on Britain's side, it will be suicide, the paper says.
- 10 Il Duce concludes his inspection of the army.
- 12 Nothing is printed in Italian papers about the arrival of German planes and troops in Rumania. The departure of British residents from Bucharest is cited by *Giornale d'Italia* as "another withdrawal" in the "gradual expulsion of British from the Balkans."
- 13 Rome reports the sinking of a 7,000-ton British cruiser and heavy damage to an aircraft carrier in a battle near Malta. The Italians lost a 1,400-ton destroyer and two 600-ton torpedo boats. According to Rome the British fled.
- The Italians lose hope for a reversal of the United States policy, following Mr. Roosevelt's blunt anti-Axis speech made during the political campaign.
- 14 Rome announces the torpedoing of a British cruiser from the air in an attack on a squadron escaping from the previous day's battle.
- 16 A large British submarine is sunk by a torpedo, the Italians report.
- 17 Virginio Gayda accuses the Greeks of letting the British secretly use their naval bases.
- 18 Italian planes attack the British Aden base and air fields at El Daba and Matruh, Egypt; also El di Kheila airdrome, near Alexandria, eastern base of the British Fleet.
- 19 Italian bombers hit a British 10,000-ton cruiser, Rome says.
- 20 Italian bombers strike at refineries, pipe lines and stores of the Anglo-American Oil Co. on Bahrein Island in the Persian Gulf, causing "enormous fires," the High Command reports.
- 22 The High Command announces six British ships in convoy were sunk by Italian torpedo boats in the Red Sea and that Italian shore batteries seriously damaged a British cruiser of the *Sydney* class.
- The Italians defend the Bahrein Island raid on U. S. properties, holding they are juridically British, situated on a British protectorate.
- 23 The *Giornale d'Italia* asserts that 3,000 to 4,000 British troops perished in the recent Red Sea battle in which six ships were reported sunk.
- 25 Foreign Minister Ciano confers with Vice Premier Laval of France.
- - Italian troops in Africa are reported 40 miles beyond Sidi Barrani on the road to Matruh.

- A large number of Italian pilots and planes are joining in the attack on Britain, a Rome newspaper says.
- 26 Italy accuses Greece of organizing an attack across the Albanian border and plotting terrorism in Porto Edda. Bombs are said to have killed two Albanian soldiers and wounded three others. Six Greeks are arrested. Plane service to Athens is suspended.
- Rome acknowledges the shelling of troop positions east of Sidi Barrani by British warships.
- 27 Mussolini leaves for Florence to meet Hitler in a burst of diplomatic activity accompanying the Italo-Greek tension. The press blasts at Athens. The Greek denial of the Albanian attack is ignored.
- 28 Italy invades Greece on the expiration of the ultimatum as Mussolini confers with Hitler and the Italian public remains officially uninformed that the nation has a new war. Rome had demanded that troops be allowed to occupy unspecified Greek bases. The basis for the action was the alleged Greek violation of neutrality in favor of Britain.
- 29 The Italian public is told of hostilities 30 hours after their outbreak in the form of a communiqué saying troops had crossed the Greek border at dawn yesterday. The Greek Minister is guarded at his Legation.
- 30 Italian action is reported along the whole of the 150-mile Greek front, out of southern Albania. The Greek village of Breznica is reported captured. Intimations in Rome are that Italy is not pushing the campaign yet, in the hope of forcing King George II from the throne, in favor of his brother Paul, as head of a régime more favorable to the Axis.
- 31 Fascist columns are reported in the vicinity of Yanina after a 30-mile drive across Greek territory. The Kalamas river has been crossed at several points, a communiqué says. Rome is said to be hopeful that Premier John Metaxas of Greece will be ousted and a Government more friendly to Italy installed.

## R U S S I A

- 3 The Government announces that 800,000 to 1,000,000 youths 14 to 17 years old will be mobilized annually for industrial training, subsequently working four years on Government enterprises. Tuition will be free.
- 5 All Moscow papers publish a two-column dispatch from London by *TASS* which emphasizes "working-class" participation in Britain's



- war effort. British defenses, morale, living conditions and the attitude of officers toward men are praised.
- Marshal Semyon Timoshenko, Commissar of Defense, warns of "provocations that may threaten our borders."
  - 7 The Red Army continues maneuvers in Leningrad District.
  - 9 The Government is understood to have assured Britain and the United States that its policy of aid to China continues unchanged, regardless of Japan's adherence to the Axis.
  - 15 *Tass* denies Russia received advance notice of the German troop movement into Rumania and also disclaims any explanations having been received subsequently.
  - *The Red Star* says army discipline must be stiffened. Troops must be in a state of constant mobilization, due to the "tense international situation." No reference is made to rumored concentration of Soviet troops along the Rumanian border.
  - 18 The Government denies any intention of holding a conference in Moscow with the Axis Powers, as announced in a Japanese newspaper. Through *Tass* it is also denied that Russian troops have entered Rumania or that there have been any clashes with German border guards there; nor has a Soviet destroyer sunk a Rumanian ship in the Black Sea, says *Tass*.
  - 21 The price of bread in Moscow and Leningrad is raised 15 per cent by decree. A bumper crop, however, has slightly reduced the price of potatoes.
  - 25 Japan's new Ambassador sees Premier Molotov.
  - 27 *Tass* denies Japan's Ambassador Tatekewa had an interview with Stalin.
  - 28 The Government is non-committal on the Italo-Greek war, though the radio reports completely on developments, using Allied and American sources for news. The Greek Minister visits the foreign Commissariat and also sees the British envoy.
  - A party of 180 Britons is en route from the Baltic States to Vladivostok, following upon Soviet incorporation of those territories.
  - 30 *The Red Star* sees the British Fleet's mastery of the eastern Mediterranean as forestalling any early decisive Italian action in the War with Greece and remarks on the limited possibilities of Albania as a base for Roman operations.
  - 31 *Tass* denies the Soviet Union has sent planes to the aid of Greece.

## S P A I N

- 1 Spain's entry into war on the Axis side is assumed to be delayed, since no positive official announcement is made after the conclusion of Ambassador-at-Large Suñer's conferences in Berlin and Rome.
- 2 The press denies implications that Germany and Italy are bringing pressure to bear on Spain's policy. Shortage of food, fuel and raw materials, combined with a poorly-defended, long coastline, are given as reasons for remaining out of the war.
- 3 The Government spurs the drive on food speculators and offers up to 40 per cent of fines to informers.
- 12 Much diplomatic activity marks celebrations of Columbus Day, all aimed at pleasing representatives from Latin-American Republics. Peru is singled out for special attention. Marshal Emilio de Bono of Italy arrives for a visit.
- 13 The Falangist *Arriba* asserts Spain will protect the rights of Latin-American Republics and defend the Spanish spirit there.
- 14 Francesco Lequio, Italian envoy to Spain, is reported to have declined to stay at hotel in Seville where former King Carol of Rumania has put up. Sir Samuel Hoare, British Ambassador, also changes his plans and stops at another hotel.
- 15 *Arriba* denounces "cowards, idiots and wretches" who declare Spain's decreasing food supply is due to shipments to Germany and Italy.
- 16 Luis Companys, former president of the Catalan Republic, one of the leaders in the fight against Franco, is reported executed.
- Spain resumes diplomatic relations with Chile as the Franco Government grants free passage to the frontier of five Spanish Republicans who had taken refuge in the Chilean Embassy.
- Madrid is reported irritated by the American effort to obtain bases in South America.
- 18 Ramon Serrano Suñer, leader of Falange Española, and brother-in-law of Franco, becomes Foreign Minister.
- Floods in Barcelona and Gerona provinces drown more than 200.
- 20 Heinrich Himmler, Nazi police chief, is fêted on arrival in Spain. Decorations are bestowed on 17 German officials. British Ambassador Hoare visits Gen. Franco.
- 22 Five leaders in the Spanish Republican Government are sentenced to death.

- 23 Hitler meets Franco at Hendaye, France, on the Spanish border.
- Ex-King Carol of Rumania and Mme. Magda Lupescu are held under guard in their hotel in Seville.
- After eulogizing Herr Himmler, *Arriba* discovers a historic link with Germany in the fact that many Spanish names bear an unmistakable imprint of Visigoth or ancient Teutonic origin.
- 25 Beyond saying that now is the time to pursue "activist diplomacy" to the limit *Arriba* and the rest of the press observe extreme caution in reporting on Franco's talk with Hitler.

## T U R K E Y

- 3 A deadlock is reported in negotiations for implementing the recently-signed German commercial agreement.
- 11 The official Turkish radio warns Germany that any thrust across Turkey and Syria towards Egypt would meet with "very strong resistance." The broadcast follows a conference between Premier Saydam and the new Soviet Ambassador, Sergei Vinogradoff. Meanwhile, von Papen, the German Ambassador, entertains Turkish officials and the diplomatic corps with films of German victories.
- 12 It is understood Turkey has promised to assist Syria if Italy attacks her.
- 15 The press continues attacks on Nazi policy with regard to Rumania.
- 16 President Inonu receives the Soviet Ambassador, with the Turkish Chief of Staff present. The press believes Russia would remain indifferent to Axis maneuvers in the Balkans, acting only if the Dardanelles are threatened.
- 19 Turkey is reported to have moved 400,000 troops north of the Dardanelles.
- 29 As the Government refrains from any outright declaration on the Italo-Greek war it becomes evident that Turkey for the present will confine herself to attempts to prevent Bulgaria from joining the attack on the Athens forces.
- 30 Von Papen suddenly returns to Berlin after conversation with Premier Saydam.
- 31 Greece is said to have assured Ankara she can hold out against the Italians without Turkish help.

## OTHER EUROPEAN STATES

- 1 RUMANIA—Bucharest gets a protest from the United States over the arrest of H. R. Freeman, an employee of the Standard Oil Co., along with five Britons, on a charge of participating in British attempts at oil sabotage.
- 2 RUMANIA—The director of the British-dominated Astra-Romana Oil Co. is seized by Iron Guardists.
- BULGARIA—King Boris grants amnesty to more than 3,000 political prisoners, more than half of them Communists, on the 22nd anniversary of his reign.
- 3 NORWAY—Establishment of the "fuehrer principle" throughout Norway is seen as the powers of "commissioned Norwegian Ministers" are published by Nazi occupation officials.
- 4 SWITZERLAND—The Government takes over all grain.
- NORWAY—Major Quisling announces Norway will become a corporate state.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Various anti-Fascist groups are dissolved. Licenses of all Jewish wholesale food dealers are revoked.
- RUMANIA—British agents inspired the mass killings of Iron Guardists a year ago, a Rumanian secret police investigation hints. A British oil man is released.
- 5 BELGIUM—The "new Belgium" will be included in the Reich economic orbit, the Nazi administrator announces. Industry is reported becoming active again. Of 2,000,000 Belgians who fled during the war some 250,000 have returned.
- RUMANIA—A law goes into effect giving the Government title to all rural land and dwellings owned by Jews, which, in turn, will be given to refugees from ceded territories. The former owners will be paid three per cent of the value of the land annually.
- 6 NORWAY—Student demonstrations in Oslo against the Quisling Government are reported. The Norwegian psychiatrist, Dr. J. Scharffenberg, who once tried to prove Hitler insane, is said to have been arrested.
- VATICAN CITY—Pope Pius deplores "immodesty" of feminine fashions and women's slavery to style, in a speech before 14,000 girls.
- RUMANIA—Premier Ion Antonescu becomes chief of Iron Guard.
- 7 HUNGARY—Wages of industrial and mine workers are raised 7 per cent.

- 8 RUMANIA—The advance guard of what may be a force of 50,000 German troops enters Rumania to instruct the Rumanian Army in the "Nazi style of warfare." Britain requests an explanation.
- 9 YUGOSLAVIA—High school teachers protest the Government's anti-Jewish decrees.
- RUMANIA—A ban on shipments of oil to Greece is announced.
- 10 RUMANIA—More German troops are reported filtering into Rumania. British relations with Bucharest appear critically tense.
- BULGARIA—Partial mobilization of troops is reported.
- 11 GREECE—A visit of the Greek military mission to Berlin is canceled without explanation.
- 12 RUMANIA—Soviet troops are reported massing on the Rumanian border as Nazis swarm over Bucharest. German airplanes, armored cars and infantry continue to arrive.
- 13 YUGOSLAVIA—Premier Cvetkovich declares his nation "would fight rather than cede territory to neighbors."
- 14 RUMANIA—Two trainloads of Britons leave Rumania following the German penetration, the start of what is expected to be a mass exodus.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Germany presses Yugoslavia to take her place in the "new order," economic experts reveal in discussing trade negotiations. The Germans ask preferential rights to surplus produce and that agriculture be expanded, even at the expense of industry.
- 16 RUMANIA—German planes and U-boats are said to be arriving at a Black Sea port, where a naval base will be operated by the Italians.
- 19 YUGOSLAVIA—An accord signed in Belgrade gives Germany 60 per cent of Yugoslav exports. The Foreign Minister says the cooperation is not only economic but political.
- 20 RUMANIA—Blackouts ordered in Bucharest and the Ploesti oil district are thought to indicate preparations for troop movements or other activities by the Germans.
- 22 EIRE—The Government is understood to be considering giving refuge to evacuated British children.
- RUMANIA—Col. Josef Beck, former Polish Foreign Minister, is reported arrested trying to flee Rumania, where he took refuge when Poland collapsed.
- 25 SWEDEN—Some 40 foreign planes have been forced down in Sweden since the war's start.
- VATICAN CITY—Censorship of all mail is set up. Living costs are reported to have risen 30 per cent in recent months.
- 26 SWITZERLAND—The Government announces the arrest of leaders of the widespread Fascist "Friends of Authoritative Democracy."

- 27 DENMARK—Patriotic Danes pack a meeting of the Copenhagen Social Democratic unions.
- THE NETHERLANDS—Protestant clergymen from pulpits all over Holland protest the Nazi-inspired anti-Jewish decrees.
- 28 GREECE—The Government rejects a Rome ultimatum demanding bases. Premier Metaxas orders a general mobilization. Athens has its first air raid alarm. The Italian story of a Greek attack on an Albanian post is described as a fabrication.
- BULGARIA—King Boris tells the Sobranje the nation desires friendship with everybody. Special warmth for the Axis is felt, however.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Events in Greece are viewed anxiously. Invasion is viewed as a possibility. A chain of Nazi camps across the country, set up to aid the repatriation of German Bessarabian refugees, easily could be turned to military account.
- RUMANIA—The Government is understood to have asked the extradition of Mme. Lupescu from Seville, Spain.
- 29 GREECE—Troops are reported holding as Italians attack along the Albanian frontier at dawn. One-tenth of the nation's population, some 600,000 men, join the colors. Italian nationals are jailed. Rumors of British Fleet maneuvers off Corfu and landings of marines are unconfirmed. Four Italian bombers are reported shot down in attacks on the Pireaus and the port of Patras.
- NORWAY—Books of Sigrid Undset, once winner of the Nobel prize for literature, are reported ordered destroyed by occupation authorities.
- 30 GREECE—A military communiqué declares the situation on the Epirus front and on the southwest section of the Greek-Albanian border, where Italian forces are described as strong, "remains unchanged." Reports continue of British troop landings. The British Fleet is reported to have mined the Greek coast. The Greeks say a two-pronged Italian drive for Yanina is making little progress.
- 31 GREECE—As Greeks claim still to be holding off the Italians, a Foreign Office spokesman emphatically denies the nation might sue for peace. Greek and British planes bomb Tirana, Capital of Albania, and other ports. A close watch being kept on an estimated 2,000 Germans in the country. The Greek Labor Minister addresses an Italian boycott appeal to "workers of United States, the Soviet Union and all neutral Powers." He also appeals to workers in Italy to shun the war.

## E G Y P T

- 1 Shipment of part of the 1939 Egyptian cotton crop to Japan is forbidden. Japan has depended largely on Egypt for its long-staple cotton, best suited for the manufacture of munitions.
- 16 Anthony Eden arrives in Egypt. He visits Hassan Sabry Pasha, Premier, and the Minister of Defense, and confers with British military leaders.
- 17 *El Balagh* says Britain would not send her own War Minister to Egypt if she was overburdened with the war at home.
- 20 Italian planes twice bomb suburban Cairo, killing one civilian and wounding six others.
- 26 An agreement is signed under which Britain will build roads, bridges, barracks and other defense works for Egypt. The Suez Canal road from Ismailia to Port Said is closed to all except British and Egyptian naval and military forces and persons with special passes.
- The Prime Minister receives Mr. Eden, who afterwards is entertained by the National Committee of "Free France" in Cairo.
- 28 Greeks in Egypt begin organizing a force of 20,000 to fight Italy.
- 29 Police are empowered to arrest anyone spreading false rumors about the military situation.

## S Y R I A   A N D   T H E   L E B A N O N

- 14 A number of officials supporting the "Free France" movement are reported to have been arrested and senior French officers with pro-British sympathies, are retired. (The retiring age has been reduced to 50 on the pretext of economy.)
- The French Army is said to number five divisions. Some 35,000 to 40,000 of the troops are reservists, one-third of whom are being repatriated. More than half the army are native troops.
- A threat of harsh penalties for profiteering has fixed prices throughout Syria and the Lebanon at the level of June 10, when Italy entered the war.
- 25 The Italian Armistice Commission opens an office in Beirut in order to conduct propaganda aimed at convincing the people

- it is in their interest to exchange French patronage and protection for Italian. Italian schools are reopened.
- 26 A dispatch from Beirut to the Cairo newspaper *Reforme* says three ships carrying 5,000 officers and soldiers of the demobilized French Army have left for France. It reports that 20,000 soldiers remain.
- 29 Some 20 Jews are dismissed from Government service. (The Vichy decree is applicable to the Colonies.)

## TRANSJORDANIA

- 18 Anthony Eden arrives in Amman and is received by the Emir Abdullah.

## JAPAN

- 1 The fifth national census is started.
- Country-wide air defense drills are begun.
- The Broadcasting Corp. of Japan plans to add Malayan and Arabic to its overseas program, which is broadcast in 16 foreign languages.
- 2 Pursuant to the stipulations of the Triple Pact, a mixed committee is to be formed, one in East Asia (probably in Tokyo), another in Europe (Berlin or Rome), to begin actual work by the middle of October.
- 3 H. I. H. Prince Kan-in, Field Marshal, resigns as Chief of the General Staff of the Imperial Army. General Sugiyama succeeds him.
- Rationing of sugar and matches will be legalized throughout the country, effective Nov. 1.
- 4 Late in October the Tokyo-Hsinking calligraphic transmission of messages and other descriptive characters will be started, later to be extended to Peking and Tientsin.
- Premier Konoye in Kyoto says if America recognizes the position of Japan, Germany and Italy, these Powers will recognize that of America.
- 5 Hajime Matsumiya, of the Foreign Ministry, is appointed to head the Economic Mission to Indo-China.
- Agriculture and Forestry officials advise silk reelers of the Government's plan to diversify markets abroad for raw silk, instead of



depending on the American market alone; also to dispose of a greater part of it through domestic consumption.

- 6 The British at Bermuda make a forced inspection of the liner *Hakone Maru*. The vessel was permitted to leave on Oct. 4.
- London reports the British decision to reopen the Burma-Chungking route on Oct. 18.
- 7 A week of an intensive spiritual drive starts. At noon the country offers a one-minute silent prayer.
- All luxury goods disappear from show windows. Some of them are to be sold before Aug. 31, 1941, or exported.
- The Prefectural Governor's Conference opens at the Premier's official residence. The Premier, Foreign and War Ministers speak on current problems.
- 8 The U. S. State Department orders all Americans not engaged in pressing business in Japan, China, Manchukuo, French Indo-China and Hong Kong to return home.
- 9 The British Foreign Office says Britain does not agree with the Japanese view that the lease of Liukungtao, off Wei-hai-wei, expired Sept. 30.
- Foreign Minister Matsuoka reminds the British Prime Minister that inasmuch as the Prime Minister is solicitous of an early peace in East Asia, it passes one's understanding why Britain should deliberately seek to prolong the Sino-Japanese conflict by reopening the Burma Road on Oct. 18. He adds that the Triple Pact does not aim at the United States or any other power. The pact seeks to prevent a potential neutral Power, such as the United States, from entering either in the European war or the China affair.
- The Osaka Chemical Laboratory (the Commerce and Industry Ministry) announces successful experiments in manufacturing chloroprene (synthetic rubber) with materials entirely different from the process of the du Ponts in the United States.
- 11 The Emperor attends a grand review off Yokohama. Picked warships and war planes of the Imperial Navy take part.
- Gen. Yoshitsugu Tatekawa leaves for his post as Ambassador to Moscow.
- The Board of Tourist Industry decides to concentrate abroad in the Philippines, Australia, Thailand and South American countries.
- 12 The inaugural meeting of *Taisei Yokusan Kai* is held at the Premier's official residence. It marks the first step in a new national life of epochal significance. (There is no English equivalent to *Taisei Yokusan Kai*; the press gives to it a provisional name of the Association for Assistance of the Imperial Rule.)
- 13 A country-wide demonstration marks the start of the new national structure and to celebrate conclusion of the Triple Pact. The German

- and Italian Ambassadors attend the Hibiya gathering in Tokyo, largest of all. Audiences from six places march to the Imperial Palace to cheer His Imperial Majesty.
- 14 Radu Flondor, First Secretary at the Rumanian Legation in Tokyo, completes five years' labor in compiling a Rumanian-Japanese dictionary, soon to be published. A Hungarian correspondent in Tokyo is ready to have his Hungarian-Japanese dictionary published.
- 15 Those who died in defense of their country are enshrined at the Yasukuni Shrine, Tokyo.
- 16 Finance Minister Kawada, at the first meeting of the Financiers' Conference, emphasizes that Japan's economic and financial power is much stronger than might appear to outsiders and asks all to make further efforts to tide over the emergency.
- The East Asia Recreation Conference opens in Osaka, with delegates from 10 countries, including Germany and Italy.
- 17 The Japan-Dutch Indies conferees in Batavia issue a joint statement, declaring Dutch appreciation of Japan's solicitude for closer economic relations. The major problem discussed is that of oil.
- 18 Britain reopens the Burma Road at 2:30 A.M. Japan time.
- 19 The American Consulate at Nagoya will close by order of the American Embassy, Tokyo.
- 21 British contraband control authorities in Bermuda remove 1,600 tons of freight from the Japanese steamer *Durban Maru*.
- 22 The census, ordered Oct. 1, will cover all Japanese subjects in the Continental United States, Hawaii, Canada, Argentina, Brazil, Chile and Peru.
- British subjects in Japan and Japanese-occupied areas of China are advised to leave.
- Ichizo Kobayashi, Commerce Minister, in charge of The Netherlands East Indies Mission, is returning to Japan. During his absence, Consul General Otoji Saito and Tomotsune Ota, Foreign Office member of the Japanese delegation, will continue negotiations.
- 23 Lieut. Gen. Yoshitsugu Tatekawa, new Japanese Ambassador, arrives in Moscow and is greeted by Vladimir Barkov.
- The Foreign Office has notified the United States, Britain and Russia that it is abrogating, effective a year hence, an agreement for the protection of fur-bearing seals.
- Joseph C. Grew, U. S. Ambassador, confers with Chuichi Ohashi, Vice Foreign Minister.
- 24 A decree places rice under state control, effective Nov. 1.
- 25 The new Ambassador to the Soviet Union is received by Premier Molotov in Moscow.
- The 1,638-ton Japanese submarine *I-67* was lost with all hands during maneuvers south of Tokyo Bay Aug. 29, it is announced.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE NORTH

- 4 Japanese bomb Chengtu, Liangshan and other cities in Szechwan province.
- 6 Two waves of Japanese planes bomb Chungking, wrecking the French Consulate and damaging the Canadian Hospital.
- 13 The Chinese report the recapture of Matang, on the Yangtze between Anking and Kiukiang, cutting the river communications of the Japanese between Nanking and Kiukiang.
- 14 A new Japanese offensive against an estimated 300,000 Chinese troops in the Shanghai-Hangchow-Nanking triangle is reported.
- 15 The Chinese announce the capture of Chapoo, in Hangchow Bay, and say they destroyed 14 enemy aircraft in an attack on Ichang on Oct. 13. They also report repulsing the Japanese drive in western Chekiang, and the recapture of Ligan, which the Japanese captured Oct. 9.
- Japanese report the capture of Suancheng, formerly Ningkuo, southeast of Wuhu, on Oct. 12.
- 16 Another raid on Chungking wrecks the American Methodist mission.
- 17 Chungking is bombed again by 18 Japanese planes.
- 24 A powerful offensive against the Japanese in Chekiang province has pushed northward after crossing the Chientang river.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE SOUTH

- 1 Chinese report the Japanese troops that entered French Indo-China from Kwangsi province are pushing northward toward the Yunnan frontier.
- 8 Japanese raids on Kunming continue and the Japanese report setting fire to the arsenal and destroying a Chinese fighter formation of 14 planes.
- 9 Bitter fighting between Japanese and Chinese troops at Chen-nan, a strategic pass between Kwangsi province and French Indo-China, is reported by the official Chinese *Central News Agency*.
- 13 The Japanese again bomb Kunming, hitting the Yunnan University and the German Catholic School for the Blind.

- 18 Japanese naval planes raid Kunming and attack on the Burma Road.
- 19 Lieut.-Gen. Jun Ushiroku is appointed highest commander of the Japanese forces in South China.
- 20 Japanese naval planes bomb the Burma route, smash the famous suspension bridge over the Mekong river and a large number of motortrucks conveying materials to Chungking. Kunming also is bombed again and British and French church property damaged. A raid is made, for the first time, on Kochiu, in southern Yunnan, a center of tin mines, the Japanese report.
- 23 Officials of the Chinese Southwestern Transport Commission, in charge of traffic for China on the Burma Road, say the Japanese have failed to interrupt truck convoys by bombing and that the Mekong river bridge remains undamaged.
- 26 The Japanese again bomb the Burma Road. They also raid Kunming and shoot down an air liner of the Sino-German Eurasia Company.
- 28 The Japanese are reported to have withdrawn from Nanning, Capital of Kwangsi province. Japanese aircraft raid Loywing (Lungwen), headquarters of the Chinese National Airways Corps, where the planes are assembled. Kunming again is bombed.
- 29 The Chinese report the recapture of Shaoshing. They also report that the Japanese set fire to Nanning before retiring.

## CHINA : INTERNAL AFFAIRS

- 8 The Japanese Navy lands forces on Liu Kung Island, off the Shantung peninsula, on which Chungking recently granted Britain the renewal of a ten-year lease.
- Americans in the Orient are advised by Washington to return to the United States.
- 9 Chiang-Kai-shek, on the eve of the national holiday, says: "I can definitely state that if Chinese resistance continues, Japan's hope of making use of the Axis alliance will be completely frustrated."
- 10 Fu Siao-en, Mayor of the Japanese-sponsored municipality of Greater Shanghai, is slain in his home in the Hongkew district.
- The United States naval authorities in Shanghai announce that the commander of the Japanese gendarmerie there has apologized to Admiral Hart for the "unwarrantable conduct" of the gendarmes who assaulted a sailor of the U. S. S. *Augusta*.
- American residents in Peking, in view of the general peace, think

- the evacuation order is out of tune. Only 20 book passage home. There are 580 Americans in Peking.
- 13 Chinese in Chungking start a fund for the relief of air raid sufferers in London.
  - Dependents of the U. S. Embassy and marines in Peking are ordered by Washington to withdraw.
  - Anti-British and anti-American posters appear all over Peking.
  - 14 Chou Fou-hai, Minister of Finance in the Nanking Government, is named as the new Mayor of Shanghai.
  - The first group of 140 American evacuees from Shanghai leave for home aboard the *President Garfield*.
  - 18 The Shanghai municipal police, on warrants issued by the local Chungking court, raid the Estonian Consulate and seize its archives. They are accompanied by a Soviet official.
  - 20 Chang Shan-tze, 62, Chinese painter, noted for his portrayal of tigers, dies in Chungking.
  - 22 The first lorries reach Kunming from Lashio, which they had left on Oct. 18.
  - 27 Chungking denies reports of peace moves between China and Japan.
  - A new American purchase of approximately \$10,000,000 worth of tungsten is disclosed by Chinese sources.

## MANCHUKUO

- 1 The first Minister from Manchukuo reaches Budapest, opening formal relations between Manchukuo and Hungary.
- 14 A *Domei* dispatch from Hsinking says the Kwantung Army in Manchukuo and civilian officials are fighting the bubonic plague, which, since its outbreak on Sept. 24, has killed 18 persons.

## HONG KONG

- 5 The Administration decides to contribute \$800,000 annually to Britain for the duration of the war.
- 18 The Colony will revert to the position existing before the closing of the Burma Road with regard to the transit of supplies to China. (The export of arms and munitions from Hong Kong had been prohibited since January, 1939.)

## INDIA

- 1 Among further gifts to Britain for aircraft are £10,000 from the Maharaja of Morvi and £5,000 from the Maharaja of Darbhanga, who also gave a similar sum to the Indian Air Force.
- 2 A Japanese Buddhist monk known as Maruyama, a resident of India for about five years, is arrested near Patna under the Defense of India regulations.
- The Prime Minister of the Punjab, at a meeting of landlords in Delhi, says: "Mr. Gandhi's demand amounts to this—that while Britain is engaged in a life and death struggle against Hitlerism he should be given freedom to stab her in the back."
- A good will mission from Thailand arrives in Simla.
- 3 Voluntary contributions to the Viceroy's War Purposes Fund passes a total of £1,500,000.
- The president of the Congress is reported to have said the Congress is not a pacifist society, but a political organization struggling for a definite political objective.
- Gandhi announces there will be no civil disobedience campaign in India, despite disagreement over war-time freedom of speech.
- 9 Maulana Abdul Kalan Azad, president of the All-India Congress, commenting on Great Britain's decision to reopen the Burma Road, asserts that "every justice-loving body in the world condemns the weakness shown by Churchill's Government" in closing it last July, and adds: "However, it will give universal relief that the life of this weakness did not last more than three months."
- 13 Two representative members of the All-India Congress Party are selected to invite arrest in the first tests of Gandhi's plan for limited individual passive resistance to the law banning the preaching of pacifism in India. They are Vinoba Bhave and Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru, former president of the Congress Party.
- 17 Vinoba Bhave, of Mr. Gandhi's seminary, delivers a pacifist speech near Wardha to launch the individual civil disobedience campaign.
- A hurricane sweeps over Bombay, destroys scores of small boats in the harbor and 100 persons perish.
- 19 The Government suspends licenses for the export of scrap-iron and steel to Japan.
- 21 Vinoba is sentenced to three months' imprisonment for delivering four pacifist speeches.
- 23 The Government bans the export of scrap-iron to all countries outside the British Commonwealth and its allies.

- 25 The Eastern Group Conference opens in Delhi with the Viceroy in the chair and is attended by delegates from Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, Burma, Ceylon, Southern Rhodesia, East Africa, Hong Kong, Malaya and Palestine and by the mission from the British Ministry of Supply, headed by Sir Alexander Roger. Representatives of the Dutch East Indies attend as observers.
- Gandhi announces the suspension of his newspaper *Harijan* in protest against a Government request that "no account of incidents leading up to civil disobedience by Vinoba Bhave and no report of his speeches should be published without previously referring them to the chief press adviser at Delhi."
- 26 The Government announces it has forbidden publication "of any matter calculated directly or indirectly to foment opposition to the prosecution of the war."
- 31 The Viceroy's term, due to expire in April, 1941, is extended for a year.

## THAILAND

- 5 Luang Bipul Songgram, Prime Minister, says Thailand will not resort to arms to get territory it seeks from Indo-China.
- 11 Thailand is reported to have massed troops, tanks and planes in the Ubol and Panchinburi areas of the Indo-China frontier and newspapers report that the French Far Eastern Fleet has been massed off Kong Island in the Gulf of Siam.
- Hugh Grant, United States Minister, calls the attention of Thailand to American pronouncements on maintenance of the present status in connection with Thailand's territorial demands on Indo-China.
- 12 It is reported the Government has been informed France will accede to its demand for the return of territory in Indo-China west of the Mekong.
- 14 Vichy refuses to consider territorial claims by Thailand in Indo-China, but points out that France already has agreed to a mixed commission entrusted with repartition of the islands of the Mekong, and is ready to ratify the non-aggression pact of June 12.
- 18 Bangkok announces it will renew its demands on Indo-China for the return of the Cambodia and Loas districts.
- 21 The newspaper *T'hai Rashdra* charges that the United States is "extending its hand too far in trying to grab the Eastern market from Japan." The paper adds that if the United States is content to "remain in the New World she will be more happy than in encroaching on Eastern affairs."

## THE NETHERLANDS EAST INDIES

- 19 The Government is reported to have taken over all armament production and figures on the estimated expenditure in the budget for 1941 show a total of £55,000,000, half for defense. Some £110,000,000 is to be spent in the United States on aircraft.
- 21 Ichizo Kobayashi, head of the Japanese Economic Mission, leaves for Japan, to be replaced by the new Consul General, Nagatoshi Ishikawa.
- 26 A check for £323,377 is sent to Britain for the purchase of 18 bombers. This follows one of £344,000 sent 10 days earlier for 40 Spitfires.

## INDO-CHINA

- 2 American and British oil companies are instructed to remove their stocks from the Hanoi air field to make way for Japanese occupation under the Vichy-Tokyo accord.
- 4 The Pétain Government charges Thailand is backing territorial demands on Indo-China with "systematic" violations of this colony's frontier by groups of 20 to 40 planes. Border guards have been increased.
- 7 Gov. Jean Decoux rejects the demands of Thailand, presented by Major Chai Pradipasena, emissary of the Thai Government, straining relations between the Hanoi and Bangkok Governments.
- Reports from Japanese sources say that French troops numbering 1,052, including a Major General, who surrendered during the fighting at Langson on Sept. 23-24, have been released.
- 8 More Japanese troops land at Hanoi. French officials say the Japanese are overstepping the agreement of Sept. 22 and that the whole of Tongking is being brought under their control.
- 9 French authorities announce that Thailand has accepted in principle proposals to establish a joint commission to negotiate a settlement of frontier incidents.
- 12 French warships have been concentrated in the Bay of Siam, only 25 miles from Thailand.



- 15 Gov. Decoux will tour the Protectorates of Annam and Cambodia and confer with their sovereigns.
- The French Government rejects Thailand's demands for return of that part of Cambodia between the Mekong river and the present Indo-China-Thailand frontier and that part of Upper Laos west of the Mekong river and the frontier.
- 16 Vichy orders resistance to any attempt by Thailand to violate the Cambodia or Laos boundaries.
- 21 The Japanese economic mission arrives in Hanoi.
- 23 Japanese troops arrive at Haiphong from Langson for embarkation to Hainan.
- 29 Two United States charter ships at Haiphong, which had discharged gasoline and other cargo originally intended for China, are prevented by the Japanese from reloading. The Japanese allege they are going to Rangoon with the goods.

## BURMA

- 9 U Bah U, former Minister of Revenue, is arrested under the Defense Regulations.
- 18 The road from Lashio across the Chinese border is reopened. Large supplies for China were accumulated at the road head. The Bank of Communications, Chinese, opens a branch in Rangoon.
- 23 British authorities release Tadashi Ohba, director of the Nippon Trade Agency, and U. Furukata, owner of the Hata Co., arrested on espionage charges on Aug. 2.
- 30 The fund for the British Government for the purchase of war planes passes the £200,000 level.

## PHILIPPINES

- 8 Concerning the State Department's advice to Americans to leave neighboring territories, High Commissioner Sayre calls Manila "one of the safest places in the Far East today" and cautions against "unjustified anxieties."
- 10 Maj. M. Van Haselen, flight commander of the Dutch East Indies Air Force, arrives in Manila en route to the United States on a defense mission.

- Ten American-made light dive bombing planes consigned to Thailand and unloaded at Manila are held on orders from Washington.
- 12 Mr. Sayre says recent conferences he has had with President Quezon and with American Army and Navy officers were concerned with Philippine's defense.
- 18 *The Philippines Herald* reports that a Japanese suspected of espionage was seized on the United States aircraft carrier *Langley* at Olangapo shortly after Capt. Rufo Romero, a West Point graduate attached to the 14th Engineers, United States Army, at Fort McKinley, had been charged with a plot to sell copies of confidential military documents to an agent of an unnamed Power.
- 21 Hilario Camino Moncado, president of the Filipino Federation of America, files his candidacy for Commonwealth President in the 1941 election.
- 23 Maj. Gen. George Grunert, commander of the Philippines Department of the U. S. Army; Rear Admiral John M. Smeallie, commander of the Philippines Navy District, High Commissioner Sayre and President Quezon confer on Philippines-United States coöperation in defense measures.
- 25 United States concern for the defense of the Philippines has materially benefited the morale of the islands.
- 29 Agents of Thailand purchase the Calatagan sugar mill in South Luzon for \$250,000 and will dismantle and ship it to Bangkok.

## A U S T R A L I A

- 8 John McEwen, Minister of External Affairs, announces that committees of "Free Frenchmen" have been formed throughout Australia with headquarters in Perth. The leaders have offered to raise volunteers to fight for the Allies and funds for the purchase of armaments.
- 16 A Polish liner arrives in Sydney with 477 children from England.
- 22 The Government accepts the proposal of the Labor Party for the formation of a War Council.
- 24 Eighty-two children from England arrive in Melbourne.
- Six German priests and eight lay brothers at Roman Catholic missions at Beagle Bay and Lombardina, in northwest Australia, are arrested.
- 26 The Ministry is reconstructed as follows: Prime Minister, Minister of Defense and Coördination and Information, Robert G. Menzies; Treasurer, Arthur W. Fadden; Attorney General and Navy, William

- M. Hughes; Army, Percy Claude Spender; Postmaster-General and Vice President of Executive Council, Senator McLeay; Air and Civil Aviation, John McEwen; Interior, Senator Foll; Commerce, Sir Earle Page; External Affairs, Social Services and Health, Sir Frederick Stewart; Supply, Development and Munitions, Senator Philip A. McBride; Customs, Eric John Harrison, and Labor and National Service, Harold Edward Holt. The last is a new department.
- 28 Mr. Menzies announces that the War Cabinet will comprise himself, Mr. Hughes, Mr. Fadden, Mr. Spender, Mr. McEwen and Mr. Foll. Mr. Menzies, Mr. Hughes, Mr. Fadden and Mr. Spender will be permanent members of the Advisory War Council.

## NEW ZEALAND

- 2 Prime Minister Fraser announces that, on behalf of the other Governments of the British Commonwealth, contact with the new Administration of French Oceania has been made, a representative of New Zealand having visited Papeete and been cordially received.
- 5 A second group of 113 children arrives from England.
- Walter Nash, Finance Minister, announces that 15,000 individuals and 3,000 corporations will lend the Government £8,000,000 for war purposes, without interest for three years.
- 25 The organization known as Jehovah's Witnesses is banned on the ground that it is spreading propaganda designed to disrupt national unity.

## LATIN AMERICA

- 1 MEXICO--The army foils a plan attributed to Gen. Almazán to seize Monterrey.
- CHILE--A violent earthquake rocks the northern provinces without the loss of life.
- 2 CHILE--Foreigners are barred from registering in civil service organizations or becoming pilots.
- BRAZIL--The Brazilian Chief of Staff sails for the United States to join other Latin American military leaders in Washington.

- CHILE—The Commander-in-Chief of the Army flies for the United States.
- 3 ARGENTINA—Warren Lee Pierson, president of the American Import-Export Bank leaves without arranging to earmark for Argentina any of the \$500,000,000 authorized by the United States Congress for South American loans.
- BOLIVIA—American civil and army engineers will come to Bolivia to study the possibility, scientific and economic, of a railway across the country.
- 7 CHILE—Warren Lee Pierson, of the Export-Import Bank of the United States studies economic conditions in Chile.
- 8 CHILE—The first Latin American Congress of popular parties unanimously approves a resolution for the establishment of a Latin American citizenship available to all in the Spanish Americas.
- 10 CUBA—Col. Fulgencio Batista is sworn in as President.
- 16 CUBA—The Cuban Senate opens a new session following the issuance of certificates to 25 newly-elected members.
- 20 BRAZIL—Forty thousand motorized troops engage in the nation's greatest peace-time maneuver.
- 21 CHILE—For the first time in the nation's history, the President of the Senate, acting under section 57 of the Constitution, without intervention of the President of the Republic, calls an extraordinary session to outlaw communism.
- Miguel Alwyn opens an investigation of a mysterious fire in the Czechoslovakian Legation.
- Chile and Argentina will endeavor, by a two-way trade agreement, to offset the losses incurred by the European war.
- 22 NICARAGUA—Emilio Pereira, Nicaraguan economist, has been appointed President of the Tribunal of Accounts, replacing Francisco Moreira Tijerino, held on a charge of complicity in a recent embezzlement of 500,000 córdobas.
- URUGUAY—The Government confers with the United States on the possibility of buying old destroyers, artillery and other equipment.
- 23 HONDURAS—An attempt to assassinate President Tiburcio Carias Andino is thwarted by the arrest of several persons.
- 24 CHILE—Juvenal Hernandez, Defense Minister, and Alfredo Duhalde, Minister of Agriculture, both members of the Radical Party, are sworn in.
- 25 NICARAGUA—A coastal hurricane causes heavy damage, especially to cereal and banana plantations.
- 27 MEXICO—High Government sources announce that the short-lived unofficial embargo on exports to Japan will be lifted, since it threatens to upset the national economic life.

- 29 MEXICO—President Cárdenas announces confidence of an early settlement of all questions between Mexico and the United States. He also declares that all American naval and air bases in Mexico are to be established and directed by Mexicans.
- 30 BRAZIL—Jesse Jones, Federal Loan Administrator, announces a loan of \$25,000,000 to the Bank of Brazil to cover purchases in the United States.
- Export of beef has been prohibited because of a shortage caused by the drought and abnormal exports to Europe.

## C A N A D A

- 6 The Department of National Revenue bans four publications under the Defense of Canada regulations: *The Japan Times Weekly* and *The Trans-Pacific*, English-language magazines published in Tokyo; *Christian Social Action*, published in Detroit (U. S. A.), and the *Croix de l'Aveyron* of Rodez, France.
- 8 The 21-year-old class, and, in a few districts, those of 22 and 23 years, are called for compulsory military training.
- The Government announces that all exports of copper have been stopped, on the ground that all of it is needed in Canada and Great Britain.
- The Minister of Naval Affairs announces that during 1941 Canada will build 100 naval craft at a cost of \$50,000,000.
- 17 The Minister of Munitions announces that up to the end of September the Government had placed \$390,000,000 worth of war orders; that within three months 645 new airplanes have been made available to the Canadian Air Force and that new orders for \$35,000,000 worth of planes have been placed.
- 22 The Canadian destroyer *Margaree* and 140 of her officers and men are lost in a collision with a merchantman in the North Atlantic.

# November

## Chronology

### UNITED STATES

- 1 President Roosevelt confirms reports that he will ask Congress for an additional \$2,000,000,000 for 20,000 airplanes.
- Mr. Roosevelt, in the Academy of Music, Brooklyn, N. Y., charges that extreme reactionary and extreme radical groups have united in an "unholy alliance" to defeat him.
- 2 In Cleveland, Ohio, Mr. Roosevelt disclaims any ambition for personal power, but asks for reelection as a vote of confidence to enable him to continue his policies through the war period in Europe.
- Wendell Willkie, in Madison Square Garden, New York City, promises that if elected he will restore a unity to the American people which they have not known in the eight years of the Roosevelt Administration.
- 4 The French Ambassador delivers to Secy. of State Hull a note from Marshal Pétain assuring the United States that France does not intend to war against Britain nor to give up her fleet to Germany.
- In a ten-minute broadcast from the White House, President Roosevelt stresses the unity of the United States as a democracy, saying: "After the ballots are counted the United States of America will still be united."
- 5 Election Day: Before midnight, leading pro-Willkie newspapers concede the reelection of Franklin D. Roosevelt as President and the election of Henry A. Wallace as Vice President. (For detailed election results, see *Commentary*.)

- 6 The War Dept. announces that the Ford Motor Co. has been awarded a contract of \$122,323,020 for construction of airplane engines.
- 7 Secy. of the Treas. Henry Morgenthau, Jr., tells the press that "we are just beginning to rearm," and that he recommends new defense taxes and an increase in the statutory debt limit from the present \$49,000,000,000 to \$60,000,000,000 or \$65,000,000,000.
- 8 President Roosevelt tells the press that he has established a rule of thumb by which Britain and the United States are to share deliveries of airplanes and other war materials on a 50-50 basis.
- The National Defense Advisory Commission announces that it has approved the British request for 12,000 airplanes, in addition to 14,000 already under contract.
- 10 Sen. Key Pittman of Nevada, 68, chairman of the Senate Committee on Foreign Relations, dies in Reno, Nev.
- 11 In a national radio broadcast, Mr. Willkie says the function of those who voted for him, in the next four years, is that of "the loyal opposition," and that "we who stand ready to serve our country behind our Commander-in-Chief, nevertheless retain the right, and I will say the duty, to debate the course of our Government."
- President Roosevelt, in an Armistice Day speech at Arlington National Cemetery, expresses faith in the survival value of democracy as opposed to dictatorship.
- 12 The United States formally recognizes the election of Gen. Manuel Avila Camacho as President of Mexico when President Roosevelt appoints Vice President-elect Wallace to represent him at the Camacho inauguration.
- The United States Supreme Court denies the NRLB the right to force the Republic Steel Corp. to reimburse work relief agencies for wages paid to strikers, holding that it would constitute a penalty which was beyond the power of the board to enforce.
- 14 At the annual New England Conference in Boston, Frank Knox, Secy. of the Navy, says: "It doesn't fit the American spirit, the American purpose or the American security to talk appeasement in a world like this, where force and force alone determines the fate of nations," and that in addition to giving all possible aid to Britain "short of leaving ourselves defenseless," he hoped that "we will soon come to have as unanimous a public opinion in favor of helping China."
- 15 The State Dept. denies that it has refused visas for correspondents of *E.F.E.*, the official Spanish news agency, or to allow it to operate in the United States.

- The State Dept. announces that it has made formal representations to the Spanish Government on Spain's taking over control of the international zone of Tangier.
- President Roosevelt appoints Dr. Harry A. Millis chairman of the National Labor Relations Board.
- Workers at the Vultee Aircraft plant, Los Angeles, strike.
- 16 Martin Dies, chairman of the House Committee Investigating un-American Activities, announces that he has abandoned plans to hold open hearings on German, Italian, Japanese and Russian activities in the United States and will issue a "white book" on the subject instead.
- Gallup poll: 90% in favor of more aid to Britain if it appears that she would be defeated without it.
- The Communist Party votes to dissolve all affiliation with the Communist International and all other foreign organizations, "for the specific purpose of removing itself from the terms of the so-called Voorhis Act" (requiring groups under foreign control to register with the Dept. of Justice).
- 18 President Roosevelt announces that Britain and the United States have reached agreement on the sites of all air and naval bases on British possessions in the Western Hemisphere except at Trinidad.
- The Supreme Court holds that Federal courts cannot grant injunctions in labor disputes solely because supposed violations of the Sherman Anti-Trust Act are involved.
- 19 President Roosevelt sends a message to the A.F. of L. convention in New Orleans asking the Federation to seek peace with the C.I.O. in order to promote national unity and national defense. William Green, president of the A.F. of L., replies that it is willing to discuss peace with the C.I.O. at any time. However, John L. Lewis, president of the C.I.O., in his opening address to the convention of the Congress in Atlantic City, implies that he is opposed to reconciliation of the two groups by attacking A.F. of L. leaders.
- The House of Representatives votes against adjournment, 44 Democrats voting with a solid Republican minority.
- 20 Gen. George C. Marshall, Chief of Staff, announces that the United States will turn over to the British immediately 26 fully-equipped "flying fortress" bombers.
- In a radio broadcast, John Cudahy, United States Ambassador to Belgium, defends King Leopold's surrender.
- 21 Thirty-two states observe Thanksgiving Day.
- The Dies Committee issues a "White Paper" on activities of foreign agents in the United States.



- 22 John L. Lewis resigns as president of the C.I.O. Philip Murray is unanimously elected to succeed him. Mr. Murray indicates that he, too, is opposed to peace with the A.F. of L. at this time.
- 23 Returning to the United States after a visit to England, Lord Lothian, the British Ambassador, says Britain is almost at the end of her fiscal resources and will need financial aid in 1941.
- President Roosevelt appoints Rear Admiral William D. Leahy, retired, as United States Ambassador to France, succeeding William C. Bullitt.
- 25 William Green, president of the A.F. of L., tells the press that no strike, "for any reason," can be allowed to interfere with national defense production.
- 26 The Senate passes, 77 to 25 the Logan-Walter bill to subject rules and regulations of administrative agencies to judicial review.
- Atty. Gen. Jackson orders an investigation of alleged violations of the Hatch Act by both major political parties. Officials of both national committees and others are summoned before Federal grand juries in Chicago, Philadelphia, Newark, N. J., and Wilmington Del., with records of contributions received and moneys spent.
- The strike at the Vultee Aircraft plant in Los Angeles ends with an agreement between the union and the company.
- 27 The Senate Foreign Relations Committee votes unanimously to defer consideration of financial aid to Britain until the next session of Congress.
- President Roosevelt telegraphs Martin Dies, chairman of the House Committee Investigating un-American Activities, that his methods in investigating subversive activities might "defeat the ends of justice" . . . The Dies Committee publishes a "Red Paper" on Communist activity in the United States. . . Representative J. Parnell Thomas of New Jersey, member of the Dies Committee, attacks Atty. Gen. Jackson for what he calls a "hush-hush" attitude in investigating national saboteurs.
- Dr. Harry A. Millis takes office as chairman of the NLRB.
- 28 Rep. Howard W. Smith of Virginia, chairman of the House Committee to Investigate the National Labor Relations Board, introduces a bill to provide penalties up to life imprisonment for persons convicted of sabotage in defense industries; requiring a 30-day notice to employers and to the Secy. of Labor of intention to strike in those industries.
- John Cudahy resigns as Ambassador to Belgium.
- John Pelenyi, Hungarian Minister to the United States since 1933, resigns and announces his intention of remaining in the United States.

- 30 The White House announces that the Export-Import Bank has granted another credit of \$50,000,000 to the Chunking Government in China, to be covered by Chinese shipment of minerals to the United States over a period of years, and that plans have been made for the Treasury to lend China an additional \$50,000,000 out of its stabilization fund to support China's currency.

## G R E A T   B R I T A I N

- 1 R.A.F. raids Naples for first time. German attacks on Thames Estuary, London, Liverpool and Portsmouth cause large casualties. Italian planes are reported driven off near Folkestone. Bombing of Berlin and invasion ports is resumed after a lay-off because of the weather.
- 2 The British are fighting in Greece, the Admiralty announces. The Air Ministry reports the hardest attack yet on Berlin by the R.A.F. A blaze from the Klingenburg power plant was visible 150 miles, airmen say.
- Another summary of German aviation losses since Aug. 8 puts the total at 2,433 planes, with 6,000 airmen taken prisoner. The British themselves lost 353 pilots.
- 4 London confirms reports of the landing of British troops on Crete. Naples, some 650 miles away, is bombed again.
- The Admiralty admits the sinking of two armed merchant cruisers, the 18,724-ton *Laurentic* and the 11,314-ton *Patroclus*.
- Britain has the longest "all-clear" in two months, due to bad weather. The R.A.F. pounds the naval base at Kiel.
- 5 As a German pocket battleship is reported shelling a British convoy in mid-Atlantic, Mr. Churchill tells Commons of the rising submarine peril, which may become more costly than attacks from air. The Dublin Government has refused British pleas for air and naval bases in Eire. Lord Halifax says the Government has rejected various offers from Berlin for advantages at the expense of France.
- The R.A.F. bombs Nazi big gun emplacements on the Channel.
- 6 London is silent on fate of a convoy reported under attack in the Atlantic.
- The British announce a \$20,000,000 loan to the Greeks for immediate war needs. Air and naval bases are reported established on Crete.
- German shipyards are attacked heavily by the R.A.F. London, Southampton and Liverpool are pounded by the Nazis, but the

- British say the attacks are not "full-scale." London has its 300th air alarm.
- Official London and the press voice satisfaction over the re-election of President Roosevelt. Continuance of help in the war is seen as assured.
  - 7 An understanding between Britain, the United States and Australia regarding the use of the Singapore base in an "emergency" is reported.
  - Despite the usual raids by Germans, the Air Ministry declares not one bomb fell on London during the day.
  - The R.A.F. raids the Italian port of Brindisi.
  - Tyler Kent, former clerk in the U.S. Embassy, gets seven years in prison for espionage. He and a woman sentenced with him were accused of sending secret data later used in broadcasts by the notorious "Lord Haw Haw" from Berlin.
  - 8 A German report of sinking of 20 ships in an Atlantic convoy is deemed "not likely" by otherwise non-committal British sources.
  - A four-hour attack on the Krupp armament works at Essen is vividly described by the Air Ministry. The German U-boat base at Lorient, France, is destructively attacked.
  - Ex-Premier Neville Chamberlain, Birmingham business man who rose to world fame with his efforts to appease Hitler and avoid war, dies at 71.
  - 9 Air Ministry reveals that Munich was bombed soon after Hitler was supposed to speak there.
  - 10 Gen. de Gaulle's "Free French" forces control the French West African colony of Gabon with the capture of Libreville, a broadcast from the Belgian Congo announces.
  - 11 Eleven A.M. on Armistice Day finds the London air raid siren screaming as usual. The British report downing of 13 Italian planes over the Thames Estuary, the first so reported. The Danzig railway center is attacked by the R.A.F.
  - 12 The Home Security Ministry reports 6,334 civilians were killed and 8,695 injured during raids in October.
  - The Admiralty announces that 29 of the 38 ships in the convoy the Germans reported annihilating on Nov. 5 escaped, saved by the armed liner *Jervis Bay* which attacked the German raider and was sunk.
  - British say bombings have forced the transfer of industries from Hamburg to sites in Poland and East Germany.
  - 13 Half of the Italian fleet of battleships is reported put out of action after a British bomber attack on the naval base harbor of Taranto. Mr. Churchill tells a cheering Commons of three battleships crippled, two cruisers left listing, two fleet auxiliaries partly sub-

- merged and attacks on convoy that put the total of warships damaged or partly sunk at 12.
- A year of war has destroyed 2,855,870 tons of British, Allied or neutral shipping, the Admiralty reports. The British ships numbered 406, for a tonnage of 1,611,842. The estimate of German and Italian losses is put at 261 ships, or about 1,269,000 tons.
  - The war's worst air raid wrecks the industrial town of Coventry. Nearly 1,000 are reported dead and wounded. Vital manufacturing plants were damaged less, it is reported, than homes, churches and business buildings. The spire alone remains of the famous 14th century St. Michael's Cathedral.
  - 14 More damage at Taranto is reported with another raid. The British predict far-reaching political effects on European neutrals, including Russia and even Italy, as a result of the blow at Italian naval power.
  - A poll of representative British opinion shows 46 per cent of the people still oppose retaliatory bombings of the civilian population in Germany.
  - 15 London has a heavy and protracted raid, the Nazis reported coming over city at a rate of one a minute. The R.A.F. batters at the Berlin railway yards and 26 other objectives in the Reich.
  - The Foreign Office reveals recent and so far unsuccessful bids by British for improved Russian relations.
  - 16 King George spends five hours visiting Coventry. Deaths in recent raid are put at 200, with 800 seriously injured.
  - 17 The R.A.F. is reorganized to set up an "Army Coöperation Command." Air Marshal W. S. Douglas is made chief of the Fighter Command, relieving Sir Hugh Dowding, who will go to United States on a special mission.
  - Port Gentil in the West African Colony of Gabon surrenders to "Free French" forces, putting the whole territory under the sway of Gen. de Gaulle.
  - British naval units shell Mogadiscio, Italian Somaliland.
  - 18 Britons holding shares in 164 American companies are ordered to turn them in to the British Treasury.
  - Sir Nevile Henderson, former Ambassador to Berlin, says the state of British defense in 1939 justified Munich. Britain then had not one Spitfire.
  - 19 Birmingham suffers a "Coventry" attack. The British say casualties are "expected to be heavy." The R.A.F. bombs a Leuna, Germany, synthetic oil plant for three hours. The *Europa*, German liner, is hit squarely at her Bremen dock. The Krupp armament out-

- put at Essen is reported cut in half, according to the British Air Ministry.
- 20 The Eastern Midlands get the fiercest air attack yet.
- 21 The King, opening the second war-time session of Parliament, declares the fight will go on "till freedom has been made secure," and voices gratitude for "the ever increasing volume" of war supplies from the United States. Mr. Churchill says the "one-half or one-fourth armed" British Empire is not doing badly against a fully armed Germany.
- The British report a victory for the R.A.F. in Eastern Libya, saying ten Italian planes were downed in a fight between 15 British and 60 Italian planes, with no British losses.
- 22 More Midlands cities are raided, while London has some let-up.
- 23 Seven Italian planes among total of 11 enemy craft are shot down. The industrial Midlands again are attacked. The German airport near Bordeaux, France, is raided by the R.A.F.
- 25 Reconnaissance flights over Taranto, the Italian naval base, confirm reports of damage, the Admiralty declares. The Italian War Fleet has quit this base.
- Sir Kingsley Wood, Chancellor of the Exchequer, says the war is costing Britain 9,100,000 pounds daily, the most costly ever waged.
- 26 British ship losses are growing serious, Ronald H. Cross, Minister of Shipping, admits. The deficit is not being made up by new ships built, and the Minister asks that more ships be built in United States.
- Bristol, through which much U. S. imports come, is heavily raided, the fourth raid in three days.
- Bulgaria's integrity will be respected at the war's end if she stays out of the conflict, the Foreign Office declares, in a bid to take advantage of the Balkan country's seeming disinclination to team up with the Axis.
- Mr. Churchill rejects a suggestion for a 48-hour Christmas truce.
- 28 The Admiralty reports six Italian warships damaged in the Mediterranean battle, including a 35,000-ton battleship. The only British damage is given as to 10,000-ton cruiser *Berwick*, hit twice. The British squadron, led by the *Renown*, encountered the Italians off Sardinia, as the Italian Fleet evidently was being transferred from the Taranto base. Most of the damage was done by the fleet air arm.
- London and Liverpool suffer heavy air attacks.
- 29 Seven members of the Rumanian Legation resign in protest against the pro-Nazi policy of Premier Antonescu.

## FRANCE

- 1 With return from Paris of Vice Premier Laval indications are definite that a "modus vivendi" has been set up in place of any formal peace between France and Axis Powers. French colonies, Fleet and Marshal Pétain's ability to keep unoccupied France "in line" all factors in negotiations.
- Paris learns of Greek War 34 hours late. Press unanimous in denouncing Greek "provocation," and in predicting swift Italian victory. Greek Legation in Paris declares Greeks are on the "best of terms" with Germany.
- 4 Marshal Pétain answers President Roosevelt's message regarding French possessions with stiffly worded note giving assurance France will not join war on Britain, will not give up her fleet to Axis, but that the disposition of American built planes in Martinique is a matter for the Armistice Commission to work out.
- 5 Pétain, on tour of reconstruction work in southern France, acclaimed by peasants and villagers.
- 8 American Red Cross staff in France to be cut. It is likely relief work will cease altogether, due to inability to get supplies through blockade.
- 10 War Ministry in military summary of French defeat discloses that surrender was considered certain as early as June 12, two days before Germans entered Paris. The day previous the condition of the forces between the Maginot Line and the sea is represented as follows: 9 normal divisions, 9 incomplete divisions, 11 divisions reduced by half, 12 reduced by a fourth, and 9 almost completely destroyed. At Dunkerque 350,000 men were saved, 90,000 of them French, the rest British. At the start of June the French had lost 38 divisions in the north.
- 11 Communication cut between Vichy and Gabon, colony in French Africa said to be held by Free French. Ignorance professed as to what has happened there.
- Armistice Day considered one of mourning now. Crowd greeting Pétain at church spontaneously begins singing the Marseillaise.
- 12 Comité des Forges, the French steel trust, and trade-union Confédération Générale du Travail abolished by decree. Other similar organizations are being dissolved in wholesale reorganization of French industry.
- 13 Vichy pledges clemency to deserters from Gen. de Gaulle's cause in Africa.

- French fleet rumored to have sailed from Toulon base.
- 14 Hint at strained relations between Vichy and Nazi overlords contained in strongly-worded announcement by Government of forced evacuation by Germans of some 800,000 French from Lorraine. "Purge" in progress four days, evacuees being given alternative of going to unoccupied France or Poland, on only a few hours' notice. Communiqué denies action is in conformity with any agreement made.
- 15 Announce 6,000 Lorrainers have arrived in Lyons.
- 16 Hint Laval has come to an "understanding" with Germans regarding Lorraine, but there is no elucidation of what this is.
- Government says concentration camps for foreigners have been changed into "shelter centers" under civilian rather than military control.
- Informed sources report French fleet engaged in maneuvers and firing practice off French Mediterranean coast.
- 17 General Gamelin and two former Premiers, Leon Blum and Edouard Daladier, announced to be under formal arrest at a point near Riom.
- 19 After two days in Lyon Pétain declares he believes France is being reborn. Says he saw Hitler to prove to him France was not "weakened morally" though she was defeated as badly as any nation ever was.
- Government decrees bonuses for larger families.
- 21 From occupied territory come reports of anti-German demonstrations in Paris and elsewhere on Armistice Day.
- 22 Laval suspends eleven newspapers.
- 23 Planes, said at Vichy to be British, bomb Marseille and kill four persons. Apologies and reparations asked of London.
- Finance Minister Bouthillier reported as declaring Pétain Government has deliberately killed "economic liberalism" in France. Explains new system as admittedly a closed, controlled economy.
- 26 Round-ups of Communists continue almost daily. Documents seized by police seem to show movement reorganized systematically, with agents designated in advance to replace those in danger of arrest.
- 27 French reported to be training a "quality" army, composed of volunteers from 18 to 25, receiving higher pay than former conscripts.
- Historic Chamber of Deputies scene of oration on Nazi greatness by philosopher Alfred Rosenberg. Predicting victory, he denies Nazi movement is reversion to patterns of past. That is, German philosophy rejects 18th century "ideas of tolerance" as being

sentimental. Calls Nazi triumph as decisive a moment in history as winning of Christianity in Europe.

- 30 Marshal Pétain broadcasts a plea to French to come to help of 70,000 expelled Lorrainers.

## GERMANY

- 1 Berlin rocked by R.A.F. raid; many civilians reported killed. Communiqué says 19 Nazi soldiers killed when bomb hits hospital in Amsterdam.
- *D.N.B.* says attack on convoy sinks 13 ships, including a British cruiser.
- 2 Berlin again attacked.
- 5 German Air Corps report minimizes R.A.F. damage to Reich industry. An average of 50 planes raiding country daily during September and October dropped only 8,700 explosive and 14,500 incendiary bombs, it is claimed. Half the British bombs "fell on open fields."
- 6 British merchant ship sinkings now 25 per cent monthly higher than at peak of unrestricted U-boat warfare of 1917, Berlin says.
- *Diplomatisch-Politische Korrespondenz* calls vote for Roosevelt a mandate for peace.
- 7 Berlin officially informs Washington that requested safe passage for U. S. vessel to evacuate Americans from Britain cannot be granted because of operations in seas around British Isles. Continued success in counter-blockade by air and water of Britain reported.
- 8 High Command reports destruction of British convoy on Atlantic by surface warships. Total of 86,000 tons sent to bottom. Nazis also report six more ships sunk during day, totaling 31,000 tons, the latter by dive bombers.
- Hitler in Munich beer hall declares victory certain, and also that "battle of Judaism" has been won in Germany. Germany is strong enough to stand against any combination on earth, and will not compromise.
- 9 R.A.F. raid on Munich where Hitler spoke "too late," says Berlin communiqué.
- Luftwaffe attack on British shipping sinks eight to ten more ships, High Command asserts.
- 10 *Essener National Zeitung* hints Turkey may be topic of discussion at coming Molotov-Hitler parley.
- 11 *D.N.B.* says 37,000 tons of another convoy sunk off Harwich.



- 12 Premier Molotov of Russia and Chancellor Hitler talk in Berlin for three hours.
- 13 R.A.F. pays respects to Berlin as Premier Molotov entertains Nazi toprankers at Russian Embassy.
- 14 Molotov departs with object of visit shrouded in official secrecy. German communiqué states merely there had been exchange of views on matters concerning both parties. No new commitments by Russia were either sought or given, German sources declare.
- Dog meat legalized for human consumption, effective next Jan. 1.
- 15 Germans call attack on Coventry "greatest attack in history of aerial warfare," declaring it had crippled British aviation industry. It was in retaliation for the British assault on Munich when the Führer was there. Attacks on Hamburg and Berlin admitted.
- 16 D.N.B., while like other German news sources continuing vague as to extent of R.A.F. damage in raids, does declare attacks on Hamburg "will find punishment just as the attack on Munich found punishment."
- 17 High Command admits military damage wrought at Hamburg.
- 18 Berlin says meeting between Bulgarian King and Hitler commences a "second diplomatic offensive." The first was the signing of the Berlin-Rome-Tokio Pact.
- 19 As evidence of continued German diplomatic offensive, unconfirmed Berlin report has King Leopold of Belgians visiting Hitler.
- High Command reports sinking of ten British merchant ships in day, a total of 51,220 tons.
- 20 Germans report raid on Birmingham as involving 500 dive bombers who dumped a million pounds of explosives and hundreds of incendiary bombs.
- Press comment on Nazi diplomacy speaks of new "league of nations" to which every European nation with exception of Britain and Greece will belong, on the assumption that German arms will prevail.
- 23 Rumanian representatives in Berlin formally sign Axis pledge. German press warns "other Southeastern European States" they had better climb on bandwagon.
- 24 In first manifestation of official interest in Greek War, *Diplomatisch-Politische Korrespondenz* says Greece plays a dangerous game if she's setting herself up as a defender of Balkan integrity. Athens would then be only playing the British game of "spreading the war."
- Slovakia signs Axis pact.
- 25 With signing of Hungary, Rumania and Slovakia with Axis, the "second phase" of development of "new order" is completed,

according to Berlin press, evidently short of hoped-for signing also of Bulgaria.

- Germans describe Bristol, important British port, as pulverized after raid like those on Coventry, Southampton and Birmingham.
- 30 *D.N.B.* announces incorporation of French province of Lorraine into Germany, clarifying "for all time" the Franco-German border there.
- Big raid on Southampton again reported.

## ITALY

- 1 Italian communiqué claims attack on Yanina is progressing though slowed by necessity of repairing roads and bridges. Bombing of Greek cities described by correspondent as "Greece's first baptism of modern warfare." Italians report heavy fighting 25 miles east of Sidi Barrani, Italian African base; 17 British planes downed to three Italian.
- Virginio Gayda says Roosevelt is leading United States into war. Disclaims any Axis interest in election outcome.
- 2 Attacks on various Greek cities listed, with troops, presumably British, bombed on Crete. Yanina being squeezed tighter. Mud reported as a sizable adversary.
- 3 Main Italian attack represented as being on Yanina, where progress continues. Rome silent on reported reverses near Koritza.
- High Command announces two submarines missing. Claims British warship hit by torpedo.
- 5 Fascists cross Viosa River, evidently piercing "Metaxas Line," and close in on Yanina. Admit "lively enemy opposition." Dive bombers described as scoring repeated hits on Greek mountain batteries.
- Fascist Institute of Colonies says British have lost 375 planes in colonial fighting since war's start, Italians 74.
- 6 Rome baldly insists its forces are advancing into Greece without giving details.
- Italian announcer warns Switzerland and its press on "pro-British" attitude.
- 7 Major Italian offensive seems beginning against Greeks. At extreme south of 100-mile front over rugged mountains Italians reported crossing Kalamas River.
- 9 Rome communiqués continue guarded regarding situation in Greece.

- 10 High Command announces recapture of Gallabat in the Sudan, the first admission that they had ever lost it.
- General Ubaldo Soddu, Under-Secretary for War, takes charge of campaign in Greece. Reinforcements pouring into Albania.
- 11 Official Rome communiqué ignores Greek campaign as reports from other side indicate general Italian retreat. Reports have Gen. Soddu withdrawing his men to reorganize them.
- Italians claim they have cut cable between Malta and Gibraltar.
- 12 Press ridicules reports of Greek victories. "Enormous losses" among Greeks from air attacks described. Rome admits British bombers damage warship at Taranto base. Italian U-boat sinks two steamers in convoy and damages a British cruiser.
- Virginio Gayda declares Italy didn't prepare for Greek War till the day it began, and he admits strength of Greek arms.
- 13 Communiqué declares Greek attacks repulsed.
- Direct hits on military objectives on Suez Canal claimed.
- 14 Special communiqué calls Churchill's description of Taranto base raid a "fantastically distorted version."
- Two Americans, George Ehret of New York and Miss Grace Gunther, sentenced to seven and six years imprisonment respectively for violating foreign exchange laws.
- 15 *Stefani* communiqué claims 29,000-ton British battleship sunk.
- 16 High Command admits British raid on Brindisi naval base. Sinking of former American destroyer, given British in trade, claimed for Italian U-boat in Atlantic.
- Virginio Gayda angrily pictures American press as outdoing "boasts" of British in describing raids on Taranto.
- 18 Mussolini in first public utterance since Italy's entrance into War declares he will lick the Greeks at any rate. He had never said that this victory would be quick, and he tells listeners that sacrifices are still in order. As for the Taranto raid, only three ships were hit, but one seriously. Is caustic about British. "Once a beginning is made, I do not soften."
- Italy formally admits Fascist bombers attacked Bitolj, Yugoslavia, Nov. 5, and will pay indemnity.
- 19 Rome claims capture in Greece of British troops brought from Egypt.
- 20 High Command announces routing of 12 British armored cars and destruction of matériel in what seems to be the most important land engagement since taking of Sidi Barrani.
- 21 Capture of British Air Marshal Owen T. Boyd, deputy commander of R.A.F in Middle East, and four other officers when plane made forced landing in Sicily reported.

- 22 High Command admits evacuation of Albanian base of Koritza with great losses. Greek losses, however, are asserted to have been greater.
- 24 Rome communiqué describes Italian retreat as a "maneuver," which Greeks fail to frustrate. Everything is according to plan.
- 26 Fourteen shiploads of fresh Italian troops reported landed in Albania.
- 27 Marshal Badoglio, Chief of Staff, said to be in Tirana, planning new offensive.
- 28 Damage to a destroyer and cruiser in engagement off Sardinia admitted in Rome communiqué, but victory weighed to Italian side. Damage to British battleship, three cruisers and airplane carrier claimed.
- 29 Greeks halted all along front by fresh troops, Italians say. Argyrokastron and Porto Edda still held by Fascists. Three hundred Italian planes are aiding troops.
- Italian situation regarding oil, fats and meat reported as growing critical. Cost of living up 33 per cent since June.
- 30 *Giornale di Popoli* declares Italy will fight Greek War without German aid. Claims new army transported to Albania in past ten days.

## RUSSIA

- 1 Eight employees of Soviet meat-packing organization are sentenced to death for speculation.
- 2 *Tass* announces the Soviet's rejection of a British protest against Moscow's participation in the new Danube Control Commission. Russia sees no violation of neutrality and notes that the new arrangement restores a justice denied her by the Versailles Treaty.
- 7 Red Square witnesses an impressive display of the reorganized Soviet Army. The artillery has been completely mechanized. Defense Commissar Timoshenko stresses the nation's desire for peace, but also says the Red Army is "ready to deal a crushing blow to anyone who dares to violate the holy frontiers of the U.S.S.R."
- 10 Great ceremony marks the departure of Premier Molotov for Berlin. The announcement of the visit is published without comment.
- 13 The press relations between Russia and Italy, broken since 1931, are reestablished with the arrival in Moscow of a *Stefani* correspondent.

- 14 Comment in newspapers on the Hitler-Molotov conversations is colorless and cautious. A point is made of the importance the world at large sees in the meeting. *Red Star* says the "friendly exchange of opinions" will make for the "further development of Soviet-German relations."
- 15 *Tass* denies the Government has reached any agreement with Japan regarding Moscow's position on China.
- 16 Notices are posted calling for the registration of all army reservists from 19 to 50, including women working in defense industries.
- An implied Soviet recognition of the two-year-old German-Slovak Treaty is given by its publication in the press. Presumably this is one fruit of M. Molotov's visit to Berlin. German consulates are opened in Leningrad, Vladivostok and Batum.
- 22 *Tass* denies the truth of a report in the German *Hamburger Fremdenblatt* that Hungary's joining up with the Axis came about with the "coöperation and approval of the Soviet Union."

## SPAIN

- 3 A council of "Hispanicism" is created to strengthen ties between Spain and Latin America.
- 4 Spain formally incorporates the Tangier international zone under Spanish rule, abolishing the last vestige of international control.
- 9 Julian Zugazagotia, a former Republican Cabinet member, and Antonio Cruz Salio, Secretary of War of the deposed Government, are executed.
- 14 Restrictions on the purchase of meat, eggs, poultry and game are relaxed. Negotiations, however, between Spain and British representatives regarding food and raw materials for Spain are continuing.
- 16 Spain forbids American newspapermen to send out news and then raises the ban within 24 hours. The alleged refusal of visas to Spanish news men by Washington is given as the cause of the incident.
- 18 The Spanish press intensifies the editorial campaign against the United States in regard to negotiations over naval and air bases.
- 19 Rationing of bread to the poor is increased by a Franco decree, which also reduces the allowance to wealthier classes.
- 22 The Falange chieftain apologizes to U. S. Ambassador Weddell after a hostile demonstration by Spanish students in front of Madrid Embassy.

## GREECE

- 1 Nearly 250 are killed and wounded by Italian bomber raids on Salonika, Corfu, Crete and other points. Air dog fights are reported over Athens, but no bombs fall there. The official communiqué says Italian tanks and infantry were repulsed north of Yanina.
- 2 Greek troops on the northeast front push into Albania along the Koritza road, to threaten the Italian rear. British and Greek planes attack Albanian cities.
- 3 The Italians are reported in a disorganized retreat before the Greeks driving for Koritza, the Italian military base. Twelve hundred prisoners are reported taken. The Fascist attacks on Yanina weaken. A naval battle is reported off Corfu.
- 4 Koritza is threatened from two sides. More Italian prisoners are taken. The bombing of Greek cities continues.
- 5 Three Albanian villages are taken by the advancing Greeks.
- 6 The front seems to swing on a pendulum, with the Greeks advancing further on the north, and the Italians driving in the south towards Yanina.
- 7 The Italians cross the Kalamas river in Epirus and their resistance stiffens before Koritza.
- 8 The weather slows the fighting. The Greeks appear to have stopped the Italian push towards Yanina. Rain and mud are making the job of reinforcing the Italians difficult.
- 9 The Greeks report a large part of an Italian division of 15,000 men surrounded or dispersed in the Pindus Mountains. Captured Italians indicate that Rome told the troops Greece and Yugoslavia had lined up with the Axis and there would be no opposition to them.
- 11 Continued Greek success in the Pindus Mountains is reported to be affecting the morale of the whole Italian line.
- 12 A counter-attack by the Italian Third Alpine division is smashed. The Greeks continue taking prisoners and supplies. Athens reports the danger of an Italian invasion at least is delayed.
- 13 The Italians are reported driven from all but a small corner of Greek territory. The Greeks attack all along a 100-mile front.
- 15 The Italians are reported in a disorderly retreat in the Yanina area, where they previously had made their greatest gains. The Albanian port of Porto Edda is threatened. British and Greek planes harry the Italian rear.

- 16 The Italian base at Koritza, 12 miles over the Albanian line, is besieged.
- 19 Athens reports the capture of Herseg, cutting a main supply line south of Koritza.
- 21 The Greek forces are advancing at five points. Another Italian base in Albania, Argyrokastron, is threatened.
- 22 After eleven days of attack Koritza falls. Many Italian prisoners and large quantities of materiel are reported taken. Pogradec, 20 miles to the north, is threatened. Athens hails the victory with a great demonstration.
- 24 More Italian key cities in Albania are menaced by the advancing Greeks.
- 25 Huge quantities of war supplies are being taken by the Greeks. British bombers pound the Italian rear and the Albanian coast generally.
- 26 Greek columns are reported north of Pogradec. The line between Argyrokastron and Porto Edda on the coast is said to be cut.
- 28 Minister of National Security Maniadakis makes a public appeal to the United States for supplies to insure victory.
- 29 Increasing Italian resistance appears be slowing down the Greek advance. The fighting near Argyrokastron is furious.
- 30 The Italian base of Pogradec, on the northeast front, is captured. British pilots blast the Albanian embarkation port of Durazzo.

## TURKEY

- 1 President Inonu says Turkey will stay out of war for the present, despite the attack on Greece. He reaffirms ties with Britain.
- 7 It is reported that 78 persons, including Turks and Germans, have been arrested in the breaking up a spy ring.
- 9 Articles in the press urge Yugoslavia to take a firm stand against any Axis attempt to penetrate further into the Balkans.
- 10 Informed sources say Turkey hopes for a benevolent Russian neutrality, but will fight if vitally threatened, no matter what is the outcome of Molotov's talk with Hitler in Berlin. It is obvious that Ankara is pressing for Russian favor.
- 20 The Turkish press is more outspokenly anti-Axis as German pressure on the Balkans increases.
- 22 Soon after the return from Berlin of Ambassador von Papen, presumably bearing an "offer" to join the Axis, the Government decrees martial law in nearly all parts of European Turkey, including Istanbul.

- 23 Von Papen sees the Turkish Foreign Minister. Berlin's position regarding Turkey is rumored to be distinctly more moderate. Meanwhile the press describes the martial law order as enforced because of "Italian attacks on Greece in our zone of security."
- 27 Turkey's entry into the war is viewed as considerably delayed, with diplomatic tension relieved, at the expense of German prestige in the Balkans.
- 29 The German envoy is reported to be in conference with President Inonu at Ankara.

## OTHER EUROPEAN STATES

- 1 YUGOSLAVIA—Belgrade declares for neutrality in Greek-Italian War, expressing friendship for both nations. Evidently the statement is timed with Turkish declaration of their position in war.
- SWITZERLAND—With defense expenditures up, Swiss budget shows deficit of over 74,000,000 francs.
- 4 YUGOSLAVIA—Police raid and close headquarters of Fascist Zbor movement.
- 5 YUGOSLAVIA—Thirteen dead and 36 injured as city of Bitolj is bombed three times by planes reported as Italian.
- 6 YUGOSLAVIA—Government faces crisis as War Minister Neditch resigns. Country tense, waiting for report of commission studying attack on Bitolj. Neditch, called pro-British, had urged firm stand by army to resist such raids.
- SWITZERLAND—Army Command orders night blackouts. Explanation is that lighted countryside gave belligerent airmen their bearings in an otherwise darkened Europe. The Italians had protested British benefited.
- 7 EIRE—Premier de Valera warns British that any attempt to seize needed air bases will be resisted.
- 8 YUGOSLAVIA—With report on bombings still withheld, Yugoslavia serves Italy, Greece and Britain and warnings against violating territory.
- RUMANIA—Slight earthquake shakes Rumania; damage in Bucharest slight.
- HUNGARY—Nazi plot to kidnap Regent Horthy and assassinate the Minister of Interior revealed before members of Parliament.
- 9 HUNGARY—British Minister to Budapest informally protests Hungary's permitting German troops to pass through country.



- THE NETHERLANDS—Five thousand Dutch Nazis march through Amsterdam past crowds of impassive Hollanders.
- 10 RUMANIA—Worst earthquake in Rumanian history kills an estimated 1,000 persons. Ploesti oil fields badly hit. Thousands homeless, railroads reported affected.
- BELGIUM—Occupation authorities forbid Armistice Day celebrations.
- 11 EIRE—Minister of Supplies warns people to lessen consumption of tea, butter, coal and gasoline.
- 12 VATICAN CITY—Understood the Papal Secretary of State has instructed the Nuncio in Berlin not to participate in any ceremonies attending the visit of Premier Molotov there.
- 14 EGYPT—Premier Hassan Sabry Pasha drops dead of apoplexy at opening session of Parliament.
- 15 EGYPT—King Farouk names Hussein Sirry Pasha as Premier.
- 16 NORWAY—Massive edition of "Quisling Has Said" issued as a sort of "Mein Kampf" of Norwegian Nazi leader.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Air Force and three army groups get new commanders in military shakeup brought on by recent bombardments by foreign planes. Decree formally abolishes Fascist Zbor movement.
- 17 YUGOSLAVIA—Kishevo, village in Southern Serbia, bombed by foreign planes. Little damage.
- HUNGARY—Germans repatriated from northern Bukovina passing through Hungary in steady stream.
- 18 YUGOSLAVIA—Ralph W. Barnes, American correspondent, killed as British bomber crashes over Montenegro.
- BULGARIA—Secret meeting between King Boris and Hitler at Berchtesgaden on Nov. 17 officially announced. Cryptic communiqué causes considerable surprise in Sofia.
- HUNGARY—Soviet trade delegation arrives in Budapest.
- BOHEMIA-MORAVIA—Arrest of some 700 persons in Brno during October for listening to foreign radios reported.
- 19 VATICAN CITY—Radio reported in attack on Nazism as enemy of Christianity, giving an account of Nazi prosecutions of Catholics in Germany and Poland.
- EIRE—Premier de Valera says national integrity and the "people's will" are involved in question of bases for Britain, and that handing over of such ports would mean involvement in war. He seems to doubt that Germans will invade country.
- SWITZERLAND—Federal Council orders dissolution of Swiss Nazi Party and forbids publication of propaganda organs. This is in answer to an "ultimatum" from the party to "recognize" it.

- 20 HUNGARY—Protocol of adherence to Axis signed in Vienna by representatives of all countries concerned.
- 21 NORWAY—Some 20,000 unemployed workers reported resisting attempts to transfer them to jobs in Germany.
- 23 BELGIUM—Order for Jews to wear armbands reported answered by Antwerp population with everybody wearing bands.
- BULGARIA—Reports in Sofia say King Boris told Hitler Bulgaria would not sign Axis pact unless Russia also signed it, or actually directed Sofia to do so.
- NORWAY—Oslo police announce discovery of large-scale sabotage and swindling in gasoline that may involve present followers of Major Quisling.
- 25 PALESTINE—Explosion sinks Jewish refugee ship in Haifa Harbor. Estimate 22 dead, 254 missing. Some 1,700 wandering Jews had been waiting aboard ship for authorities to determine where they would go.
- NORWAY—Unnatural landslides in western part of country, bringing about disruption of transportation, seen as work of sabotaging patriots. Martial law declared in sections affected.
- EGYPT—New Premier Sirry Pasha pledges to continue peaceful coöperation with British.
- 26 DENMARK—Milk shortage reported due to slaughter of cattle.
- 27 RUMANIA—An ex-premier, some generals and other officials of ex-King Carol's régime to the number of 64 executed in blood purge by pro-Nazi Iron Guard before grave of "martyred" Iron Guard leader Codraneau. Country reported in state of anarchy. Communications with outside world cut off. Dictator Antonescu and Iron Guard leader Sima ingeniously disavow acts of "head-strong" Guard and declare perpetrators will be punished.
- SWITZERLAND—Communist Party and all associated organizations ordered dissolved.
- VATICAN CITY—*Osservatore Romano* takes exception to view that recent sermon of Pope's showed approval for Axis arguments. Pius's "new order" in Europe, rather, is for nations to treat others as they would themselves be treated.
- NORWAY—Reports from Oslo say cloudbursts not patriots caused recent landslides and "sabotage."
- 28 RUMANIA—German troops garrisoned in provincial Rumania march into Bucharest to maintain order. More murders and wholesale releases from prisons reported. Iron Guard reported in open defiance of its leader, Sima.
- NORWAY—German Propaganda Minister Goebbels arrives in Oslo. It is thought he has come to acquire first-hand information as to conditions in Norway.

- 29 RUMANIA—Fighting between Army and Iron Guards reported. Reports have 2,000 persons killed in executions.
- FINLAND—Little northern country reported rehabilitating itself considerably. Homes and work for some 600,000 persons from ceded areas being found. Some facts of Finnish War revealed: cost about \$600,000,000; lost 10 per cent of arable land, 11 per cent of forest resources, 16 per cent of railroads and 10 per cent of industrial output. Some 9,000 buildings were destroyed. Nearly 100,000 people are homeless.

## EGYPT

- 8 Formation of an Arab *bloc* to resist any Axis aggression in the Near East is discussed in Cairo, coincident with a state visit to King Farouk's court by the Emir Abdullah of Transjordan. Well-informed sources say Transjordan, Irak and Saudi Arabia would be parties to such a pact, with support of Arabs in Palestine and Syria, and the eventual inclusion of Iran and Afghanistan.
- 13 Gen. Georges Catroux, former Commander-in-Chief of French forces in Indo-China and now a supporter of Gen. de Gaulle, arrives to confer with British authorities and the French National Committee in Cairo.
- Alexandria suffers the heaviest air raid since the beginning of the war, resulting in casualties among civilians.
- 14 Premier Hassan Sabry dies at the opening of Parliament while reading King Farouk's speech from the throne.
- 15 Hussein Sirry Pasha, Minister of Public Works and Communications, is appointed Premier.
- Alexandria's third air raid of the week injures seven civilians.
- 18 The Minister of the Interior announces that 52 civilians were killed and 79 wounded in an intensive air raid on Alexandria.
- 24 Alexandria again is bombed. Four civilians are killed and 28 injured.
- 25 The Government provides means to use Italian funds sequestered in Egypt for the relief of air raid sufferers.

## PALESTINE

- 8 Enlistments are announced for another Arab-Jewish company of 200 men, making a full Palestinian battalion for service in the Middle East.

- 19 The American Jewish Association in Palestine, through Consul Gen. George Wadsworth, appeals to Secretary of State Hull for aid in repatriating about 500 Jewish citizens of the United States.
- 21 The Government announces that 1,771 Jews on two ships have been caught in attempts to enter Palestine illegally since Nov. 2. They will be sent to another British colony.
- 25 The steamer *Patria*, with 1,771 homeless Jews aboard, explodes and capsizes in Haifa harbor.
- 27 Casualties in the explosion of the *Patria* are officially placed at 22 dead, 21 missing and 180 injured.
- Prominent Polish refugees are understood to have been permitted by the Palestine Administration, with the approval of London, to enter and remain in Palestine, including a former Premier and former War Minister.

## SYRIA AND THE LEBANON

- 20 Gabriel Puaux, High Commissioner, announces that French in the Levant have recognized Marshal Pétain as their leader and will help him reinforce the homeland's unity.
- 23 The Italian Armistice Commission, learning that 400 Greeks in Syria and Lebanon have left for Greece, presents a memorandum to the High Commissioner demanding prohibition of the departure of Greeks. The French authorities since have refused visas to the Greeks, of whom approximately 3,000 are eager to join the Greek Army.
- 27 It is reported that the plane carrying Jean Chiappe, new French High Commissioner, has been shot down over the northern Mediterranean.
- 30 The High Commissioner decrees heavy penalties upon cities and villages where any Syrians volunteer for service with foreign armies.

## JAPAN

- 1 The destroyer *Tanikaze* is launched.
- 2 Foreign Minister Yosuke Matsuoka declares himself "utterly at a loss" to explain what caused withdrawal of American nationals from the Far East.

- The Foreign Office announces that a dozen Greek freighters, carrying cargoes destined for Japan, which had taken refuge in neutral ports when hostilities started between Italy and Greece, are continuing toward Japan.
- Foreign Minister Matsuoka, at the opening session of the five-day Overseas Japanese Convention, tells representatives of the 2,000,000 Japanese residing overseas that they can expect to suffer many inconveniences and hardships during the international frictions arising.
- 5 The Cabinet Information Bureau summarizes a ten-year program through which Japan hopes to make herself self-sufficient by binding Manchukuo and China to her as economic allies.
- 6 Yakichiro Suma, Foreign Office spokesman, greets the news of President Roosevelt's reelection with the assertion that the President should make "reorientation of the United States Far Eastern policy" his first consideration.
- The Premier, representatives of the Cabinet, Army, Navy and the China Affairs Board hold a two-hour conference, at which proposals of "the greatest importance" with regard to the Chinese-Japanese conflict were considered.
- 9 An organization of Japanese business men announce plans for sending a trade mission to the Philippines, Thailand and Latin-American nations.
- 10 The 2600th anniversary of the establishment of the Japanese Empire by Emperor Jimmu is commemorated in an elaborate ceremony at the plaza in front of the Imperial Palace in Tokyo. Emperor Hirohito receives homage from the Empire's leading soldiers, statesmen, Government officials and the foreign diplomats.
- Joseph C. Grew, U. S. Ambassador, confers with Foreign Minister Matsuoka at the Foreign Minister's request, at which it was said the whole field of Japanese-American relations was discussed.
- 13 The Chief Secretary of the Japanese Cabinet announces that "a very complete agreement of views has been reached regarding the China Affair" as the result of a meeting of the Imperial Conference.
- A bureau dealing with South Seas affairs is added to the Foreign Office organization. Otoji Saito, former Consul General at Batavia, Java, is appointed chief of the bureau.
- Admiral Sankichi Takahashi, former Commander-in-chief of Japan's combined fleet, defines the "new order in Greater East Asia" in the magazine *Hinode*. He says it begins with Manchukuo in the north and extends to Australia in the south and in the east it ends at 180 degrees longitude and extends in the west to the Bay

of Bengal and Burma. "It will be constructed in several stages," he declares. "In the first stage the sphere that Japan demands includes Manchukuo, China, Indo-China, Burma, Straits Settlements, Netherlands Indies, New Caledonia, New Guinea, many islands in the West Pacific, Japan's mandated islands and the Philippines. Australia and the rest of the East Indies can be included later. Greater East Asia will be built up in proportion to Japan's national strength. The greater our strength the larger will be the sphere of Greater East Asia."

- 17 The Japan Airways announces the opening of an air service linking Pelew Island, in Japan's Caroline Islands, with Tamsui, the northern Formosa. The new airline crosses the Pan American Airways' route to the Far East.
- 18 The Japanese press voices indignation and open threats to Thailand as reports are cabled to Tokyo from Bangkok that the Thai Government is about to conclude a military alliance with Great Britain and the United States.
- 19 Assurances are given by Premier Konoye before members of the House of Peers, that measures for the establishment of a new economic structure never will be radical or revolutionary and that the Government will respect individual initiative.
- 23 Plans for creating a Supreme Economic Council and unifying all productive activities of the Empire on totalitarian lines under State control are announced by Baron Seinosuke Go, President of the Japanese Economic Federation, and a strong committee of national leaders of industry, commerce, banking, shipping and mining.
- 24 Prince Kimmochi Saionji, 91, chief political adviser to Emperor Hirohito and last of the group of famous statesmen who aided the late Emperor Meiji in forming the modern Japanese State, dies in his villa at Okitsu.
- 25 Yakichiro Suma, Foreign Office spokesman and former Counsellor of the Japanese Embassy in Washington, is chosen as Japan's Ambassador to Spain.
- 26 Admiral Kichisaburo Nomura, Foreign Minister of the Abe Cabinet in 1939, is named Ambassador to Washington.
- The Foreign Office announces the appointments of Yoshio Muto, now Consul General in Tientsin, as Consul General in San Francisco; Hikotaro Ichikawa as Minister to Iran, and Saburo Kato, Embassy counsellor in Ankara, as Consul General in Tientsin.
- Admiral Nomura, who expects to leave for Washington next month, says there is no issue between Japan and the United States that cannot be solved without recourse to war.
- 27 Foreign Minister Matsuoka plans to protest to Dutch Minister Gen.

- J. C. Pabst against alleged anti-Japanese incidents in the Dutch East Indies.
- 28 The liaison conference established by Prince Konoye and composed of the Premier, leading Cabinet members and high officials of the military and naval general staffs is made permanent.
- The Foreign Office announces that trade negotiations between Japan and French Indo-China will be transferred from Indo-China to Tokyo, at the request of the French.
- 30 It is announced that Kenkichi Yoshizawa, former Foreign Minister, will replace Ichizo Kobayashi, Commerce Minister, as special economic envoy to the Netherlands East Indies.
- By agreements signed in Nanking by Gen. Abe, Japanese Ambassador, and Wang Ching-wei, head of the Chinese Government at Nanking, Japan undertakes to evacuate all of China except the northern provinces and Inner Mongolia within two years after "general peace" is restored. Nanking recognizes Manchukuo and Japan and Manchukuo recognizes Nanking as the National Government of China. Japan will get a special sphere of North China and Inner Mongolia, enlarged economic rights throughout China and Nanking's acceptance of China's role as a co-defender of East Asia against communism and as a subordinate partner in the new order. What Nanking gets is a conditional tariff and fiscal autonomy and the return of enterprises now controlled by the Japanese Army, together with assurances that central and south China eventually will be freed and the concessions restored.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE NORTH

- 7 Chinese report the Japanese are evacuating Ichang, Nanchang and other important Yangtze Valley points.
- 8 The Japanese in Shanghai deny Ichang or other cities are being evacuated. Foreign observers report, however, that troops are being transferred to Formosa and Hainan.
- 23 It is reported that Chinese Fourth Route Army raiders boarded a Japanese freighter on the Yangtze, captured two Japanese officers and ten Chinese crew members and set fire to the vessel. Two Japanese transports are reported sunk in the Yangtze.
- The Chinese report 20,000 Japanese troops are moving out of the Yangtze Valley for transportation to Formosa.
- 30 Delayed dispatches from Kalgan, on the Mongolian border, say that Chinese troops exploded a mine on the Peking-Suiyuan Rail-

way between Nankow and Kalgan and blew up a train carrying Japanese soldiers.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE SOUTH

- 2 The Japanese are reported to have evacuated Chennankwan, a strategic pass on the Indo-Chinese border, and other points in Kwangsi.
- 3 The Japanese evacuate the garrison at Waichow Island off southwest Kwangtung. It is also reported they have evacuated Namou, an island east of Swatow.
- 4 As the Japanese Army continues to abandon its zone of occupation in Kwangsi province, the Chinese are said to be approaching Yamchow, Kwangtung province.
- 8 The Pearl river, closed since early September to shipping between Canton, Hong Kong and Macao, will be reopened.
- 13 Chinese reoccupy Yamchow near the Indo-China border, in the extreme south of Kwangtung province.
- 14 The Japanese announce withdrawal of their troops from Southwestern Kwangtung province.
- Japanese planes bomb the tin-producing centers of Mengtse and Kokui in Southern Yunnan province.
- 15 The Kunming airport in Yunnan province is bombed by six Japanese planes.

## CHINA: INTERNAL AFFAIRS

- 2 The Japanese military authorities in Shanghai detain four river steamers, two Italian, one German and one Portuguese, and confiscate their cargoes of silk and cotton.
- 3 The first American steamer carrying evacuees leaves Shanghai with 350 civilians. Nearly 5,000 Americans are said to have registered for evacuation.
- 8 The Chinese courts in the Shanghai French Concession are transferred to control of the Nanking Administration.
- 9 It is announced that the British naval maintenance party at Weihai-wei has been withdrawn.
- Chungking protests to France over transfer of the two Chinese courts in the Shanghai French Concession to the Nanking régime.



- The Japanese take control of the head office of the Central Bank of China in Shanghai.
- 10 Traffic over China's Burma Road proceeds and vast quantities of American supplies reach Chiang Kai-shek's Armies.
- 16 The Japanese announce completion of a new standard-gauge railway, 110 miles long, across the center of Hopei province.
- 18 New assassination in the Japanese-controlled Hongkew district of Shanghai by anti-Japan terrorists bring veiled threats from the Japanese military that if British and American authorities are not able to "preserve order" in the International Settlement the Japanese will do so.
- 19 Japan has abandoned hope of direct peace negotiations with the Chungking Government, according to informed Japanese, and has decided to recognize the Nanking régime.
- 20 Five hundred Americans sail for home from Shanghai on the United States liner *Washington*.
- 26 Gen. Nobuyuki Abe, Japanese Ambassador to Wang Ching-wei's "National Chinese Government," arrives in Nanking.
- 27 Prominent American business men in Shanghai draft a message to Washington urging the granting of \$200,000,000 in new credits to the Government in Chungking.
- 28 Wang Ching-wei, preparing for the formality of recognition by Tokyo, wires Chiang Kai-shek, asking the Chungking Government to quit fighting and join in peaceful coöperation with Japan.
- 30 Japanese officials report that 74 persons had been killed and 102 wounded when a dynamite blast blew up a locomotive and wrecked four cars of a train en route to Nanking.
- A treaty "readjusting Chinese-Japanese relations" is signed in Nanking by Wang Ching-wei and Gen. Nobuyuki Abe.

## INDIA

- 1 Pandit Nehru is arrested near Allahabad under the Defense of India Rules, charged with delivering an objectionable speech at Gorakhpur. He was one of two chosen by Mohandas K. Gandhi to deliver anti-war speeches as a part of a limited civil disobedience campaign.
- The Government forbids the export of money from India and Burma exceeding the amount specified by the Reserve Bank.
- 5 Pandit Nehru is sentenced to "four years of rigorous imprisonment."
- At the opening of the Legislative Assembly the Finance Minister of the Viceroy's Council introduces a supplementary Finance Bill to

- meet a budget deficit of £9,750,000, due to war expenditure. A 25 per cent sur-charge on all income taxes is imposed and increases in postal and telegraph rates are announced.
- An army of nearly half a million is to be provided, mechanized according to modern requirements. More than 60,000 troops already are overseas and more than 100,000 have joined the colors.
  - The navy has been expanded and sloops are assisting the Royal Navy in India waters while the personnel is being increased. The plan to train 300 pilots and 2,000 mechanics for the Air Force Reserve is being advanced.
  - 8 The Finance Department announces that nearly £23,000,000 have been subscribed to the All-Indian Defense Loans.
  - 13 The Working Committee of the All-India Congress orders nearly 1,500 members to invite arrest in the party's civil disobedience campaign.
  - 17 Brijlal Biyani, of the Council of State, a follower of Gandhi, is arrested at Akola after an anti-war speech.
  - 21 Bal Gangadhar Kehr, former Premier of Bombay province, and Pandit Ravishankar Shukla, a former Premier of the Central provinces, are arrested under the Defense of India regulations.
  - 24 Pandit Govind Pant, former Premier of the United provinces and a member of the Working Committee of the Nationalist Congress, is arrested under the Defense Act for delivering an anti-war speech.

## THAILAND

- 13 King Ananda Mahidol appoints Premier Maj. Gen. Luang Bipul Songgram as supreme commander of the armed forces of Thailand.
- 17 Officials deny war has started between Thailand and Indo-China and say rumors that Thai forces had invaded Indo-Chinese territory are "utterly untrue."
- 22 A special dispatch to the British-owned *China Mail* in Hong Kong says Thailand has rejected a Japanese request for permission to move Japanese forces through Thailand and also to establish military and naval bases there.
- 28 Border clashes between Thailand and French Indo-Chinese forces on the Cambodian frontier flame into open warfare when five French planes bomb Thai positions around Nakornpanon.
- Thailand planes raid military objectives in French Indo-China in retaliation for the French raids on Nakornpanon.
- 29 Thai defense forces report downing three French planes in their attempted raid on Nakornpanon.

- 30 Thai forces occupy districts of Banongkien, Bankokekrabang and Pratchai in French Indo-China and reprisal raids are made by the Thai air forces against Thakek and Savannaket, French Indo-China border towns.

## INDO - CHINA

- 7 Maj. Gen. Raishiro Sumita, chief of the Japanese military mission in French Indo-China, protests to Gov.-Gen. Jean Decoux concerning "increasing activity of anti-Japanese elements" in the Saigon area.
- 13 According to reports reaching Shanghai, large concentrations of Japanese troops are standing by at Hainan, Haiphong and Kwangchow awaiting orders to board transports for the south, probably for Saigon.
- 14 All trade between Laos province, French Indo-China, and Thailand is halted because of border tension.
- 19 Japanese warships and transports are reported off the Saigon river, the approach to Saigon.
- 21 Robert W. Rinden, American Vice Consul, and Melville Jacoby, United Press correspondent in French Indo-China, are detained at Haiphong by the Japanese military on charges of photographing a Japanese military zone there.
- 25 A large French economic mission, including 15 Indo-China representatives, will leave Saigon for Tokyo to cooperate in negotiations for a commercial accord between Japan and Indo-China.
- René Cazeaux, Director of Finance for Indo-China, and Bernard Fontan, his assistant at Saigon, were arrested Nov. 20 on charges of political activities harmful to the state, it is announced.
- 26 It is reported that Japan has made new demands on Indo-China, the first and most important of which is for control of Saigon. Tokyo also asked for further bases in the Gulf of Tongking and along Indo-China's South China Sea Coast, it is said.
- In a radio broadcast from Tokyo, Americans in Indo-China are warned they will be watched by Japanese and that "drastic measures" might result from their alleged assistance to Chiang Kai-shek.
- 27 Indo-Chinese troops have repulsed an attempt by Thailand's troops to seize the Cambodian village of Popiet and measures are being taken by the Government to preserve the territorial integrity of Indo-China.
- 29 Siamese planes bomb the strategic roadhead towns of Thakhek and

Savannakhet. In retaliation the French shell the opposite Siamese town of Lakhon.

- 30 The Thai High Command reports the occupation by Thai forces of the districts of Banongkien, Bankokekrabang and Pratu-chai in Indo-China.
- 31 Japanese troops abandon Kwangsi province in southern China and nearly 7,000 have sailed from Haiphong to a destination not disclosed.

## BURMA

- 21 Military, medical and industrial essentials are reported moving along the Burma Road into China at the rate of 12,000 tons a month, despite Japanese aerial bombing and machine-gunning.

## MALAYA

- 22 Mamoru Shinozaki, press attaché of the Japanese Consulate in Singapore, arrested during seizures of alleged Japanese agents that followed the arrest of a number of British residents of Japan on charges of espionage, is found guilty of espionage and sentenced to three years.

## PHILIPPINES

- 1 Francis B. Sayre, U. S. High Commissioner, says his conception of the Far Eastern policy of the U. S. since the recent strained relations with Japan, is (1) insistence on the Open Door; (2) sanctity of written agreements; (3) maintenance of law and order as opposed to unbridled power by "certain nations."
- 4 A general court martial is announced by the U. S. Army for Capt. Rufo Romero, on a charge of selling military secrets.
- 7 The Matson liner *Monterrey* sails for Sydney, Australia, with 256 Americans evacuating the Philippines and 542 from Shanghai.

- 11 Commissioner Sayre, in an Armistice Day address at an American Legion meeting in Manila, says the United States will not again find it possible to be isolationist.
- 15 President Quezon, in Quezon City, a Manila suburb, on the fifth anniversary of the Commonwealth, declares "our accomplishments show that we are able even now to manage alone the affairs of our country."
- 23 American aviation forces are reinforced with the arrival of the 20th Air Squadron under command of Capt. P. L. Grover.
- 25 Capt. Romero, of the Philippine Scouts, is convicted of conspiring to sell military information and sentenced to 15 years at hard labor.
- 27 The Navy transport *Chaumont* sails for the United States with the last navy families being evacuated from the Far East.

## A U S T R A L I A

- 5 It is announced that the strength of the R.A.A.F. has reached a total of 35,500 men, excluding permanent personnel and administrative and technical staffs.
- 8 Enemy aliens are forbidden to possess radios, motor vehicles, cameras or large quantities of liquid fuel.
- The Australian Red Cross votes £5,000 for war relief in Greece.
- 8 The United States merchantman *City of Rayville* is sunk off Cape Otway, with the loss of a life. A floating mine is suspected as the cause.
- 9 The Navy Office says a number of mines have been swept up.
- 10 The 37 survivors of the *City of Rayville* are received by the U. S. Vice Consul in Melbourne, who will arrange their passage home.
- 14 Sir Keith Murdoch, managing director of *The Melbourne Herald*, resigns as Director General of Information.
- 18 Australian headquarters of Jehovah's Witnesses cables a protest to King George VI against the ban on the organization in New Zealand.
- 21 The crew of 24 on a mine-sweeper is lost when the vessel collides with a passenger liner in Port Phillip Bay.
- The budget introduced by Treasurer A. W. Fadden in the House of Representatives will devote 20 per cent of Australia's national income to the war effort. War expenditure for 1939-40 was £55,000,000 Australian. For the coming year it is estimated at £186,000,000. In the full year incomes over £1,000 annually,

which aggregate £85,000,000, now will pay £20,000,000. Incomes of £400 to £1,000, aggregating £143,000,000, will pay £8,000,000, and incomes under £400 will pay £5,000,000, instead of £100,000 paid previously.

- 23 Sir Hugh R. Denison, Australian Commissioner to the United States from 1926 to 1928, dies in Sydney.
- 29 The Government prohibits the export of scrap iron and steel to all countries outside the Empire. The chief foreign consumer lately has been Japan.

## NEW ZEALAND

- 6 Walter Nash, Finance Minister, reveals that the Dominion expects to spend \$75,650,000 on defense in the next year. Expenditures in 1940 had been £8,593,639. There are 20,960 men in the army overseas, 10,706 in training and 6,487 waiting to be called up. Some 1,000 airmen are serving overseas.

## L A T I N A M E R I C A

- 3 ARGENTINA—Acting President Ramón S. Costillo broadcasts an appeal for five thousand pilots.
- 4 BOLIVIA—The Cabinet resigns because Congress has passed a bill eliminating three ministers.
- 5 CHILE—The Cabinet decides to send commercial missions to all the American nations to promote interchange and effect agreements based upon a careful study of export-import possibilities.
- 6 CANAL ZONE—The Pan American Grace Airways announce a new service between Ecuador and the Canal Zone beginning November 8.
- 7 VENEZUELA—A total of \$4,600,000 will be allotted by the government for November for government requirements, commercial obligations and Venezuelans living abroad.
- 8 Minister of Defense, Juvenal Hernandez expresses himself against ceding military or naval bases.

- 12 ARGENTINA—The Ministry of Agriculture raises the restriction imposed in September on the exportation of wheat and wheat flour.
- URUGUAY—The United States proposal of establishing military and naval bases in Uruguay precipitates a political crisis.
- 17 CHILE—The Popular Front candidate, Aurelio Cruzat, receives 28,638 votes as against 24,418, scoring an important victory in a hard fought election for the senatorship for Valparaíso and Aconcagua provinces.
- 18 URUGUAY—Turibio Olasso, Minister of Public Education, resigns because of the opposition of the National Herrerista Party to granting the United States access to the naval bases of Uruguay.
- NICARAGUA—President Anastasio Somoza issues a decree requiring all persons holding government property without authorization to return same at once; the decree applies mainly to arms of all kinds.
- CHILE—The Chamber of Deputies convenes in an uproar when the Conservative deputy Fernandez presents a bill for the suppression of the Communist Party.
- EL SALVADOR—The Rockefeller Institute will establish a permanent laboratory for malaria research under the direction of Enrique Kumm.
- 19 PUERTO RICO—According to a statement of Medina Ramirez, Acting President, and R. Lopez, Acting Secretary of the Nationalist Party of Puerto Rico, the Nationalist Party will oppose registration for selective military service.
- 21 CUBA—Senator Antonio Mendieta Beruff, former mayor of Havana, is elected President of the Senate by the Socialist-Democrat coalition.
- 22 PANAMA—The National Assembly approves a clause in the new constitution denationalizing the children of Negroes and Asiatics whose original language was not Spanish.
- CUBA—Sugar mills are exempted from the forty-four hour labor law during the grinding period when they will be permitted a fifty-six hour week.
- 23 CHILE—The Conservative and Liberal parties, together with Fascist leaders, continue the formation of a national front against Communism. The move was denounced by the leftist party as a disguise for reactionary moves.
- PANAMA—The National Assembly replaces the old conservative constitution with a new one of decidedly radical tendency.
- COSTA RICA—The government has requested the Congress to revoke its monopoly of the sale of gasoline since the government is getting less revenue than on a taxation of gasoline sales and import.

- 24 CUBA—Twenty-five thousand workers march to President Batista's palace demanding that the Federation of Cuban Laborers be given legal status and that labor gains be put into effect immediately.
- 25 MEXICO—President Cárdenas tells the people that the government will make neither compromises nor secret treaties with any foreign power with regard to the oil question.
- 26 MEXICO—General Almazán, after four months' exile, returns to Mexico announcing his renunciation of claims to the presidency.
- PANAMA—President Arnulfo Arias has ordered a referendum for December 15, to ascertain whether the new constitution will become effective January 21, 1942.
- 27 MEXICO—President Manuel Avila Camacho has selected a Liberal-Conservative cabinet to be headed by former Senator Ezequiel Padilla.
- United States Vice-president-elect, Henry Wallace, arrives at Ciudad Valles on his way to the inauguration of President Camacho.

## CANADA

- 7 Parliament opens.
- 10 A United States delegation headed by Atty. Gen. Jackson arrives in Ottawa to discuss with a Canadian group headed by T. A. Crerar, Minister of Mines and Resources, changes in border regulations between the two countries to simplify them, while at the same time devising "more informative and effective police supervision."
- 14 Prime Minister Mackenzie King announces a Government decision to appoint Ministers to Argentina and Brazil.
- 28 Norman McLarty, the Labor Minister, tells the House of Commons it is imperative to lengthen the working week from 44 to 48 or more hours because of labor shortage and to compensate for damage done to British production centers and shipping.



# *December*

## *Chronology*

### UNITED STATES

- 1 Joseph P. Kennedy announces he has given the President his resignation as Ambassador to Great Britain but will continue to serve until a successor is appointed.
- 2 President Roosevelt begins a tour of defense bases in the Caribbean.
- The White House announces that the National Defense Council has appointed Paul V. McNutt, Federal Security Administrator, as "co-ordinator of all health, medical, welfare, nutrition, recreation and other related fields of activity affecting the national defense."
- 4 Jesse H. Jones, Federal Loan Administrator, tells the press that he considers that "Britain is a good risk for a loan."
- 5 Henry J. Morgenthau, Jr., Secy. of the Treasury, announces that the Treasury will loan Argentina \$50,000,000 from its gold stabilization fund. Secy. of State Hull says that the loan is part of the collaboration among American nations for hemisphere economic defense.
- President Roosevelt announces in a statement read to the Great Lakes-St. Lawrence Seaway and Power Conference in Detroit that he will ask the Senate to approve a treaty with Canada for completion of the Great Lakes-St. Lawrence seaway and power project for defense purposes.
- Both houses of Congress approve a bill creating the post of Under-Secretary of War.
- 6 Sir Frederick Phillips, Under-Secretary of the British Treasury, begins conversations in Washington with Secy. of the Treasury Morgenthau and other officials on the question of United States financial aid to Great Britain.

- The Defense Advisory Commission announces that the United States is producing new naval vessels at the rate of one every twelve days.
- 7 Secy. of State Cordell Hull tells the press that Generalissimo Francisco Franco has assured the United States Government that he intends to keep Spain neutral in the war and in return has asked for a credit of \$100,000,000 for foodstuffs, but that the Government has not yet acceded to his request.
- Secy. of the Navy Frank Knox sends a letter to the House Naval Committee asking it to authorize about \$300,000,000 for major improvements in anti-aircraft defenses of all naval vessels.
- 8 A report by Rear Admiral Ray Spear, Chief of the Bureau of Supplies and Accounts of the Navy Dept., for the fiscal year 1940 is made public, in which it is stated that factors hampering naval expansion include the Walsh-Healey act, minimum wage laws, limitations on profits and excess profits taxes.
- 9 Secy. of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau, Jr., announces that the Treasury will issue \$500,000,000 in wholly taxable, short-term defense notes on December 11, with maturities of five years or less, but that before further financing is needed, about March 15, 1941, he will ask Congress for discretionary power to make future long-term bond issues taxable.
- A jury in Oklahoma City convicts Arthur Shaw, secretary of Oklahoma Communist party, of criminal syndicalism, under the State Criminal Syndicalism Act of 1919 which prohibits membership in any organization advocating overthrow of the government by violence. Shaw was not charged with any overt act of violence.
- 10 President Roosevelt issues a proclamation placing iron ore, pig iron, ferro alloys and other iron and steel products on the list of materials requiring export licenses, effective December 30.
- Lord Lothian, British Ambassador, announces that the British Government will refuse permission "for the passage of food through the blockade," to German-occupied countries of Europe, but that the British Government is willing to permit the passage of "medical supplies destined for distribution in territories occupied by Germany and in unoccupied France by approved bodies."
- The Dept. of Justice and the Dies Committee reach an agreement by which the Committee will furnish information to the Department which might lead to prosecutions and the Department will furnish the Committee with information which does not seem to involve possible prosecutions.
- 11 In a speech read by Neville Butler, counselor of the British Embassy, to the dinner of the American Farm Bureau Federation in Baltimore, Md., Lord Lothian, the British Ambassador, says that

British victory or defeat depends largely upon the part played by the United States. Lord Lothian is unable to be present in person because of illness.

- At the opening session of the National Association of Manufacturers in New York City, H. W. Prentis, Jr., president, asks that the Government "develop a clear definition of defense objectives."
- The Export-Import Bank advances a \$60,000,000,000 loan to Argentina in addition to the \$50,000,000,000 loan made by the Treasury on Dec. 5.
- 12 The Marquess of Lothian, British Ambassador to the United States, dies at the British Embassy in Washington at the age of 58.
- Secy. of the Treasury Morgenthau tells the press that he would not consider a loan to Britain or any other country covered by the Johnson Act without specific authority from Congress but declines to say whether he will ask for legislation permitting such a loan.
- The Duke of Windsor, in Miami, Fla., says that in a three-hour visit with President Roosevelt at an undisclosed place in Bahaman waters, he discussed with the President the question of naval bases in the whole of the West Indies.
- Sidney Hillman, labor representative on the National Defense Advisory Commission, protests the award of a War Department contract for \$2,000,000 worth of trucks and passenger automobiles to the Ford Motor Co., until the company has agreed to abide by all Federal labor laws.
- William S. Knudsen, production member of the National Defense Advisory Commission, in a speech to the National Association of Manufacturers in New York City, says that defense production is behind schedule, that the estimate of 1,000 planes a month which was made July 1 would have to be reduced by 30%. He asks if it would not be possible for manufacturers to "put the defense job on a war basis" and to eliminate the "blackout" in industry from Friday night to Monday morning.
- 15 President Roosevelt tells patients at the infantile paralysis foundation in Warm Springs, Ga., that he hopes to return in the Spring, "if the world survives."
- 16 Government officials admit for the first time that the British Government has asked for direct financial aid from the United States. Mrs. Roosevelt tells the press that she favors outright gifts to Britain rather than loans.
- The Supreme Court holds that the authority of the Federal Government over streams is "as broad as the needs of commerce" in deciding for the Federal Power Commission in a case against the Appalachian Electric Power Co.

- The Defense Advisory Commission makes public a letter written by William S. Knudsen to machine tool manufacturers and their employes to "do the impossible" in speeding up production "in view of the terrible urgency of the situation."
- William Green, president of the A.F. of L., says that labor is committed against strikes in defense plants "not only for trivial reasons but for scarcely any cause."
- 17 President Roosevelt tells the press that he is considering plans for American financing of production of armaments to be turned over to Great Britain on a loan or mortgage-sale basis, rather than cash loans or gifts.
- Philip Murray, president of the C.I.O., says that industry is responsible for lags in defense production; also, that of 10,000 manufacturing establishments capable of producing defense materials, only 30% have received government contracts.
- Secy. of the Treas. Morgenthau tells a subcommittee of the House Appropriations Committee that the British Government has warned the United States Government that it cannot buy any more war materials beyond its present commitments unless it receives financial aid.
- Verne Marshall, editor of the Cedar Rapids (Iowa) Gazette, announces in New York the formation of the No Foreign Wars Committee, with himself as chairman, with the "one and only" purpose of keeping the United States out of war, and to counteract the "propaganda" of the Committee to Defend America by Aiding the Allies.
- The Dept. of Justice refuses to renew the visitor's permit of Princess Stefanie Hohenlohe Waldenburg-Schillingsfurst, friend of Hitler and other leading Nazis. It also refuses to extend the permit of Karl Scheuring, German citizen and "avowed Nazi" who is a student at the University of Denver.
- 18 President Roosevelt vetoes the Logan-Walter bill and the House sustains the veto.
- President Roosevelt advises the British War Purchasing Commission to go ahead with orders for \$3,000,000,000, promising that either a way will be found to finance them or the United States will take over the contracts.
- President Roosevelt publishes an executive order placing subcontractors under priority regulation.
- Princess Juliana of the Netherlands arrives in Washington for a visit to the White House.
- 19 British representatives sign a contract with a New York shipbuilding firm for sixty new freighters to cost \$100,000,000.

- 20 President Roosevelt appoints a super-defense council, to be known as the Office for Production Management for Defense, consisting of William S. Knudsen, Sidney Hillman, Secy. of the Navy Frank Knox and Secy. of War Henry L. Stimson. He says that he will give it the fullest authority that he can provide.
- 22 The Government notifies the British Government of its approval of the appointment of Viscount Halifax as British Ambassador to the United States.
- 23 Crown Prince Olaf of Norway arrives on the Clipper, travelling incognito.
- Philip Murray, president of the C.I.O., discusses with the President a plan outlined by Walter Reuther of the United Automobile Workers of America for utilizing automobile productive capacity for the manufacturer of war planes.
- 27 The War Dept. announces that, "After careful consideration of the protest against the award previously made to the Ford Motor Company of a contract for the production of 1,500 light reconnaissance cars," the award would be allowed to stand.
- President Roosevelt publishes an order calling 42,000 additional troops of the National Guard into service between Jan. 6 and Jan. 17.
- 28 The House committee investigating the NLRB and the NLRA issues its final report, in which it recommends complete reorganization of the NLRB to eliminate employees who have shown bias or partisanship and those who have indicated objection to "the American system of government."
- 29 President Roosevelt delivers a nation-wide radio "fireside chat" on national defense, outlining plans for aid to Great Britain.
- 30 Sen. Burton K. Wheeler, leader of the isolationist bloc in the Senate, makes a nation-wide radio broadcast urging an immediate negotiated peace in Europe and opposing any aid to Great Britain which might involve the United States in war.
- The C.I.O. United Auto Workers Union announces that it has authorized a strike at the Ford Motor Co.'s Lincoln plant because, it alleges, the company has ignored a rehiring agreement.
- Verne Marshall, head of the recently organized No Foreign Wars Committee, asserts that in October 1939 the German Government, through William Rhodes Davis, a New York oil operator, offered "just and honorable" terms for a peace conference to be held at the White House with President Roosevelt as mediator, but that the State Dept. suppressed them.

## GREAT BRITAIN

- 1 Southampton heavily bombed again.
- Mussolini may have fatally blundered by invading Greece says L. A. Amery, Secretary of State for India. If Greeks hold out till Italians are extirpated from Egypt, the Peninsula will provide British with foothold from which to attack Germany on weakest side.
- Admiralty announces attacks on two German vessels; also a skirmish in North Sea in which a German patrol was routed. British acknowledge twentieth submarine lost since war's start.
- During November 229 enemy aircraft were destroyed over Britain, report claims. R.A.F. has shot down 3,014 planes over Isles since war's start.
- 2 Bristol is day's heaviest attacked city. Southampton reported looking as if hit by earthquake after raids.
- Admiralty admits thirty-third destroyer lost since start of war.
- 3 London silent as rumors of convoy sinkings grow. Admiralty merely lists British and Allied sinkings for month ended Nov. 24 as 323,-157 tons.
- 4 Debate in Commons emphasizes grave British need of American help, the plight of finances, and necessity of greater protection for convoys.
- While R.A.F. blasts as Ruhr and other German centers London enjoys some 18 hours' respite from bombs. Midlands cities however get their "usual."
- Reflection of British military might in Mediterranean seen in report of new trade agreement made between Britain and Turkey.
- 5 Commons affirms war solidarity by vote of 341 to 4. Test comes on motion by M. P. from Glasgow slum district criticizing King's address because it did not leave door open for peace talks. Clement Atlee declares Britain will fight on till a "peace of free peoples" is established.
- Bad weather gives British some surcease from air attack. Meanwhile R.A.F. strikes at northern Italy and Rhineland Germany.
- 6 Admiralty describes long-range battle off Brazilian coast between auxiliary cruiser *Carnarvon Castle* and fast German raider in which latter makes escape. British ship sustains some damage; that done raider not stated.
- 7 Air Ministry announces widespread raids over Germany and occupied territories. London has second "all-clear" 24-hour period in 92 days under attack.

- 8 Withering air attack on London resumed after breathing spell.
- 9 British take offensive in Egypt, announcing at end of day of desert fighting capture of 1,000 prisoners, with an Italian commander killed.
- London has quiet day in which to dig out from damage of previous 13-hours' steady assault, in which every section of city was reported affected. R.A.F. continues its job in Germany.
- 10 British reach sea near Bagbag, cutting off Italian advanced base at Sidi Barrani, taking some 4,000 Fascisti. Navy and R.A.F. join in attack. Twenty-two Italian planes reported downed.
- 11 Sidi Barrani, three generals and perhaps 10,000 men fall to British.
- 12 Cheering Commons hears Churchill tell of victory of first order in Western Egypt. British have taken at least 20,000 Italian soldiers since advance began. Italians said to retreat in confusion along coastal road to Solum harried by naval units and R.A.F.
- 13 Between Solum, Egypt, and Bardia, Libya, the remnants of five Italian divisions, or some 75,000 men, are trying to escape a British trap, it is claimed in London. Great stores of matériel, laboriously accumulated during months of preparation for a drive on Egypt, said to have fallen to advancing British-Australian forces.
- British armed merchant cruiser *Forfar* sunk by torpedo, Admiralty announces. Submarine sinks Nazi supply vessel off Norway. *Oslofjord*, 18,673 tons, sinks after hitting mine.
- 14 Rout of Italians continues, with fighting now on Egypt-Libyan border. Only isolated Italian groups remain in Egypt to be "mopped up."
- Air Ministry summary of air war on Germany declares Hamburg port is practically useless after 60 raids. German rail system "considerably disorganized." Berlin has suffered 25 attacks.
- British freighter *Western Prince*, 10,000 tons, torpedoed with some Canadian officials aboard.
- 15 Italian resistance stiffens as British enter Libya.
- After three-day lull German raiders are again over Britain.
- Heckled by Communists at a meeting of 4,000 trade unionists in Glasgow, Minister of Labor Bevin warns Soviet Russia on interfering in British internal affairs.
- 16 Having taken Solum, British occupy Capuzzo in Libya. Week-long desert drive has netted 75,000 prisoners. Imperial British army entering strongly fortified zone. Drive further slowed by weather.
- R.A.F. claims five direct hits on cruisers and destroyers in Naples harbor, in raid compared to Taranto. London warns that Italian fleet still is considerable, despite losses.
- Britain at home has rather lighter day. R.A.F. continues raids in Reich.

- 17 Lord Beaverbrook, Minister of Aircraft Production, says British have taken daytime control of air from Germans. Warns Hitler prepares great air invasion for before spring. Plane production now double what it was year ago.
- During week ended Dec. 8 Britain lost 23 ships for total of 101,190 tons.
- British begin storming Libyan stronghold of Bardia.
- 18 British see President Roosevelt's plan to "loan" arms to Britain on mortgage basis as meaning quicker aid.
- Three more merchant ships in British transatlantic service sunk.
- Report British have cut off Bardia.
- 19 Maritime losses termed "disquieting" by Churchill. Britain with America's aid will be fully armed in 1941, but Hitler has great need of delivering a strong blow "now or in next few months." In Africa, British casualties are fewer than 1,000.
- 20 Admiralty announces British Fleet steamed into Italy's "private lake," the Adriatic, unmolested and poured 100 tons of bombs into Albanian port of Valona. Meanwhile, units sailed as far north as Bari and Durazzo. Revealed, also, that British ships shelled Bardia, Libya, for five days, disrupting Fascist troop movements, taking off Italian prisoners, and provisioning British troops. Bardia now under complete siege.
- Ronald Cross, Minister of Shipping, says only United States can keep British merchant tonnage sufficient to supply British war effort. Believed British are eyeing American tonnage now immobilized because of Neutrality Law, and the 470,000 tons of Axis or Axis-controlled ships tied up in American ports.
- 21 Choice of Viscount Halifax as Ambassador to Washington, succeeding late Lord Lothian disclosed.
- British spending at rate of \$11,000,000,000 yearly, half of it borrowed. Taxes are about eight times 1914 rate.
- British in Africa are striking past encircled Bardia towards Tobruk.
- 22 Anthony Eden, War Secretary, will succeed Halifax in Foreign Ministry.
- Liverpool and Midlands again under fierce attack. R.A.F. raids enemy all way from Norway to Italy.
- 23 Winston Churchill in direct broadcast bids Italians get rid of "criminal" Mussolini, who had alone taken them into ruinous war. He warns Italy against forcing Britain to "come to closer grips" and suffer tearing of Roman Empire to tatters. Churchill makes public for first time letters between him and Roman leader prior to last May, before war was declared.
- 24 Christmas peace, free of bombs and cannon sound, settles on all Britain.



- Extensive bombing of Tripoli disclosed by Admiralty.
- 25 Unofficial truce pervades Christmas Day over British Isles and Reich.
- King George broadcasts to Empire that it has its "feet on the path to victory." Adversity is wringing harmony out of the commonwealth. But hard days are still to come.
- 26 British alert to rumored invasion attempt on the Isles, though Christmas "peace" continues.
- British need not expect too many war supplies from America until Spring of 1942, Sir Walter Layton, member of Ministry of Supply, warns on return from U. S. visit. America's own requirements for defense will mean the delay of full-strength help.
- Italian defenders of Bardia outposts fall back.
- 27 Nazi "show" over London roars back in top-notch form after three-day absence.
- Committee recommends steps be taken for delousing of air raid shelters.
- 28 R.A.F. continues blasting invasion ports. London itself has only light raid, but another "southwest town" has an all-out attack.
- Glasgow transport workers vote not to keep on driving during air alarm. Miners take 48-hour holiday despite plea to keep up coal production.
- 29 Hundreds of incendiary flares showered on London in new form of German attack.
- London denies truth to rumors Eire has been offered the Ulster Counties in return for bases.
- Nazi raider on Atlantic hit directly with shell from cruiser *Berwick*, Admiralty announces. Raider escaped after attack on convoy in which Nazi tender *Badan* was sunk by British ship.
- 30 Faster American aid to British expected following Roosevelt's speech. Speech seen also as a boost to Marshal Pétain in dealing with Germans.
- London's financial district said to be blackened ruin after recent incendiary attack.
- 31 Lord Woolton, Food Minister, warns Britons will have to tighten belts with larder menaced. Week ended Dec. 23, however, continued to show decline in tonnage loss to U-boats.

## FRANCE

- 1 Two ships bring 1,700 French sailors and officers to Toulon, repatriated from Britain.
- 3 Montauban in south of France designated as administrative capital for expelled Lorrainers.

- 4 Vice-Premier Laval given complete power over French cinema industry.
- 5 Employee of U. S. Embassy in Paris, Miss Elizabeth Deegan, seized by Germans in Paris, as having "connived in the escape of British officers." Professor Paul Langevin, Nobel Prize winner, reported to be held in Sante Prison.
- Gen. Weygand, in interview at Rabat, Morocco, denies any disagreement with Pétain, denouncing such talk as British propaganda.
- 6 Vichy denies British reports that French students had been shot after Armistice Day demonstrations. Communiqué declares, however, that 123 persons were arrested in Paris at that time.
- 11 Marshal Pétain announces abolishment of municipal elections in towns of more than 2,000 population, in effort to "eliminate politics." Largest cities will be put under technical management, comparable perhaps to American "city managers."
- 13 General Darius Paul Block, expert on military science, exempted from rule barring Jews from holding army commissions. Henri Bergson, famous French philosopher, is reported from Paris to have refused to take advantage of such exemption, and has discarded his honorary title from the College de France.
- 14 In broadcast to France Pétain announces that Pierre Laval no longer is member of Government. Vice Premier said to be under confinement at home. Pierre Etienne named to portfolio of Foreign Affairs. Pétain augustly announces that he "is at helm," and that national revolution continues, and that is all. Rumored Laval tried to set up separate Government at Paris.
- Paris paper promises that Flandin will make "sensational revelations" against former French leaders at Riom trial.
- 15 Government announces intention to form a "consultative national assembly," which seems to be immediate effect of ousting of Laval, a strong Fascist-minded Rightist. Further details on Vichy drama describe a plot by Laval to upset Pétain and establish a Laval dictatorship with closer coöperation with Germany and war on Britain as two of its objectives. Former Vice Premier understood to be held for trial.
- Report has Pétain refusing accession to German demand to send troops through France for Italy.
- French Line being reorganized under direct control of Ministry of Marine.
- 17 Heavily-guarded Otto Abetz, Hitler's emissary to Pétain, in Vichy for conference. Believed that Pétain holds firm against Berlin's suggestions that Laval be reinstated.
- 18 Laval is in Paris, released from Vichy. It is suggested that the former Vice Premier is in Paris as a private individual.

- 19 Vichy Air and War Minister reported inspecting French forces on continent and in colonies. Fernand de Brion, French Ambassador to German authorities in Paris, confers with Pétain Government and then returns to Paris. He was appointed originally by Laval.
- 20 *Havas News Agency* becomes official organ of Government.
- Bitterness with Britain seen on wane with dismissal of Laval. Vichy asks return of 2,500 engines and 210,000 freight cars taken by Nazis.
- 21 Agitated meetings of Vichy Cabinet continue. Pétain is said to have told Germans that dismissal of Laval is final.
- 23 With Laval case considered closed, French position is said to be stronger than six months before. It is counted significant that French Fleet moves at will, and that colonies are remaining loyal.
- 24 Marshal Pétain's presence at movie on Christmas Eve taken as sign that tension with Germans has relaxed. Pétain also makes broadcast to nation about the "new France." Picture he goes to see is first to be made in France since Armistice and is entitled the "Marvelous Night," a modernized version of Christmas legend.
- 25 French police said to have arrested Fritz Thyssen, German ex-sponsor of Hitler, now an exile on French Riviera.
- 26 Vice Admiral Darlan, Secretary for Navy, pays quick trip to Paris where he is said to have seen a "very high German personality." Similar obscurity cloaks all moves of officials back and forth over demarkation line between occupied and unoccupied territories. Darlan said to have taken up negotiations with Germans after being broken off because of Laval. Meanwhile, Marcel Déat's paper and rest of Paris press carry on veiled attack on Pétain.
- 28 Report has Pétain ordering French naval officers to take "vacations" in Africa, with naval units being sent from Toulon to Casablanca.
- Gen. de Gaulle makes radio appeal for support of Frenchmen "everywhere, whatever their mistakes."
- 29 Team-work instead of individualism is advice Pétain gives French youth in talk preparing them for a hard life. Frowns on lure of "easy money." Sees "long apprenticeship" as best way to begin.
- 30 Comment on Roosevelt speech very reserved, in fact it is almost "forbidden." Official French summary is only three brief paragraphs.

## GERMANY

- 3 German High Command announces U-boats have sunk 15 ships of convoy 400 miles west of Eire, plus an armed merchant cruiser, for a total of 127,000 tons. Two other British ships also down.
- 4 Six more armed British merchant vessels are down, according to Berlin, by a single U-boat, and adding 31,500 tons to other tonnage. A German bomber also sank another vessel.
- Berlin announces increase in ties with Rumania. Extensive German credits will be provided the Balkan country in its "ten-year" economic rehabilitation program.
- Plans for world's largest biological research institute announced at Marburg.
- 10 Standing amid the war machines of a Berlin munitions plant Hitler addresses German people, telling them the Germans can beat any nation in the world. It is a war between the totalitarian way and the democratic way and the former would win, overcoming the power of gold of the rich democracies. His emphasis is upon the benefits that accrue to the worker under totalitarian "socialism."
- 12 German press seems to view Italian set-backs with equanimity, the events in Albania and Egypt being described in one paper as "episodic." Papers seem more interested in what they call lack of unity among British leaders, as shown in Commons debates. British workers are suddenly being offered "Utopian social reforms" as a sort of counter-effect to Hitler's speech to German workers.
- 13 Hitler and von Ribbentrop depart together from Berlin. Rumors have them bound for a conference with Mussolini, concerning Italian reverses.
- 14 Reich funded debt rose to over 37,000,000,000 marks on Sept. 30, Ministry of Finance reports. Floating debt reached 28,000,000,000 marks.
- 15 British bombers score direct hit on Berlin subway line, Nazi sources say. High Command communiqué admits widespread raids. Leaflets dropped over Berlin suburb.
- 20 Military-economic missions being formed to bring the Berlin-Tokio-Rome pact into operation announced by *D.N.B.* Announcement seen as tip to United States as to what may result from giving aid to Britain. *Hamburger Fremdenblatt* recalls that terms of pact mean war with one partner is war with all and it counsels United States against danger of a "two-front" conflict.

- 21 Foreign Office spokesman warns United States on seizure of ships, as was implied in British suggestion to Washington. American aid to British called "moral aggression." Reich is awaiting Washington's reaction to British proposal with "extraordinary interest."
- German Government asks American State Department to recall three members of U. S. Embassy staff in Paris for having "aided a British officer to escape."
- 23 German press caustic on news of Anthony Eden's appointment to Foreign Ministry, and Lord Halifax's designation to post in Washington.
- 24 Christmas in Germany celebrated by listening to addresses by Nazi leaders. Field Marshal von Brauchitsch, German Army Chief, speaking from village school house somewhere on Channel, tells German soldiers that Channel will be no more effective as a defense of Britain than the Maginot Line was to France. Hitler and other leaders supposed to be spending holiday with troops. Meanwhile Germans unofficially make known they are granting a two-day truce.
- 28 Communiqué describes London as flaming for three miles after raid.
- 29 Robert Ley, labor chief, promises German workers bright lookout in review of 1940. Old-age pensions, health programs, etc., will become reality when the "Moloch of world capitalism" has been destroyed. *Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung* especially emphasizes social welfare aspects of Nazism.
- 30 Official Berlin cautious in reaction to Roosevelt speech, which is being carefully studied in "highest circles."
- 31 Victory in 1941 is Adolf Hitler's prediction in proclamation to German armed forces. In another declaration, evidently in answer to President Roosevelt's fireside chat, he denies Germany wants to conquer the world. German press also disavows such a goal for Axis. Nor does Reich have any desire to attack United States. Roosevelt is twisting American opinion.

## ITALY

- 1 Italian people learn from radio their spaghetti ration is cut to four and a half pounds a month for each person.
- 2 Rome admits violent Greek attacks on "right wing" of Italian Ninth Army.
- *Stefani* agency summarizes a list of Italian successes against British. Bomber raids on naval base at Alexandria since Nov. 13 have

- brought destruction to French battleship *Lorraine* and the British destroyer *Hasty*, it is claimed.
- 4 Order calling 250,000 men to colors is termed "routine" at Rome. High Command asserts Italians in Albania stand firm against Greek attacks. Heavy Italian reinforcements reported landing at Durazzo.
  - Two British cruisers reported by Italian Admiralty as torpedoed by planes off Northern Crete. A submarine, operating in Atlantic, also has torpedoed a British destroyer.
  - 5 Foreign Office tells United States bombing of Standard Oil pipeline in Saudi Arabia in October was due to a mistake.
  - 6 Brief communiqué announces retirement "at his own request" of Italy's first soldier and Chief of Staff, Marshal Pietro Badoglio, and the appointment of an ardent Fascist, Gen. Ugo Cavallero, as his successor. No explanation is given. Badoglio was never listed as a Mussolini admirer.
  - Italians declare Greeks are bringing fresh troops to bear on war front.
  - 7 Gen. Cesare M. de Vecchi resigns as civil and military governor of Dodecanese Islands, to be succeeded by Gen. Ettore Bastico.
  - 8 Admiral Domenico Cavagnari, chief of naval staff and Secretary of State for Navy, resigns. Admiral Arturo Riccardi succeeds him.
  - Rome reports death in air crash of two Italian generals, both members of Italian-French Armistice Commission.
  - 9 High Command admits fall of Albanian base of Argyrokastron. Italian press sees approaching battle for vital port of Valona as holding decision in whole Albanian campaign.
  - Special communiqué speaks of friendly meeting between Marshal Badoglio and Mussolini, evidently intended to forestall talk of the resigned Chief's leading an opposition in Italy.
  - 11 Italians rush reinforcements from Libya to fighting near Sidi Barrani. Communiqué admits death of Gen. Pietro Maletti in action.
  - High Command breaks news for first time of British offensive in Egypt.
  - Press call for "accounting" for those not worthy of victory, which suggests ferment and dissatisfaction in country. Virginio Gayda writes, "War is always a hard and perilous enterprise."
  - 12 Rome radio concedes loss of Sidi Barrani. War communiqué speaks of losses to both sides in fighting round Bagbag, Egypt. In Albania, "minor" Greek attacks were repulsed.
  - 13 With Rome officially admitting hard fighting in Egypt, an anxious tone comes over Italian press which warns public of difficult days ahead.
  - 14 Italian counter-attacks are holding off British in Egypt and Greeks in Albania, Rome communiqué declares.

- Radio declares that Italy will never ask peace. Press seems to be preparing populace for news of reverses.
- 15 In communiqués that tell "whole story" Italians characterize Egypt campaign as a great battle on a triangle formed by Fort Capuzzo, Bardia and Solum, the outcome of which will take days. British bombing raids on Tripoli in Libya and Naples admitted. Air score for two days put at 23 British planes and six Italian. An Italian U-boat has sunk a British cruiser off the Egyptian coast.
- 17 British 6,000-ton cruiser reported hit off Bardia by two torpedoes from planes.
- Reports have Nazi troops entering Italy, but there is no official suggestion to this effect.
- 18 British advance in Libya slowing down due to losses, Rome communiqué says.
- German troops now reported in Taranto, and also at embarkation ports of Trieste, Bari and Naples.
- 20 Marshal Graziani said to be reorganizing his forces around Tobruk. Press estimates British forces opposing Italy in Mediterranean area at 425,000 men, 500,000 tons of naval strength and 1,500 planes.
- Germans allegedly are reorganizing the military in Italy. Friction between Italian Army leaders and Fascists persistently reported.
- 21 High Command says Italian naval units bombard Greek coast. Greek attacks along Albanian front repulsed.
- 22 Marshal Graziani bluntly reports to Mussolini that lack of motorized equipment was responsible for Italian failure in Egypt. Denies British attack was surprise, for as early as October British concentrations were noted. Italians were overwhelmed by British armored forces, aided by Navy and R.A.F. He does not seem to think outcome of battle is yet settled, however.
- Shooting of two spies and sentencing of 22 other persons announced. One of those executed comes from Taranto, where British naval planes had such success.
- War communiqués indicate greater use of Italian aviation in Albania. Bardia defenders said to be successfully resisting British attack. Italian warships have shelled British troops and along Libyan coast.
- Virginio Gayda warns United States of reprisals should it take up British suggestion to commandeer vessels of Axis powers in American ports.
- 23 German pilots and sappers reported in Albania.
- Official résumé of military casualties in six months of war gives killed as 4,531, wounded and missing as 14,293. Twenty-three ships were sunk.

- 24 Premier Churchill's challenge to Mussolini gets wide publicity in Italy, accompanied by a tattoo of eloquent vituperation. Official announcement called it a "puerile propagandistic maneuver." The régime and the Italian populace are one. The "rise of Italy" cannot be stopped King Victor Emmanuel tells soldiers in Christmas message.
- 25 Italian bombers strike in Africa, on attackers on both Bardia and British-held Solum.
- Rome press deletes version of Churchill's speech.
- Eternal City gets heavy snowfall for Christmas, but holiday generally is somber.
- 26 High Command reports Italian U-boat *Serpente* sank British light cruiser and that British warship was hit by bomb off Libya.
- 29 Communiqué declares Italian torpedoes from planes have struck two British vessels off Libyan coast. Italian flying columns destroy some British motorized units near Bardia.
- 30 In answering President Roosevelt's anti-Axis remarks Virginio Gayda states that there is a limit to Fascist "tolerance."
- 31 Press interprets Roosevelt's message to King Victor Emmanuel as an attempt to pry Italy loose from Axis moorings.

## RUSSIA

- 5 *Tass* announces Moscow has advised Tokyo that Soviet Russia's "policy with regard to China" is unchanged by Japanese recognition of the puppet Nanking régime. This assumed to mean that Russian supplies for the Chiang Kai-shek Government will continue.
- 6 Moscow signs trade treaty with Slovakia, German protectorate carved from Czechoslovakia.
- 7 Soviet First Far Eastern Army sends message to Stalin saying that it will "defeat any enemy." The message lists the 1939 victories over Japan.
- 8 *Red Star* says British Navy has isolated Dodecanese Islands and predicts Italians will have to have German aid in getting troops into Albania.
- 13 Newspaper *Socialist Agriculture* charges foreigners with smuggling diseased seeds, plants and soil into Russia. But quarantine workers are standing vigilantly on guard.
- 15 Elections in new states of Western Ukraine and Karelian Finnish Republic go "Stalinist," according to *Pravda*, despite fact that "remnants of the inimical classes tried to interfere with the development of the campaign."



- Conclusion of further trade agreement with Germany reported.
- 26 Kremlin ignores reports of Russian troops massing along Rumanian border, concurrent with German military moves in that country. However, press contains stories indicating ferment there. Appointment of Lord Halifax to Washington brings comment that Anglo-American coöperation is being strengthened politically and militarily.
- 27 *Trud* notes discontent rising in Japan over war in China.
- 29 Government organs reprint German article which describes growing volume of raw materials entering Reich from Russia. Oil and cotton are among products imported from Soviet.
- 31 Government understood to have agreed to extend Soviet-Japanese fisheries agreement.

## SPAIN

- 1 *Arriba* denounces "rumor mongers" who lay present food scarcity to exports sent Germany. Paper asserts that no supplies "of prime necessity" have been so sent.
- State "adopts" Spain's Civil War orphans.
- 2 Madrid signs trade agreement with British releasing several hundred thousand pounds of Spanish assets frozen in Britain for purchases there.
- 3 Barcelona and Madrid express trains collide in bitter cold. Rescuers take 44 dead, 80 injured from smashed wooden cars.
- 6 Franco decree gives Falangist Party control of political and "pre-military" training of Spanish youth.
- 7 Report has Generalissimo Franco promising United States a year more of continued peace and neutrality in return for \$100,000,000 credit for foodstuffs. More reliable is news that American Red Cross will soon bring several million dollars' worth of food to Spain. These rumors at least attest to fact of food vs. war as the most lively diplomatic topic at Madrid.
- 8 As Vichy's new ambassador to Madrid, Francois Pietri, voices friendship for Nationalist Spain, *Arriba* blandly serves notice that Vichy may soon be called on to prove this friendship by deeds.
- Radio report has British sending Spain 6,000 tons of manganese ore "urgently needed by Spanish steel industry."
- 11 Franco especially cordial in welcoming new Argentinian ambassador. Press recalls how Argentina blocked moves by United States at Pan-American conferences.
- 25 *Arriba* editorial castigates member of Cuban Senate for his anti-Falangist activities in the island country.

- 27 Government to rush enlargement of Vigo Harbor. *Arriba* speaks of Spain's aspiration to be great Atlantic sea power. Idea is, also, to build such a strong Hispano-Americanism that present Pan-Americanism would no longer "be eulogized on the other side of the Atlantic."
- 29 Rising tide of complaints against Government policies attacked in press. Two Madrid residents fined 2,000 pesetas each for expressing discontent.
- Plans laid for construction of big military base at Las Palmas in Canary Islands.
- 30 Germans reported as contracting for half of exportable surplus of Spanish oranges this year.

## GREECE

- 1 General Greek advance all along Albanian front announced in Athens. Stories describe Greek infantry driving Italians down snow-covered mountains at bayonet point. Army spokesman notes that Fascists now claim that such cold steel is a barbaric weapon.
- 2 Surrender of 5,000 Italians on central front reported. Greeks said to be within 30 miles of Tirana, the Albanian capital. Pogradec-Elbasan Road is under their artillery fire. Large bodies of Italian troops are cut off. Difficult terrain makes Greek gains slow, however.
- 3 Italian landing base of Porto Edda definitely threatened. More prisoners reported taken along northwest front.
- 4 Capture of Premedi, key junction 15 miles northeast of Argyrokastron, announced. Greeks are in outskirts of Porto Edda. Forked Greek advance in north is within 18 miles of Elbasan. Greek and British bombers harry Albanian cities.
- 5 Italians in full flight from Porto Edda, under fire of Greek artillery and British bombers. Great stores of matériel captured.
- 6 Porto Edda falls. Ring draws tighter round Argyrokastron. Capture of 3,000 more prisoners reported.
- 7 Delvino taken. Main Greek force in north cannot keep up with speed of Italian retreat.
- 8 Encircled Argyrokastron, last of bases in Albania from which Italians launched their drive on Greece, captured by Greeks.
- 9 Greeks now said to hold a quarter of all Albania. Vital port of Valona becomes next objective of victorious columns.
- 11 Tepeleni being shelled from Benca. Greeks approaching Palermo. Italian resistance around Elbasan believed growing stronger.

- 12 Athens claims bombardments make Albanian port of Valona useless.
- 13 Seaport of Palermo claimed to have fallen.
- 15 Advances northeast of Pogradec reported by Athens. Italians, making strong stand at Tepeleni, which Greeks have cut off from Valona. Heavy casualties on both sides.
- 17 Durazzo blasted by R.A.F. Land fighting goes on in bitter cold.
- 18 Athens claims repulse of counter-attacks around Palermo.
- 21 Fascist resistance stronger along coast and on central front.
- 22 Communiqué declares about 45,000 Italians, or three divisions, are hemmed in in mountains of Tepeleni-Klisura area on central front. Fascist air force said to fail in attempt to cover retreat of men towards Valona. Greeks reported near Berat and Gramsi.
- 23 Coastal village of Khimara taken by Greeks in street fighting attack. Entire garrison of Blackshirts taken captive, it is said. British and Italian planes fight over Argyrokastron.
- 26 Italians and Greeks fight in mountain passes north of Khimara, fifteen miles south of Valona.
- 28 Sinking of three Italian transports off Valona, by Greek submarine, reported in Athens. Blinding snowstorms and Italian resistance slow drive on Tepeleni and Klisura. Greeks along coast, however, are pushing steadily forward towards Valona.
- 30 Athens reports let-up in weather, and capture of a thousand more Italians and taking of much matériel. Unconfirmed reports put large numbers of German troops near Durazzo and Elbasan.
- 31 Greeks keep up push towards vital port of Valona.

## TURKEY

- 6 Government orders sale of all grain stocks to State, to fix prices and prevent speculation.
- 9 With continued Greek successes against Italy, Turkish press redoubles talk of establishing new Balkan union.
- 12 More than 200 Jewish refugees drown, including 60 children, when ship sinks in Sea of Marmara during storm.
- 13 Government asks Parliament for 49,000,000 Turkish pounds for Army. Turks open consulate in Mosul, which indicates turning to that section for new oil source, as Rumanian supplies are being reduced.
- 16 *Yeni Sabah* denounces Germany for professing friendship through diplomatic channels, while trying to stir up trouble between Turkey and Syria.

- 22 Question, "Why doesn't America help Britain more?" is asked in newspaper *Tan*, and answered by declaration that United States should enter war.
- 28 Writer in press calls Bulgaria the obstacle to a Balkan defense union of which Turkey by implication would be the leader.

## OTHER EUROPEAN STATES

- 1 RUMANIA—General Antonescu tells 100,000 Iron Guards demonstrating at Alba-Julia that Rumania will never give up her claims to Northern Transylvania, now ceded to Hungary under Axis pressure. He hints Berlin has listened sympathetically to his protests. There are rumors of continued assassinations throughout country.
- 2 RUMANIA—Some four divisions of Nazi troops reported entering Rumania. Iron Guard police suddenly ordered to disband. Rumanian soldiers and officers reported fleeing across borders. Bucharest stands silent as German columns parade through.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Secret meeting in Berlin of Hitler and Foreign Minister Cincar-Markovitch reported, with a patch-up friendship treaty between Yugoslavia and Hungary the object.
- FINLAND—Trade agreement with Germany reported. Large amounts of Finnish reindeer meat due for Nazi consumption.
- NORWAY—Unsuccessful attempt on life of the Norwegian Nazi Quisling rumored.
- 3 VATICAN CITY—Pope appeals for Christmas truce from fighting. However, he decrees midnight masses may be celebrated in afternoon of Christmas Eve, as if realizing his plea will be ignored.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Through stock manipulations Germans acquire control of Yugoslavia's biggest bank, formerly in Belgian hands.
- 4 RUMANIA—Expropriation of all oil pipelines in country ordered. Meanwhile nation seems to be emerging from seven-day "revolution," that cost nearly 400 lives, including those of famous Rumanians. As terroristic elements in Iron Guard seem now humbly to surrender to "authorities," observers wonder why they could not have been tamed earlier. Censorship obscures what moves Nazi troops may have made, how much they have supplanted native authority, and if the guarding of oil fields from British bombers is only reason for Nazi penetration and the accompanying explosion. Premier Antonescu now has officially embarked on "pacifying" stage of his régime.

- 5 EGYPT—Changes made in Egyptian Legation in Washington point to spurring of Egyptian trade with United States. Cairo seeks goods formerly obtainable from Europe.
- BELGIUM—Final survey by Commissariat for Reconstruction of what 18 days of war cost Belgium shows that four-fifths of its towns and villages were damaged. Some 6,000 miles of highways destroyed, 352 factories demolished. More than 100 railway stations were obliterated, and 1,455 bridges and tunnels blown up. Century-old landmarks wiped out. Cost of rehabilitation set at 13,000,000,-000 Belgian francs.
- 6 RUMANIA—Death decreed for rebellion against army orders, evidently an order aimed at Iron Guard.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Premier Cvetkovitch declares his country willing to join Europe's "new order," but not at cost of freedom of action.
- BULGARIA—Article in press calls on Turkey to relax military measures taken along frontier and thus display friendly intentions which Bulgaria herself proclaims.
- FINLAND—Premier Risto Ryti warns nation to be alert, "being still in danger zone," as 23rd anniversary of independence is marked.
- NORWAY—Germans reported working hard to rebuild Narvik port, so Swedish ore shipments can be resumed.
- 7 NORWAY—As Norwegian Nazis continue to find opposition on every side, one Quisling lieutenant is reported as having elaborated on what Norway's "*Lebensraum*" includes: not only Greenland and the Faroe Islands but also both poles.
- 8 RUMANIA—During 1941 Reich will get three million tons of oil from Rumania it is predicted. Work begun on 75-mile pipeline to Giurgiu on Danube and another of 300 miles to Moldova Noua.
- NORWAY—Abstention of buyers from Oslo Stock Exchange seen as another move in boycott of Nazified Norway.
- EIRE—Bishop of Down and Connor charges Northern Ireland police with tyrannizing of Ulster Catholics, raiding their homes, and herding them into prisons.
- 9 DENMARK—Biggest anti-Nazi demonstration in Denmark since the occupation witnesses public stripping of uniforms and guns from Danish Nazi leaders and their arrest. Riots begin when police attempt to break up Nazi meeting in South Jutland city of Hadersleben. Several thousand Danes mill about jail, jeering Nazis during their questioning by police.
- 10 SWITZERLAND—Ernest Wetter, head of Government's Finance Department, elected president for 1941 of Swiss Confederacy by upper and lower houses of Parliament. Former college professor entered Federal Council in 1938 as representative of Radical-Democratic Party, which despite name is most conservative.

- 11 VATICAN CITY—Strongly-worded editorial in *Osservatore Romano* indirectly strikes at Nazi persecution of Catholic clergy in Poland and elsewhere through Reich.
- 12 YUGOSLAVIA—Friendship Treaty between Hungary and Yugoslavia signed in Belgrade. While pact is assumed to be Axis-sponsored, some observers remain skeptical of sincerity of this implied affiliation with "new order."
- SAN MARINO—Juliano Gozi, Foreign Secretary of 32-square-mile republic in Northern Italy, denies report that his nation is at war with Great Britain, as was rumored last September.
- NORWAY—Quisling publication reported as admitting for first time there are concentration camps in Norway. Purge of police of Norwegian town under way for having tolerated anti-Nazi demonstration. Wave of Nazi terror said to be sweeping country.
- 13 PORTUGAL—Some 8,000 homeless and nationless refugees waiting in Portugal in hope of getting away from war.
- 15 BOHEMIA-MORAVIA—Sharp underground conflict between Nazis and Communists in former Czechoslovakia reported. Many of latter said to be arrested. In this district, too, it is claimed much Nazi anti-Soviet subversive work is organized for export to Russia.
- SWEDEN—Official organ of Swedish Communist Party declares editorially, "England's internal front has certainly greater solidity than Germany's or Italy's."
- NORWAY—Major Quisling is back in Norway after 10-day trip to Germany, where it is supposed he asked for German patience with regard to his attempts to make the Norse see the Nazi light. Norwegians are warned German troops will fire on demonstrators.
- 16 NORWAY—Announced in Oslo there will be no Nobel Peace Prize in 1940.
- YUGOSLAVIA—Ice suspends shipments along Yugoslav sector of Danube. German and Rumanian oil tankers have almost disappeared from river.
- SWITZERLAND—Four persons killed when foreign plane drops bombs around railway station in Basle.
- VATICAN CITY—Pope gets steel-constructed, heated, extra-safe air-raid shelter.
- BOHEMIA-MORAVIA—Reports tell of profound and intensive resistance of Czechs to Nazi rule. Forbidden slaughtering of pigs and chickens is widespread. Strikes in airplane factories that were ended only by executions reported. Effort to gather scrap iron for Hitler's birthday said to have been a fiasco in sections of Protectorate.
- HUNGARY—Budapest remits to United States \$9,828 of \$52,770 due on war debt installment.

- 17 SWITZERLAND—Government protests to London on accidental air bombardments, and asks reparations.
- 18 SWEDEN—Increase of Swedish-German trade explained by Swedes as the only way they can maintain any independence of Reich.
- 19 FINLAND—Kyosti Kallio, Finland's President during war with Russia, dies in arms of Baron Mannerheim, at a Helsinki railway station. Kallio was departing into retirement, after having attended formalities connected with election of Rysto Ryti as President.
- 20 EIRE—Unidentified planes drop bombs on two counties of Eire.
- RUMANIA—Marshal Edward Smigly-Rydz, former Polish leader, escapes monastery where he was detained. Gestapo agents and Iron Guard said to be on search for him.
- 21 HUNGARY—Sixteen members of Nazi Arrow Cross Party get prison terms for plot to upset Horthy régime.
- FINLAND—New President Ryti pledges improvement of relations of nation with Russia, Germany and Sweden.
- 22 NORWAY—Entire Norwegian Supreme Court said to have resigned, following declaration by Reichscommissar Terboven that no Norwegian court had power over decrees by German occupation authorities.
- RUMANIA—State of anarchy reported reigning everywhere in country, with Iron Guards ruling those sections the Nazi "penetration" will let them have. Even Dictator Ion Antonescu is reported to fear for his life. Latter supposed to be asking for German troops as a repressant on Iron Guard excesses.
- 24 VATICAN CITY—Pope's Christmas Eve message calls for world rebuilt on Christian principles, one reconstructed along "revisionist" lines rather than a return to the old alignments.
- EIRE—Premier de Valera in broadcast asks friends of Ireland in U. S. to send food and guns with which to reinforce Irish neutrality. Says there is no friction between Dublin and either the British or the Axis powers. If Eire is attacked she will defend herself to the utmost.
- SWITZERLAND—Swiss mark Christmas by temporarily lifting blackout and lighting up hillsides. Ration restrictions also relaxed.
- 26 HUNGARY—Long trains from Germany continue to pass through this country, bound for either Rumania or Bulgaria, or both, and perhaps containing troops as well as supplies.
- EGYPT—Foreign policy of Premier Sirry Pasha supported 122 to 68 in Chamber of Deputies. Vote seen as anti-war, though favoring present non-belligerent aid to British.
- 27 NORWAY—Town of Drammen reported to be systematically ignoring all orders that come from Quisling and Nazi authorities at Oslo, and whole country watches with interest.

- 28 HUNGARY—Count Michael Teleki, Minister of Agriculture, and brother of Premier, resigns. No reason given.
- 29 BULGARIA—Assembly votes support of Foreign Minister's so-called peace policy. Minister Popoff declares for the usual programs, but his speech is seen as impressive because it mentions for first time the strong Leftist propaganda in country, which calls for treaty with Russia. Opposition member Petko Stainoff says country wants forceful foreign policy which people would support. Bulgarians "do not like war, but they do not fear it."
- 30 RUMANIA—Heavy German forces reported massed on Danube, not far from Russians massed in Bessarabia. In oil fields disgruntled Rumanian soldiers said to be starting fires.
- HUNGARY—More men called to colors.
- SWEDEN—While joining in with much of the sentiments expressed by President Roosevelt in his fireside chat, Swedes seem to resent his comparison of American help to Britain to the furnishing of iron and steel to Germany by Sweden. This latter trade has always gone on, says one paper, but the United States has not always had to furnish Britain with arms.
- 31 EIRE—Agriculture Minister Ryan warns country food situation is becoming serious. He believes imported food supplies will soon be cut off entirely.
- HUNGARY—Presence of Nazi troops on Hungarian-Yugoslav border seen as hint of forthcoming new demands on Belgrade.

## E G Y P T

- 2 Premier Pasha tells the Chamber of Deputies Egypt has protested to Italy for the bombing of non-military objectives in Egypt. He places Egyptian air-raid casualties since the first bombing attack on June 12 at 155 killed and 425 injured; 97 houses had been wrecked and 102 damaged.
- 5 Anis Azer is appointed to the newly-created post of commercial counselor of the Egyptian Legation at Washington.
- 9 The Cabinet bans the Italian textbook, "*Arithmetica Practica*," by Cantardo Baffi, from Egyptian schools on the ground that its arithmetic problems are so worded as to "spread Fascist propaganda."
- Seven prisoners are killed and nine injured when Egyptian "undesirables" interned in El Nor prison in the Sinai Desert attack their guards with staves and iron pipes.



## PALESTINE

- 5 In view of the loss of the French liner *Patria*, which sank in Haifa harbor Nov. 25, the Government decides as "an exceptional act of mercy" not to send the survivors to another British colony.
- 21 Several thousand Italian prisoners, taken in Britain's Libyan offensive, arrive at a Palestine internment camp.
- A volunteer force is being formed, which will have a regularly constituted corps made up of British subjects and citizens of Palestine.

## SYRIA AND THE LEBANON

- 9 Gen. Henri Dentz is appointed French High Commissioner in Syria, succeeding Jean Chiappe.
- 20 The High Commissioner dissolves all organizations of ex-service men, World War veterans, war-mutilated and war orphans throughout the mandated territory.

## SAUDI ARABIA

- 29 The Saudi Arabia Legation in Cairo announces that King Ibn Saud has smashed a plot to overthrow his régime by the arrest of six persons and that one of them has been put to death.

## JAPAN

- 2 The Government announces the appointment of Rayuki Sakamoto to be Minister to Peru and Boliva and of Shinro Miyazaki to be Minister to Irak.
- Extra police guard the United States Embassy in Tokyo, following new anti-American demonstrations. Measures are taken throughout the country to prevent anti-American demonstrations in protest against Washington's announcement of new "war loans" to Chung-

- king and criticism of Japan's action in granting diplomatic recognition to the Nanking's régime headed by Wang Ching-wei.
- 4 Baron Kiichiro Hiranuma, Former Premier, will join the Japanese Cabinet as Minister Without Portfolio.
  - 5 Major Kunio Akiyama, Japanese Army spokesman, warns that the United States is drawing closer to war with Japan because of the risks Washington is taking through such measures as extending credits to the Chungking Government.
  - 6 American and British embargoes on scrap and pig iron exports to Japan cause the resignation of Chairman Hachisaburo Hirao, the 17 members of the board of directors and five auditors of the Japan Iron Works, largest iron and steel company in the Empire. Re-organization will be carried out immediately.
  - 7 Kumataro Honda, former Ambassador to Germany, is appointed Ambassador to Nanking, succeeding former Premier Nobuyuki Abe.
  - The navy announces that Vice Admiral Boshiro Hosokaya has been appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Japanese Fleet in Central China, replacing Vice Admiral Umataro Tanimoto.
  - 8 Following conferences of Government officials, the Cabinet approves plans for a new totalitarian national economic structure.
  - 9 According to Foreign Minister Matsuoka's "vision of the future" as told to foreign correspondents, if Japan and the United States "keep their heads cool" and "mind their own business," there will be no serious clash between them.
  - 10 A Cabinet Information Bureau, corresponding to a Ministry of Propaganda, takes over the duties of the Foreign Office spokesman. Koh Ishii, former Consul General in Los Angeles, will be the chief contact man with foreign correspondents, though Nobufumi Ito, Minister of Propaganda, is the chief Government spokesman. The bureau will superintend censorship of cable dispatches.
  - The Cabinet approves a budget of approximately \$345,000,000 for the fiscal year beginning April 1, 1941, with 40 per cent allotted to the army and navy.
  - Admiral Nomura, Ambassador to the United States, selects Kaname Wakasugi, former Consul General in New York, as an adviser.
  - 12 The newspaper *Asahi* describes the new American export restrictions and a British loan to China as "deliberate Anglo-American joint oppression against Japan."
  - 14 The Government invokes six provisions of the national mobilization law to control trade, domestic industry and dissemination of news. They include: Control of foreign trade; restriction of news reports; control of daily necessities; control of prices for forest products; control of prices for farm lands; control of the use of farmland.

- The restriction on news imposed by the new ordinance empowers the Government to impose two years' imprisonment or a fine of 2,000 *yen* for the publication of news under the following categories: (1) Secrets connected with national mobilization; (2) Military secrets; (3) Secrets concerning military resources; (4) News that might cause serious inconvenience regarding diplomacy; (5) News that should not be disclosed to foreign countries or that requires secrecy; (6) News that might obstruct financial or economic policies.
- 16 Fumio Goto, director of the planning board of the totalitarian headquarters, announces that 60,000 youths are to be recruited for the future leadership of Japan's totalitarian system.
- Admiral Nobumasa Suetsugu, former Cabinet Minister, upon opening a three-day conference of the new "Provisional Central Coöperative Conference of the Imperial Rule Assistance Association," says the German and Italian war in Europe and Japan's war in China are closely linked.
- 18 The provisional conference of the "Imperial Rule Assistance Association" closes.
- *The Japan Chronicle* of Kobe, oldest English newspaper in Japan, is sold to the Japanese interests that recently acquired *The Japan Advertiser* of Tokyo. When the transfer is complete, the whole foreign daily press will be under Japanese management.
- 19 The Government reappoints Lieut.-Gen. Hiroshi Oshima, ardent advocate of close coöperation with the Rome-Berlin Axis, as Ambassador to Germany, replacing Saburo Kurusu.
- Foreign Minister Matsuoka, at a Japanese-American gathering in honor of Admiral Nomura, new envoy to the United States, pleads for peace and patience and accompanies his appeal with the warning that Japan will fight if the United States enters the European war. United States Ambassador Grew, also at the gathering, answers Mr. Matsuoka by stating: "In the present state of world affairs we must inevitably realize that what counts in international relationships and what we all have to face in formulating our several opinions is the concrete evidence of facts and actions regardless of the persuasive garb in which such facts and actions may be dressed. Let us say of nations, as of men, by their fruits, ye shall know them."
- 20 The establishment of military and economic missions to implement the German-Italian-Japanese alliance is agreed upon in Berlin.
- 24 Japan and Thailand have agreed to respect each other's territorial integrity and to consult on all questions of common interest under a five-year treaty signed Dec. 6, it is announced.
- Kurahei Yuasa, 65, who resigned as Lord Keeper of the Imperial Seal on June 1, dies.

- Members of the House of Representatives of the Japanese Diet, convoked in its 76th session, organize a Diet Members Club in an attempt to prevent chaos in the legislative body. The club is supposed to take the place of political parties in steering proceedings.
- Sir John Latham, first Australian Minister to Japan, is received in audience by Emperor Hirohito and the Empress.
- 26 The Emperor, formally opening the Imperial Diet, tells members that "the prevailing unprecedented disturbances of the world appear to be endless; we therefore wish the entire nation to be perfectly united to assist ourselves in conducting the affairs of state."
- 29 Imperial Headquarters announces that, for the year 1940 ending Nov. 30, 589,888 Chinese were killed, with Japanese dead put at 13,131. Chinese planes destroyed since the beginning of the war are put at 588, with the Japanese plane loss in the same period listed at 60, of which only 9 were lost in 1940.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE NORTH

- 1 Japanese planes unload about ten bombs on a single objective down the Yangtze river from Chungking.
- 2 *The Chinese Central News Agency* reports the Japanese offensive in Hupeh province has been shattered by Chinese counter-attacks.
- 6 Parts of Hankow and Soochow are blockaded by Japanese military forces.
- 9 Chinese guerrilla bands blew up five Japanese trains, mostly in North China, in one week, causing hundreds of casualties, Chungking reports.
- 10 *The Central News Agency* reports severe fighting between Japanese and Chinese in Suiyuan province, Northern China.
- Several hundred persons are reported killed in a Japanese bombing of Kinhwa, Chekiang province.
- Surface and air units of the Japanese Fleet started an attack on Chinese "guerrilla" bases on the coast opposite the Chusan Islands, near Ningpo, on Dec. 4, *Domei* reports.
- 20 *The Central News Agency* says it is estimated that in recent months more than 30 Japanese vessels had been sunk or damaged in the Yangtze river in southern Anhwei province by mobile artillery.

## CHINA: THE WAR IN THE SOUTH

- 9 Five Chinese Army divisions have been concentrated in Kwangsi province on the Indo-Chinese frontier.
- 15 Both Chinese and Japanese sources report a Japanese aerial bombardment of a Burma Road bridge and of a Chinese hydro-electric plant near Kunming, but their versions differ. *Domei*, Japanese news agency, says the new Kung-kuo bridge over the Mekong river was blasted successfully and the power plant bombed. Chinese reports say nine Japanese planes attacked but failed to damage either target.
- 23 The Japanese Navy announces the extension of its blockade of China's coast to the southwestern ports of Kwangtung province and notifies foreign consulates Japan will not be responsible for damage to vessels or crews entering the blockaded area.

## CHINA: INTERNAL AFFAIRS

- 1 Chungking says that the new American credit of \$100,000,000 will give China "fresh impetus against the disturber of peace in the Pacific."
- P. S. Lin, Wang Ching-wei's Publicity Minister, says the new U. S. credit to Chungking is "an unfriendly and unjust reply by a Government to the friendly peace concluded between China (Nanking régime) and Japan."
- 3 Foreign consular officials and Shanghai municipal police appeal to Japanese authorities to relax restrictions in the western "badlands" blockade, which has been maintained for four days following the assassination of a Japanese gendarmerie officer.
- The Shanghai Municipal Council, in an effort to alleviate the situation which caused a brief strike of 3,000 Chinese policemen, fixes the minimum price of rice at 80 Chinese dollars (\$4.64) a *picul* (about 133 pounds). The previous price was 20 Chinese dollars higher.
- 7 Gen. Shih Yu-shan, Chungking-appointed Governor of Chahar province, now occupied by the Japanese, is executed after a court martial. He was charged with having connived with Wang Ching-wei, head of the Nanking régime.

- 10 Financial aid totaling \$40,000,000 is granted to the Chungking Government by Great Britain. It will take two forms: \$20,000,000 in credits to be used by China in countries within the sterling *bloc*, and an equal amount to strengthen the Chinese stabilization fund.
- 16 Chinese terrorists, alleged by the Japanese to be "Blue Shirt" agents of Chiang Kai-shek, assassinate Baron Edouard d'Hooze de la Gauguerie, a French jurist, and wound a Japanese Army officer in the foreign area of Shanghai, bringing the total number of political assassinations in greater Shanghai in two months to more than a dozen.
- It is reported that Baron Leopold von Plessen has arrived in Chungking to assume charge of the German Embassy there as Counselor.
- 17 Chinese bankers and financiers declare unwillingness to support the Nanking Government's financial plans unless Wang Ching-wei is relegated to a minor capacity in all financial decisions while they would have the deciding voice.
- 18 Frank P. Lockhart, American Consul General, protests to the Japanese Consul General in Shanghai against what he says was the jamming of the American-owned radio station XMHA. E. L. Healey, station manager, tells him the interference has been traced to Japanese warships in the Whangpoo river.
- 21 War-time supplies are delivered to Chungking's Armies over a road from Vladivostok, Siberia, to supplement the Burma Road. More than 3,000 trucks are making a day and night shuttle service over the highway. This new route gives China an inlet for supplies that may become more important than the Burma Road, because there are long hauls on Soviet roads that Japanese bombers cannot bomb.

## INDIA

- 1 The first fortnight of extended "individual" civil disobedience under the guidance of Mohandas Gandhi brings the arrest of about 100 persons under Defense of India regulations. Arrests include Mrs. Sarojini Naidu, former president of the Congress Party; Bulabhai Desai, leader of the Opposition in the Central Assembly, and Magdala Pakvasa, President of the Bombay Upper House.
- 3 Gandhi orders that members of the All-India Congress avoid public demonstrations in protests against Indian participation in the war. Chakravarti Rajagopalachari, of Madras, former Congress leader is jailed for one year under the Defense rules.

- 5 Subhas Chandra Bose is released from jail where he has been on a hunger strike against the Defense of India regulations under which he was arrested in July.
- 8 Mrs. Vijalakshmi Pandit, former Congress Minister in the United Provinces Government and sister of the imprisoned Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru, is sentenced to four months in jail under the Defense Act.
- 11 Mrs. Naidu is released because of ill health.
- 15 Gandhi's campaign of individual disobedience will be suspended from Dec. 20 to Jan. 5 for the Christmas holidays.
- 18 The Government is reported to have decided to support plans advanced by Walchand Hirachand, Bombay industrialist, for construction of an aircraft factory at Bangalore and a shipyard at Vizagapatam, in Madras province.
- 22 The Radical Democratic People's Party, a new win-the-war group, is launched. The movement is sponsored by Mahendranath Roy, one-time colleague of Josef Stalin and former member of the committee of the Third International, and by Dr. Narayan Bhaskar Kare, former Congress Party Premier of the Central provinces.

## THAILAND

- 1 Military authorities say hostilities on the Thai-Indo-Chinese border are continuing.
- 3 The Thai High Command announces that a French effort to seize the southeastern Thai province of Trad has been beaten off, with damage to one of two French warships, which landed a "considerable number" of troops.
- 10 French Indo-Chinese airplanes bomb and machine-gun Government offices and other buildings in Nakornphanom, and French big guns at Savannaket fire 100 shells into Kukdahan, destroying native houses.
- 14 A Government spokesman announces Thailand is willing to negotiate for a settlement "by peaceful means" of Thailand's territorial claims on French Indo-China.
- 17 In retaliation for the bombing of Xiengkhouang, 200 miles southwest of Hanoi, by Thai planes, Indo-Chinese planes bomb Nongkhay, Undorn and Sakolakon, border towns in Northeast Thailand.
- 19 Thai planes make reprisal attacks on Vientiane, Capital of Laos State, and two other Mekong river border points; the planes also raided Muangseng, an Annam protectorate town 85 miles inside the French border and three other points.

- 22 Thai forces repulse French troops which had entered Thai territory for the first time since Dec. 4. The action took place at Klong Louk, near Nakornphanom.
- 23 Ratifications of a pact of "amity and mutual respect for territory" is signed by J. Futami, Japanese Minister, and Maj. Gen. Luang Bipul Songram, Premier and Foreign Minister for Thailand.
- 25 Premier Songgam says Thailand is determined to retaliate against attacks from Indo-China. He placed responsibility for hostilities on French, saying they have ignored Thai peace gestures.
- 29 Hostilities again flare along the Indo-China frontier and the Thai High Command says French forces retreated.

## INDO-CHINA

- 1 French and Thai planes battle for 20 minutes above the border town of Thakek. Fighting on the Thai-Indo-China border appears to be expanding.
- 2 Thai planes are reported to have twice attacked the 500-ton Indo-Chinese naval vessel *Beryle* in the Gulf of Siam.
- 3 Communication with border districts has been cut, leaving the authorities without details of hostilities in the Laos and Cambodia districts.
- The Government reports that "severest French retaliations" are taking place along the entire Mekong river valley along the border where bombings and patrol skirmishes have strained relations between Indo-China and Thailand.
- 5 Twenty native policemen are killed, nine others are missing and 21 wounded in new native uprisings in Western Cochin China, the southern tip of French Indo-China. French authorities arrest numerous leaders in the revolts.
- 6 Five hundred additional Japanese troops and considerable quantities of artillery land at Haiphong.
- An economic mission from Indo-China, headed by Jean Cousin, Director of Finances, sails for Yokohama. The mission is strictly economic.
- 8 The Thai consulate at Saigon, the only Siamese diplomatic office in Indo-China, is closed and its staff ordered to sail for Bangkok.
- Vien Tiane, Capital of Laos province, is bombed by Thai planes.
- 12 Undeclared border warfare between Indo-China and Thai is reported to have spread to the interior of both territories.



- Scattered clashes in the disputed border areas of Cambodia and the Laos continue.
- It is announced that a fifth column movement, which had fairly widespread ramifications throughout Cambodia, has been suppressed.
- 14 French officials announce that plans of native Communist rebels to attack French garrisons and seize arms and ammunition for a march on Saigon, have been frustrated, and more than 1,000 rebels are under arrest.
- 15 Thai planes are reported to have dropped more than 30 bombs in an attack on Savannakhet and Vientiane.
- 16 King Sisowath Monivong of Cambodia says the Kingdom stands more strongly than ever behind France in her hour of crisis.
- 20 French authorities refuse permission for Chee Pen-Sook, Thai Consul, to leave Indo-China because of the uncertain status of Roger Garreau, French Minister in Bangkok, and the action of the Thai Government in jailing a secretary of the French Legation.
- 22 Dispatches from Saigon indicate that the border conflict is decreasing in intensity following French "reprisal" air raids.
- 29 Authoritative circles in Hanoi allege that the Japanese plan a *coup d'état* in Thailand, simultaneously with increased Japanese pressure for bases in Southern Indo-China.

## MALAYA

- 23 Sir Robert Brooke-Popham, Air Chief Marshal, British Commander-in-Chief in the Far East, announces in Singapore that "substantial reinforcements of all arms recently have arrived in Malaya."
- 24 Percy Spender, Australian War Minister, and Lieut. Gen. V. A. H. Sturdee, chief of the Australian Army's General Staff, arrive in Singapore for "important discussions."

## PHILIPPINES

- 2 President Roosevelt approves three amendments to the Philippine Constitution, one of which permits a maximum of two four-year Presidential terms instead of the present one six-year term. Another amendment provides for a bicameral legislature with the Senate elected at large instead of a one-house Assembly. The other amendment establishes an electoral commission to adjudicate disputes.

- 5 With the arrival of the United States Army transport *Etolin*, the concentration of United States armed forces in the Philippines reaches the highest point in more than a decade.
- 15 Twelve navy bombing planes land at the Cavite Naval Base to join forces based on the Philippines. This brings the navy's total strength in large bombing planes in the Philippines to 26.
- 20 The 7,000-ton cruiser *Cincinnati* is sent to reinforce the Asiatic squadron.
- 24 Several additional U. S. submarines arrive in Manila Bay.

## A U S T R A L I A

- 2 The 1,870-ton destroyer *Arunta*, first of a *Tribal* class to be built in Australia, is launched by Lady Gowrie, wife of the Governor General.
- 3 King George VI approves Lord Gowrie's continuance as Gov. Gen. for one year beginning Jan. 1.
- 4 Importation of the principal soft woods, including Oregon hemlock, spruce and redwood, is prohibited.
- 7 The Government is empowered to control coastal shipping. Sir Earle Page, Minister of Commerce, says recent accidents have forced this step.
- Sir John Latham, Australia's first Minister to Japan, arrives in Hong Kong en route to Tokyo.
- 10 H. M. A. S. *Ballaret*, one of 50 escort vessels being built in Australia for the United Kingdom and for the Australian Government, is launched.
- 11 The Air Ministry announces that the first Australian airmen selected for training in Southern Rhodesia have disembarked at a South African port.
- 13 To provide men to maintain the strength of the home defense forces at 250,000, the War Cabinet decides to order ten additional age groups to register.
- A hospital ship brings to Sydney 300 Australian and New Zealand soldiers, most of them suffering from illnesses caused by living in desert camps in the Middle East, and naval personnel who saw action with units of the Australian Fleet in the Mediterranean.
- Sen. H. S. Foll, Minister of the Interior, is appointed Minister of Information.
- 15 Prime Minister Robert Menzies, replying to a Berlin broadcast that he proposed to visit London to voice Australia's dissatisfaction with

- British policy, says that this allegation is completely according to the standards of German propaganda.
- 24 John McEwen, Air Minister, announces that in four air battles in the Middle East between Dec. 10 and 13, pilots of the Royal Australian Air Force were believed to have shot down 13 Italian aircraft. The Australians lost three single-seater fighters, but two of the pilots escaped by parachute.
  - 29 The Government will establish in New York a press information bureau as a branch of the Department of Information.

## NEW ZEALAND

- 13 The New Zealand press hails the victory of British troops in the Western Desert in Egypt as a success for British strategy and *The New Zealand Herald* says there has been "a tendency to regard our troops in Egypt as lost battalions, but the recent events have proved the results of the ten months' training in desert warfare."
- 21 A goal of 200,000 is set by Robert Semple, National Defense Minister for the Home Guard, the recruited strength of which is now 40,000.

## LATIN AMERICA

- 1 BRAZIL—A British cruiser detains the Brazilian boat *Itape* 12 miles off the Brazilian coast. Twelve passengers who in the opinion of the British officer are Germans are taken off the ship.
- 2 MEXICO—Manuel Avila Camacho, as one of his first decrees as Mexican President, orders the release of the persons who were arrested Friday night. They were accused of planning his assassination and a general communistic rebellion.
- 3 ECUADOR—Kogaturu Nagumo, the new Japanese Chargé d'Affaires, presents his credentials to the Minister of Foreign Relations, thus establishing for the first time a direct Japanese representation in Ecuador.
- 4 COSTA RICA—The Chancellery states that this country shall express its approval of the gesture made by Mexico to President Roosevelt, i.e., to obtain boats from the United States for the transport of Spanish refugees from French ports to Mexico.

- 5 CHILE—The Chamber of Deputies votes 50 to 10 in favor of a proposed law which would make illegal the Communist Party forming part of the "Popular Front."
- 8 GUATEMALA—The governments of Guatemala and El Salvador are studying the possibility of a commercial treaty which will improve the relations between the sister republics.
- 12 COLOMBIA—Members of a scientific North American expedition arrive to study the establishment of rubber plantations on the Pacific Coast.
- 22 ARGENTINA—The Foreign Exchange Board has temporarily removed the restrictions for importations from the United States, for the first time in two months, to allow exchange in dollars to importers for all necessary transactions.
- 23 ARGENTINA—The *Standard*, a periodical published in English, states that Argentinian firms are delivering large quantities of wool and leather to Germany via Soviet Russia and Sweden.
- 28 URUGUAY—President Alfredo Baldomir advises the opposition not to conspire against the interests of the country, as the Uruguayan Government, encouraged by yesterday's vote in the Chamber of Deputies, prepares to renew soon its negotiations for defense with the United States and other American nations.
- 29 ARGENTINA—The Postal Administration of Argentina authorized the *Panagra* to complete an additional weekly mail and passenger service between Santiago de Chile and Buenos Aires.

# *Index*



[*This Index to the Commentary is a quick and easy reference to the background treatment of the chief events of the year. Both general categories (as, for example, Great Britain) and specific topics thereunder (as Great Britain, Air Attacks Increase) can be readily found. Military operations after the outbreak of the actual fighting in the Second World War, for instance, are indexed under War in Europe and also under belligerent countries (Norway, France, Greece). As far as practicable, identification of subject follows in parentheses. The cross-indexing is as thorough as it can be without creating confusion. The Chronology is not indexed, as it is in itself a secondary Index.*]

## A

A. B. C. (Spanish paper), impressed by destroyer trade, 306  
 Abdullah (Emir of Transjordan), pro-British leaning, 310; feud climax with Ibn Saud, 386  
 Abe, General Nobuyuki (Tokio envoy to Nanking), appointed, 112  
 Abetz, Otto (German Commissioner in France), balked by Pétain, 379  
 Abrial, Admiral Jean Marie (France), defense of Dunkerque, 206  
*Admiral Scheer* (Nazi warship), damaged in fight, 124  
 Admiralty, of Britain, 9; communiqués optimistic about Norway, 125; announcement on Dunkerque, 162  
 Afghanistan, *Commentary*: July, 248-9  
 defense against Russia, 64; trade treaty signed with Moscow, 249

A. F. of L. (*see* American Federation of Labor)

*Aftenpost*, of Oslo, sinking of fishermen "murder," 55

Aga Kahn (Indian Moslem leader), 335

Albania, Italy's seizure, 50

Greeks take initiative, 355; Nationals desert to Greeks, 356; Legion organized in Athens, 359; British bombings, 377; Nazi aviators, technicians arrive, 381; Greeks hold fourth of country, 383

Alexander, A. V. (British Admiralty Lord), moves to save French fleet, 197; 350

Alexandria (Egypt), civilians die in bombardment, 361

Allen, Richard (Red Cross), famine in France, 272

Allied Supreme War Council, sixth meeting, in London, abjure separate peace, 91; meeting in Paris insists on victory, 211

- Almazán, General Juan (Mexican Presidential candidate), on Constitution, 119; defeated, 396
- Altmark, German ship, 46; 55
- Alsace-Lorraine, overrun by Germans, 196; evacuation of peasants, 353
- Amalgamated Clothing Workers, labor peace issue, 348
- Amazon Confederation, plans for announced, 344
- America, *see* United States
- American Civil Liberties Union, bars totalitarian sympathizers, 43
- American Federation of Labor, 6; labor peace issue, 348
- American Friendship Forum, Nazi agency, 349
- American-Laborite vote, 346
- American League for Peace and Democracy, disbanded, 43
- A Noite* (Brazil), sees Roosevelt reelection as breaking tradition, 369
- Andalsnes (Norway), 124
- Annamites, in French army, 139, 222
- Ansaldi, Giovanni (Italian editor), on war aims, 130-1
- Amritsar Massacre, in India, description of, 146-7
- Anderson, Sir John (Lord President of Council), appointed, 318
- Anti-Comintern Pact, Spanish tie cut, 17; Manchukuoan adherence, 32, 304
- Antonescu, Ion (Rumanian Premier), forms Cabinet, abolishes Constitution, 308; orders arrest of Iron Guards, 359; seizes Guard weapons, 382-3
- "Appeasers," in France, 353; Roosevelt censures them in U. S., 373
- Aquinardo, General Emilio, Philippine leader, hopes for U. S.-Japan goodwill, 79
- Aranha, Dr. Oswaldo (Brazil Foreign Minister), praises United States, 368
- Arabs, claims in Palestine, 62-3, 109-11; 139; against Italy, 247; British allies, 310; bitterness with British, 333; fifty Arab leaders meet for union, 361; effect of British Egypt success, 385; *see* Middle East, also Mohammedans
- Araneta, Salvador, Philippine leader, on independence, 37
- Arcand, Adrien (Canadian Fascist), arrested, 182
- Ardenne, The, reliance upon Belgian defense there, 160
- Argentina, armed strength, 41; trade pact with Japan, 142; Havana Conference, 257; proposed trade pact with Chile, 344; understanding with Brazil, 344
- Argonne, German drive there, 192
- Argyrokastron (Albania), taken by Greeks, 383
- Arita, Hachiro (Japanese Foreign Minister), concern over East Indies, 122, 140-1; Japan's "Monroe Doctrine," 216; 218; 281
- Armenia (Russia), opponents of Finnish war arrested, 52
- Armistice at Compiègne, 198 *et seq.*
- Armistice Commission (French-German), 199; *Havas Agency* report, 300-1; French exception to, 353
- Arriba* (Falangist organ), on "Empire's return," 52; Spain no victim, 327
- Asahi, The*, (Japanese organ), 216
- Associated Press*, 379
- Attlee, Major Clement (British Labor Party), attacks Government on Palestine, 64; enters Cabinet, 164
- Auhagen, Dr. Frederic E. F., exposed as Nazi agent, 349
- Australia, *Commentary*: January, 38-40; February, 81-2; March, 118-19; April, 150-51; May, 179-80; August, 289-90; September, 315; December, 395-6; war effort slow, 38; envoy to U. S., 39; censorship, 81-2; Labor vote strength, 118; Labor anti-war sentiment brings investigation of Reds, 150; munitions production speeded, 179-80; election fails to bring Labor into Cabinet, 289; first Minister to Japan, 290; Labor's opponents unite, 315; war industries being built, 395-6
- Austria, warning by Roosevelt, 373
- Axis, *see* German-Italian-Japanese Pact, also under countries

## B

- Badoglio, Marshal Pietro (Italy), appointed army chief, 213; resigns, 381
- Bahrein Island, raid by Italy evokes U. S. protest, 386
- Baker, Philip Noel, British M.P., attacks laws on Palestine, 109
- Balbo, Marshal Italo (Governor-General of Libya), 50; Killed in plane crash, 213



- Balkans, *Commentary*: January, 24-5; February, 58-9; March, 107; August, 277-8; advice from Italy, 50; Entente fails to form *bloc*, 58; 139; British envoys confer, 137; Vienna Award on Rumania, 277-8; hope for *bloc* revives, 384
- Baltic States (Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania), Kremlin denies making demands, 51
- Bankhead, William B. (House Speaker), 228
- Banks, Philip N. (Ceylon Police official), difficulties with native statesmen, 115-6
- Bardia (Egypt), its capture, 377
- Baruch, Bernard M. (Chairman 1917 War Board), 155
- Batavia (East Indies), Japan's trade mission, 340
- Batista, Colonel Fulgencio (President of Cuba), his affiliations with Reds not feared, 85; Democratic Republicans support him, 119
- Baudoin, Paul (French Foreign Minister), appointed, 237; lays famine to British, 272; respectful to Japan, 321; castigates de Gaulle, 321
- Beaverbrook, Lord (Aircraft Minister), in inner Cabinet, 269
- Belize Dispute, between Guatemala and Britain, 85, 86
- Belgrade, freedom from censorship, 356
- Belgium, *Commentary*: January, 18-19; February, 53-4; March, 101-2; April, 132-3; May, 170-1; June, *see* War in Europe; July, 243-4; August, 277; September, 307; October, 328-9
- French "Ultimatum" to, 12; violations of frontier, 18; defense with Holland, 53; conscripts called, 54; Nazi violations of frontier, 101; its armed neutrality, 133; analysis of collapse, 157; neutrality consistent, 159; army surrenders, 162; Belgian Parliament in exile, 171; effect of surrender, 190; exiled government recognized, 210; unemployed put to work at reconstruction, 243; fifth columnists get official posts, 244; Cudahy reports nation prostrate, 277; sabotage, 307; Parliament meetings restricted, 328; sabotage increase, 328-9
- Bergeret, General Jean (France), at Compiègne, 197
- Bess. Demaree, on German failure to invade, 240
- Bessarabia, King Carol says it's Rumania forever, 25; Russian annexation, 214-5, 332; rioting, 359
- Bevin, Ernest (Minister of Labor), enters Cabinet, 164, 318; aircraft production up, 350
- Biggar, O. M. (Canada), on Joint Defense Board, 268
- Bipul Songgram, Luang (Thai Premier), 75; Thailand's objectives, 340
- Blitzkrieg*, French in January have no expectation of it, 11; Japan gets word it's coming, 140; the beginning on Western Front, 158-9; in June, 189 *et seq.*; desert style, 384
- Blucher* (Nazi ship), sunk by mine in Oslo Fiord, 135
- Blum, Léon (French Socialist leader), waiting trial at Riom, 238; 300
- Bohemia-Moravia, Jews systematically removed, 62
- Bolivia, tin industry improves, 119; moderates control Cabinet, 181
- Bordeaux (temporary French capital), 195; de Gaulle arrives there, 196; attacked during armistice, 197
- Boris (King of Bulgaria), sees Hitler on troop passage, 355
- Borneo, *see* British Borneo
- Börsen Zeitung*, Churchill world's great criminal, 238-9; advice to Greece, 324
- Bose, Subhas Chandra (India's Leftist leader), activities attacked, 34
- Boulogne (France), battle there, 190; 100-a-minute R.A.F. bombs, 378
- Brauchitsch, Colonel General Walther von, at Compiègne, 198
- Brazil, armed strength, 41; trade pact with Japan, 142; prominent citizens arrested as Communists, 152; Havana Conference, 257; understanding with Argentina, 344
- Brenner Pass, Mussolini and Hitler meeting, 96; second meeting, 323
- Britain, *see* Great Britain
- British Honduras, Caribbean Conference suggests Britain free, 224
- British Borneo, *Commentary*: October, 342-3
- people's movement to unite with Philipines, 342-3
- British Labor Party, on peace, 46
- British North Borneo Company, 343

- Brooke-Popham, Sir Robert (Air Chief Marshal), appointed Far East Commander, 394
- Browder, Earl (Communist candidate), election vote, 346
- Brunei, *see* British Borneo
- Budget for 1940-41, *see* United States
- Bulgaria, at Vienna Conference, 277-8; Franz von Papen visit, 279; King sees Hitler, 355, 360; German troops on border, 383; checkmated there, 384
- Bullitt William C., (U. S. Ambassador to France), Polish documents on, 97; with Germans in Paris, 195
- Burke, Senator Edward R. (Nebraska Democrat), introduces conscription bill, 227
- Burke-Wadsworth Bill, 269; passed, 295-6
- Burma, *Commentary*: July, 256-7; October, 341-2; agitation for independence, 256-7; significance of Burma Road opening, 341-2
- Burma Road, closed, 252-5; opened, 341-2

## C

- Cakmak, Fevzi, Turkish Field Marshal, 26; 59
- Calais (France), battle there, 190
- Camacho, General Manuel Avila, Mexican Presidential candidate, plays for both labor and capital, 86; Wallace at inauguration, 396-7; moderates in control, 397
- Campa, Miguel Angel (Cuban Secretary of State), suggests freeing of European colonies in West, 224
- Campinchi, César, French Minister of Marine, on German weakness, 9-10
- Canada, *Commentary*: January, 42; February, 87; March, 120; May 181-83; June, 225-6; July, 266-7; August, 291-2; October, 345
- Parliament dissolved, 42; Baron Tweedsmuir mourned, 87; King Government wins election, 120; Japan, 142; army mobilization grows, 182; difficulty in organizing for war, 225; Government gets more power, 225-6; taxes increased, 226; Cabinet reorganized for war, 266; new Defense Board praised, 291; party leaders' dispute over censorship, 345
- Canadian Press*, 382
- Cantilo, José María (Argentine Foreign Minister), proposes "non-belligerency," 180
- Cárdenas, Lazaro, President of Mexico, on Monroe Doctrine, 152
- Cardin, P. J. A. (Canada), in Cabinet, 267
- Caribbean Bases, 41
- Caribbean Conference, 224
- Carol (King of Rumania), declaration on Bessarabia, 25; abdicates, 308
- Casey, Richard G. (Australian Minister to U. S.), appointed, 39, 396
- Cavagnari, Admiral Domenico (Italy), resignation, 381
- Censorship, in Britain, 7; Russia, 15; Holland, 132; France, 237, 299-300; Canada, 345; Yugoslavia, 356; Italy, 356
- Ceylon, *Commentary*: March, 115-6; July, 256
- native Ministers resign, 116; war support, 256
- Chamberlain, Neville (British Premier), "criminal optimism" cited, 7; no doubt of war's outcome, 8; tangible aid goes to Finland, supports "Balkan Entente," 45, 49; Government criticized on Palestine laws, 63; recognizes war organization as faulty, 90; cites Germans in Scandinavia, 123; Hitler "misses-bus" speech, 125; resigns, 156; speech on Norway failure, 163; named Lord President of Council, 164; transatlantic broadcast optimistic, 210-11; resigns last post, 318; his death, 351
- Chamber of Deputies, slim vote margin forces Daladier to resign, 94
- Chauvineau, Emile, French General, says invasion impossible, 44
- Chemical Marketing Company, exposed as Nazi agency, 348
- Chiang Kai-shek, Chinese Generalissimo, 30, 65; troubles with Communists, 68, 113; his opposition to Communism, 114, 143, 175, 218, 221, 254, 312, 336; branded "outlaw" by Nanking, 363; declares defiance of Japanese, 363; feud with Communists, 388
- Chiappe, Jean (High Commissioner for Syria), killed in plane crash, 353
- Chile, armed strength, 41; trade pact with Japan, 142; dissention among left-wing parties, 181; Spain severs rela-

- Chile—*Cont.*:  
 tions, 242; Havana Conference, 266;  
 Argentina trade pact proposed, 344
- China, *Commentary*: January, 30-1; February, 68-9; March, 113-4; April, 143-4; May, 174-6; June, 218-20; July, 252-5; August, 283-5; September, 312-3; October, 338-9; November, 363-4; December, 387-8
- Japanese terms, 29-31; Tibet, 35; Red Army strength fixed, 69; Wang Ching-wei inaugurated, 113-4; Thailand, 116-7; charges against Communists, 144; Far East "Munich," 174-6; Indo-China route closed, 218; tensility between Europeans, 219; Ichang occupied by Japanese, 220; Burma Road closed, 252-5; British troops leave Shanghai, 283-4; army on Indo-China border, 287; anxiety over supplies, 312-3; Japanese withdrawal Kwangsi province 339; Burma Road opened, 341-2; Japanese withdraw from Kwangsi province, 363; Chungking ready for "three years more" war, 364; Tokio recognizes Wang Ching-wei, 363-4; loans from U. S., 388; Kuomintang vs. Communists, 388; appeasers still active, 388
- China Press*, 176-7
- Chinese Red Army, regions it controls stipulated, 69; feud with Kuomintang, 388
- Christian (King of Denmark), broadcast to people, 135-6
- Chungking (Provisional Chinese capital), dissolution of rule seen by Japanese, 30-1; Japanese try to cut off, 68, 218, 338, 394
- Churchill, Winston (British Premier), warns neutrals, 8; Russian comment on, 16; backs amity with Japan, 113; operations in Norway, 123-4; 129; Premier, 164; "blood-and-tears" speech, 164; British retreat, 189-91; on French defection, 194, 196, 208; Oran incident, 232-4; London defense "street by street," 234; collaboration with U. S., 270-1; on food to France, 272; destroyer-base trade, 297; invasion threat, 297-8, 302; optimistic on defense, 318; evades war aims' declaration, 319; message to Metaxas, 320; attacked by Italian press, 325; Burma Road closure "for peace," 336; on British and American fleets, 341-2; less apprehensive on invasion, 351; recounts naval victories over Italy, 351-2; called liar by Hitler, 354; call to Italians to oust Mussolini, 378
- Ciano, Count Galeazzo (Italian Foreign Minister), 130, 301, 305
- Cilician Gate, strategic pass over Tarsus Mountain Range, 60
- C.I.O. (*see* Committee for Industrial Organization)
- Clodius, Dr. Karl (German Trade Negotiator), in Rome, 15
- Cochrane, Sir Archibald (Governor of Burma), 254
- Codreanu, Corneliu (Rumania Iron Guard leader), body exhumed, given public funeral, 359
- Collenberg, Rudt von (German Minister to Mexico), 224
- Colombia, trade pact with Japan, 142
- Comité des Forges (French Iron Trust), dissolved, 352
- Committee for Industrial Organization, 6; organizers in Canada, 42; labor peace issue, 348
- Commons, House of, *see* Great Britain
- Commonwealth Plan (Canadian Defense), 345
- Communists, Spanish reference to, 17; suppression in Belgium, 19; in India, 33; American disfavor, 43; raids in Sweden, 54; in Ceylon, 116; French Communist Deputies sentenced, 126; investigated in Australia, 150; Brazilian plots, 152; Col. Batista of Cuba and his ties, 85; French charge defeatism, 166; Russo-German pact effect in France cited, 204-5; Japan opposition only domestic, 336; activities in U. S., 350; Kuomintang in China, 364, 388; in Manchukuo, 390; in Mongolia, 391
- Communist vote, 346
- Compègne, *see* Armistice
- Confédération Générale du Travail (C. G. T. of France), dissolved, 271, 353
- Congress (U. S.), *see* United States
- Congressional vote, 346
- Conservative Party (England), repudiates Chamberlain, 163
- Cook, Captain James (English explorer), 83

Copenhagen Conference, Oslo Powers meet, 56  
 Corap, General André Georges (France), flight of Ninth Army Corps, 205  
 Cordova, Roberto, 262  
*Corriere della Sera*, Oran incident, 241  
*Correio da Manhã* (Brazil), on Roosevelt reelection, 368  
*Corriere Padano* (Balbo organ), Italy a Balkan power, 50  
 Costa Rica, 344  
 Cot, Pierre (French Air Minister), warrant for arrest, 300  
 "Coventrize, to," word coined from raid, 376  
 Coventry (England), industrial town's bombing, 352  
 Cox, James (British correspondent), death brings tension in Tokio, 282  
 Craigie, Sir Robert (British Ambassador to Japan), "appeasement" speech, 113; settles Tientsin dispute, 218; Burma Road opening, 336  
 Cranborne, Lord (Dominions Secretary), appointed, 318  
 Cripps, Sir Stafford (British Ambassador to Russia), acceptable only as full ambassador, 169; Molotov, 275  
 Cross, Sir Ronald (Minister Economic Warfare), Nazi "key" stocks less, 319; British "coveit" shipping in U. S., 377-8  
 Csáky, Count Stephen (Premier of Hungary), 57  
 Cuba, U. S.-Cuban coöperation, 85; Democratic Republicans support Batista, 119  
 Cudahy, John (Ambassador), report on Belgium, 277  
 Cuffe, Commander A.A.L. (Canada), on Joint Defense Board, 268  
 Cypress, in Dardanelles strategy, 246

## D

*Daily Herald* (London Labor organ), Chamberlain's "criminal optimism," 7  
*Daily Mail* (of London), ridicules idea of Halifax as Premier, 91  
 Dakar Incident, 298-9  
 Daladier, Edouard (French Premier), unrealistic war speeches, 10-11; Goebbels' opinion of, 13; 25; attacks rumor mongers, 46; 47; assures Finland of help, 57; resigns, 94; flees to Morocco, 198; under arrest, 238; Riom, 300  
 Dardanelles, opening by Turkey, 137; strategy, 245-6; martial law, 360  
 Davidescu, M. V. (Rumanian Envoy to Russia), 215  
 Davis, Chester C. (member Defense Commission), named, 155  
*D.A.Z.* (German News Agency) Pétain Cabinet criticized, 239  
 Decoux, Admiral Jean (Indo-China), 287  
 Democratic Party, names Roosevelt and Wallace, 228; platform, 229; vote, 346  
 Denmark, *Commentary*: January, 22; February, 56; March, 103; April, 135-6; May, 172; July, 245; October, 329  
 Scandinavian foreign ministers meet, 56; protests to Berlin, 103; shipping losses, 103; credits in U. S. frozen, 121; gets German ultimatum, 127-8; invaded by Nazis, 135-6; dairy industry destroyed, 172; Danish Nazis demonstrate, 245; law on labor service, 329; political meetings, 329  
 Destroyer-Base Agreement, 294-5; British encouragement, 296-7  
*Deutschland* (German raider), sinks liner *Rowalfindi*, 81  
 Dewey, Thomas E. (New York District Attorney), presidential candidacy, 188  
*Dia*, *El* (Montevideo, Uruguay), Roosevelt an "elder brother," 368  
*Diario de Noticias* (Brazil), calls Roosevelt world leader, 368  
*Dienst aus Deutschland*, would have Churchill hung, 238, 239; denies peace offensive, 354  
 Dies Committee, "White Paper" on espionage, 348-9  
 Dies, Martin (Representative), 348-9  
 Diet (Japan), 387  
 Dietrich, Arthur (German Attaché in Mexico), expulsion asked, 224  
*Diplomatisch-Politische Korrespondenz* (Foreign Office organ), armistice terms' mildness cited, 212; British war mongers, 302-3; Russia invited to join "new order," 354  
*D.N.B.* (German News Agency), 303; Chamberlain's role, 323  
*Domci* (Japanese News Agency), 393  
 Dunkerque, 190; more British than French saved, 206  
 Durazzo (Albania), 382  
 Dusseldorf (Germany), set afire, 377

Dutch Borneo, *Commentary*: August, 287-8  
 defense of vital oil wells, 287-8

## E

Eben Emael (key Belgian fort), captured, 160  
*Economist, The* (of London), depreciates size of Nazi oil supply, 6  
 Eden, Anthony (Dominions Secretary), optimism on Dunkerque retreat, 209-10; invasion warning, 297; in Palestine, 335  
 Egypt, *Commentary*: February, 61; March, 108-9; April, 138; July, 246; August, 280; September, 308-9; November, 361; December, 384-5; *see* Middle East  
 war strategy, 59, 61; pharaoh's tomb opener, 108-9; defense, 138; autonomy in finances, 246; British operations, 246; war advocates lose, 280; finances sound, 280; British press Cabinet reshuffle, 308; Italian invasion, 309; Italian advance stalemate, 361; Hussein Sirry Pasha Premier, 361; danger "now remote," 385; British take 40,000 prisoners, 385  
 Eire (Ireland), refusal of ports to British, 351; first bombing, 377  
 El-Azhar (Mohammedan center), 334  
 Election, *see* United States  
 El-Nokru Pasha, Mohammed (Egypt), pro-British leader in Cabinet, 308  
 Embick, Lieutenant General S. D. (U. S. Army), on Joint Defense Board, 268  
 England, *see* Great Britain  
 Estonia, *see* Baltic States  
 Ethiopia, former Italian defeats, 377

## F

Falangist Party (of Spain), its press, 16; increases power, 52, 131  
 Farley, James A. (Postmaster General), divides first Democratic ballot with Roosevelt, 228  
 Farouk (King of Egypt), 108; in Italian Libya, 138; dreams of Coliphate, 334, 361  
 Federal Bureau of Investigation, dispute with Dies Committee, 349

Federal Reserve Board, *see* United States  
 Fenwick, Charles G., 262  
 Filipinos, *see* Philippines  
 Finland, *Commentary*: January, 23; February, 56-7; March, 104-7; April, 136-7; October, 330  
 American interest in, 4; German comment on, 12; British aid, 45; Allies asked for help, 56; peace treaty with Russia, 104-7; war casualties, 106; Sweden, 133; Russian relations reestablished, 136-7; Aland Islands demilitarization, 242; terms agreed, 330; Germans on Islands, 330; troops compared to Greeks, 355  
 Flandin, Pierre-Etienne (French ex-Premier), honored to cooperate with Nazis, 353; named Foreign Minister, 379  
 Flynn, Elizabeth Gurley, U. S. Communist leader, relation to Civil Liberties Union, 44  
 Fontecilla, Mariano, 262  
 Ford, James (Negro Communist leader), ordered out of Mexico, 181  
 Foreign Legion (France), in Middle East, 139  
 Foreign Office, of Germany (Wilhelmstrasse), *see* Germany  
 Foch, Marshal (France), his monument allowed to stand at Compiègne, 198  
 France, *Commentary*: January, 9-11; February, 47-8; March, 91-4; April, 125-7; May, 165-6; June, 211; July, 235-8; August, 271-2; September, 299-301; October, 320-2; November, 352-3; December, 379  
 apathy to war, 10; industrial slackness, 47; severe rationing, 91-2; Sumner Welles in Paris, 92; Reynaud succeeds Daladier, 94; leaders' optimism in April, 125-6; Communist Deputies sentenced, 126; understanding with Italy, 126-7; Saudi Arabia, 139; confidence in early May, 156; analysis of military collapse, 157; May operations on Western Front, 158 *et seq.*; confusion at War Office day *Blitzkrieg* begins, 166; Roosevelt answer to plea, 186-7; Western Front in June, 189 *et seq.*; Government at Tours, 193; at Bordeaux, 195; "union" with British, 195; Government votes armistice, 195; Pétain begins negotiations with Germans, 195; Bordeaux bombed, 197; Pétain broadcasts reasons for defeat, 197 8; Compiègne,

France—*Cont.*:

198 *et seq.*; armistice terms, 200 *et seq.*; terms with Italy, 202-3; analysis of collapse, 203 *et seq.*; disputes with British, 206; blames British for defeat, 211; Pétain calls on French for sacrifice, 211; relations with Japan and China, 218-9; Oran incident, 232-3; diplomatic relations with Britain severed, 232; Vichy on Oran affair, 235; French Republic abolished, Pétain Chief of State, 236-7; German soldier tourists, 238; Syria, 248; China, 252; movement, thought, food restricted, 271-2; credits for farmers, 272; Dakar, 298-9, 301; "sanctioned" events, 300; Indo-China agreement with Japan, 314-5; disorders suppressed with moderation, 321; Vichy's difficulties, 320-2; Indo-China and Japan, 341; Vichy protests Alsace deportations, 353; Nazi "cajolery" and "brutality," 353; Vichy and Japan, 364; Laval ousting shakes Vichy, 379; signs of revolt fail, 379; indications of stiffening resistance to Nazis, 379

Franco, Afranio de M., 262

Franco, General Francisco, on Spanish recovery, 17, 100; Spanish nationalism, 131; cites need for neutrality, 169; acts as French armistice intermediary, 195; first use of new war methods cited, 208, 303; "lip-service" to Nazis, 306; Hitler meeting, 327

Franco-Japanese Settlement, terms over Indo-China, 314-5

Franco-Siamese Treaty of 1907, 222

Fraser, Peter (Premier of New Zealand), forwards aid to Britain, 151; War Cabinet, 291

"Free French" (de Gaulle troops), Dakar, 298-9; in Egypt, 384

## G

Gafencu, Grigore (Rumanian Foreign Minister), tribute to Axis, 59

Gallup, Poll, American interest in party platforms, 188

Galway, Lord (Governor General of New Zealand), 151

Gamelin, Marie Gustave (French Generalissimo), his war tactics, 44; opinion of Belgian defense, 157; ousted, 189; Riom, 300

Gandhi, Mohandas Karamchand (Indian Leader), 34; letter to Linlithgow, 35; sees Viceroy, 71; Mohammed Ali Jinnah offers deal, 146; eases civil disobedience, 176; non-violence instead of war, 255; reasserts "disobedience," 313

Gardiner, J. G. (Canada), in Cabinet, 267  
Gaulle, General Charles de (France), made Under-Secretary of War, 192; broadcasts from London, 196-7; importance as military innovator, 208; calls for continued resistance, 210; attacks new French Government, 237; seizes control of Belgian Congo, 243-4; "Free France" troops, 269; in Africa, 271; Dakar, 298-9; declaration to fight, 320

Gauss, Clarence E. (U. S. Minister to Australia), appointed, 39; 290

Gayda, Virginio (Italian commentator), 14; British in Iceland excuses Germans, 168; honor and Greece, 275; British collapse inevitable, 324-5; warns United States, 382

George II (of Greece), proclamation, 330; Churchill compliment, 351

George VI (of Britain), message to Norway, 135; Empire broadcast, 298; reassures Greeks, 320

Georgia (Russia), Finnish War opponents arrested, 51

Gensoul, Vice-Admiral (France), at Oran, 232

Geraud, Albert ("Pertinax"), French journalist, 48

German-Italian-Japanese Pact, Secretary Hull cites, 296; terms, 304; Far East strategy, 341; victory seen by Pierre Laval, 352; Hungary's adherence to, 360; Roosevelt sees threat to U. S., 371 *et seq.*, 382

German-Russian Agreement, 6; effect in U. S., 43; new accord, 50; Molotov-Hitler meeting, 354

Germany, *Commentary*: January 11-13; February, 48-50; March, 95-8; April, 127-30; May, 166-7; June, 212-13; July, 238-40; August, 273-4; September, 301-4; October, 322-4; November, 353-5; December, 380.

Press hints in January of Allied "invasion," plans, 12; oil supply, 6; Spain, 17; protest to Switzerland, 24; definition of *lebensraum*, 49-50; Hungarian

## Germany—Cont.:

revision talks denied, 57; Hitler pledges victory, 95; Hitler-Mussolini meeting concerns southeast Europe, 97; Polish documents on Bullitt, 97; invasion of Norway, 126-8; estimate of soldiers, 157-8; army on Western Front, 158 *et seq.*; air supremacy, 161; Allied "threat" to neutrality, 167; gains from war cited, 167; army movements, 189 *et seq.*, comment on armistice, 196; Compègne, 198 *et seq.*; analysis of victory, 205 *et seq.*; frenzied celebrations, 212; losses in France, 238; press derides Vichy's activities, 239; diplomacy in Balkans, 240; "mopping up" of British, 273; total blockade declared, 273; year's casualties, 274; Berlin censors, 299; troops with Italians, 303; terms of Axis Pact, 304; courses for foreigners, 322-3; Axis meeting at Brenner Pass, 323; pressure on Sweden, 323; surprise at Greece, 324; Lorraine, 353; peace rumors denied, 353-4; U-boat losses low, Hitler says, 354; Russian collaborative with Axis, 354; Molotov visit, 354; reaction to proposal for ships in American ports, 380-1; invasion preparations continue, 381

relation with Australia, 38; with Balkans, 58, 277-8; Belgium, 53-54, 101, 277; Norway, 55, 123, 126, 127, 277; Poland, 48-49; Russia, 96, 304, 326, 332; Latin America, 40, 224, 266, 344-5; Sweden, 54, 133; Netherlands, 18, 53, 169-70, 327-8; Denmark, 136; Turkey, 137, 245, 331, 355, 360; Iraq, 247, 332; Greece, 303; Iran, 309, 332; Transjordan, 310; Uruguay, 316; Spain, 327; Middle East, 332; Rumania, 227-8, 301, 305, 308, 332, 358-9, 382-3; Philippines, 344; Bulgaria, 355

warnings to neutrals, 12-13, 49, 95, 273

Gestapo (Nazi Secret Police), operations in France, 47; forces Jews to migrate, 62; Spain, 327

Gibraltar, 17; Spaniards demand, 52

Gibson, Colonel C. W. (Canada), in Cabinet, 267

Gil, Emilio Portes (former Mexican president), attacks pro-Communist Toledano, 86

Giraud, General Henri Honoré (France), captured, 206

*Giornale d'Italia*, on "meddling" by U. S., 14; American "immorality," 305; British collapse foreseen, 324-5

Girgurtu, N. (Rumanian Premier), defends Axis friendship, 278

Goebbels, Dr. Paul Joseph (German Propaganda Minister), 11; on opponents, 12; Daladier, 13; hate for Turkey, 59; bombs near home, 303

Goering, Herman (Reich Marshal), 11; at Compègne, 198; command attack on London, 302

G. O. P., *see* Republican Party

Graf Spee (Germany raider), 7; repercussions of battle, 40; 46

Grattan, C. Hartley (American Publicist), on Polish documents, 97-98

Graziani, Marshal Rodolfo (Italy), retreat from Lidi Barrani begins, 384

Great Britain, *Commentary*: January 6-9; February, 44-7; March, 89-91; April, 122-5; May, 163-5; June, 209-11; July, 231-5; August, 269-71; September, 296-9; October, 318-20; November, 350-2; December, 376-8

industrial production up, 7; German attacks increase, 8; munitions supply doubled, 9; guarantees to Sweden, 21; 174 million pounds loaned Turkey, 25; Indian policy, 33-4; boredom with war, 44; army is strengthened, 45; pre-invasion guarantees to Dutch, 53; expects Turkey in war soon, 60; Government criticized on Palestine, 63; dispute with Guatemala, 85-6; war situation comment, 89; plane production exceeds German, 89; Italian ship controversy settled amicably, 90; aid to Finland late, 90; Allied War Council adjourns separate peace, 91; friendly with Japan, 113; Statement on Norway, 122-4; operations in Norway, 135; British welcome Saudi Arabia-Iraq accord, 139; difficulties in India, 146-47; Army in Belgium, 159 *et seq.*; evacuation from Norway, 163; position on China cited, 175; last of army leaves France, 196; "Battle of Britain" begins, 196; school children evacuated from East, 210; air raid warnings, 210; Oran incident, 232-4; air attacks increase, 234-5; Air Minister in Cabinet, 269; civilians in war, 269; collaboration with U. S., 270-1;

Great Britain—*Cont.*:

destroyer-base agreement, 293-5; invasion threat tempers encouragement, 296-7; Dakar, 298-9; war costs 45 millions daily, 319; aid to Greece, 320; Singapore defense, 343; air schools to Canada, 345; troops in Greece, 350; invasion threat lessened, 351; naval victories over Italy, 351-2; "wishful thinking" on peace, 354; bombings fail to dent courage, 376; Midlands under attack, 376; successes in Africa, 377; naval actions, 377; optimism prevails at year's end, 378; shipping losses, 7, 90, 297, 351, 376

relations with, China, 252-5; Iran, 332; Iraq, 247, 332; Japan, 141, 314; Saudi Arabia, 65; Syria, 248, 332; Turkey, 137; Tibet, 35; Palestine, 62, 247; Afghanistan, 249; Netherlands East Indies, 255-6; Poland, 269; Free France, 269; Balkans, 277; Greece, 279, 320, 326, 351; Egypt, 308-9, 332; Transjordan, 310; Middle East, 332; Indo-China, 341; Latin America, 224, 257 *et seq.*; British Borneo, 342-3

Greece, *Commentary*: August, 278-9; October, 330-1; November, 359-60; December, 383

Mussolini's designs on, 193; defiance of Italy, 278-9; navy attacked, 279, 320; German attitude, 323; Italian ultimatum and war, 325-6; Athens an "open city," 330; Italians halted, 330, 355; analysis of military prowess, 355; world rallies to war cause, 359; military advance slows, 360; hold one-fourth of Albania, 383; Turkish support, 384

Green, William (A. F. L. President), answer on labor peace, 348

Greenwood, Arthur, of British Labor Party, enters Cabinet, 164

Guatemala, dispute with Britain, 85-86; Mexican friendship emphasized, 152

Gubernatorial Vote, 346

Gunther, C. E. (Swedish Foreign Minister), attacks Nazis, 54-55; on Russian peace terms, 102

Gustav (King of Sweden), 133

H

Haakon (King of Norway), flees German bombs, 134-135; declines to abdicate, 244-5; "deposed" by Norse Nazis, 307

Haj Amin El Husseini (Grand Mufti of Jerusalem), 109

Halifax, Lord (British Foreign Secretary), sees Hitler's defeat, 8, 122; on Turkey, 246, 314

*Hamburger Fremdenblatt* (Germany), sums up Hitler-Mussolini meeting at Brenner Pass, 96; United States should heed France's fate, 212; British in imminent danger, 240; U. S. and Russia must decide, 323

Hanson, R. B. (Canadian Conservative Leader), in Cabinet, 267; side slaps at King Government, 345

Harbin Conference (between Japan and Russia), 115; repercussions of Conference breakdown, 144

*Harijan* (Gandhi newspaper), sees possibility of settlement with British, 35; says Gandhi and Viceroy nearer coöperation, 72

Hata, Shunroku (Japanese War Minister), deals with China, 30; states China policy, 66; resigns, 250

Hart, Captain Liddell (British military expert), 44; cited on defense, 154

Havana Conference, convention text, 258 *et seq.*; harter agreements discussed, 345

Henderson, Leon, of Securities and Exchange Commission, named to Defense Board, 155

Hepburn, Mitchell (Premier of Ontario), attacks Government, 42, 120

Herrera, Gustavo, 262

Hertzog, General J. B. M. (South Africa), attacks Versailles Treaty, 45

Hess, Rudolf (Hitler's Deputy), at Compeigne, 198

Hill, Captain H. W. (U. S. Navy), on Joint Defense Board, 268

Hillman, Sydney, Member Defense Commission, named, 155; attack by John L. Lewis, 348

Hirohito (Emperor of Japan), line of descent, 28; people pay tribute, 363

Hitler, Adolph, defeat seen by Lord Halifax, 8, 11; on Chamberlain, 13, 24, 44; pledges victory, 95; Chamberlain on him, 125; meeting with Mussolini after French defeat, 196; Compeigne, 198; his "luck" cited, 206; blames Allied leaders, 211; does victory "jig," 245;



Hitler—*Cont.*:

on British "collapse," 301-2, 302; meeting with Suner, 303; Pétain, 322; Brenner Pass meeting on Greece, 323; at Florence, 325; "hardest man" in centuries, 354; meeting with Molotov, 354; on Western Front, 378

Hoare, Sir Samuel, 7; Indian efforts, 34  
Hoggia, Daut (Albanian Leader), death laid to Greeks, 274; called "Brigand," 279

Holland, *see* Netherlands, The

Holy Land, *see* Palestine

Hong Kong, *Commentary*: August, 285-6; December, 392

Japanese occupation feared, 285-6; American hardship there, 344; armed camp, 392; food a problem, 392; evacuation of families protested, 392

Hoed (British battleship), afire, 241

Hoover, Herbert, relief for Finland, 4

Hopkins, Harry L. (Secretary Commerce), at Chicago Convention, 228

Hore-Belisha, Leslie (British War Secretary), reasons for dismissal, 8

Horinouchi, Kensuke, Japanese Ambassador, talks with Hull, 6

Houde, Camillien (Mayor of Montreal), defies conscription, 291

House Naval Affairs Committee, *see* United States

Howe, C. D. (Canada Minister of Munitions), 266

Hsinking (Manchukuo), rising prices, 389

Hughes, William Morris (Australia), joins Cabinet, 315

Hull, Cordell (Secretary of State), on Japanese Treaty, 29; on policy to China, 114; statement on Netherlands Indies, 122; insists on Netherlands Indies status quo, 141; German note, 229; replies to Japan, 230; destroyer-base agreement, 294-5; tripartite Alliance, 296; "hands off Indo-China," 314; opposes Latin bi-lateral pacts, 344; popularity in Latin America, 367; Bahrein Island raid, 386

Hungary, *Commentary*: February, 57-58  
Nazi grip tighter, 25; mobilizes army, 58; Vienna conference, 277-8; adherence to Axis, 360

Huntziger, General Charles (French armistice envoy), 197

## I

Ibn Saud (King of Saudi Arabia), maneuvers for favor, 65; British friendship with, 139-40; row with Abdallah of Transjordan, 310, 334; overthrows plot, 386

Ikdam (Turkey), Russo-Turkish defense, 384

Isles, J. L. (Canada), in Cabinet, 267

Independent Democrat Vote, 346

India, *Commentary*: January, 33-5; February, 71-4; April, 146-7; May, 176-7; July, 255; September, 313-4; November, 364-5

agitation against war, 33; Congress Party elects Maulana A. K. Azad president, guerrilla uprising in Northwest, 73; determined on independence, 147; Gandhi renounces civil disobedience, 176; munition plants expanded, 255; skilled labor conscripted, 313; Russian intentions, 333; parties refuse Government Seats, 364; British bear down on anti-war populace, 365; "bureaucracy" till better times, 365, 385

Indian Congress Party, Gandhi's warning, 34, 255; Moslems refuse coöperation, 313

Indo-China, *Commentary*: June 222-4; August, 286-7; September, 314-5; October, 341; November, 366; December, 394

fate of colony in doubt with French collapse, 221; passage of war materials to China halted, 221; Japan demands bases, 287, 313; terms of Vichy-Tokio agreement, 314-5; Japan troops enter, 315; economic ties with Japan, 337; Thailand's demand for land, 339; non-aggression pact proposed, 340; some Japanese troops removed, 341; totalitarian South China Sea, 341, 344; another "Manchukuo," 366; sovereignty trembles, 366; clashes on Thai border, 366; mission sent to Tokio, 394

Inonu, Ismet (President of Turkey), gets emergency powers, 25; Russo-Turkish friendship, 360

Inter-American Bank, proposed, 41

Inter-American Economic Committee, Havana Conference comment on, 258

Inter-American Neutrality Committee, report, 261 *et seq.*

*Intransigent, L'* (of Paris), attacks Daladier, 94

Iran, *Commentary*: 309  
*see* Middle East  
 defense against Russia, 64; Saudi Arabia, 139; gambit in Stalin vs. Hitler game, 309; Russian penetration, 333

Iraq, *Commentary*: March, 111-2; July, 246-7  
*see* Middle East  
 background of politics, 111-2; accord with Saudi Arabia, 139; front against foreigners, 246-7; Baghdad Railroad completed, 247; German designs, 334

Iron Guard (Rumanian Fascists), 308; members arrested, 359; weapons seized, 382-3

Ishii-Lansing Convention, 29

Italia (of Milan), questions "feelings" in Germany, 50-1

Italy, *Commentary*: January, 13-15; February, 50-1; March, 98-9; April, 130-1; May, 168; June, 213; July, 240-1; August, 274-5; September, 304-5; October, 324-6; November, 355-7; December, 381-2  
 Government policy, 14; opposition to Balkan bloc, 50; hostility to Reich, 50-1; ship controversy with British, 90; Sumner Wells in Rome, 98-9; Italy as "first Balkan power," 99; press restive for war, 130; members British Embassy assaulted, 168; denounced by Roosevelt, 184-5; declares war, 193; terms of armistice with France, 202-3; Italy and French morale, 207-8; behavior of troops, 213, 214; skirmishes with British navy, 241; non-*Blitzkrieg* explained, 241; Arabs bitter against, 247; Greek provocations, 274-5; as Spain's creditor, 276; attack on Greek navy denied, 279; Axis Pact terms, 304; German aid, 305; Egyptian drive, 309; only "peace" will save British, 325; Greece attacked on ultimatum's expiry, 326; Moslems, 333; Philippines, 343; peace rumors in Rome, 353; Molotov talks in Berlin, 354; Turkey, 354; Rome communiqués' honesty, 356; reverses in Albania, 355-7; Russian attitude cited, 358; demands in Syria, 361-2; Nazi troops in country, 381; reverses spread discontent, 381; revolt unlikely, 381; foreign radio listeners,

Italy—*Cont.*:

381; losses in Greece at 45,000, 383; Bahrain Island raid, 386

Izvestia (Russia), on Red Army, 16; Axis Pact and Pacific, 306

## J

Jackson, Robert H. (Attorney General), 349

Japan, *Commentary*: January, 28-9; February, 65-8; March, 112-3; April, 140-3; May, 172-4; June, 216-8; July, 249-51; August, 280-3; September, 310-2; October, 335-8; November, 362-3; December, 386-7  
 analysis of politics, 65; the "Saito" Affair, 66-7; position on Netherlands East Indies, 140-1; concern over American moves, 141-2; statistics on U. S., imports, 143; New offer from Russia on Manchukuo, 144-5; serious view taken of U. S. position on Dutch East Indies, 172-3; Molotov speech irks Tokio, 174; method of obtaining control in Far East debated, 216-7; dispute over concession Tientsin, China, settled, 217; single party movement grows, 249; Konoye Cabinet, 250; new policy outlined, 281-3; espionage arrests, 282-3; luxuries prohibited, 283; U. S. gasoline ban, 287; U. S. scrap iron embargo, 296; Axis Pact terms, 304; surprise at American reaction to Pact, 310; Diet status in question, 311-12; Vichy-Tokio agreement, 314-5; troops in Indo-China, 315; Axis Pact would give U. S. Western Hemisphere, 336; Russo-Japanese relations strained, 336; "security of peoples," 337; raw silk vs. scrap iron, 337-8; controlled economy's success, 338, 342; interest in Singapore, 343; diplomatic set back in China, 362; more hints as to policy, 363; civilian influence stronger, 363; state begins control of industry, 386; press pessimistic on U. S. relations, 387; populace restive, 387; parliamentarianism stirs, 387; relations with China, 30-1, 65-7, 175, 281, 313, 362-3, 364; and Great Britain, 113, 251, 354; Russia, 174, 176; 362-3; Australia, 39, 290, 312; United States, 177-8, 251, 296, 310 11, 362-3,

Japan—*Cont.*:

- 382, 386; Philippines, 79, 148, 289; South America, 40, 142; Netherland East Indies, 173, 177-8, 216-7, 255; 281, 286, 312, 240-1, 365-6; Indo-China, 221-2, 281, 287, 314; France, 251, 314, 339-40; Thailand, 339-40, 392; Tibet, 365; Mongolia, 391  
Japanese-American Treaty, expires, 6, 28  
Japan-Netherlands Indies Conference, 337  
*Japan Times*, sums up Wang Ching-wei agreement, 30-1; "soldiers versus statesmen," 216  
Jews, Spanish anti-Semitism, 17; plight in Palestine, 26-27; Laws in Italy, 51; migration over Europe, 62; Palestine, 248; restrictions in France, 271; forbidden work in Netherlands, 328, 335; Rhineland and Palatinate, 353; Americans protest British action in Palestine, 361  
Jerusalem, raided, 335  
Jewish National Fund, 109  
Jiddah, Treaty of (Britain and Saudi Arabia), 334  
Jimenez, Manuel Francisco, 262  
Jinnah, Mahomed Ali, Indian Moslem Leader, 34; proposes to divide India in two, 146  
Joint Defense Board (U. S.-Canada), terms of agreement, 268  
Jones, Jesse H. (Federal Loan Administrator), 228

K

- Kangte (Emperor of Manchukuo), 32; visits Japan, 220-1  
Kallio, Kyosti (President of Finland), on Soviet war, 23; asks Allied aid, 57  
*Karlsruhe* (Nazi warship), sunk in Oslo Fiord, 135  
Keenleyside, H. L. (Canada), on Joint Defense Board, 268  
Keitel, Colonel General Wilhelm (Germany), at Compiègne, 198  
Kennedy, Joseph P. (U. S. Ambassador to England), 97  
Kertess, Dr. Ferdinand A., named as Nazi agent, 348  
Krun, Odette (French Journalist), 7, 48  
King, Mackenzie (Premier of Canada), his Government, 42; wins moral election, 120, 225; reorganizes Cabinet,

King, Mackenzie—*Cont.*:

- 267; sees Roosevelt, 268, 291; on making war data public, 345  
Kiram, Sultan Jumalul (Borneo), 343  
Kleffens, Eelco N. van (Netherlands Foreign Minister), on Dutch East Indies, 142  
Knox, Colonel Frank (Secretary of Navy), appointed, 187; urges aid to China, 364  
Knudsen, William S. (member Defense Commission), named, 155  
Kobayashi, Ichizo (Japan Minister of Commerce), negotiates with Dutch East Indies, 312; unsuccessful, 340-1; quoted on mission to Indies, 365  
Koht, Halvdan (Norwegian Foreign Minister), gets German ultimatum, 127-8  
Koiso, General Kuniaki (Japanese Envoy to Dutch Indies), withdrawn as too undiplomatic, 286  
Konoye, Prince Fumimaro (Japanese Premier), 112, 249; forms Cabinet, 251; policy totalitarian, 281-2; Indo-China in New Order, 287; explains "historic" Pact, 311; American coöperation, 336; "national structure" movement, 338, 362  
Koritz, Greek victory wins matériel, 356  
Koyama, Shoji (Japanese Diet Speaker), 67  
Kremlin (Russia), denies demands on Baltic States, 51  
Kuomintang Party (of China), attacked by Japanese, 30; troops fight Communists, 68

L

- Labor Party (of Great Britain), membership in Government, 164  
La Chambre, Guy (French Air Minister), arrested, 300  
La Guardia (New York Mayor), on Joint Defense Board, 268  
Lamaists (of Manchukuo), choose living Buddha, 389-90  
*Lancastria* (British ship), sinks with 2,000 lost, 235  
Landon, Alfred M., on aid to Allies, 188  
Lapointe, Ernest (Canadian Defense Minister), 292  
Latham, Sir John G. (Australian Minister to Japan), appointed, 290, 312

## INDEX

## The World Over

Latin America, *Commentary*: 40-2; February, 85-6; March, 119; April 152; May, 180-1; June 224-5; July, 257 *et seq.*; September, 315-6; November, 367-9; December 396-7

new emphasis on, 40; defense statistics, 41; mineral resources, 41; trade pacts with Japan, 142; interest in Mexico-U. S. oil dispute, 152; trade feels Nazi invasion effects, 152; drive loosened against fifth columnists, 180-1; U. S. purchase of exports proposed, 186-7; caribbean nations confer, freedom asked for European colonics, 224; Roosevelt's warning on Hemisphere, 231; Havana Conference, 257 *et seq.*; republics gradually ratify Conference Acts, 316; war on fifth-columnists, 316; Dies Committee exposure, 348; press hails Roosevelt election, 367-9; Mexico welcomes Wallace as "good neighbor," 396-7

Latin America, *see also* under respective countries

Latvia, *see* Baltic States

Layton, Vice-Admiral Goeffrey (commander China Station) appointed, 143

Laval, Pierre (French Vice Premier), Pétain's right hand man, 195; appointed, 237; visits to Paris, 299; named Pétain successor, 301; meeting with Hitler, 322; Churchill on flirtations, 351; on totalitarian victory, 352; denounces Nazi action, 353; ousted by Pétain for "plot," 379; vice-premiership abolished, 379

*Lavoro Fascista* (Italian Labor organ), "enemies from within," 382

League of Nations, Denmark withdraws, 245

Lebanon, *The, Commentary: see* Syria  
*Lobensraum*, defined, 49-50

Lebrun, President (France), comradeship between Allies, 211

Leluc, Rear Admiral Maurice (France), signs armistice, 197

Leopold (King of Belgium), message to Roosevelt, 153, 159; Cabinet censures King's surrender, 162; Parliament in Exile holds him guilty, 171; 189 *et seq.*; surrendered during battle, 206

Lewis, John L. (C.I.O. Leader), labor peace issue, 348; resigns presidency, 348

Ley, Dr. Robert (German Labor Chief), describes Nazi superiority, 49

Libya, 356; British drive, 385

Liège (Belgium), fined for sabotage, 328  
Lindbergh, Colonel Charles A., broadcasts isolationist plea, 154-55

Lithuania, Thousand Jews for Palestine, 385; *see, Baltic States*

Linlithgow, Marquess (Indian Viceroy), pushes war effort, 33-5; fails to agree with Gandhi, 71-2; compromise offer rejected, 255, 313, 364

Liverpool (England), damage in attack, 352

*Lokalanseiger* (of Berlin), ridicules New Zealand, 61

Lothian, Lord (British Ambassador), note to Secretary Hull, 294; U. S. war opinions, 319-20

Luxemburg, no defense against invasion, 159

Lyon (France), deported Lorrainers, 353

## M

Maastricht (Belgian fort), captured, 160  
Machado, A. Aguilar, 262

Madagascar, troops in Syria, 139

Maginot Line, 7; invulnerability, 9, 45; Premier Reynaud's statement on, 126; its 3,000,000 men, 156, 158; attack on it, 191

Magnes, Dr. Tudah L. (President Hebrew College), warns of long religious war, 361

*Mayyarsag* (Hungarian newspaper), Hungary won't help Rumania, 25

Maitland, Lieutenant General Sir Henry Maitland (Commander in Egypt), credited with drive on Italians, 385

Malaya, *Commentary*: October, 343; December, 394-5

populace and war, 343; British arming "means business," 394-5

Malay Peninsula, *see* British Borneo and Malaya

*Manchester Guardian, The*, Thailand as Japan's "client," 340

Manchukuo, *Commentary*: January, 32; February, 69-70; March, 115; April, 144-6; June, 220-1; August, 285; December, 389-90

conference on development, 32; con-

Manchukuo—*Cont.*:

scription laws, 69-70; effects of Sino-Japanese War, 115; Russo-Japanese parleys on Manchukuo resumed, 144-5; new agrarian policy, 145; Manchukuo-Outer Mongolia dispute settled, 220; rice rationed, 221; border clashes continue, 285; economic improvements, 285, 343; more a liability than asset, 389-90

Mandel, Georges (French Minister of Interior), stirs up laggards, 94; flees to Morocco, 198, 207; under arrest, 238; Riom, 300

Manila, bomber shipment halted, 340, 342; American China refugees arrive, 344

Mannerheim, Baron (Finnish Commander), tribute to Finland's Allies, 107

Mansion House (London Mayor's Home), Chamberlain's famous speech there, 7; Churchill's speech on Roosevelt, 351

Maooris (New Zealand natives), their historical background, 83

Marquet, Adrian (French Minister of Interior), appointed, 237

Matsumiya, Hajime (Envoy to Indo-China), 337

*Massilia* (French ship), Government officers flee aboard, 198

Matsukata, Yosuke (Japanese Foreign Minister), Japan's objectives widened, 281-2; graveness of Japan's course, 311; British wish for China peace doubted, 336, 362; outlines policy to U. S., 387

Maurois, André (French writer), on "war boredom," 44; workers' disorganization, 48, 93; campaign in France, 191-2; analysis of French collapse, 203 *et seq.* Mediterranean, Italian definition of, 14  
Meerle, Karl (German commentator), on "new order," 239

Menzies, Robert Gordon (Premier of Australia), 38, 81; his opinion of Labor vote, 118; Fights labor anti-war sentiment, 150, 179; given more power, 290; organizes against labor opposition, 315

Mercado, S. Martinez, 262

Metaxas, John (Greek Dictator), 279; Churchill message, 320, 325; appeal to nation, 330; thanks Britain, 359

Mexico armed strength, 41; labor leaders turn from Left, 86; conflict on Constitution, 119; trade pact with Japan,

Mexico—*Cont.*:

142; U. S. note on oil received, 152; pushes prestige in Latin America, 152; Cardenas sends note on oil to United States, 180; Communist agitators expelled, 181; conscription voted, 225; Wallace at Camacho inauguration, 396-7

Michael (King of Rumania), ascends throne, 308

Middle East, The, *Commentary*: October, 332-4

setting of Arab politics, 332-4

Midlands (Britain), under concentrated air attack, 376

Minseito (Japan's largest party), 250

Mittelhauser, General Eugene (France), removed in Syria, 248

Miyoshi, Hideyuki (Japanese political leader) states policy of Army, 66-67

Mohammed Zahir Shah (Afghan King), citing good relations with belligerents, 248

Mohammedans, attitude to Russia, 333

Molotov Viacheslar M. (Russian Foreign Commissar), negotiations with Turkey, 60; affirms neutrality of Russia, 99; new offer to Japan on Manchukuo, 144-5; Japanese relations, 174; ultimatum to Rumania, 214-5, 220; foreign relations, 275, 326, 327; meeting with Hitler, 354

Moncado, Hilario Camino (Philippines), candidate for Island Presidency, 344

Mongolia, *Commentary*: February 70-1; December, 391

new government organized, 70-1; Japanese headway, 391; Outer Mongolia China's lifeline, 391; Soviet-Japanese relations, 391

Mongols, choose living Buddha in Manchukuo, 389-90

Monroe Doctrine, naval backing for, 5, 85; called superseded by Mexican President, 152; reaffirmed by Senate, 187, 189; Secretary Hull's comment, 230; scope widened at Havana Conference, 258 *et seq.*; Canada, 291

Montag, Der, on Greece, 303

Monzie, Anatolele (France), dropped from Cabinet, 192

Moslems, 33-4; reject Hindu proposal, 255; in Turkey, 279, 313; feeling towards Russia, 333; Supreme Council

Moslems—*Cont.*:

condemn raid on mosque, 335; leaders meet for Moslem union, 361

see Middle East, also Mohammedans

Morrison, Herbert (Home Secretary), appointed, 318

Mowrer, Edgar Ansel (American correspondent), analysis of French defeat, 205 *et seq.*

Mullock, W. P. (Canada), in Cabinet, 267

Munich Pact, 5, 11; Chamberlain, 351

Murray, Captain L. W. (Canada), on Joint Defense Board, 268

Mussolini, Benito, 13; and France, 126; bids for headlines, 130; nation on brink of war, 168; speech on declaration, 193; meeting with Hitler after French defeat, 196; Hitler's message on victory, 211, 302; 2nd Brenner Pass meeting, 323; at Florence with Hitler, 325; stock with Moslems, 333; Churchill speech on, 351; speech apologetic over Albania, 357; position seems strong, 381

Murray, Philip (S.W.O.C. Chairman), becomes C.I.O. President, 348

Mc

MacDonald, August (Nova Scotia Premier), 267

MacDonald, Malcolm (British Secretary for Colonies), defends Jewish land laws, 109

MacMichael, Sir Harold (Palestine High Commissioner), on Jewish relief, 27, 335

McNarney, Lieutenant Colonel J. T. (U. S. Army), on Joint Defense Board, 268

McNary, Senator Charles L. (Republican Vice-Presidential candidate), opposes defense taxes, 5

McNutt, Paul V. (Federal Security Administrator), debates on Philippines, 78; bids for Vice Presidency, 228

N

*Nación, La* (Buenos Aires) Roosevelt election triumph for democracy, 367-8

Nagpur Resolution, 33

Namsos (Norway), 124

Naples, attack by R.A.F., 376

Narvik (Norway), espionage at, 22; British hold, 135, 137, 163; evacuated to Nazis, 191

National Debt, *see* United States

National Defense Commission, *see* United States

National Labor Relations Board, *see* United States

*National Zeitung* (Marshal Goering's paper) calls Russo-Finish Treaty defeat for Allies, 96; on Molotov-Hitler talks, 354

"Negotiated Peace," as defined by President Roosevelt, 374

Nehru, Pandit Jawaharlal (Indian Leader), 34; demands Indian freedom, 72

Netherlands, The, *Commentary*: January, 17; February, 52-3; March, 100-1; April, 132; May, 169-70; July, 242-3; August, 276; September, 307; October, 327-8

French "ultimatum" to, 12; Premier's peace plea, 18; Dutch unintimidated, 52-3; defense with Belgium, 53; Germans define *Lebensraum* to Dutch, 100; three spies sentenced, 101; Netherlands Indies and U. S., 122; rejects all help, 132; analysis of collapse, 157; estimate of casualties, 160; german occupation complete, 169-70; repressive measures severe, 242-3; demonstrations, 276; relations with Vichy severed, 300; espionage suppression, 307; Nazi invasion preferentions, 327; passive resistance intensity, 328; "Nazi State" threat, 328

Netherlands East Indies, *Commentary*: May, 177-8; July, 255-6; August, 286; October, 340-1; November, 365-6; December, 393

fate in doubt, 177-8; powers' maneuverings, 255-6; Germans put under guard, 286, 328; conference with Japanese, 337; Tokio fails to get oil settlements, 340-1; people back Wilhelmina, 340; oil deal with Japanese eases tension, 365-6; new proposals from Tokio, 393

New Deal, 121; Manchukuo farm program compared to, 145; unpreparedness laid to it, 188

*News in Review* (of London), severely criticize Chamberlain, 7

*New Statesman and Nation* (of London), asks Chamberlain's resignation, 7

*New York Times*, lauds Trade Agreements Act, 121; reproves Lindbergh for

*New York Times—Cont.:*

- isolationist speech, 155; war effort in Canada, 182
- New York Herald Tribune*, Roosevelt December 29 speech "superb," 370
- New Zealand, Commentary:* February, 82-5; April, 151; August, 290-1; November, 366-7
- centenary, 82; social progress, 84-5; its help to Britain, 151; sales tax doubled, 291; Socialist-inclined Government pushes war effort, 366-7; British taking full dairy output, 367; tensify in East brings U. S. closer, 367
- "Nile, Army of," its national composition, 377; *see* Egypt
- Nine-Power Treaty, its unreasonableness, 29
- Noel, Leon (France), at Compiègne, 197
- Nomura, Admiral Kichisaburo (Japan's Envoy to U. S.), appointed, 362
- North Borneo, *see* British Borneo
- Norway, *Commentary:* January, 21-2; February, 55-6; March, 102-3; April, 134-5; May, 171-2; July, 244-5; August, 277; September, 307; October, 329; November, 358
- Russian comment on, 16; sea losses, 21, 55, 56; Finland, 22; *Altmark* incident, 46, 55; on British aid to Finland, 103; protests to Germany, Britain, 103; credits in U. S. frozen, 121; British minelaying, 122-3; British armed operations, 124, 135; German ultimatum, 126-7; invasion by Nazis, 134-5; Norway war effect on Far East, 145; Nazi committee rules, 171; King declines to abdicate, 244-5; shipping armed by Germans, 245; billed for Nazi occupation, 277; Haakon "deposed," 307; students thwart labor laws, 320; troops suppress sabotage, 320; passive resistance in all communities, 358; protectorate status threatened, 358
- Nuri Pasha (Premier General of Iraq), 111, 139
- Nygaardsvold, Johann (Premier of Norway), declaration on invasion, 134-5

( )

Oran Incident, *see* France, Great Britain  
(Oslo Convention, Terms of, 20)

- Pahlevi (Shah of Iran), Russian pressure on, 309
- Paige, Sir Earle (Australia), ends feud with Premier, 315
- Palatinate (Germany) deportation of Jews, 353
- Palestine, *Commentary:* January, 26-7; February, 62-3; March, 109-11; July, 247-8; October, 335; November, 361; December, 385
- smuggling of Jews past control, 62; British zone Jews, 63; zone laws discussed in Commons, 109-11; Shaw Commission Report, 110; Jewish-Arab defense, 247; refugees, 248; Syria, 248; Rome courts Arabs, 334; Arabs and Jews warmer to British, 335; Haifa, Tel Aviv and Jerusalem bombed, 335; barring of immigrants by British protested in U. S., 361; some 28,000 Jewish refugees since war, 385; further immigration barred, 385
- Palestine Foundation Fund, 110
- Palestine Gazette*, land transfer regulations, 63
- Panama, appeal to Spain, 344
- Panama Canal, 40-41
- Pan-American Union (Washington), 261 *et seq.*
- Papaicolis* (Greek submarine), sinks three troopships, 383
- Papen, Franz von (Nazi envoy to Turkey), 26; trade agreement, 245-6, 279; Turkey to stay out, 355
- Paredes, Quintin (Philippine Assembly Floor Leader), 147
- Paris, strategy of its abandonment, 207
- Paul, Prince Regent (of Yugoslavia), establishes Croat Diet, 25
- Peck, Colonel De Witt (U. S. Marines), Shanghai defense conference, 284
- Peru, Nazi pressure on, 119; trade pact with Japan, 142
- Pétain, Marshal Henri Philippe (French Chief of State), asks Armistice of Germans, 195; gives reasons for defeat, 197-8; France must sacrifice, 211; made Chief of State, 237; on return to Paris, 272; "tired generalities," 300; "deal" with Hitler not proven, 320; confers with Hitler, 322; "wretched government," 340; Laval plot, 352; decrees labor, capital groups' dissolution. 352-3;

Pétain, Marshal Henri Philippe—*Cont.*: personally charges Laval with conspiracy, 379; other drastic moves, 379

Philippines, *Commentary*: January, 36-8; February, 78-81; March, 117-8; April, 147-50; May, 179; August, 289; October, 344; December, 395

living standards, 37; labor against independence, 38; debate on freedom in 1942, 78; President's speech, 117-8; amendments for democracy, 147-8; legislation, 149-50; fears in Far East crisis, 179; Quezon given dictatorial powers, 289; British Borneo looks to, 342-3; Axis propaganda moves rebuffed, 344; Quezon not to run again, 344; legislative changes approved by Washington, 395; Quezon in tilt with Commissioner Sayre, 395; U. S. armed forces, 395

*Philippine Magazine*, summarizes Philippine Assembly legislation, 148

*Philippines Herald* (Quezon organ), suspects offer by Japan, 79-80

Podesta Costa, L. A., 262

Poland, German estimate, 48-9; Italian comment, 50-1; army's courage, 208; the new Nazi military method, 208; troops under British, 269

*Politiken* (of Copenhagen) on British bases in Scandinavia, 22

*Popolo d'Italia*, complains of Italy's lack of sea access, 130; "new order" predictions, 305; warns United States, 305

*Popolo di Roma*, exercised over Greece, 274-5

Popular Front (French Left-Wing combination) Communists ask its labor reforms, 10

Popular Vote in Election, 346

Portes, Comtesse Hélène de, killed in accident Reynaud was hurt in, 195

Porto Edda (Albania), evacuated by Italians, 383

Power, C. G. (Canada Air Minister), 266; reveals air schools' transfer, 345

Potemkin, Vladimir (Russian Education Commissar), 52

Prasav, Rajendra (Indian Leader), disciplines Leftists, 34

*Pravda* (Russian daily), Finns await Russian victory, 16; Axis Pact, 306

Presidential Vote by States, 347

Pricolo, General (Italian Air Chief), air force enlarged, 50

Prince Edward Island (Canada), speech there gives R.A.F. data, 345

Progressive Vote, 346

Psousnnes (Pharaoh), tomb opened, 103-9

Q

Quezon, Manuel L. (President Philippines) on U. S. relations, 36; on Far East conference, 79; more arguments for freedom, 117-8, 147, 148, 149; given dictatorial powers, 289; not to run for reelection, 344; dispute with Commissioner Sayre, 395

Quisling, Major Vidkun (Norwegian Nazi leader) organizes new Government, 134; demonstrations against, 358

R

Raeder, Grand Admiral Erich (Germany), at Compiègne, 198

Ralston, J. L. (Canadian Finance Minister), budget calls for high taxation, 226; named Defense Minister, 267

Rangoon (Burma), 241-2

Rayburn, Sam (House Majority Leader), 228

Red Army, plunders in Finland, 56

*Red Fleet* (Russian Naval Organ), difficulties of Germans over England, 305

*Red Star* (Russian Army Organ), Germans in Norway, 131; British invasion, 305; British air defense praised, 326

Reed, Charles (Consul at Hanoi), 394

Refugees, in Finland, 23; impede war movement in west, 191; six million in France, 196; Palestine, 248; Americans in China, 344; Rhineland, Palatinate and Lorraine, 353; Lithuanian Jews, 385

*Regima Fascista* (Italy), on British Fleet, 130; Norway proves British decoy, 168; Editor Farinacci admits unpreparedness, 357

Reich, *see* Germany

*Relazioni Internazionali* (Italian Foreign Ministry organ), calls Italy first Balkan power, 99; Italy's war objectives, 213

Rennett Factory (France), undermanned, 204



- Republican Party convention, 188-9; nominates Willkie and McNary, 188; vote, 346
- Reynaud, Paul (French statesman), on war slackness, 47; becomes Premier, 94; broadcasts to U. S., 125; optimistic on Norway, 126, 129; broadcast on King Leopold, 162; message from Roosevelt, 185-6; cabinet reorganized, 192; Churchill meeting, 194; resigns, fails to get to Africa, 195, 207; under arrest, 238; Riom, 300
- Reza Shah (Ruler of Iran), resistance to Russia, 64
- Rexist Party, contacts with Nazis, 19
- Rhineland (Germany), deportation of Jews, 353
- Ribbentrop, Joachim von (German Foreign Minister), in Rome, 96, 98; Allied intentions in Scandinavia, 129-30; at Compiègne, 198, 229; Vienna Conference, 301, 305, 322
- Rihani, Amin (Arab philosopher), death in The Lebanon, 334
- Riom (French war guilt court), asks arrests, 300
- Roosevelt, Franklin Delano (President), *see also* United States message to Congress, 3; sends budget to Congress, 4; praised in France, 9; position on Australia, 39; gives unlistening Europe his views on foreign trade, 92; declaration Scandinavia occupation, 121; tells King Leopold aggression must be halted, 153-4; outlines 3-point defense policy, 155; message to Belgians, 171; denounces Italy, 184; answers Reynaud, 185-6; popularity, 188, 193; nomination acceptance speech, 228; Mackenzie King, 268, 291; criticized on destroyer deal, 295; embargoes scrap iron, 296; attacked by Italian press, 305; outlines hemisphere defense, 318; reelected for third term, 346; statement to Dies, 349; Churchill compliment to, 351; Latin America hails reelection, 367-9; message to Greek king, 370; speech challenging Axis, 370 *et seq.*; assures British on aircraft, 377
- Rotary Club, banned in Japan, 283
- Rowlett, Sir Sidney, legislation in India, 147
- Royal Air Force, over Dunkerque, 162; four-to-one in West, 190; in Africa, Royal Air Force—*Cont.*: 210; victories and losses, 350; in Greece, 359; ranging over Continent, 376; blasts invasion ports, 378; over Albania, 383
- Ruhr (Germany), effect of R.A.F. raids there, 353
- Rumania, *Commentary*: June, 215; September, 308; November, 358-9; December, 382-3
- 6, 24; fears Russian troops, 59; amnesty for Iron Guard, 107; cedes Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina to Russia, 214-5; partitioned, 277-8, 301; Carol abdicates, Michael ascends throne, 308; Antonescu abolishes Constitution, 308; earthquake and Nazi troops, 359; attacks on Iron Guard brings civil war, 359; Nazi possession complete, 382-3
- Russia, *Commentary*: January, 15-6; February, 51-2; March, 99; April, 131; May, 168-9; June, 214-5; July, 241-2; August, 275; September, 305-6; October, 326-7; November, 357-8; December, 382
- German aid from, 6; Italian attitude to, 15; censorship, 15; Spanish reference to, 17; fliers bomb Sweden, 20, 21; army under-officered, 23; troops near Turkey, 25; relations with Tibet, 35; second accord with Reich, 50; Turkey, 60; and China, 68; Press on Finland, 99; Spanish position on, 100; Manchukuo, 115; reaction to Scandinavian invasion, 131; trade with British, 131; Sweden, 133; Finnish relations reestablished, 136-7; Turkey, 137; Saudi Arabia, 139; new overtures to Japan on Manchukuo, 144-5; Far East fleet statistics, 145; advises Sweden to stay neutral, 169; Sir Stafford Cripps acceptable only as full envoy, 169; effect of pact with Germany, 204-5; ultimatum to Rumania, 214-5; press mildly pro-Ally, 214; Manchukuo border dispute with Japan settled, 220; ultimatum to Turkey denied, 241; Afghanistan, 248-9; attitude to Europe unchanged, 275, 280; Axis Pact relation, 304; knowledge of Pact denied, 304; official uncertainty on Pact, 305-6; Iran maneuverings, 309, 312; indirect sympathy with British, 326; friendship with Turkey, 327; knowledge of Nazi

## Russia—Cont.:

- Rumania move denied, 327; Rumania and Middle East, 332; Russo-Japanese relations, 336; hostility to Italy, favor to British, cited, 358; Russo-Turkish relations, 360; negotiations with Japan, 363; Roosevelt on Russian neutrality, 375; Italian reverses enjoyed by press, 382; pressure in Balkans, 384; China and Japan, 388; Manchukuo, 389-90; hold on Outer Mongolia, 391
- Russo-Finnish War, Scandinavian reactions, 20, 21, 23; effect on U. S. Communists, 43; Swedish apprehensions, 54; Red drive begins, 56; end of war and peace terms, 104-7

## S

- Sabry, Pasha Hassan (Egypt Premier), keeps out of war, 246; his death, 361
- Saionji, Prince Kimmochi (Japanese Elder Statesman), dies at 92, 363
- Saito, Takao (Japanese Minseito Party), speech asking clarity on China becomes issue, 65-7
- Salonika (Greece), threat through Bulgaria, 383
- Salvation Army, leaders in Japan arrested, 283
- San Martin, Ramón Grau (Cuban Opposition Leader), decides to participate in election, 85
- Sarawak, *see* British Borneo
- Sardinia (Italian Base), British victory in sea-fight, 352
- Sarraut, Albert (France), dropped from Cabinet, 192
- Saudi Arabia, *see* Middle East, Transjordan, *Commentary*: February, 65; April, 139-40; December, 385-6
- gets first U. S. Minister, 65; accord with Iraq, 139; pan-Arab movement, 333; Bahrein Island incident, 385-6; plot to overthrow Ibn Saud foiled, 386
- Savage, Michael (New Zealand Labor Party leader) dies, 151
- Saydam, Rafik (Premier of Turkey), reassured on Russia, 60; gets support, 245
- Sayre, Francis B. (U. S. High Commissioner in Philippines), 36; on freedom for Islands, 80-81; denounces Axis propaganda, 344; argues with President Quezon, 395
- Scandinavia, *see* Norway, Denmark, etc.
- Schwarze Korps (Storm Troop organ), colonial policy described, 303-4; British "stamina," 324
- Seiyukai (Japan political party), 67; dissolves itself, 250
- Seyss-Inquart, Dr. Arthur (Nazi Commissioner for Holland), appointed, 170; decrees provoke mirth, 276
- Shanghai (China), Japan loses in Municipal Council election, 143; mayor asks European troops' withdrawal, 220, 313; mayor assassinated, 339; Americans evacuated, 364; Japanese seize China bank, 364
- Sherman, Commander F. P. (U. S. Navy), on Joint Defense Board, 268
- Sidi Barrani (Egypt), 357; captured by British, 377
- Siegfried Line, 12; nearness to Switzerland, 24; French strategy, 204
- Singapore, Japanese thrust for, 341; American interest in, 343; danger from Indo-China, 394
- Sino-Japanese Relations, *see* Japan, China
- Simon, Sir John, 7; sums up "phony" war, 89
- Sirois Report, recommends taxation and expenditures revision for Canada, 182-3
- Sirry Pasha, Hussein (Egypt Premier), named on Sabry Pasha's death, 361, 385
- Skoda Arms Works, its tanks in forefront of Nazi attack, 209
- Smith Committee, *see* National Labor Relations Board
- Socialist Vote, 346
- Social Mass Party (Japan), 251
- Soong, T. V. (Chinese banker), gets U. S. credits, 313
- Sousin, Jean (Indo-China), mission to Tokio, 394
- South America, *see* Latin America
- Southampton, raided, 376
- Spaak, Paul-Henri (Belgian Premier), gives German envoy dressing down, 170
- Spain, *Commentary*: January, 16 7; February, 52; March, 100; April, 131; May, 169-70; July, 242; August, 276; September, 306; October, 327
- press rails at "plutocracies," 17; relations with Latin America, 40, 344-5; takes Axis cue, 52; veers away, 100; "nationalism," 131; Franco stresses neutrality, 169; relations with Chile

Spain—*Cont.*:

severed, 242; Havana Conference, 266; Civil War debt, 276; diplomatic fence-straddling, 306; "overrun" by Nazis, 327; rationing severity, 327; Franco-Hitler meeting, 327

Spender, Percy C. (Australia War Minister), at Singapore, 395; on war effort, 395

Stalin, Joseph, 15; U. S. feeling on, 44; strategy in Near East, 64, 214; Afghanistan, 248, 306, 309

Standard Oil Co. of California, protests Bahrain Island refinery raid by Italy, 386

Stanley, Oliver (British War Secretary) defends Versailles Treaty, 45

Stanning, Thorwald (Premier of Denmark), he feels depressed, 22

Stark, Harold R. (Admiral), on U. S. naval strength, 5

Stettinius, Edward R., Jr. (Chairman of Defense Commission), named, 155

Stimson, Henry L. (Secretary of War), appointed, 187

Stirling, Grote (Canada), in Cabinet, 267

Strachouwer, General A. W. L. van S. (Governor Netherlands Indies), 340

Stuart, Brigadier K. (Canada), on Joint Defense Board, 268

Suez Canal, guarded, 138, 385

Sulu, Sultan of, land-holdings in Borneo, 342-3

Suma, Yakichiro (Japanese Foreign Office Spokesman), explains Japan's Monroe Doctrine, 141

Suner, Dr. Ramon (Spanish Foreign Minister), denies totalitarian tyranny, 52; meeting with Hitler, 303, 306

*Svenska Dagbladet* (Swedish daily), Scandinavians won't let Allies through, 102

Sweden, *Commentary*: January, 20-1; February, 54-5; March, 102; April, 133-4; May, 171; July, 244; October, 329

Russian comment on, 16; volunteers to Finland, 20; contract for U. S. planes, 54; Communists raided, 54; Sweden nervous, 90; intermediary in Russo-Finnish War, help to Finland revealed, 102, 122; von Ribbentrop declaration, 129; "coöperation" with Germany, 133; German arsenal, 171; Nazi soldiers pass, 244; children evacuated, 323; uncoöperative with Nazis,

Sweden—*Cont.*:

323; shipping losses, 329; Roosevelt on Swedish neutrality, 375

Switzerland, *Commentary*: January, 24; February, 57

answers German Protest, 24; makes war preparations, 57; press reports Molotov "experts" were bodyguard, 354, 379

Syria, *see* Middle East, *Commentary*: February, 64; April, 138-9; July, 248; November, 361-2

troop movements, 64, 137, 138-9, 248; nationalist agitation, 248, 334; Italian Mission seeks aircraft, 361-2

T

Takekawa, Yoshitsugu (Ambassador to Russia), 336; failure in Moscow, 391

Tarento (Italian Base), British naval blows, 351-2

*Tass* (Russia), 241-2; British Army social conditions, 326

Tabouis, Geneviève (French Journalist), 7, 47

Taft, Robert A., Senator, 5; presidential possibility, 188

*Telegrafo, Il* (Ciano organ), war readiness in January, 14; Albania wants Ciamura, 275; U. S. War entry, 325

Téllez, Ignacio Garcia (Mexican Minister of Interior), 224

*Temps, Le* (Paris daily), says Roosevelt is with Allies on peace, 9; four employees arrested as spies, 47

*Tevere, Il* (of Rome), Allied bombings of Italy not anticipated, 168

Thailand (Siam), *Commentary*: February, 75-7; March, 116-7; October, 339-40; December, 392-3

resumé of recent history, 75-7; anti-Chinese campaign, 116-7; Tokio puppet vs. broken France, 339-40. U. S. plane consignment halted, 340, 341; U. S.-Thai-British pact denied, 392; Indo-Chinese exchange air raids, 392; Japan thwarts truce, 393

Third Republic. Daladier feels Diety guarantees it, 10

Thomas, Norman (Socialist Candidate), election vote, 346

Thorez, Maurice (French Communist leader), flees France, 126

Tibet, *Commentary*: January, 35; February, 74-5; November, 365  
 relations with China, 35; names new Lama, 35; Chinese and British attend enthronement ceremonies, 74; ties with Chungking, China closer, 365  
*Time and Tide* (of London), criticizes Chamberlain, 7  
 Tientsin, Japanese blockade of concessions lifted, 218-9  
 Togo, Shigemitsu (Japanese Ambassador to Moscow), gets new overtures from Russia, 144-5  
 Tokugawa, Prince Iyesato (Japan), career and death, 217-8  
 Toledano, Vincente Lombardo (Mexican Union Leader), power wanes, 86; anti-Axis statement, 224-5  
 Tours, temporary French capital, 193  
 Trade Agreements Act, *see* United States Transjordanian, *Commentary*, 310  
 Arab politics, 310  
 Transocean News Service, 349; in Latin America, 368  
 Transylvania, drive for cession begun, 25, 301; Nazi passage through, 332  
 Tripartite Alliance, *see* German-Italian-Japanese Pact  
 Trondheim (Norway), British failure there, 163  
 Truce, observed during Christmas, 378  
*Trud* (Soviet trade-union organ), on Italy's plight, 358  
 Turin, attacks by R.A.F., 376  
 Turkey, *Commentary*: January, 25-6; February, 59-60; April, 137; August, 279-80; October, 331-2; November, 360; December, 384  
 earthquake devastation, 25; navy defends Black Sea, 26; trade with Reich, 26, 50, 246; strategic position, 59-60; anxiety, 137; Saudi Arabia, 139; non-belligerent, 245; tie with British, 246; influence in Moslem world, 279-80; Land Reform Act, 280; conferences at Moscow, 327; anxiety with Greek War, 331-2; Government waits cue, 332; will stay out, von Papen says, 355; Turko-Soviet relations, 360; position critical for war's outcome, 360; Russo-Turk defense unity, 384; martial law continues, 384  
 Turko-British Trade Pact, increases British prestige, 384  
 Tydings-Kosciolkowski Act, 148

U-boats, attacks on shipping, 351; intensity increased, 281, 376  
*Ulus* (Turkish organ), "War rather than dishonor," 332  
*Ungherden* (Quisling Youth), Norway students demonstrate against, 358  
*United Press*, 353, 379  
 United States, *Commentary*: January, 3-5; February, 43-4; March, 88-9; April, 121-2; May, 153-5; June, 184-9; July, 227-31; August, 268-9; September, 293-6; October, 317-8; November, 346-50; December, 370-6  
 President's message warns against isolationism, 3; speculation rises on Sumner Welles' mission to Europe, 43; Scandinavian credits frozen, 121; country realizes war is not "phoney," 153; President denounces Italy, 184; proposal for South America export purchase, 186-7; Republican Convention, 187-9; "dictatorship" cried as Democrats name Roosevelt again, 228; German note given sharp reply, 229-30; joint defense with Canada, 268-9; destroyer-base trade, 270-1; nation approves agreement, 295; Selective Service Bill, 295-6; scrap iron embargo, 296, 304; hemisphere defense defined, 318; Americans advised to leave Orient, 337; planes to Thai halted, 340; Navy and Burma Road, 241-2; interest in Singapore, 343; National Election, 346-7; labor peace national problem, 348; espionage investigation, 348-9; President's address on anti-Axis policy, 370 *et seq.*; wide discussion of raids on Britain, 376  
 Congress convenes, 3; opposition to budget looms, 5; drives for economy, 43; economy program deserted, 89; Senate extends Reciprocal Trade Agreements Act, 121; approves defense measures speedily, 154; Senate reaffirms Monroe Doctrine, 187; conscription bill introduced, 227; 4-billion-dollar navy bill passed, 229; more defense funds asked, 229; half billion wanted for Export-Import Bank, 231; debates Burke-Wadsworth Conscription Bill, 269; Bill passed, 295-6; Export-Import capital increased, 316; text of Excess Profits Tax Bill, 317-8; Democrat gain

United States—*Cont.*:

in House, 346; Republican gain in Senate, 346  
 National Election, 346-7; Presidential vote by States, 347; Gubernatorial vote, 346; Congressional, 346  
 Federal Reserve Board, 41; House Naval Affairs Committee, hears testimony on U. S. weakness, 5; National Debt, 5; Budget for 1940-41, 4; National Labor Relations Board, Senate investigation of, 6; abolition proposed with amendments to Act by Smith Committee, 88; Trade Agreements Act, cited by Roosevelt, 3; extended another three years by Senate, 121; National Defense Commission, organized with Edward R. Stettinius, Jr., as chairman, 155, 348  
 U. S. relations with Australia, 39; and Bolivia, 119; China, 175-6, 252, 325; France, 185-6; Germany, 229, 296; Italy, 184-5, 296; Japan, 6, 28, 122, 141, 142, 174-6, 230, 252, 287, 296, 336-7; Latin America, 40-1, 186, 230, 257 *et seq.*, 315-6, 345; Mexico, 152, 396-7; Netherlands Indies, 122, 255-6; Philippines, 36, 342-3; Canada, 268-9; Indo-China, 341; British Borneo, 342  
 Irrutia, Cesar Godoy (Chilean Deputy), 181  
 Uruguay, press attacks Vargas of Brazil, 152; Nazi methods denounced, 316

## V

Valona (Albania), attacked by British navy, 377, 383  
 Vargas, Getulio (President of Brazil), arrests prominent citizens in Communist plot, 152; announces Amazon confederation, 344  
 Vatican, The, 14  
 Vecchi, General Cesarede (Italy), resignation, 381  
 Venezuela, trade pact with Japan, 142  
 Versailles Treaty, Italian redress from, 14; attacked, 45; effect on Poles, 48-9  
 Vichy, *see* France  
 Videla, Daniel Amadeo (Argentine Agriculture Minister), talks with Chile, 344  
 Vienna Conference, 277-8; von Ribbentrop estimates it, 301, 305, 308  
 Vinson-Trammell Act, its profit limitation suspended, 318

*Völkischer Beobachter* (Hitler organ), on British intrigue in Scandinavia, 12; calls Rumania "impudent," 25; excuses Polish executions, 48-9; constructive "collaboration," 273; Spanish belligerency, 303  
 Voroshilov, E. K. (Russian War Commissar), pledges repulse of any attacks on Soviet, 168-9

## W

Wadsworth, Rep. James W. (New York Republican), introduces conscription bill, 227  
 Wakasugi, Kaname (Japan), will aid at Washington, 387  
 Wallace, Henry A. (Secretary of Agriculture), Democrats nominate him as candidate, 228, 367; visits Mexico, 396-7  
 Wang Ching-wei (Nanking Government Ruler), agreement with Japanese, 30-1, 69; peace formula, 112; Government inaugurated, 113-4, 313; warns U. S. on aid to Chiang, 339; Japanese debate recognition, 339; régime recognized by Tokio, 364  
 War in Africa, *see* Italy, Egypt, Great Britain  
 War in China, *see* Commentary throughout year  
 War in Europe, *Commentary*: May, 156 *et seq.*; June, 189 *et seq.*; *see also* Norway, Belgium, Luxemburg, Netherlands, France, Greece, etc.  
 War in Finland, *see* Russo-Finnish War  
 War in Greece, *see* under Albania, Greece, Italy  
 Washington Treaty of 1921, Secretary Hull refers to, 122  
 Wavell, Sir Archibald P. (Middle East Commander), 61; reports Egypt prepared, 138; speeds Palestine defense, 335; drive on Libya begins, 384  
 Welles, Sumner (Under-Secretary of State), mission abroad, 43; gives Roosevelt views to European Governments, 92-3; in Rome, 98; on Japan, 315; warning to Japan, 341; statement on Thailand, 392  
 Western Front, *see* War in Europe  
 Weygand, General Maxime (France), Near East strategy, 60; task there,

Weygand, General Maxime—*Cont.*:

- 138-9, 189 *et seq.*; suggests armistice, 194; analysis of task against 'Germans, 206; the Nazi corridor, 206-7; sees defeat as inevitable, 211; named Minister of Defense, 237; Morocco command, 299; firm position there, 320  
 Western Hemisphere, Senators on, 5  
 Wiesbaden, *see* Armistice Commission  
 Wilhelmina (Queen of Holland), 17; flees to England, 169-70; birthday demonstration, 276, 340  
 Wilhelmstrasse (German Foreign Office), *see* Germany  
 Willkie, Wendell, nominated by Republicans, 188; comment on Roosevelt, 228; election defeat, 346  
 Wilson, Lieutenant General Henry M. (Commander of British in Egypt), 61  
 Wilson, Woodrow, 346  
 Winkelman, Lieutenant General Henri Gerard (Dutch Army Chief), appointed, 53  
 Wood, Sir Kingsley (British Air Minister), on German pilots, 46; predicts air mastery, 89

Y

- Yabin, Hussein Caid (Turkey), on Balkan bloc, 384  
 Ybarnegaray, Jean (French Minister of Youth and Family), appointed, 237  
*Yomiuri, The* (Japanese organ), on conflict with United States, 216  
 Yonai, Admiral Mitsumasa (Premier of Japan), states policy on China, 65; supports Wang Ching-wei, 112; resigns, 250  
 Yoshizawa, Kenkichi (Japan), envoy to Dutch East Indies, 393  
 Yugoslavia, Croat Diet formed, 25; German "tourists," 59; on Finnish peace, 107; Italian deserters, 356; Nazi troops remain at border, checkmated, 384  
 Yulo, Jose, Philippine Assembly Speaker, 147

Z

- Zapp, Dr. Manfred, Nazi agent, 349









UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY



120 500

UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY